Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

079894

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

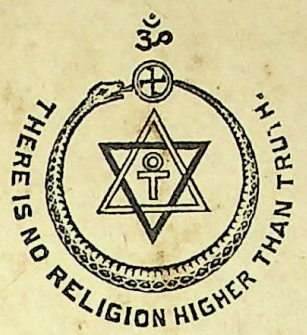
CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

RT 328
078 079899

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



THE

THEOSOPHIST

A MAGAZINE OF

Brotherhood, Oriental Philosophy Art, Literature and Occultism

EDITED BY

ANNIE BESANT, P.T.S.

Vol. XXXVI

PART I. October 1914 to March 1915

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE
ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA
1915

243
4, 458
... 315
... 110
... 377
... 173

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

INDEX

	PAGE
Aftermath of Joy, The, by M. Rocke ...	... 128
Apperception in Education, by Syed Mahomed Hafiz, B.A., L.T. ...	... 394
Āryan Mythology, by Isabelle M. Pagan...	31, 131
Castle of Vajda Hunyad, The	... 72
Chosen One, The, by M. Rocke ...	... 548
Cloak of Invisibility, The, by C. A. Dawson Scott	... 445
Correspondence	87, 275, 562
"Dhammapada" and Its Message to Modern India, The, by Kenneth Saunders	... 337
Dream Experience Verified, A ...	... 362
Ghost of Hiram-Barker, The, by F. Hadland Davis	... 550
Good-Friday Ceremonial, by the Rev. F. G. Montagu Powell, M.A. ...	... 243
Grail-Glimpses, by E. M. Green ...	364, 458
Healing of the Nations, The, by G. ...	... 315
Heirs of Prometheus—August Strindberg, by Lily Nightingale ...	... 110
Hospital Work in France	 377
How We Remember Our Past Lives, by C. Jinarajadasa, M.A. ...	... 173

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PAGE

ILLUSTRATIONS:

Castle of Vajda Hunyad, The ... *to face* 72, 75
„ The Chapel ... „ 87
„ The Gate-Tower „ 78
„ The Golden House ... „ 58
„ Ground Plan of the ... „ 74
„ Inner Court ... „ 84
„ Interior of Knights' Hall „ 80
„ The Knights' Hall ... „ 81
„ The Knights' Hall and Gate-Tower ... „ 81
„ Loggia ... „ 80
„ Oriel Window „ 78
Hindu Trinity, The 136
Scandinavian Trinity, The 135

Immortality, by W. D. S. Brown 49
Incarnation of Pan, The, by F. Hadland Davis ... 183
Inner Side of the War, The, by F. Hallett 533
Inspirations, through Maud Mann (Maud MacCarthy) 55
Islām, by Moulvi Darwesh Peer 510
Letter from a Neutral, by A. Verhage 495
My Vision Splendid, by A Server 465
New Hopes in Education, by Marie Louise de Rigny 295
Nietzsche, by M. Matthews 389
Occultist and the Mystic, The, by E. A. Wodehouse, M.A. 247, 343, 421
Outline of Essenism, An, by Dr. Raimond van Marle 43, 154, 227
Pillai Perumāl Aiyaṅgār, by Professor V. Rangachari, M.A. 501

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PAGE

POEMS :

Buḍḍha's Daily Life, The, by F. L. Woodward, M.A. 105
Freedom in Bondage, by Eva M. Martin ... 256
Lilies (Poem), by D. M. Codd 500
Love-Feast, The, by F. Gordon Pearce ... 402
Sachal, A Waif of Battle, by Eric Mackay 420
To A. B., by T. L. C. 71

Politics and Theosophy, by T. H. Martyn ... 257
Prahlāḍa, the Herald of an Avaṭār, by P. Soondararaja Iyer 411
Qabālāh, The, by Elias Gewürz 168
Reality of Knowledge, The, by Charles J. Whitby, M. D. (Cantab.) 323
Religion of Richard Wagner, The, by Clement Antrobus Harris... 201

REVIEWS :

Anglo-Catholicism, by A. E. Manning-Foster 473
Architecture, by Mrs. Arthur Bell 474
Bacteriology, by W. E. Carnegie Dickson, M.D. 471
Cult of the Passing Moment, The, by Arthur Chandler, Bishop of Bloomfontein 92
Fresh Voyages on Unfrequented Waters, by the Rev. T. K. Cheyne, D. Litt. 469
Greek Literature, by H. J. W. Tillyard... ... 94
Industrial Revolution, The, by Arthur Jones, M.A. 94
Kashmir Shaivism, by J. C. Chatterji, B.A. (Cantab.) 277
Land Industry and Taxation, by Frederick Verinder 94
Luther and the Reformation, by Leonard D. Agate, M.A. 473
Mind at Work, The, edited by Geoffrey Rhodes 469
Patanjali for Western Readers, by Daniel R. Stephen, M.A. 566

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PAGE

Progress of Sydney Lawrence, The, by Miles Wanliss 567
Secret Doctrine of Israel: A Study of the Zohar and Its Connections, The, by Arthur Edward Waite 89
Spirit Psychometry, through a Welsh-woman and Dr. T. D'Aute-Hooper 91
Teachings from the Arcane Science, written down by Edward Clarence Farnsworth 470
Tolstoy, by L. Winstanley, M.A. 93
True Mystic, The, by the Rev. Holden E. Sampson 566
Unfolding of Personality as the Chief Aim in Education, The, by H. Thiselton Mark, M.A., B.Sc. 92
Varieties of Psychism, by J. I. Wedg-wood 565
What We Shall Teach, by C. Jinarajadasa ... 564
Wild Flowers, by Macgregor Skene, B.Sc. ... 472
Round Table, The 374
S. Bernard of Clairvaux, by E. A. Wode-house, M.A. 9
Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, by F. Hadland Davis 403
Spirit of Theosophy, The, by L. W. Rogers 215

SUPPLEMENT:

Convention of 1914, The i
Financial Statement, T. S. ... ... iii, iv, vi, ix, x
New Lodges ... ... ii, xi
Olcott Pañchama Free Schools: Financial Statement ... ... ii, v, vii, ix
South Indian Convention and E. S. Conference, Adyar. viii

Theosophy and Modern Education, by Helen F. R. Veale 122
Theosophy and Politics, by F. C. Adney ... 370
Theosophy, Beauty and Art, by Alice E. Adair 483

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PAGE

Time and Space, by Fritz Kunz, M.A. 525
War, The, by L. Haden Guest 28
War and the Great Peace, by James L. McBeth Bain... 266
Watch Tower, On the 1, 97, 193, 287, 381, 475

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHIST

e largest international illustrated Theosophical Monthly, royal octavo, 96 pag

CONTENTS—MARCH 1915

		PA(
n the Watch-Tower		4
heosophy, Beauty and Art	ALICE E. ADAIR	4
etter from a Neutral	A. VERHAGE	4
lies (Poem)	D. M. CODD	5
lai Perumāl Aiyaṅgār	PROFESSOR V. RANGACHARI, M.A.	
I	MOULVI DARWESH PEER	
lm	FRITZ KUNZ, M.A.	
le and Space	F. HALLETT	
Th Inner Side of the War	M. ROCKE	
The Chosen One	F. HADLAND DAVIS	5
The Ghost of Hiram-Barker		
Correspondence		
Reviews: What We Shall Teach; Varieties of Psychism; Patanjali for Western Readers; The True Mystic; The Progress of Sydney Lawrence		
Supplement		

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SOME RECENT PUBLICATIONS

PICTURES OF BUDDHIST CEYLON

By F. L. Woodward — Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.

This well-illustrated little book should interest all students of religion. It describes in vivid language the life of Buddhist Monks in Ceylon.

CONCENTRATION: A PRACTICAL COURSE

By Ernest Wood — As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

This book, of which the second edition is now appearing, has won for itself great popularity. It has been found a very useful guide.

WHAT WE SHALL TEACH

By C. Jinarajadasa — As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

Lifts the reader far above the cares of everyday existence to a region whence he returns strengthened to live and proclaim a new ideal of life.

[INDIAN EDITION]

IN THE OUTER COURT

By Annie Besant — As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

This well-known work has been reprinted in cheaper form so that its inspiration may reach a larger public.

SELF-PURIFICATION

By J. S. Davidson — As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

A collection of quotations gathered from many sources. Full of help for those who have begun to take themselves in hand and consciously to mould their characters.

Theosophical Publishing House
ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

INDIA AND INDIAN QUESTIONS

By Annie Besant

Wake Up, India As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

Bold yet practical suggestions for Social Reform.

For India's Uplift As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

Speeches and writings on questions of social and educational interest.

India and the Empire As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

Important speeches delivered in 1914.

The Relativity of Hindu Ethics 1 Anna or 1d. or 2c.

Shows how Hinduism provides for a graded system of ethics for different stages in the soul's evolution.

Various Authors

My Indian Reminiscences

By Paul Deussen Rs. 1-4 or 1s. 8d. or 40c.

An account of travels of unusual interest.

Indian Students and Politics

By G. S. Arundale As. 2 or 2d. or 4c.

Extremely valuable to the teacher and to all who are interested in India's future.

Theosophical Publishing House
ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

TWO NEW BOOKS

VARIETIES OF PSYCHISM

By J. I. WEDGWOOD

Re. 1 or 1s. 6d. or 40c.

This little book is a critical study of the varieties of psychism, about which so much uncertainty exists, and so much unreasonable awe. The author herein treats his subject in a scientific fashion, placing it on a sound rational basis, not objectively as an observer, but subjectively from the standpoint of an evolving consciousness ever acquiring higher and finer faculties of perception.

THE CENSUS OF INDIA

AN ANALYSIS AND CRITICISM

By M. SUBRAYA KAMATH

As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

A most timely little volume appealing alike to Indians and to non-Indian lovers of the Motherland. In the Foreword Mrs. Besant says: "I heartily commend this little book to the thoughtful study of the young politician and to the Library table of the older politician as a most valuable and handy book of reference. It is useful also to the Social Reformer, for, as Mr. Kamath points out, the pages of the Census Report, show the weakest spots of our social customs."

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

VOL. XXXVI No. 6

THE THEOSOPHIST

ON THE WATCH-TOWER

IT may be remembered that in 1889, H. P. Blavatsky wrote that the early years of the next century would see many of the accounts of the Nations made up, and verily she was a true prophet in this matter. For one very clear result of the present gigantic War is to bring Asia into new relations with Europe, and to establish her in her old place of power in the shaping of the world's destinies. We sometimes forget that all the old Empires of the past were Asian, that India, Persia, Assyria, struck the key-note of civilisation for thousands of years, and that China, though she did not make so flaming a trace on the world's pages, wrote a self-contained story of rare internal progress and lofty ethics which have maintained her in her sure place among the great civilisations of the world.

***

Asia has been for centuries a Continent to be exploited by the young and virile Nations of the West. These started on fresh lines on the younger Continent of Europe, the fourth and fifth sub-races spreading

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

westwards, and occupying the lands, some of which had but lately emerged from the seas. The great swamps of eastern Europe, as they dried up into habitable soil, furnished a centre for the young fifth sub-race, from which their families emigrated westwards and northwards, to found future nationalities. They naturally forgot their Asian Motherland, as generation succeeded generation, and as they developed their new type of civilisation, difficulties of communication kept the two Continents isolated from each other, unknowing their relative lines of development. Only, later on, incursions into Europe of hordes of warlike and ferocious warriors from the central parts of Asia made the names of the Huns and others names of terror in Europe.

***

Then came a new impulse from Asia, which embodied itself in the Saracens, the impulse of Chivalry and Mysticism, spreading westwards and southwards from Persia. Masonry was enriched from the same source, and these all softened and refined the rougher manners of the West, while Arabia took up the tradition of Greece, enriched and developed it, and brought science to Europe, laying the foundations of the modern world. Not only in religion did Asia teach Europe, though it is true that Asia had the genius of spirituality, and that Europe merely copied and spread, but originated no great religion. In literature, philosophy, science, and art, Asia was the Mother of all progress, while as regards tolerance, that true mark of greatness, Akbar was discussing religions among wise men of different faiths, while Mary was burning Protestants and Elizabeth executing Roman Catholics. Scarcely for two centuries has Europe been taking the lead, while Asia, sated with

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

great achievements, slept for a while to rest, and let the reins of Empire slip from fingers tired of power.

***

But now Asia is awakening, and Japan first raised her head, and fought her way to high position among the Nations of the world, concluding alliance with the mighty western people whose genius for colonisation and rule was laying deep and firm the foundations of a world-wide Empire. Persia stirred uneasily, feeling the breath of Liberty, and, though hardly entreated by Russia and Britain, she has her eyes fixed on a fuller National life. And China, that vast unknown land, that land of far-reaching possibilities, took her fate into her own hands, flung off her Empire, established a Republic, and is feeling her feet, intent on working out her own salvation.

***

How could this great wave of new life sweep over Asia and leave untouched the blood in India's veins? She, mightiest, fairest, wisest of all Asian Peoples, how should she lie supine, continuing to sleep, when lesser Nations were stirring? And so has come unrest, and movements of new life, a sense of growing strength and consciousness of National Unity. Slowly she has been awaking to Self-realisation, and measuring her resources, and, quietly learning from the younger Nations methods of Self-Government, has been pursuing the new ways of modern peoples. As a Nation, she sprang to her feet at the cry for help that rang across the seas from the little northern Island that had taught her the great lesson of Liberty and that found herself confronted by a mighty foe, and she flung

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

her sons into the carnage of War, poured out the blood of her people and the hoarded treasures of her Princes, and proved her worth and her strength on the stricken fields of modern War in Europe. Never again can India, who has fought and died for the common Empire side by side with England, sink back into the old position of Ma-Bap, and stand with folded hands submissive to the Sahab's nod. When Britain called on India for help, she treated her as an equal, and never again can she, in fairness and in honour, treat the Indian Nation as a subject race. By her sword, drawn for England not against her, India has won her Freedom, and the chaplet of Liberty has been wrought for her on the fields of Europe, sodden with the outpoured blood of Indians and of Englishmen. Well, verily, is it for both Nations that full National Self-consciousness has flowered while the two Nations are fighting side by side. There was a time when there was a danger that it might be realised in opposition instead of in union, when South Africa strained India's patience and strength almost to the breaking-point. South African oppression did much to awaken the sense of unity in India, but, thanks to all good Powers, Lord Hardinge's sympathy and Mr. V. Gandhi's patience tided India over the danger, and turned anger into gratitude.

***

All this change and the near approach of Self-Government in India is making the thoughtful feel the need for preparation, and for pressing on more rapidly the religious, educational, social and political reforms which are too interlinked and interwoven for separation. The Theosophical Society has been one of the most effective workers in the field of religious and educational reform. By emphasising the doctrines of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the great religions apart from their special *differentia* in forms and ceremonies, it has proved itself the most valuable of peacemakers; in northern India, where it is weakest, religious animosities are far stronger than in the southern parts of the great peninsula, and faiths which antagonise each other in the Panjab and the U. P. live peacefully side by side in Madras, Mysore, the Deccan and Bombay. The example of the Central Hindū College stimulated the founding of schools under National control, and the teaching of religion and ethics in schools and colleges has become widespread, partly by the examinations organised by the C. H. C., and partly by the separate examinations started by Theosophists in Bombay and elsewhere.

***

Hard on the heels of this work trod the crusade against child-marriage, and that in favour of foreign travel and of close social intercourse between Indians and Europeans on a footing of perfect equality and mutual respect. And thus the good work has gone on, and Indian Nationality has drawn inspiration and hope from the labours of Theosophists, and the liberalising tolerant spirit is spreading everywhere, as a permeating influence, a spirit rather than a form.

***

An interesting movement has begun in Madras, which aims directly at civic education, at the training of men and women in the methods and means of Self-Government, by the full and free discussion of all public questions, and the training of those who take part in it in the forms of Parliamentary procedure. A Madras Parliament has been formed, and is being joined by the leaders of public opinion of all parties, and interesting

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

debates are expected, as keen brains and clever tongues are numerous in Madras.

***

The following letter from Captain Powell, R.E., giving an account of Dr. Haden Guest's admirable work in France, will be read with interest:

"Almost as soon as War broke out, Dr. Guest decided to start a Hospital in France. Though the generosity of Dr. W. Kirby the necessary funds were forthcoming; a staff was got together, stores bought, and in a very short while a complete Hospital of 80 beds was in working order at the Hotel Majestic in Paris. This Hospital has been visited by a large number of officials, military, civil and other, and its efficiency has been well spoken of. Returning to England, a second unit was formed and sent out to Limoges, where a Hospital of 150 beds was established, stores to the amount of ten tons being taken out by Mr. Pemberton, a New Zealand F.T.S., in one consignment.

"During Dr. Guest's absence in France, the movement had been vigorously pushed forward by a band of workers at the T. S. Headquarters in London, and a good deal of interest and sympathy was aroused throughout the country. Mr. Herbert Brown, a City Miller, took up the cause with great enthusiasm and took me down to the City to appeal to the Millers' Association, and also to speak on the large Baltic Exchange. A fund for another Hospital of several thousand pounds was thus started. Later Dr. Guest went himself to the Baltic Exchange, made an eloquent speech, as a result of which the fund leapt to over ten thousand pounds, and the Hospital was assured.

"The call for help from France came soon.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

07 9891

"On Sunday morning, October 25th, a telegram was received saying that urgent assistance was needed immediately for large numbers of wounded. That afternoon a party of surgeons and nurses with emergency medical stores was despatched to Calais, whilst a day or two later a large consignment of provisions and stores of every kind were sent out. The Hospital accommodates 200 beds and has been reported upon as working excellently under the efficient direction of Major Stedman, R.A.M.C.

"A short time before the Calais Hospital had been formed, Dr. Guest felt that the movement was growing at such a rate that it should be placed upon a basis broader than the scope possible to the energy and capacity of a private individual. Accordingly, before many days had elapsed a strong and influential Committee was formed with its Headquarters at the Offices of the British Red Cross, 83 Pall Mall, to co-ordinate the many offers of British help to the French sick and wounded. This Anglo-French Committee deals with the establishment of Anglo-French Hospitals under the British Red Cross Society and the S. John's Ambulance Association. The scheme was approved by the French Ambassador, and by the Medical Department of the British War Office. The Committee, as formed, consisted of:

The Hon. Arthur Stanley, M.P.
The Rt. Hon. Sir Claude Macdonald, G.C.M.G., K.C.B.
Sir Henry Norman, M.P.
Dr. Haden Guest
Dr. Wm. Butler

later other names have been added.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Mr. Herbert Brown, who had shown indefatigable energy and enthusiasm in this work, also made an appeal on the Liverpool General Exchange. A large and influential meeting was arranged under the Presidency of Lord Derby, and Dr. Guest again depicted in graphic terms the appalling suffering existing in France at the present moment and the shortage of Hospitals, the need of which could scarcely be exaggerated. The result of the appeal was that £7,000 was subscribed on the spot, and before very long this sum had been raised to £12,000, suffcient to establish another Base Hospital. The money has been handed over to the Anglo-French Committee.

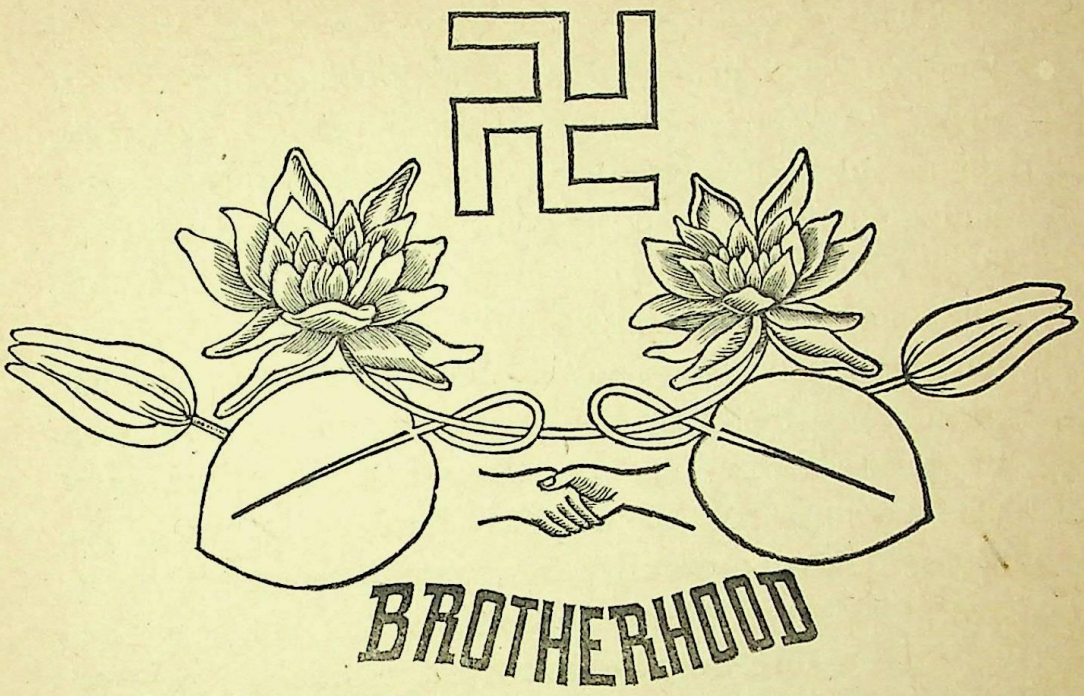
"Dr. Guest has also had given to him by a private individual a sum of several thousand pounds with which yet another Hospital has been started at Nevers, Mr. Pemberton again convoying out a huge quantity of stores of all kinds."

***

The 17th February was kept as usual at Adyar, the passing away of the President-Founder, the birthday of Mr. C. W. Leadbeater, and the burning of Giordano Bruno, being all commemorated on that day. The statue of the Colonel, the picture of Mr. Leadbeater, and the bust of Bruno were all honoured with offerings of flowers, and Dr. English, Mr. Jinarajadasa and myself, all spoke a few words of love and gratitude. It is well that these gracious annual ceremonies should testify to our belief that we are all one living body, and that for us "death is but a recurring incident in an immortal life," and that deaths and births are but milestones on our way.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



THEOSOPHY, BEAUTY AND ART

By ALICE E. ADAIR

THERE is no field of human activity where the Theosophical Society might give more real help than that of Art. It has been left practically untouched in the past; and, considering the importance that is to be attached to it in the evolution of the sixth root race, this is surely a mistake. A useful movement has recently been established in England, the International Brotherhood of Arts, Crafts and Industries, but its work is directed into certain definite channels. My appeal is a less ambitious, but a more personal, one, and is made to each unit of our body, whether he may consider himself as having artistic tastes or as being totally devoid of them; for I believe that art is a universal necessity, the life-blood of the Superman, as science is

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the bony structure. In its universal aspect it is as potent a factor in the uplifting of humanity, and as vital to its growth, as religion is. It kindles with its white flame the divine fire in the hearts and minds of men and women for whom religion has no message; and the history of Greece, where it was the inspiration of a nation, is sufficient proof of the splendour of its power and the enduring quality of its influence. Since that time there has been none to equal it, and very few even to approach it; yet deep-hidden in the soul of many nations burns the hope of a Greater Athens still to come; a dream ever haunts them of a nobler Parthenon that yet may be. But only as art is recognised as a living force, not as the mere perfection of external forms—as soon as an art movement becomes formal, not formative, you may know that its death knell is sounded—only as it is prized as science is prized, only as it is cherished and reverenced as religion is cherished and reverenced, shall we call to earth a reincarnation of the Spirit that was Greece, the apotheosis of Beauty in life. Is not that a goal worth winning? Is it not an end worth striving for?

Well, you may begin at once if you will; no subscription is necessary; no great expenditure of energy is required; only a little time at no settled period, a little patience, a little thought and a mental attitude of pliancy, and the miracle is worked. The reward is an access of joy in living quite incommensurate with the effort expended. The first step consists in putting some plain questions to oneself and answering them honestly; the next step is immediately to put into practice, in whatever form is most attractive, the conclusions that have been reached. There one alights

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

at once upon the delight of an artistic outlook on life—one does what one finds attractive. The artist does things because he loves doing them, not because he feels he ought, or because some one else thinks he ought, to do them; hence he finds joy in his work and the joy makes it beautiful.

"Is art an essential factor in the progress of the world? What do I really know about it? If I am ignorant why am I ignorant; and am I justified in so remaining when the expenditure of a small amount of effort at occasional and convenient moments will bring some enlightenment?" These are the questions I submit to you for consideration. To the second of them I believe the answer will almost invariably be: "Very little," or, "Nothing at all". And it is the purpose of this article to offer suggestions for lines of thought, rather than exhaustive replies to the others, and so to lead each person to take the first step towards "getting understanding".

To the first question: "Is art an essential factor in the progress of the world," Theosophy gives an unequivocable "Yea". It also provides a thread by means of which we may find a way through the maze of conflicting opinions and confusing statements that are rife in relation to beauty and art. Theosophy reveals the evolution of man to us as the gradual unfolding from within him of a twofold power, intellectual and emotional, and so enables us to bridge the psychological gulfs left by our western philosophers in their effort to isolate and to establish the supreme importance of the thinking principle. In this effort the significance of man's emotional nature was almost entirely obscured, and there can be little doubt that this point of view has

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

indirectly impeded the growth of art in Europe for many centuries.

Theosophical study also teaches the distinction between emotional and mental power; the one is related to the energising aspect of life-force, the other to its formative aspect. Desire-emotion-will energy vivifies matter; mental energy builds it into stable forms; thought gives shape to ideas; emotion colours and vitalises them. Hence, when we speak of a man of striking personality as having "colour," we mean that there is in him a large reserve of emotional life-energy; and hence, also, the more dominating influence of a fine character than of a keen intellect.

Theosophy also discloses beauty as an attribute of God made manifest in matter—a universal principle. It is omnipresent. There is beauty in the ordered revolution of the spheres, there is beauty in a dew-drop and in a grain of sand. We ascribe beauty to the beating of the wings of the eagle as it soars upward towards the sun; to the pearl that lies hidden in a shell in the depths of the ocean. The scientist finds it in his laboratory, the mathematician in the perfect relations existing in the phenomenal world, the philosopher in pure heights of abstract reasoning, the religious in the state of ecstacy, and the artist everywhere.

If one could grasp the conception of Absolute Beauty, I believe it would be by the perfect balance of these two aspects of power—intellect and emotion perfectly poised. Relative beauty results when the same state of poise is established between the two through all the ramifications of these forces in the lower planes of matter. Carrying this thought further we find that emotion is always a "moving forth," while intellectual

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

effort implies concentration, the drawing to a centre, steadiness. Beauty is not rigidity; beauty is not the result of correctness of form. Pure form represents truth not beauty; and whenever you have rigidity of form, you are looking at beauty's shell, not beauty's self. For beauty is that state of poise produced by the perfect harmony between a form and the life that ensouls it. The state of beauty may exist only for a moment, or it may last for longer periods, varying in extent according to the energy expended in the creative effort. The state of truth is arrived at when a perfect form is formed for an idea, beauty is added with the ensouling life.

Having seen that beauty is everywhere and that it exists as the nexus of the two currents of life-energy which are active in man through his emotional and intellectual powers, and having observed that the unfolding of these powers is part of the evolutionary scheme, we have now to note the specialisation of one or other of these aspects of energy in individuals, specialised, one may suppose, in order that the speed of their development may be accelerated. All human activity is the sum of the exercises which mould the body, the exercises which develop the intellect, and the exercises which train the emotions. In all branches of instruction, both formative and energising agencies are at work, but certain branches emphasise the relative importance of the one and certain branches the other. Science, mathematics and philosophy exalt the powers of the intellect; religion and art the powers of the emotions. Thinking along these lines we see how vital is the place of art in human life. One important point around which surges a tumult of conflicting

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and confusing thought is the relation between art and religion and the relative importance of each in man's spiritual unfoldment. The purpose of this article is to arouse interest, not to dogmatise. Some people hold that art is religion, others that it has nothing to do with religion, others again that they are twin sisters. Possibly all these points of view are partially right and partially wrong. Three things are undoubtedly clear: religion and art both cultivate the emotions; each may be helpful to the other; they are often closely associated. But there is a difference in the training that each gives, and there is a subtle distinction in the effect of that difference of training. Both uphold an ideal, but in one it is the Spirit triumphant over matter, in the other it is the Spirit triumphant in matter. One emphasises the Divine Transcendence, the other the Divine Immanence. The revelations of the priest and of the artist are not antagonistic, they are complementary. The Saint realises his divinity by escaping from the limitations of form at the command of the Spirit. The artist finds his divinity in the pouring out of his Spirit into the limitations of form.

The love of beauty is in every one, but in the artist it is the dominating passion of his life. He preaches not, nor teaches, but simply expresses his joy in this love of beauty, in music, in painting or in sculpture. It carries him to heights unscaled by ordinary mortals, whence he draws the inspirational power which ensouls his masterpiece, so that the beauty revealed by a work of art is beauty of a special kind and is fully understood by the artistically educated only. The more highly developed the mind, the more refined the emotional temperament of the artist, the more difficult to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

understand are his works. The Venus of Milo and the Pastoral Symphony will never arouse any high emotion in the man who has had no æsthetic training, for the æsthetic appeal to the emotions differs from that made by religion and by human relationships. The fact that an ordinary man feels pleasurable emotion regarding a lovely scene or a beautiful woman does not make him competent to judge the merits of a landscape painting, or of a statue, as he so often thinks it does. The sense of beauty is increased and cultured by art training.

There is more nonsense talked about art, especially painting and sculpture, than about any other subject, simply because people will not, perhaps cannot, or at least do not, realise that, to produce a work of art, nay, even to understand art in its higher branches, requires not so much a special training as a peculiar temperament, which is the result of this emotional development we have been discussing. Towards music and architecture a much more reasonable attitude prevails. No person, just because he can finger out a popular air on the piano, imagines he understands the music of Brahms; nor does he mind in the least admitting that he thoroughly enjoys comic opera, whilst an orchestral concert "bores him stiff". A like modesty and frankness is too often lacking with regard to the sister arts, and the amateur (decidedly amateur) painter is, in this respect, the worst sinner.

This brings us to the practical question: How are we to cultivate æsthetic tastes or, as we have hitherto expressed it, how learn to understand art so that we may all give our quota of help in this branch of the training of the emotions. Honesty is the first qualification. There must be no pretension to knowledge

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

that does not exist, nor to appreciation of beauty that is not felt. The thing which gives us pleasure is for us the expression of beauty, however others may regard it. Our surroundings should express our own tastes. It is because people gather round them things they think they ought to admire, rather than the things they do admire, that their rooms are often such a quaint jumble. To be perfectly natural in expressing one's tastes is a guarantee that there shall be a certain harmony, even if it be not of the highest order, in our surroundings; "for art can be second-rate yet genuine"; and a real appreciation of second, or even third, rate art is more beneficial to the individual and more helpful to the growth of art than an affected sensibility to emotional currents which are clearly out of range. It is possible, however, to cultivate appreciation for art of a higher order, and one means to this end is to live continually with some acknowledged masterpiece which has in it some element that gives pleasure. One's attitude towards it should not be one of intellectual analysis. If the reproduction of a picture is chosen, it should be the best reproduction available and should be hung where the eye will continually rest upon it in moments of leisure. The pleasure in looking at it will generally grow to a certain point and then come to a standstill. The picture should then be taken down and another substituted. If the first picture is put out of sight for a few months, and then taken out, the increase in the amount of joy with which its reappearance is greeted is the measure of increase of artistic sensibility. In this way, quite naturally and unconsciously, taste will improve; objects that once were attractive become tiresome or distasteful. Silently the great

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Master, through his handiwork, has been refining the emotions, cultivating the taste, of the spectator. The same effect may be achieved by a similar method in music.

Simplicity is another qualification; for the grasp of essentials and the elimination of purposeless details are characteristic of all really great art. This quality is easy to acquire; simplicity in dress, in furnishing, in house-decorating, simplicity in living altogether, brings one very near to the secret of art in life, and really aids the development of arts and crafts. As soon as people cease to waste their substance upon meaningless ornamentation, they will have the wherewithal to pay the higher price that beautiful articles must command. The development of taste within the home must precede the acquirement of the higher æsthetic sense of the artist. To be able to impress one's individuality upon one's material surroundings, and to make of them a harmonious whole, is to gain a faint glimmer of the something the artist puts into the mere representation of an object, which distinguishes his work from pure imitation. Simple forms, few colours, but the best obtainable with the means at one's disposal, these are the very first lessons in art.

A third qualification is adaptability, and this is a great stumbling-block in the path of even highly cultured people; therefore is it so urgent a necessity that we should remember that beauty is a living force, and that the artist, as the exponent of beauty, must not be fettered by the traditions and forms of the past, however wonderful they may have been. If, in his hours of exaltation, he beholds some vision of archetypal beauty, must it necessarily be always the same archetype?

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Is not the treasure-house of the LOGOS inexhaustible, and may no artist ever bring back to earth a new memory, a new form of beauty? Even when we are not wholly ignorant of the principles of art, we are too ready, generally, to follow in the beaten tracks of our forefathers, too lazy or too timid to leave the safe (?) boundaries of convention; and conventional restriction in art means atrophy and death. It is this mental and emotional obtuseness on the part of the public which leads to such artistic anarchy and revolt as we find embodied in the Futurist movement—curiously enough, in the art world, they, the Futurists, presaged the storm which was about to break over Europe. So that in studying the work of any man or any movement we have always to remember that there are artists who chisel out the features of the dawn, as there are others who immortalise the noonday splendour, and others still who paint the luminous beauty of the sunset. "Great artists never look back." They know that the splendour of one day is not the same splendour as that of another, that forms perish, but the spirit of beauty is deathless and its power never wanes.

The stultifying effect of convention upon the men who are not really great is seen in the rows of pretty banalities that annually line the walls of the Academy, where originality is conspicuous by its absence. A study of the history of art proves the necessity for this open-minded attitude; for it has a decidedly wavelike advance. There are smaller and larger waves, there are deeper and shallower troughs. A forward impulse is given; a movement seems suddenly to spring into life, generally with one great man at the heart of it. It invariably meets with opposition and generally with

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ridicule. Gradually the opposition dies down, the new life it brought is absorbed, and later generations wonder what all the fuss was about. It was so in the beginning of the nineteenth century with the revival of classic art; again it was so with the romantic and realistic movements, and most people still remember the storm of ridicule which the advent of Impressionism raised; and since then we have had the Post-Impressionists, the Cubists. and, latest and maddest of all in the estimation of the public, the Futurists.

All the latter, I believe, are but the heralds of one of the really great movements in art; may Theosophists, at least, be ready to give it a sympathetic reception; for the world might benefit so much more if these movements had not to waste their first and best energy in the fight for existence. What the artist demands, and what his work demands, is freedom, freedom to express the life and truth that is in him.

To be honest, natural, simple and receptive, will bring one into touch with the spirit of art; to study harmony of line, harmony of light and dark spaces, and harmony of colour, will teach one something of its technique. This one can do quite easily by intelligent observation in daily life. One may learn what is meant by beauty expressed in harmony of line in passing a cathedral, or a statue, or turning over the pages of a magazine; one may grow to love harmony of distribution of light and dark spaces, also, in illustrations and in Oriental ink painting; and there is an infinite field for observation of harmony in colour in embroideries, in woven designs, decorated pottery, enamelling, stained glass, or Japanese prints, even when good pictures are not available. The purchase of a

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

gown, the furnishing of a room, the planning of a garden, or even the choosing of an ornament, may be, if one pleases, a valuable lesson in art, so natural, so simple a thing is it in its beginnings, so closely related is it to human life.

It is the intensely human element in art which makes it so valuable an agent in uplifting men ; for its influence reaches from the vilest criminal to the highest crowned head of imperial power. The breadth of sympathy, the understanding of human weakness, the value of the part of the villain, as well as that of the hero, in the piece, of ugliness (so-called) as the foil of loveliness ; the revelation of the beauty hidden in a muddy pool, and the unreality of a loveliness that is only skin deep—these are things to which all men feel themselves related. The snowy heights to which religion points by way of self-immolation leave the majority of men cold and unresponsive. The artist uses the things they understand as the material with which he fashions his Temple of Beauty, and they are free to enter if they will. Some say the temple that he builds is for devil-worshippers only, others that it is raised to the Unknown God in his aspect of Universal Beauty. The artist is not a priest, nor even a teacher; he is the witness and interpreter of a divine reality; "others may reason and welcome," it is enough for him to know.

Alice E. Adair

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

LETTER FROM A NEUTRAL

Rangoon, 23*rd August*, 1914

MY DEAR SISTER,

It is Sunday afternoon—half-past six. I hear the Church bells ringing, and it is as if for a moment their vibrations were able to give a sense of peace to everything.

Now, in the quietness of my room, I can think again of "the War," but this time I will not think of it in the same way as most people are thinking, but in my own way. I will try to put the thoughts down in writing as they now come to me, hoping that they may give you, and perhaps others also, the same feeling of peace and understanding as they have given me.

There are many standpoints from which one can look on such a catastrophe as this.

1. The point of view of the man in the street, who, stimulated by a mass of uncontrolled lower passions and emotions, will always see the right on his own side, constantly sending out thoughts of hatred to his enemy.

2. One can look on it from an economical standpoint, which means that probably this War had to come on account of the expansion of Germany's energy and the lack of proper channels to dispose of the surplus of her population.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

3. A humane standpoint, which makes one feel very, very sad indeed when one begins to think of the horrible suffering of so many young men, and the sorrow of all the wives, mothers and children, bereft of their husbands, sons and fathers.

4. The political point of view, from which people are closely following all the movements of other nations, hoping that their own nation may come out successfully, so that it will be able to maintain the position it occupied before the War.

5. The historical standpoint, from which by studying the past one can make more or less definite conclusions regarding the future. One cannot help seeing that all the powers which our fifth sub-race has been developing have been used for very selfish purposes. The attention of most people is steadily fixed on wealth, power and self-gratification. This is so strong that many, even now, are trying to make money out of the present circumstances, speculating on the duration of the War, etc., instead of sacrificing even that which they have for the cause of Peace. I am afraid that the War will go on till every one gets a good shaking up, and will look into his own heart and change his intentions.

6. Then there is the religious standpoint. I mean the true religious standpoint, which will make people pray to their Gods for peace and goodwill for all. (Not that sectarian standpoint which prays for the victory of one of the parties only, as if the enemy were not entitled to the love and help of God.) From the religious point of view many earnest people will cry out in despair: "Oh, my God, why all this suffering?"

7. Then, at last, we come to the Theosophical point of view which, while including all the other views,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

understands the causes of them all. To the cry "Oh, my God, why all this?". . . . the Gods remain silent . . . . and no answer will come . . . . unless we descend into our own lower nature and study carefully all our previous thoughts. And then I know that many of us will soon get a shock when realising that we ourselves have been working a good deal for the bringing about of this horrible catastrophe, from which the whole world is now suffering.

One country after the other arms itself—to guard its independence, they say. They feel proud to be able to speak of "*Das Vaterland*," or of "The Empire," or of "*La Patrie*". God only knows how often people, who are now fighting for the independence of one country have been fighting against that very country in a previous incarnation.

I know, we often cannot help it. Men say it is natural. Quite so from the standpoint of the lower self. One (one's lower self) should feel for the spot where one is born, should feel for the people who speak one's mother tongue, and who have the same customs and peculiarities as oneself. All this builds a kind of wall round a certain group of people, and they get so much attached to this limitation that they cannot see beyond it. But this love for one group should not necessarily mean indifference or hatred for other groups.

When applied to a country as a whole, the combination of these limited ideas is called "National Pride". It is a virtue, which I can admire very much for lack of the presence of greater virtues. But there are nobler motives which should make a nation great, for national pride has a greater tendency to kill than to enlighten

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the spirit of a people. It is a well-known fact in history that the circle of love gradually enlarges from one's own family to the town in which one lives, further extending itself from town to province, from province to country, and further to the people of one continent. Here I think of the disdain with which a European can say "Yankee," or the much expressive "Stick-in-the-mud" of the American when referring to his brother the European.

But gradually the love extends itself also beyond these limits, first to those of different nations who hold the same ideas and strive after the same ideals, and then still further to the whole of Humanity, no matter of what country, of what race, of what colour, or of what standing.

It is very hard for most people to realise this just now, while the atmosphere is badly disturbed by the currents of national thought and feeling, prejudices and superstitions; for again and again that old feeling of pride comes to the surface when one hears a brother of another nation boasting of his country, or hears him belittling the good deeds of other nations.

But it cannot be denied that this only belongs to the lower nature, as the law of reincarnation shows us sufficiently that in the course of evolution one ego gathers experiences through many different bodies of different nationalities. I think this is what a Theosophist should realise! He should be absolutely balanced; of course, ever prepared to serve his own country, if necessary, because that is his duty as a human being under the present conditions of existence; but he should refrain from discussing the right or wrong of the one nation or the other. He should not join in the uncharitable

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

talk and discussions of the people, but rather keep his thought high and his intentions pure, and give as much actual help as he can by sacrificing as much as possible of his material possessions to relieve the suffering of so many fellow-men, and by sending good thoughts to all.

And now, Dear Sister, let us try to put these thoughts into practice. I specially lay stress on this, because I know that when I leave my room presently, I shall be again among men, and shall again have to listen to their discussions, which will jar so much the more after a quiet peaceful meditation.

Dear Sister, in ending this letter I will ask you to join in my prayer for peace. We neutrals can easily and unreservedly do so, but I also hope that those involved in the great struggle will be able to send forth from their innermost hearts that love and goodwill, which are above all separation and which are effective agents in bringing Peace.

O Masters, may we ever keep our thoughts high, our intentions pure, our wills fixed upon helpfulness, and the attainment of accurate knowledge.

We offer ourselves to you, revered Masters of the Wisdom, for such work as we are capable of doing. We consecrate our lives to your holy Service. Peace on earth, goodwill toward men.

PEACE.....PEACE.....PEACE

Yours fraternally,

A. VERHAGE

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

LILIES

Lilies so fair! Lilies so white!
That tremble in the soft moonlight,
Such peace surrounds no shrine of gold
As you within your bosom hold.

Within the temple's sacred shade
Have weary souls their burdens laid,
But I for holy counsel seek
These priestesses, so pure and meek.

This is my altar where I kneel
To what is tender, pure and real,
This is my temple where I leave
The sins that caused my soul to grieve.

And here I learn that what is pure
And true will evermore endure,
And here confess at Beauty's feet
That without Beauty nothing's sweet.

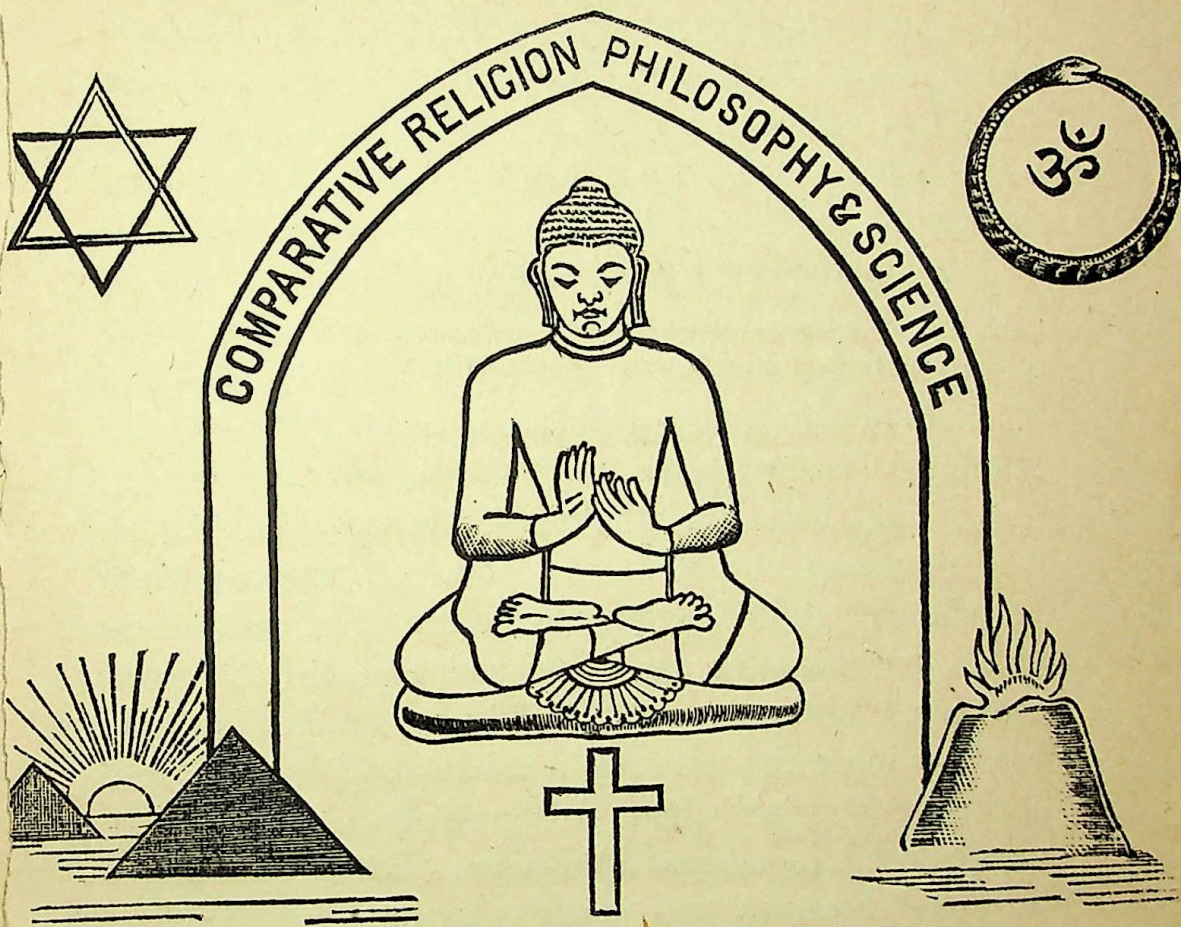
Far from the tumult, while 'tis late,
These silent hours I dedicate
To this sweet worship. Pause, my Soul!
Then onward to achieve thy goal.

Lilies so fair! Lilies so white!
Breathing serenely through the night!
When shall our fevered passions cease?
O teach me your eternal peace!

D. M. CODD

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



PILLAI PERUMĀL AIYANGAR[1]

(A VAISHṆAVA POET)

By PROFESSOR V. RANGACHARI, M.A.

AMONG the numerous leaders of Vaishṇavism, one whose name is mentioned with uncommon reverence, and whose works are widely read and appreciated, is Alagia Maṇavāla Dāsa, or Pillai Perumāl Aiyaṅgār, as he is more commonly called. A saint of high piety and a poet of eminent skill, he is one of those

[1] This biographical sketch is based on the *Pulavarpurāṇa*, the *Abhidhāna Chintāmaṇi*, and the writings of the late Paṇdit Satakopa Rāmānujachariar.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

great teachers of men in whom genius blends with religion, and capacity with character. The period of his existence and labours is one of controversy. According to some, he was in the service of the renowned King and builder Tirumal Nāik of Madura, who, it is well known, ruled his kingdom from A. D. 1623 to 1659. According to others, he was a disciple of the great scholar Bhaṭṭa, the successor, in the Prabandhic school, of the celebrated prophet of Vaishṇavism, Rāmānuja, and therefore belonged to the twelfth century. It is not possible to enter into a detailed consideration of the arguments adduced by both parties, for the simple reason that both are traditional and are not based on well-expressed or well-known facts. It may, however, be pointed out that, from the nature of the poet's language, his character as a religious leader, and the more common tradition in regard to him among the Vaishṇavas, it is more or less certain that Pillai Perumāl lived at the early period when Vaishṇavism was in full and vigorous activity against Shaivaism. Every word of his writings[1] breathes that spirit of extreme sectarianism which characterised the early days of modern Vaishṇavism; and while literary men will find some of the finest verses in Tamil literature in his compositions, the student of religious history can hardly find a more uncompromising opponent of Shaivaism or a more sincere devotee of Vishṇu. In the annals of polemical Vaishṇavism, he thus occupies a unique and prominent place.

Pillai Perumāl was born in the village of Tirumaṅgai, in the ancient Chola kingdom, some time in the first

[1] See Introduction to *Alagadar andādi* by the Pandit Satakopa Rāmānujachariar.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

quarter of the twelfth century[1] A. D. His father[2] was the great Tiruvarangattu Amudanār, a devoted disciple of Rāmānuja, and the author of the renowned panegyrical poem, *Rāmānuja Nutrandādi*—a treatise considered by the Vaishṇavas as the equal in sanctity of the *Ṭiruvāymoli* itself. Early in age, Pillai Perumāl acquitted himself as an intellectual prodigy. He became deeply versed in *Tolkāpya* and other Tamil grammatical literature, in the works of the ancient Tamil Saṅgams, and of the Alvārs of Vaishṇavism. With scholarship in Tamil he combined erudition in Samskṛt, and in the Vēdas and Vēdāṅgas, the Vēdānta Sūtras and the Bhāshyas, he achieved an equal mastery. A scholar both in Samskṛt and in Tamil, he became, however, even more celebrated for the austerity of his life, his deep devotion to the Ḍeva of Shrīraṅgam. The Chola Monarch of the day heard of his renown, and in admiration bestowed on him an office in the Court. While Pillai Perumāl was in the royal service at Uraiyūr, we are told, an event happened which, on account of its singularly miraculous nature, instantly raised him to a high rank among God's servants. On one occasion, while sitting in the midst of a number of officers, he suddenly took his upper garment and rubbed it with his hands, as if it had caught fire. His co-officers at once asked him what the matter was, and he replied that the ornamental cloths of the car at Shrīraṅgam had caught fire, and he had put it out! Surprised and incredulous, his

[1] Rāmānuja died in A.D. 1137 and Bhaṭṭa is said to be his successor. See the Teṅgalai *Guruparamparaprabhava* for a detailed description of the latter's career.

[2] According to another version it was his grandfather.

[3] The Chola Kings of the twelfth century were Vikrama Chola (1118-1135), Kulottunga II (1136-46), Rajavaja II (1146-71), and Rajadhiraja II (1171-78). It is impossible, with the materials at present at our disposal, to decide which is the particular monarch referred to above.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

companions concluded that his brain must have been affected, that their scholarly friend was a lunatic, and in great sympathy, reported the fact to the King. Meanwhile the news came that Pillai Perumāl Aiyaṅgār had actually been present at the car festival and that he had saved the car from burning. The King was astonished to hear this. He asked Pillai Perumāl how he had proceeded to Shrīraṅgam; but the pious scholar replied that his mind alone, and not his person, had gone there! The Priests and authorities of the temple, on the other hand, had seen him in flesh and blood! The King and people now realised the greatness of Pillai Perumāl, his high yogic attainments, and his miraculous all-absorbing devotion. That very night, we are further told, the King had a dream to the effect that he proceeded to Shrīraṅgam, saw Pillai Perumāl performing his devotions on the Kaveri banks, and accompanied him into the great shrine for the worship of the deity; but there Pillai Perumāl vanished! The King saw in this vision another convincing proof of the oneness of the Sage with the God of his heart, and he came to feel that it was unpardonable impiety to hold such a great devotee in service. Immediately after daybreak, therefore, he summoned him to his presence; expressed his unfitness to engage his services; asked pardon of him for any mistakes he in his position and pride might have committed in the past, and declared that he might go wherever he desired. When the great devotee desired to live always in the temple and dedicate himself to the service of Raṅganātha, the King ordered a special habitation to be placed at his disposal, and a daily supply of the necessaries of life to be given him.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Pillai Perumāl Aiyaṅgār was now in a congenial sphere. Assured of a livelihood, and of full opportunity for the exercise of his devotion, he led a life of intense happiness in the incessant worship of his Lord. His devotion then found vent in a number of poems—*Tiruvaraṅgakkalambagam*, *Tiruvaraṅgattandādi*, *Tiruvaraṅgattumālai*, *Shrī-Raṅganāyakar-ūsal*, *Tiruveṅgaḍamālai*, *Tiruveṅgaḍattandādi*, *Alakarandādi*, and *Nūtreṭṭutirupatiandādi*—all of which are collectively known as the *Ashtaprabandha*. The great and conspicuous feature in all these poems is, over and above the deep intensity of feeling which characterises them, the extraordinary skill with which the verses have been constructed. In the art of using the *sleshai* and *tiripu*, of *yamaka* and *andādi*, of *kalambakam* and *ūsal*, he was such a past-master that an admiring crowd of scholars bestowed upon him the title of divine poet. His works, moreover, are saturated with the divine lore of the Vaishṇava Saints and Sages, of the Ālvārs and the Āchāryas, and reflect their teachings and doctrines.

A curious tradition is current among scholars in regard to the circumstances under which Pillai Perumāl composed that portion of his *Ashtaprabandha* which concerned Tirupati. It is based on the fact that the Vaishṇavism of Pillai Perumāl, during this period of life, was of a qualified nature. It was characterised more by intensity than by reason, more by narrow-minded, though all-absorbing, devotion, than by a true spirit of philosophy. In his devotion to Raṅganātha, for instance, he denied the divinity not only of Shiva, but of the other manifestations or incarnations of Viṣhṇu Himself! The tradition goes that, during his sojourn in the Shrīraṅgam temple, he had a vision in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

which the Ḍeva Shrīnivāsa of Tirupati, appeared before him and expressed a desire to be celebrated, like Raṅganātha, in his poems and panegyrics; that the deluded devotee, more enthusiastic than thoughtful, refused to do so on the ground that the poet of *Raṅga* could never be the poet of *Kuraṅga* (the master of monkeys, as Shrīnivāsa lived in the company of monkeys); and that the insulted Ḍeva in his desire to be the subject of the poet's praises, and to teach him the identity of the deities of the one hundred and eight temples of Vaishṇavism, subjected him to the pain of a dangerous disease. The suffering devotee instantly came to understand the cause of his suffering, and at once took steps to remove it. It was now that, in his two poems of great beauty and charm, *Tiruveṅgaḍattandādi* and *Tiruveṅgaḍamālai*, he expressed his repentance for his past heresy and celebrated, in his inimitable manner, the glory and the greatness of the "Lord of Monkeys". At the same time, he saw the childish nature of his theological principles, and grasped the idea that the deities of the one hundred and eight temples were, in spite of different names and histories, the manifestations of one God. The knowledge of this new philosophy vented itself in the composition, in the poet's favourite style of *andādi*, of poems on the celebrated Alagar of Alagarmalai in Madura, and on all the one hundred and eight Vaishṇava Avatāras of South India.

Disease and difficulty, after all, merely converted the narrow-minded Vaishṇavite into a broad-minded Vaishṇavite. It did nothing more. It did not, in any way, lessen his animosity to Shiva and Shiva's cult. It did not give him that true breadth of mind, that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

philosophy, which could look on Shiva and Viṣhṇu as identical, which could consider them as the different manifestations of the same God. A strange, and certainly not improbable, tradition illustrates this narrow range of his devotion, this bigoted nature of his faith. It is said that the Shaiva leaders of Jambukeshvaram,[1] the great stronghold of Shaivaism near Shrīraṅgam, asked him, in their inordinate admiration of his skill as a poet, to compose a prabandha on their Ḍeva. They felt that a poem addressed to their deity by such a reputed Vaishṇava scholar and divine would be an honour to themselves, their creed and their holy village. The only result of this petition was an uncompromising rejection of the request. With characteristic audacity, Pillai Perumāl replied in the same language in which he had at first replied to the commands of the Lord of Tirupati. A poet of Raṅga, he reaffirmed, could not be a poet of Kuraṅga, meaning this time by the latter term the God Shiva, who had a deer (*Kuraṅgam*) in his left hand, whose vehicle (*Nandi*) was a beast with a monkey's face, who incarnated as the monkey, and whose dress was mean (*ku*=mean and *raṅgam*=dress). The Shaiva priests were highly indignant. They had come to obtain a prabandha in Shiva's honour, and they got only an epithet which conveyed a number of abusive meanings! With an enthusiasm as sincere as it was obstinate, they returned with an oath to make Pillai Perumāl, by some means, fair or foul, compose at least one verse in dedication to their Ḍeva. They had not to wait long for an opportunity for the fulfilment of their

[1] The celebrated Tiruvānaikaval near Shrīraṅgam, the story of the origin of which is given in the *Periа Purāṇa* in the section on Kōcchengatchōla Nāyanar. For a description of the place see *Trichinopoly Gaizr*, Vol. I, 322-3. The famous shrine is well known for its architectural beauty, its *āp*, or water liṅgam, and its inscriptions, many of which belong to the Hoysāla dynasty.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

object. A few days after their futile interview with the poet, they saw the holy cow of the Shrīraṅgam temple grazing in their field. They seized it, and drove it away to their temple. The priests of Shrīraṅgam found out its whereabouts, and earnestly pressed the Āgamins to surrender it, as without it the *Visvarūpa-darshana* ceremony, performed every morning in the temple, could not be performed. The priests of Jambukeshvaram promised to surrender it only if Pillai Perumāl Aiyaṅgār applied for it in person. When he was informed of this, he asked them to come to him in person on the ground that he, a servant of the true God, could not place his footsteps on the unholy land of Rudra! The proposal was not a flattering one; but the people of Jambukēsvaram, we are told, were so much bent on the accomplishment of their object that they were prepared to ignore such treatment. Contented with the opportunity they obtained for gaining their end, they proceeded to Shrīraṅgam, had an interview with the learned poet, and restored the cow on obtaining from him the promise of a verse on their Lord. But no sooner was the cow surrendered than Pillai Perumāl sang a verse in which, indeed, there was full reference to Shiva, but a reference which expressed to a larger degree His inferiority to Viṣhṇu than His omnipotence and sole claim to the allegiance of mankind. The Āgamavādins' resentment was naturally exasperated by this conduct; and they promptly engaged their obstinate adversary in vigorous disputation about the relative merits of their respective deities. The Vaishṇava traditions, of course, claim victory for their hero, and narrate with pride how, by his profound erudition in the Samskṛt as well as Tamil

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

theological literature, he silenced[1] his opponents and compelled their return in shame to their shrine. A summary of his reasonings for the establishment of his contentions is contained in his *Parabrahmavivekam*.

Alagia Maṇavāla died, as he himself, it is said, once prophesied to his disciples, a tragic death through the instrumentality of a cow. While he was engaged in the worship of his God, an old and lame cow fell on him and mortally wounded him. A few days after this mishap, he died, uttering with his last breath the name of the God for whose service he had laboured so hard and so unflinchingly. By the large circle of his admirers, as well as by the world of Vaishṇavism, his death was felt as a serious loss, and enthusiasts were not wanting, to whose instinct of hero-worship he formed a fit subject of apotheosis and worship. Even to-day, a visitor to Shrīraṅgam can see in the south-east corner of its innermost marble-pillared prakara, the spot where, if we are to believe the earnest and credulous priest-guide, the great servant of God had the sight of his Master and Lord, Shrīnivāsa of Tirupati.

It is not to the student of religion that the name of Alagia Maṇavāla Dāsa will be a source of interest in the future. The age of sectarianism, of religious narrow-mindedness is, thanks to education, almost gone, and with it his influence as a polemical controversialist and intolerant fanatic. But while his name as a religionist will, owing to the nature of the time, receive a comparative eclipse, his reputation as a scholar and a poet will gain for him increasing appreciation.

V. Rangaçhari

[1] In the Jambukeshvaram temple there is "a tope of coco-nuts to which the image from the great Vishṇu pagoda was formerly brought for one day in the year. This practice has been given up, owing to quarrels between the Saivites and Vaishṇavites".—*Trichi. Gaizr.*, I, p. 322.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ISLAM

By Moulvi Darwesh Peer

OF all the wonders of the universe, the most mysterious is religion, the foundation of which lies in the distinction between the various acts of men, distinguishing them as good, evil, or indifferent; for, if there be no such difference, there can be no religion.

Now the religious idea differs from every other in this respect: that man's belief in things other than religion depends, or is based, upon a previous conviction of its truth; whereas religious belief, on the contrary, appears to be innate, and is accepted, entertained, and acquiesced in, independently of any evidence of its truth derived through the instrumentality of the external senses.

Another cause for wonder in the religious idea is that, notwithstanding the absence of proof that religion is a reality, the very idea of it alone acts upon men's thoughts, and determines their actions, with a force far exceeding in intensity and enthusiasm that resulting from any other belief, however satisfactory and conclusive may be the proofs of the truth on which that belief is based.

Had the religious idea, or religious sentiment, been the same in all the human races, there could have been but little difficulty in acknowledging its soundness, but strange it is, that in every age, each clan, or tribe, or nation, nay, each separate individual even, formed an idea of his own religion, or rather of the object of it

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Ârya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

more or less different from that of others. Each, moreover, was convinced that his own idea was the only true one. As far as my own search after true religion is concerned, I sincerely and conscientiously believe that I have found Islām to be the true religion, and Peace is its predominant ethic. Islām does not recognise him as a Muslim who has not made his Peace with God, surrendering himself in entire submission to His Will and precepts, in which consists the source of all virtue; nor is he a Muslim who has not made Peace with man, which implies doing good to his fellow-creatures, and which the *Holy Qurān* sets forth in the following words: "Yes, he who submits himself entirely to Allah, and he who does good [to fellow-men] neither shall fear nor shall grieve." As it recommends the practice of social virtue, the Holy Prophet breathes into it a spirit of charity and friendship, and opposes all oppression. Islām has breathed a spirit of benevolence, consequently influencing civilisation.

According to the *Qurān*, Islām is as wide in its conception as humanity itself. It did not originate with the preaching of the Holy Prophet Muhammad, but it was also the religion of the prophets that went before him. Islām was the religion of Adam, Noah, and Abraham, of Moses, Jesus, and Kṛṣhṇa; it was, in fact, the religion of every prophet of God who appeared in any part of the world. It is the religion of every human child that is born. According to the *Qurān*, Islām is the natural religion of man. "The nature made by Allah in which He has made all men—that is the right religion" (xxx, 29). And since, according to the *Qurān*, prophets were raised among different nations in different ages, and the religion of every true prophet

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

was in its pristine purity none other than Islām, the scope of this religion extends as far back and is as wide as humanity itself. The fundamental principles always remain the same, the accidents change with the changing needs of humanity.

The last phase of Islām is that marked by the Advent of the Holy Prophet Muhammad (May peace and the blessing of God be upon him!), and which met with so unexampled a reception in the world.

"Islām" literally means "Resignation," or entire submission to the will and precepts of the Highest. Its primary significance is the "making of peace," and every greeting among Muslims is the benediction of Peace, and Paradise as Islām depicts it, shall echo: "Peace, Peace."—"They shall hear therein no vain words, but they shall hear only the word 'Peace'." Islām is, in fact, pre-eminently the Religion of Peace.

The great characteristic of Islām, then, is that it demands of its followers a belief in the Revelation of religions that prevailed before it; and it created the basis of harmony for the conflicting elements of the religions of the world. All religions in their turn, have Divine Revelation as their foundation, whence they spring; but the great mission of Islām was not merely to preach this truth, nor was there in it any antagonism to previous Revelations, but it widened them to suit the requirements of a later time and age. Thus, as a distinctive characteristic of its own, Islām claims to be the final and perfect expression of the Will of God, which the *Qurān* admits: "Now I have made perfect for you your religion, and completed upon you my blessings, and chosen for you Islām as your religion" (v, 5). In common with other religions Islām is a revealed

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

religion, but it is in itself a complete and a perfect Revelation, as the *Qurān* is maintained as "pure pages wherein are all the rightful Scriptures," and Muhammad (May peace and the blessing of God be upon him) is the "Pearl of Prophets".

I have said enough on the position of Islām among the religions of the world, and that of *Holy Qurān* among the Scriptures, and I wish to acquaint you with one more peculiarity of Islām. Beyond all doubt, it is an historical religion, and its Holy Founder an historical personage. Every event in the Prophet's life can be read as history, and the *Holy Qurān*, as a spiritual, social, and moral Law of Islām is, in the very words of Bosworth Smith, "a book absolutely unique in its origin, in its preservation. . . . . on the substantial authenticity of which no one has ever been able to cast a serious doubt". Sir William Muir admits that "there is probably in the world no other book which has remained twelve centuries with so pure a text," and Von Hammer states, finally, "that we hold *Qurān* to be as surely Mahomed's word as the Mahomedans hold it to be the word of God". Having a book of Divine Revelation so safely preserved through centuries to guide him for his spiritual and moral welfare, and the example of such a great and noble Prophet, whose varied experiences furnish the best rules of conduct in the different phases of human life, a Muslim is sure that he has not rejected any truth which was ever revealed by God to any nation, and that he has not set at naught any virtue to be met with in the life of any good man. Thus he not only believes in the truth of all Divine Revelations, and accepts the sacred Leaders of all peoples, but he also follows all the lasting and permanent truths contained in those

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Scriptures, by following the last and most comprehensive of them; and he imitates all good men by taking for his model the most perfect example, in the person of Him of whom it is said: "There is the full light of day upon all that light can ever reach at all."

To the practical ordinances of Islām may also be added its main principles contained in the very Preface of the *Holy Qurān*:

> This book, doubtlessly, is a guidance to those who are not heedless of their duties, to those who believe in the unseen, and keep up prayers, and out of what has been given them, they spend, and those who have a conviction in what was revealed to them, and revealed to men before them, and of the life to come.

This verse points out the essential principles which must be accepted by those who would follow the *Holy Qurān*. In it we discover three theoretical points of belief, and two practical ordinances. Before I take up these points separately, it is necessary to point out that in Islām mere belief counts for nothing unless translated into deeds. "Those who believe and do good," is the ever-recurring description of the righteous as given in the *Qurān*. Right belief is the good seed which can only grow into an umbrageous tree if it be properly nourished. That nourishment is given by good deeds alone. It may safely be said that the five principles quoted above, in one form or another are universally accepted. Those five principles are theoretically, as already indicated, belief in God, in Divine Revelation, and in the after life, and on the practical side, prayer to God—the source of love to God—and charity in its broadest sense. Thus are indicated respectively the performance of our duties to God, and the performance of our duties to our fellow-beings. These principles, as those of belief and action, are recognised

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

by all nations alike, and these are the common principles on which all religions are based. These are fundamentally implanted in human nature. I shall now try to analyse them as they are depicted in the *Holy Qurān*.

Of the three fundamental principles of belief, the first is belief in God. The belief in a higher power than man, though invisible, can be traced back to the remotest antiquity, to the earliest times to which history can take us back, but peoples at different ages cherished a different conception of the Supreme Being. Says the God of Islām: "I am with each individual in the appearance which he forms of me in his own mind." The Unity of God is a principle on which the *Holy Qurān* has laid great stress. There is an absolute unity in Divine nature; it admits of no participation or manifoldness. Unity is the key-note to Islām's conception of the Supreme Being. It denies all plurality of persons in the Godhead. His are the sublimest and most perfect attributes, but the attribute of Mercy reigns over all. It is beneficial and meritorious to remember and to praise God at the commencement of work. Thus *Holy Qurān* opens each chapter in the name of the All-Merciful—Ar-Rahman and Ar-Rahim—as the Hindū religion invokes Shrī Ganeshāya Namah. To the reader of the *Holy Qurān* the deep and all-encompassing Love and Mercy of God which enfold creation are indicated by the words of Ar-Rahman and Ar-Rahim: "My mercy comprehends all conceivable things" (vii, 155). And the Messenger who preached this conception of the Divine Being is rightly called in the *Holy Qurān* "a Mercy to the whole world" (xxi, 107). The Great Apostle of the Unity of God could not conceive of a God who was not the Maker of all that existed. Such a

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

detraction from His Power and Knowledge would have given a death-blow to the very loftiness and sublimity of the conception of the Divine Being. Thus ends one of the shorter chapters of the *Holy Qurān*:

> He is Allah, by whom there is none who should be served, the Perceiver of the Unseen and Seen, He is the Beneficent, the Merciful. . . . . High is Allah above that they set up with him. He is Allah, the Maker of all things, the Creator of all existence, the Sculptor of all images, His are the most excellent and beautiful attributes [that man can imagine]; everything that exists in the heavens or in the earth affirms His Glory and His Perfection, and He is the Mighty, the Wise.

Thus, while Islām, in common with other religions, takes the existence of God for its basis, it differs from others in claiming Absolute Unity for the Divine Person, and in not placing any such limitations upon His Power and Knowledge as is involved in the idea of His not being the Creator of Matter and Spirit, or of His assumption of the form of a mortal Being. If the existence of God is universally conceived, it is unreasonable that the doctrine of Islām should be repugnant to anybody.

The Unity of God is, as I have said, the great theme of the *Holy Qurān*. The laws of Nature which we find working in the universe, in man's own nature, and set forth in the teachings of the Prophets, are repeatedly appealed to as giving clear indications of the Unity of the Maker. Consider the creation of innumerable heavenly bodies; are they not, with their apparent diversities, all subject to one and the same law? Think over what you see on the earth, its organic and inorganic worlds, the plant and animal life, the solid earth, the seas and the rivers, the great mountains—is there not unity in all this diversity? Think over your own nature, how your very colours and languages differ from each other; yet in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

spite of all these differences, are you not but a single people? Look at the constant change which all things are undergoing, the making and unmaking, the creation and recreation, of things, the course of which is not hindered for a moment—is there not a uniform law discernible in this? If, in fact, you clearly observe uniformity in diversity in Nature, do you not see in it a sure sign of the Unity of the Maker? Then, look at the incontestable evidence of human nature, how even when believing in the plurality of Gods, it recognises a Unity in the plurality, and thus bears testimony to the Unity of God. Turn over the pages of the Sacred Scriptures of any religion, search out the teachings of the great spiritual leaders of all the nations; they will all testify to the Unity of the Supreme Being. In short, the laws of Nature, the nature of man, and the testimony of the righteous men of all ages, hymn with one accord the Unity of God, which is the keynote of the spiritual teachings of the faith of Islām.

The second fundamental principle in the Islāmic Religion, is a belief in Divine Revelation, not only a belief in the truth of the revealed Word of God, as found in the *Holy Qurān*, but a belief in the truth of Divine Revelation in all ages and to all nations of the earth. Divine Revelation is the basis of all revealed religions, but the principle is accepted subject to various limitations. Some religions look upon Revelation as having been granted to mankind only once; others look upon it as limited to a particular people; while others still close the door of Revelation after a certain time. With the advent of Islām, we find the same breadth of view in the conception of Divine Revelation as in that of Divine Being. The *Holy Qurān* recognises no limit

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to Divine Revelation, neither in respect of time, nor in respect of any nation to whom it may have been granted. It regards all people as having, at one time or another, received Divine Revelation, and it leaves the door of it still open, for the future as for the past, without which none could ever have attained to Union. Thus the Lord of the Universe, who supplied all men with their physical necessities, brought to them His spiritual blessings. In this case also Islām, while sharing with other faiths the belief in the truth of Divine Revelation, refuses to acknowledge the existence of any limitation as regards time or place.

There is also another aspect of the Islāmic belief in Divine Revelation, in which it differs from some other religions of the world. It refuses to acknowledge the Incarnation of the Supreme Being. That the highest aim of religion is Union with God, has been universally recognised. In accordance with the Holy faith of Islām, Union is not attained by bringing down God to man in the sense of "incarnation," but by rising towards God through spiritual progress, and by the purification of life from sensual desires and low motives. The Perfect One, who reveals the Face of God to the world, is not the Divine Being in human form, but the human being whose person has become a manifestation of the Divine attributes, his personality being consumed in the fire of love to God. His example serves as an incentive and is a model for others to follow. He shows how a mere mortal can attain to conference with God. The *Holy Qurān* fully expounds that none is precluded from attaining this communion.

We will now take up the practical side of the faith of Islām. As I have just said, in Islām actions are

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

essentially a component part of religion. In this respect, Islām occupies a midmost position between religions which conveniently ignore the practical side and those which bind their followers to a minute ritual. It sees the necessity for developing the faculties of man, by giving general instruction, and then leaves ample scope for the individual to exercise his judgment. Without a strong practical foundation, a religion is likely to pass into mere idealism, and cease to exercise an influence over the practical life of man. The precepts of Islām, which inculcate duties towards God and fellow-creatures, are founded upon that deep knowledge of human nature, which cannot be possessed except by the Author of that nature. They cover the whole range of the different grades in the development of man, and are thus wonderfully adapted to the requirements of different peoples. In the *Holy Qurān* are to be found golden rules for the ordinary man and for the philosopher, for the nomadic tribe and the civilised nation respectively. Practicality is the keynote of its precepts, and thus the same adaptability which marks its principles of faith, marks also its practical ordinances, suiting them to the requirements of all nations in all ages.

The verse taken from the Preface of the *Holy Qurān*, which I have quoted above, forms the nucleus of the teachings of Islām. Taken in the broadest sense, the two principles of action, mentioned in the verse, stand for the fulfilment of man's duties towards God and towards his fellow-creatures. Prayer to God is the essence of man's duties towards God. Prayer is an outpouring of the heart's sentiments, a devout aspiration towards God, and a reverential expression of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the Soul's sincere desire before its Maker. In Islām, the idea of prayer finds its highest development. Prayer, "the Key to Paradise," means the purification of the heart, which is the only way to confer with God. *Qurān* asserts: "Rehearse that which has been revealed to you by the Book, and be constant in prayer, for prayer restrains a man from that which is evil and blameworthy and the glorifying of Allah is surely a great thing" (xxix, 45). Islām, therefore, enjoins prayer as a means of moral elevation. Prayer degenerating into mere ritual, into a lifeless and vapid ceremony lacking sincerity of heart, is not the prayer enjoined by Islām; and such prayer is emphatically denounced in the following words: "Woe to the devout who is careless in his prayers, and who makes a mere show."

Among other paramount duties of Muslims, is the duty of fasting, fasting being considered "the gate of religion". Fasting, however, does not mean to refrain from food, but abstinence from all evil. In fact, abstinence from food is only a step to make a man realise that he can, in obedience to God, abstain from that which is otherwise lawful, and how much more should he refrain from the evil ways forbidden by God? Moral elevation is the object of this institution, and in the words of *Holy Qurān*: "Fasting has been enjoined to you that you may protect yourself from all evil."

The next branch of the Islāmic precepts relates to Man's duty to Man. "The person who violates his brother's right is not a believer in the Unity of God," are the explicit words of the *Holy Qurān* worthy to be written in gold.

In the first place, Islām abolishes all invidious class distinctions. "Surely the noblest among you in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the sight of Allah is *he* who is the most righteous of you," sounds a death-knell to all preferences based on rigid caste and social distinctions. Mankind is but a family in the words of the *Qurān*, which asserts: "O men, we have created you all of a male and a female, and made you tribes and families that you may know each other; . . . . ." (xlix, 13). Islām thus claims the Universal Brotherhood, which demands equal treatment for all alike, irrespective of caste, creed, and social status. Under the influence of such moral law, it is binding upon all men to behave as sons of the same Parent, so much so that Islām balances in honour and status the master and the slave equally. The following precept lays stress on this equality and the spirit of Brotherhood: "All persons in your possession are your brothers, all of you being of one human race; therefore treat them with kindness, feed them and clothe them in the same manner as you do yourselves." This universal Brotherhood was not a theory, but a dynamic practical force shown forth by the Holy Prophet and his Companions, of whom Khalif Omar's gem of equality serves as the glowing beacon of the moral sphere.

While soundly establishing equality of rights, Islām teaches the highest reverence to authority. Home is the real nursery, where the moral training of man begins, and Islām emphasises obedience to parents, in the following words of *Qurān*:

> And your Lord has commanded that you shall not serve others than God, and that to your parents you shall do good . . . . and when they reach the eve of their life, pray for them, O Lord! Have compassion on them as they have brought me up from my infancy. (xvii, 23-24).

This high reverence for parents is the basis from which springs the high moral of reverence for all

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

authority. *Holy Qurān* explicitly commands: "Obey God, His Apostle, and those who have established authority over you" (iv, 26). Islām literally requires all men to be humble and loyal to their superiors and elders, thus uprooting the primitive instinct of rebellion or anarchy.

Equality of rights, and the highest reverence for authority, are thus the basic principles of Muslim Society, but I cannot here enter into the vast details of the superstructure raised on this foundation. I shall touch upon the peculiar nature of the Brotherhood of Islām. Every religion, no doubt, has discoursed on Charity as a virtue, but in Islām alone has it been made obligatory and binding upon those who accept the Muslim faith. Here we have a brotherhood into which the rich man cannot enter until he devotes a part of his possessions for the depressed members of human society. Undoubtedly the rich man is not here confronted with the insuperable difficulty of the test of the camel passing through the eye of the needle, but he is subjected to a practical test which not only places him on a footing with his poor brother, but he is subjected to the imposition of a tax. Islām ordains that every man with possessions shall set apart a portion thereof, and it shall be either deposited in the State or disposed of by the Imam. The very words of *Qurān* state: "Charity is offered for the poor and needy, and it includes the redeeming of captives and those in debts . . . . ." (ix, 60). In short, *Qurān* showers in the name of God, His choicest blessings upon those deeds of charity which carve a channel for eternal bliss.

The teachings of *Holy Qurān* were not reserved in a water-tight compartment, thus restricting it to one

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

people or one age, but the scope of its moral teaching is as wide as humanity itself. It is an ever-enduring guidance to men in all stations of life—to the savage and to the wisest philosopher, to the man of business and to the recluse, to the rich and the poor alike. Accordingly, while giving varied rules of life, it accords the individual measures which are congenial and suited to his circumstances. Its tradition, a silken thread running through the pearls of morality, is a beacon-light to the less civilised and an illuminating radiance to the highly civilised and the cultured. High and idealistic moral teachings are, beyond doubt, essential for the progress of man, but those who realise the ideal go through the ordeal. But to this class do not belong the vast masses in any nation or community, however high may be its standard of civilisation. Hence, the *Qurān* expounds in a clear and explicit way the rules of guidance for all the stages through which a man has to pass in the onward march from the savage state to the highly spiritual mode of life. They cover all branches of human activity, and require the development of all the faculties of man. Islām requires the display of every quality that has been bestowed on man with but one reservation, that it shall be displayed in an appropriate way. Islām teaches Forgiveness in the following words: "Forgive when you see that Forgiveness would be conducive to good." It teaches men to display high morals under the most adverse circumstances, to be honest even when honesty is at stake, to speak the truth even when truth is hazarded, to show sympathy at the sacrifice of one's own interest, to be patient under the hardest affliction,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to be good to those who have done evil. Midway on the road to eternal success, it commands us to exhibit, while transacting our own affairs, those noble qualities which have been implanted in our nature. It does not inculcate severance from one's worldy connections; it requires men to be chaste, but not by depriving them of virility; it calls them to the service of God, but not as monks; it teaches them to be submissive, but not to lose thereby self-respect; it exhorts them to forgive, but not to acquiesce in the fault of the culprit; it allows them to exercise all rights, but not to violate those of others and, finally, it requires them to preach their religion, but in a conciliatory manner.

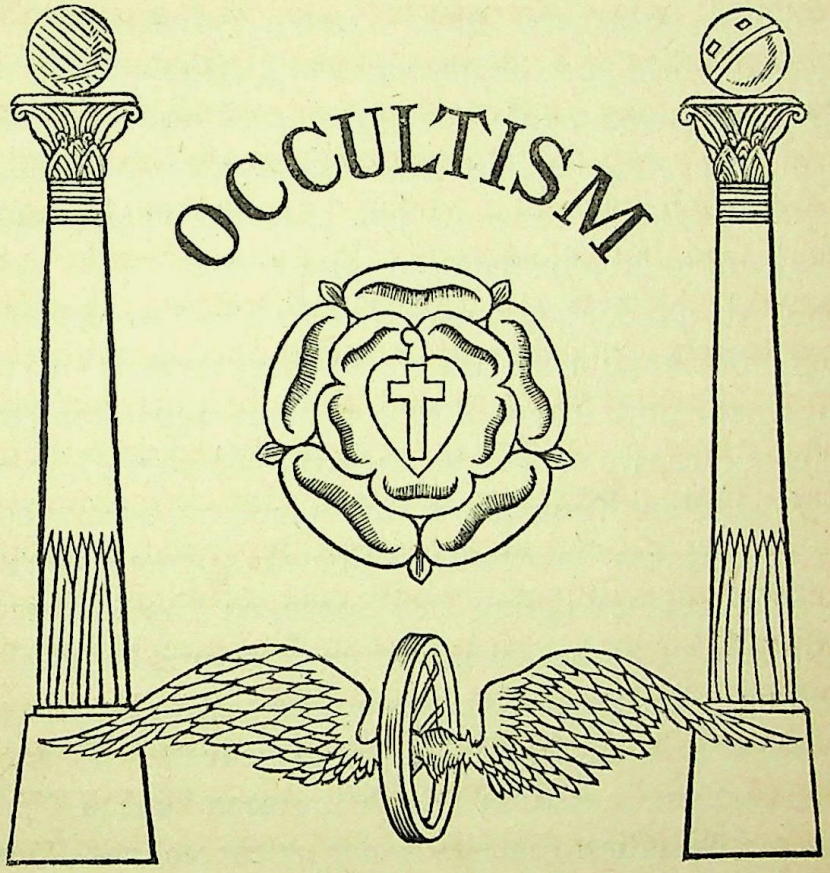
Last of all, but none the less important, a tradition upon which I will touch is Salvation, as taught explicitly by the *Holy Qurān*. It is that state of perfection which is indicated by what is called "the soul at rest," by which is implied that it is not only delivered from the bondage of sin, and freed from all weakness and all frailties, but that it has further attained moral perfection, and is braced with spiritual strength. The state of Salvation, as quoted from the *Holy Qurān* implies that: "They shall have no fear, nor shall they grieve." The state of Salvation does not, therefore, relate to the life after death, but is attained in this life, and the man's Salvation in the next life is according to the state of Salvation which he has attained in this life.

Thus, behind the description of happiness portrayed above, lies a deeper meaning: "O thou Soul! which art at rest, return unto thy Lord; pleased and pleasing Him, enter thou among My servants, and enter thou My garden of felicity."

Moulvi Darwesh Peer

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



TIME AND SPACE

By FRITZ KUNZ, M.A.

THE worlds in which at this stage of our evolution we are compelled to live are called worlds of illusion, and rightly so, by scientists and philosophers and with still greater reason by Occultists—if I may use a term which had once a grand meaning, but which has been seized upon and used in the most inapplicable fashion. The Occultist—one of sound spiritual development, and who may or may not be a psychic—standing as he does in the Spiritual worlds, looks down into the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

worlds of illusion, and his dictum is profoundly true. The causes of the illusion seem to be fourfold, and therefore those who have known have called this physical world and the psychic worlds (the etheric, emotional and lower mental) the quaternal worlds. Such definitions roll splendidly from off the tongue, whether one understands them or not; it is the purpose of this discussion to give meaning to the phrase.

It is axiomatic to say that time and space are the causes of the illusion as far as the material world is concerned, and if we arrive at some understanding of their nature we strike at the root of the illusion in which we live. Time seems to be a factor of such subtlety and tenuousness that we have no means of measuring and therefore understanding it. Space, on the contrary, is easily subject to measure, but the measures themselves, being built upon space as it is understood in the material world, give results which are inaccurate. It is only when we use measures which transcend space, that is, pure mathematics, that we arrive at correct results with regard to space. Now this same pure mathematics is arriving at modes of measurement for time as well as space, and probably some Boileau will triumphantly drag down into this world for us a method whereby the "eternal now" can be treated as are points in geometry. To those interested in this the subject of quaternions will be interesting; but here we are concerned only with the elementary and non-technical parts of the subject.

Space, then, is illusory because the mind cannot comprehend it accurately in any great quantity. We are concerned at any one moment with only a very small area when our minds are undeveloped, and as we

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

continue to expand the mind, we include a greater and greater area or volume. Technicians such as engineers hold in their minds vast works down to minute details; an artist holds in his mind the whole of a splendid painting, when it has once flashed into the psychic worlds out of another. But the untrained mind holds only a room, or part of a room, a fraction of a single scene. Now it is because of this fragmentary nature of the mind's capacity that space is an illusion; if we could hold all space in our mental purview it would not be an illusion.

The second difficulty with regard to space is that we are fastened at one point thereof and maintain what is called, quite accurately, a *point* of view. Sitting in one's own room and reading THE THEOSOPHIST, one conceives of space as determined with reference to a line between the head and the magazine. Each of us is the centre of his own world. Now if, by an effort of the will, the mind can be made to hold two points of view at once, space, as a matter of direction at least, would be annihilated. But when we try to picture our room at one instant as we actually see it, and at the very same moment also as it appears from the other corner, the mind fails to act, and we discover that, in order to gain an approximation of the universal point of view (that is, universal consciousness), we have to employ instants of time in order to take up in rapid succession first one and then another imaginary position. In brief, we see that in the "eternal now" there is room but for one point of view at a time, and, so seeing, we arrive at the conclusion that the difficulty in grasping the nature of matter in space relations is a question of time, and the problem resolves itself into a definition of time.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Time seems merely to be the fourth dimension, but of this fourth dimension in space we conceive at one moment only a point, and the whole line is beyond the power of our realisation. This definition, I think, answers the vexed question. Time is part of space, is of the nature of space, is one of the four axes upon which the world is built, but the difference between the fourth and the other dimensions is that we realise only one point of it at one instant. This may be called a fallacious definition, since an instant is time! But all definitions of illusory things must be so. We define an inch as a twelfth of a foot; but a twelfth of a foot is an inch! The "eternal now" is an instant and an instant, I say, is a point in space; time is the fourth dimension, and it may be measured as any other.

It may be easily demonstrated that space and not time may be made transient. A man imprisoned in a cell which is constantly artificially lighted loses all sense of time. Space becomes irksome to him because he has nothing to do, just as time becomes irksome to those who have all space at their disposal but nothing to do. The gratings rust, his cell walls rot, he grows old—but this element of change is nothing more than the measure of time as well as of space—this measure we call change is a property of matter upon which the four axes or dimensions depend for their illusoriness.

We loosely think that we normally have consciousness of three dimensions, but this is a fallacy. The average brain thinks constantly in two dimensions only, itself and the object of view forming an axis not considered, since the eye is measuring only up and down and across. Only by the application of the mind do we

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

conceive of the third dimension, depth. Hence the value of art; it presents nature in a form where the mind is not needed, and allows the Spirit to manifest itself without hindrance. Now if the consciousness of the brain can be enlarged to hold unaided the three dimensions of space, it is likely that the application of the mind would bring into view the whole of time. This, in modern language, is the reading of the records of nature, records which exist in the physical as well as the other worlds, though more difficult to read here.

As the consciousness passes into higher states the illusions disappear. An informed man by an effort in the physical consciousness cognises three dimensions. In the psychic worlds he cognises four dimensions. In the Spiritual worlds (Upper Mental, Intuitional and Lower Spiritual) with no effort he has transcended time and space, for here they become static. In the Monadic worlds time and space are not; not only is the drama stilled, but the stage and the actors have vanished. We might picture our consciousness of events in these three or four phases in this manner: in the physical world we are like a man travelling between walls, conscious of our movement but uncertain as to what the next turning will bring forth; in the psychic worlds we are like a man on a field, who is moving, but intelligent of what he will meet; in the Spiritual worlds motion of any unit is like that of an individual in an army, ordered, safe, harmonious and rhythmic; in the Monadic worlds movement and all have disappeared.

As a concrete example of the limitation of the mind in respect to such subjects let us consider a simple and familiar matter. We can all hold in our minds the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

conception of one—as *one* apple, or *one* book. This idea of positivity is natural and inherent. But if now we try to conceive of *a minus* quantity, as less-than-no-book, the brain fails to act. When we come to consider nothing or zero, the reasoning power stops acting in the physical world, and in order to conceive of less than nothing we have to think of a debt, or some other moral (or immoral!) value. A man cannot *have* less than no money; yet we constantly speak and think of debts, which are *minus* quantities and moral ones.

If, now, we represent these things by suitable numbers, an apple by $+1$, and a debt by -1, we find that we have arrived at the end of our brain's ability to grasp values. The next step in involution is to take the square root of -1, which is represented in algebraic symbology thus: $\sqrt{-1}$. Now this is beyond our conception, and it may be taken as representing time, for it is one of the four roots of 1, which are, $+1, -1, +\sqrt{-1}$ and $-\sqrt{-1}$. The first three of these come within the possible range of normal understanding, but the fourth is totally inconceivable, and unintelligible. Perhaps it is the algebraic symbol for time, just as the fourth dimension is the geometrical. However that may be, it is obvious that the old definition of these worlds as quaternal is not without foundation.

We have now sketched a geometrical and an algebraic mode of evaluating time, and there yet remains the application of this mathematical method to facts of life, to see whether it gives any clue to right action in this illusion, whether it indicates a procedure which may lift us out of the illusion.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

If we assume that at some level of consciousness man is absorbed by a Being whose existence is Unity Absolute, without a shadow of division or cleavage at that level, we must assign that place to the level of the Monad. Then the Spiritual worlds (previously defined) will be represented by + 1, that is, by a number which is the square root of Unity, is itself positive, but *by inference* allows an idea of negativity. The next lowest stage of consciousness will be represented by $\sqrt{+1}$, which is + 1 and — 1, and this will be the psychic worlds. The next step in involution gives the four values, + 1, — 1, + $\sqrt{-1}$ and — $\sqrt{-1}$, and these are the four axes of the physical world, of which any three may be fully realised together with a point on the fourth. The expression of consciousness at these various levels quite conforms to the pure idea which the numbers give. For example, expression of an entity whose life is limited almost wholly to the physical worlds would be the expression of a madman, unintelligible and incomprehensible, like the value $\sqrt{-1}$, a "tale told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing". The expression of an entity limited to the physical and psychic worlds would be chiefly critical, negative and destructive, with bits of constructive ability fitfully showing amongst dazzling flashes of analysis.[1] This is the state of unequal opposition between *plus* and *minus* values. This is why the psychic worlds are called māyāvic, that they first give a semblance of being real and positive; but the negative lies like a serpent coiled under every blossom, as *The*

[1] It is extremely probable that as man may be cut off from the psychic worlds by the use of certain drugs, so may he also be cut off from the Spiritual worlds by certain other drugs, and so become the incarnation of destructive criticism. This is a more dangerous, because less obvious, form of madness than mere physical distemper.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Voice of the Silence puts it. Then he who had acquired spiritual development would be wholly positive, in so far as he expressed himself at all. Criticism being impossible to him, he prefers to maintain silence where he cannot indicate a wise line of action. He is a Saint or sane man because he is positive and constructive.

But the Individual who has vanished into the Monadic worlds, the man who has transcended the Spiritual, where still there was left the inferential negativity, has become a positive Power, a dynamic Force, a flashing and scintillating pure-flame Star in the flawless Crystal of Ever-Being. So great is His certitude that humanity revolts against it; knowing Himself to be a Son of God, He must give expression to the fact; and we, mad creatures that we are, crawling purblind in the dust storms of an illusory world, hating with lusty hatred that which is in our world only faintly shadowed, we, perforce, tear to pieces the form in which He clothes Himself, jealous that there should be One more Perfect and nearer to Unity than ourselves. But He, having transcended the negative, has no hatred to return, but continues to pour out the force and strength which are His heritage, continues so to do even after mad humanity has made it necessary for Him to return from this world of illusion to that abode where Time and Space sleep in the bosom of the Infinite.

Fritz Kunz

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE INNER SIDE OF THE WAR

By F. HALLETT

IT seems to me that at the present time, when so many countries are engaged in war, it is well to ask ourselves what it means, and to try to understand the inner side of this fearful upheaval of nations. For, of course, there *is* an inner side to this War, as there is to every great event which takes place in the world, if we have ears to hear its message.

We quite realise that, in the outer world, a tremendous attempt is being made by Germany for supreme dominion—an attempt which has only become possible through steadily fostering in its people the spirit of war as a national ideal, which they regard as a "moral necessity" on their part for the development of human perfection, not realising that conflict belongs to youth and peace to age.

It is evident that we must look upon this War quite differently from the manner in which we have hitherto regarded the wars of the past. So much is now involved—it is a world affair, and the magnitude of its importance we should try to grasp from the inner as well as from the outer side. It has been said that "life is formed of the hearts of men"; if we think over that we shall find it is profoundly true, and that it applies very forcibly to the present time, for the heart of the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

world is being torn and rent with anguish, that it may eventually emerge stronger and nobler through the pain that it has suffered. For it is quite apparent that this is not merely a war of nations fighting for one side to win, for some to gain renown, perhaps more territory, for hearth and home and so on; it is much more than that; most of those fighting are doing so for an abstract principle, that of Right and Justice. This is truly a war between Good and Evil. These are essentially the opposing forces which we see ranged against each other for supremacy in this world of trouble on the fields of battle, and each one of us is either on one side or the other, exactly according to his inner attitude; for by that attitude we help either the Good Powers or the Evil. These are the Powers of Light and the Powers of Darkness to which men and women in the world of matter—by their thoughts, desires and actions—respond, helping one side or the other. These Powers are Intelligences who use us as Their agents in such measure as our inner attitude allows Them to do so. Thus, we see, the Germans, because they have made militarism (which is the spirit of unrest, of destruction) a national ideal, have allowed themselves to be used by the Dark Powers, who hope through them to gain the predominance, and so have blinded their victims to the true value of right and wrong, demoralising the German national spirit.

This is a supreme attempt which the enemies of the All-Good are making against the progress of the world. The inner side of this fight began some time ago before it was outwardly apparent, and it has been fostered and nourished by all the accumulated thoughts of hate, unholy ambition and lust of power, to which any individual may have given way even in a small

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

degree, all of which have contributed to this Armageddon.

It is, therefore, most important that we should understand, in order that we may do all we can at the present time, both collectively and individually, to create a thought atmosphere which will help the forces for Good and enable them eventually to drive back the Evil. It is absolutely necessary that we should do so, for it is a fact that each one can contribute in this way to the helping of the Allies when circumstances prevent active help on the physical plane.

This is a difficult thing because of its peculiar nature, for to do it effectively we must not allow one iota of hate to cast its shadow upon our souls, not even to go out to the opponents, because, if we do, as I said, it immediately adds to the power of the forces of Darkness, and that such a thing is possible is a very solemn thought for every one to ponder over. It is most difficult to keep balanced, to keep this mind of ours, which is immersed here in the world of illusion, from forgetting that the One Life lives also in those we call our opponents and, therefore, that they too are our brothers.

Naturally, we are filled with horror at the things we hear—at the cruelty, the abominable campaign of lies which has been carried on, and the dishonourable methods to which the enemy stoop in order to gain their ends—we cannot help being horrified, but for the love of God let us refrain from hate and all hate's methods.

What are we?—"Divine fragments?" Then we are essentially fragments of the Love which binds and unites and which is the urge of evolution. If, in the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

shock to our mental and emotional equilibrium which this War inevitably causes, we allow the balance to weigh down on that side which is of the lower nature, we shall most certainly throw in our lot with those who are using the enemy as an instrument against the Good, even if our hate be directed against the instrument itself.

What then can we do? Let us first of all remember that not all the Germans are being used by the Powers of Darkness, that many of them are quite against this War; they did not want it and fight unwillingly and half-heartedly, not because they lack the noble spirit of patriotism, but because they are not infected in the same way as others by the ideal of war, and are therefore not being used by those Powers, although compelled by Karma through their nationality to fight on the wrong side. It is they, let us hope, who, when the War is over will carry on all that is noble in the German nation and traditions, and who will achieve such beauty in art, music, and philosophy, as belongs to the German character, and who will use their scientific talents for the promotion of true progress and well-being.

This we surely hope for, believing, as we do, in the Brotherhood of Man which is based upon our divine origin; for that which we are fighting against in the outer world is the spirit of militarism embodied in the German nation, a spirit which is contrary to harmony and beauty of life. It seems, therefore, that our attitude should be quite an impersonal one; nothing wavering, nothing weak, nothing doubting as to the right being eventually triumphant; an intense feeling of strength which, in its cumulative aspect, will be national strength, therefore, of power to overcome this evil force let loose; and an absolute trust and knowledge that the Good will

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

prevail; in fact, a powerful determination by each one, as a national unit on the side of Good, that the Good *shall* prevail. And this must be without giving way to the littlenesses of spiteful feeling and anger which outwardly manifest in words, and are in reality fostered by them. It is appalling to consider the extent to which that unhappy failing has lately grown; it is a serious thing, because we are in danger of undoing by it the good we may have done as a nation. If we English people allow ourselves to stoop to malicious, hateful and revengeful feelings—even towards the enemy—we are then doing a treacherous thing towards our nation because, being units of the nation, we are by such feelings lowering the standard of national purity, sullying national spirit, which every person in the Empire contributes to and helps to build up.

Thus it seems to me that we should, by every means in our power, endeavour to keep that spirit pure, and instil into others the necessity of doing so, and withholding our minds from anger, send out a strong calm determination to terminate this evil, for as an ancient Scripture says: "Hatred ceaseth not by hatred at any time, hatred ceaseth by Love."

There is a high plane—that of Godhead, where there can never be any differences at all, because all are ONE—where there is no I and My and Thine and Thee, but just Unity-in-Reality, where no personalities can come between and cause separations. Realising that, we should see that even those who appear the most undesirable, aggressive and separate from us down here, have also their home in the bosom of the ONE. Down here, in this world of strife and turmoil, that which is really Unity appears separate, and works

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

separately, in different bodies for the purpose of the experiences of life, and so It is thrown into all kinds of opposition with manifestations of Itself, solely that It may grow through these buffetings. They are the unreal part, although so very apparent to our personalities in this unreal work-a-day world.

All that is impermanent is unreal—therefore the forces which are troubling us so much at the present time are unreal, although permitted within bounds by the All-Good to work upon men's natures that the trouble thus engendered may draw sweetness from their souls, and that they may grow thereby. But when, as at the present time, these forces of Evil try to obtain predominance and overbalance the Good—then there must be war in the subtle world as well as in this lower world. This is what we see happening now, for there has been a vast amount of trouble in all kinds of ways on the earth for some time past. We are in what may be called a critical stage of the world's history, that is to say, we are at the end of a cycle and the beginning of a new age; we are passing between the two, and the present War seems to be a gathering-up of the forces of unrest, disruption, disharmony, separation, and egoism, in a mighty battle for power in the future. They cannot possibly gain it, but the War was inevitable, for the Peace that shall follow this storm, and which shall usher in the new age, must not be marred by the least fear of strife, because the dominant note of the new age will be Brotherhood. No longer competition, no longer each one for himself; but co-operation and a true spirit of brotherliness in all the activities of life. Therefore some of us who belong to the "Order of the Star in the East" see in this great conflagration a burning-up of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the rubbish heap of undesirable and worn-out customs and conditions, which will lead to the revolutionising of Society and thus become one of the factors in preparing the world to receive the Supreme Teacher whom, we believe, will shortly appear to help each nation to gain these new conditions and who, we are told, will help us all to realise in actuality the beauty of Brotherhood.

It must strike us as significant that the very first signs of this War brought out in a remarkable way all our latent brotherliness which, as a nation, we were submerging beneath the internal strife of party politics. Not only did a sense of Brotherhood arise amongst ourselves, but it brought us into closer and more friendly relations with other countries for mutual help; and these nations are also learning the value and fact of Brotherhood as well. In this way the War has done that which otherwise a century could not have accomplished.

Just as with ourselves, the political parties in Belgium have joined hands; what are called the Liberals and Catholics are no longer at enmity; and in Russia the effect has been remarkable. Professor Paul Vinogradoff, Professor of Jurisprudence at Oxford, says in a letter to *The Times* of September 14th, 1914:

> If nothing else came of this great historical upheaval but the reconciliation of the Russians and their noble kinsmen the Poles, the sacrifices which this crisis demands would not be too great a price to pay for the result. But the hour of trial has revealed other things. It has appealed to the best elements of the Russian nation. It has brought out in a striking manner the fundamental tendency of Russian political life and the essence of Russian culture, which so many people have been unable to perceive on account of the chaff on the surface. . . . . The effort of the national struggle has dwarfed all these misunderstandings and misfortunes as in Great Britain the call of the common fatherland has dwarfed the disputes between Unionists and Home-Rulers. Russian

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

parties have not renounced their aspirations; but they have realised as one man that this War is not an adventure engineered by unscrupulous ambition, but a decisive struggle for independence and existence; . . . . . It is our firm conviction that the sad tale of reaction and oppression is at an end in Russia, and that our country will issue from this momentous crisis with the insight and strength required for the constructive and progressive statesmanship of which it stands in need.

This War has also knitted us with India just at the moment when the Indians were beginning to rebel against the differences of treatment which are made over there between the English and themselves; but they put aside these grievances and nobly offered to do their part in this great War, with the result that an Indian regiment has been allowed for the first time in history an equality with Europeans. This means very much to the Indians, and doubtless will be the beginning of a better future for them.

Thus we feel that this War will indeed become one of the elements which is to prepare the field of God's world for the Master's sowing, for doubtless it will be used in many ways to help the future.

We see the sad blows given to Belgium which are practically its mutilation; although we may have ideas (either right or wrong) as to the Karma which may have brought that about, we also see something beautiful ahead; for it is possible that the influx of these unhappy people into our own land, bringing with them another aspect of the Christian Faith right into our very midst, may have been designed for our mutual helping. The Roman Faith has in it much that is highly spiritual and beautiful; it has elements that we need, and can impart them to us. We have freedom of thought, which the Roman Faith lacks, but which is absolutely necessary in the evolution of the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

soul; let them find that freedom through contact with ourselves, so shall both be richer and greater than before, and so can the two be united in sympathy, instead of separated by antagonism. This will also be a step towards the Great Event, for when the Master comes it is said that He will blend all religions; He will show to us how it is that fundamentally all *are* one, but that each religion as it stands alone is nothing more than one note of a mighty chord which, for perfect beauty, must be sounded as a whole—and this, too, is Brotherhood.

It seems also that amongst the many lessons which this War will teach before its close will be the awfulness of its horrors, and its damaging effect on nations and individuals; for when wholesale slaughter and the ruin of cities becomes possible upon the vast scale on which we see it now, through the powers of the intellect being degraded to contriving the deadliest instruments of destruction which the human mind can conceive, it is surely the climax, the height of these possibilities, which will turn nations in disgust from such methods of settling their quarrels and lead to Arbitration in the future, perhaps to a Federation or, even "the United States of Europe". This is what some of us believe and hope will be one of the great accomplishments of this century.

As the chief function of war is to break the bodies of a great number of those who take an active part in it, it may not be inappropriate to say a few words concerning death. We all feel it is a very solemn thing, but perhaps the soldier scarcely heeds that aspect; the excitement and the conditions in which he gives up his life take away that solemnity and make it appallingly

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

commonplace, and it is hardly likely that he realises such a death to be, what it is, an act of sacrifice, one of the greatest a man can be called upon to give, especially by one in the full vigour of manhood and the enjoyment of life! As we look upon it from the standpoint of this world, it is inexpressibly sad that those young lives should be blotted out. But for those who see death as a constantly recurring event in the life of the soul—that is, a continual dipping into physical life and a continual withdrawing again in order to assimilate during discarnate existence the experiences gained thereby—the sting of death is somewhat mitigated, and it assumes its rightful place in the evolution of man. Things are not so hopeless from that standpoint, not so unjust, not so awful . . . and for this reason I would speak just a little of some conditions after death as taught by Theosophy. As I said, it is a recurring event which every one of us as an immortal being has to encounter time after time.

The teachings given out by the exponents of our religion are vague upon the matter, which is a great pity, because it is of the deepest interest to every human being, as we all *have* to take that journey some time or other. The argument that we are not entitled to know, is painfully and feebly absurd! A great many positively know what is on the other side of death. If the wisdom of God saw fit to withhold this, or any other knowledge, because it would not be good for us, do you think we should by any sort of means gain it? It is impossible! As a matter of fact, there is much that most of us are not yet, ready to know and there is not the slightest fear that such knowledge will ever leak out for any one of us until the appointed time.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

When I say that some know what is on the other side of death, I am not referring to spiritualism. Theosophy teaches that it is undesirable and wrong to bring back the dead, as it retards spiritual growth. What some have been able to do is to "grow their own wings," that is to say, to consciously leave the body and investigate that realm of the dead, and become quite as familiar with it as they are with this physical world, and then bring back the knowledge so obtained into the brain consciousness. Theosophy, therefore, is particularly definite as to what happens after death, and I wish to speak a little as to what it says of the next world and its relation to those who die in battle. It is in reality a purgatorial state with seven divisions, the two lowest belonging to the consciousness exceedingly coarse and terrible; only the very worst specimens of humanity could ever be confined to those regions, in fact, I think it is unusual for human beings to be found on the lowest division at all. The third is rather an unpleasant region, for the discarnate beings living therein have certain undesirable characteristics which need eliminating before they can pass on to the higher divisions. The fourth level is said to be the first upon which "existence is altogether based upon the sensation of happiness, though its experiences are themselves subject to very great variety. The higher regions are again all conditions in which happiness is the background of consciousness," but varying according to the different mental and moral attributes of those whose consciousness is confined to them.

Perhaps it hardly occurs to most people that there is a special purpose, a special design and a very merciful one, in sending us out of the world by sickness

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and by old age. Let us look for a moment at the different stages of our life here—childhood, youth, manhood and old age. What do they mean to the individual? Childhood is the period when the immortal man within is learning to master his newly made vehicle for expression in this world. He is learning to use it and to store its brain with the knowledge which he gains. Youth, as we know, is an intermediate stage, an advance on the previous one and a time when the body, which has become more or less obedient to its master, is specially trained in healthy exercises that he may be strong for future work—and "pleasure rules the hour"; from this time up to maturity the man is thoroughly immersed in the interests of this world of matter, and in all its enjoyments and troubles. In manhood begins the serious work of the life, the special purpose for which the Ego came into this particular incarnation, by that work to learn and to grow. After the time when the highest point of physical health and strength is reached, which we call maturity, the Ego, that is the Man himself, begins to withdraw His life-forces. Hitherto he has been putting himself outwards into the life of the body; hence, like a fruit, it becomes riper and riper until the stage of perfection for that particular body is reached; then comes an important period which is said to be the most important in the life-cycle of a man, when the Ego no longer puts himself outwards but begins to withdraw; this has the effect of making the strength and force of the body less and less, so that the pleasures of the world are not able to hold it as they used to do. Instead of that, the life becomes more and more mental instead of sensational, and the body,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

receiving less of that life-force, becomes more and more feeble; this we call old age. Finally the Ego leaves it altogether and the body is dead. You will have gathered from what I have just said that old age is practically a weaning from earth and earth's interests. A long illness has the same effect—any illness, in fact, but a long illness particularly. If the body which any person is wearing is ordained to die whilst it is still young, then a long illness takes the place of that which old age accomplishes in an older person, that is, it makes a kind of preparation for death, by taking the desires away from the world and fixing them on higher things. This carries the person at death to better conditions than he would have had if he had died in the strength and vigour of manhood and the swirl of worldly interests. For what we call death is only the dropping of the physical body; it brings no sudden change of character, as some people seem to imagine; a person is exactly the same the day after death as he was the day before, only minus the dense body. Therefore one can understand that those whose thoughts and desires are entirely in worldly interests, will, when the body has gone, be naturally drawn to the particular division of the next world which is appropriate to such desires, until they are worn out and the man is able to rise into better conditions, and so on up the scale to the highest division. Every one of us has matter in our subtle bodies which does not accord with the higher divisions of the next world, and which, were we suddenly taken from this life, would have to be worn out in the division to which it belongs. It is this fact, although now not understood, which makes the Church pray for us to be delivered from sudden death.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

In connection with this, Mr. Sinnett has given us some interesting information concerning those who die in battle, and the compensation (if it be a compensation, for of course it follows a law, the law of sacrifice) which is accorded to the man who gives up his life in such a way. He says:

> Every one who has suffered the grief of hearing that some one beloved has been killed, will be eager to know how such a death affects the person passing on, when he awakens on the astral plane. The effect is very remarkable and definite. Practically every one engaged in the War on our side, is animated by the full conviction that he is fighting for the Right. He goes into the fighting line knowing quite well that his life is at stake, but willing to sacrifice it if need be, not merely, as the common phrase goes, for King and Country, but for the sacred principle of Good at war with Evil. A life-sacrifice accomplished under those conditions, has a wonderful effect on the astral plane. Of course it would be ridiculous to assume that every man killed under those conditions, is normally, by virtue of the characteristics of his life so far, exempt from the failings which, had he passed away under ordinary conditions, might have kept him for a time on the lower levels of the next world. But the life-sacrifice accomplished on the battle-field with the surrounding emotion above described, has the effect of sweeping out of the astral vehicle all the lower orders of matter that would otherwise have entangled the personality in lower conditions. He is ready for a more or less immediate transfer to happy levels of the fourth sub-plane. It is true that for a little while he is immersed in a mental atmosphere of such bewildering excitement that he does not know where he is. His astral aura is in such a whirl that it makes a sort of shell round him, within which he has the delusion of being still in the midst of the fighting. But that whirl can be arrested, that shell can be broken up, by those who with larger experience are busily engaged in doing relief work on the astral plane. And in doing such work their energies are reinforced by those who, from this plane, devote their *thoughts* in a systematic manner to the task of liberating astral friends whose progress may be retarded in the way I have described.

It is very important that people should study and understand the conditions after death, and act upon the knowledge thus gained; for a great deal of pain and trouble would be saved thereby, as only those who

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

give up their life in a sacrificial act are able to blot out that which would otherwise keep them tied in a lower division and thus deterred from quickly passing on.

Therefore, whichever way we look at it, we see in this War an agent which is to act as a purifying element, both on this and the other side of death, and also to be a factor in helping to prepare the world for the Master's Coming, if only we will do our share in stemming the tide of antagonism, and bringing harmony wherever we go. For it is arousing the careless, it is making the selfish think of others, it is inspiring the unselfish to sacrifice themselves, it is quickening everything—it is as the vitalising breath from a furnace passing over the world and forcing a sluggish growth!

If we have hitherto shut our eyes to the importance of the times in which we live, it is impossible to do so now; for no one can be inert or thoughtless, or selfish any more; we are compelled to awaken, and virility must take the place of inertia, and sacrifice of selfishness. Thus may the Master's message of Brotherhood fall on fertile ground and build up a better civilisation in the future.

F. Hallett

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE CHOSEN ONE

By M. ROCKE

AS the foil for the beauty, as the night for the stars, as the levelled sand for the waves, as the mine for the diamond, as the scabbard for the sword—so is the chosen one to the Chooser.

Great he must be, one who is above his fellows, fit to be the setting for the Jewel, and yet in colour so subdued, so unobtrusive that even the beauty of the Gem is enhanced by the comparison—if, indeed, aught could add to the Divine Beauty.

One only out of many choice ones could play such a part as does the chosen of the Lord. It is to be even now, from time to time, tuned to the One to come, filled with His influence, the shining sea flooding the dew-drop —One only in whom intellect is overshadowed by the greater and diviner intuition.

We long to see a Master. Should we know Him? We look for brilliant intellectual domination, pronounced individuality, sparkling genius; that which is arresting, stimulating, striking. But deep calleth unto deep and the Chooser selects His likeness.

It is the dew-drop, crystal-pure and achromatic, which is ready to reflect the sun—colourless as is the prism, focussing all colours equally, but ready to flash into rainbow radiance at contact of the sun. Not

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

characterless, but selfless. As is the master-touch unrecognised by many, who fail to see in that which is so effortless the genius of accomplishment.

One only with the power of utter selflessness could be taken for such high service, otherwise must the Supreme Force shatter or disastrously elate. One only with a bigness beyond that of others, would be big enough to bear the strain; One only with a strong humility, else would the greatness of the destiny to come over-power with despair in time of stress; One only whose "life is hid with Christ in God".

As the background for the picture, the rails for the train, the channel for the river, the sky for the sunrise, the clouds for the rainbow, the vacuum for the air—as the rod for the lightning, as the accompaniment for the voice, so is the chosen one to the Chooser.

Serenity, silence, the inner vision, and the courtesy of a rare gentleness are His signs. We, who are lesser chosen ones, in that we are living in these days which shall see His appearing, were wise to imitate the Chosen One, as we too prepare for the coming of the Great Chooser.

M. Rocke

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE GHOST OF HIRAM-BARKER

By F. HADLAND DAVIS

(Author of *Flower of the Snow, The Vengeance of Miné, The Coming of the Boats, The Wooing of Sam Clutterbuck,* etc.)

I

WE had always been interested in Max Dudley at the club, and yet, had we been asked to explain our interest in him, we should have found it extremely difficult to offer anything like a reasonable explanation of our partiality for him. Dudley was not exactly a sociable man. There were days when he buried himself behind a newspaper and never spoke a word; but even at such times we were conscious of his very marked personality. He possessed extraordinary piercing grey eyes, and once having seen those eyes it was impossible to forget them. They had a way of looking through you—cold, steady, grey fires that seemed to plumb the depths of your being. There was, in short, a magnetic attraction about Dudley. His will was dominant, and there was never any truckling to those flattering courtesies under which lesser men sought shelter. We often talked about him in the club. We wondered if his almost perpetual melancholy was the result of some unfortunate love-affair. It was certainly difficult to imagine Dudley falling in love, but

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

it might have been possible years ago. Though we discussed him frequently, he remained to the last an enigma to which we could find no key. One or two of the more daring members had tried to pump him. But they came away from the ordeal sick with some indefinable dread. There was some curious magic about those eyes of his. They read others, but never yielded up any secrets of their own.

One night Dudley came into the club. His face was more pallid than usual. There was a slight nervousness about him which we had not observed before. He sat down in a big red chair. I remember that we stopped talking when he came into the room. We were expecting something, but we did not know what. The clock ticked, a coal fell from the fire, some one coughed.

"Well, I suppose we can talk," said Malcom presently. "What are we waiting for?"

No one answered him. We were all watching Dudley, his thin, white hands stretched out on either leg and his head thrown well back.

Suddenly Dudley leant forward. "I don't often inflict a story upon you fellows," he said in his slow, precise way, "but I'm going to tell you rather a strange yarn to-night."

The tension was at an end. We breathed again as we murmured our thanks.

II

"I must tell the story in my own way," said Dudley. "I shan't deviate more than I can help, but I must trouble you with a short preamble, a few preliminaries before I begin the story itself.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"I suppose the majority of you fellows are materialists. If you consider the spirit-world at all, you do so with a very big grain of salt. It's something vague, intangible, something that you never allow to interfere with your business. You live in this world and regard another world as quite possible, even desirable, but nevertheless a world that does not possess the vital importance of this one. I don't blame you for being materialists, half-hearted materialists. You can't help it, because you haven't realised the latent power that is in you, the search-light that might, if you possessed the necessary knowledge, be turned upon those forces that seem to you to be connected with the miraculous, but are in reality not supernatural but supernormal. Spiritualism has been connected with a good deal of charlatanism simply because professional mediums are expected to produce spirit phenomena. Now spirit phenomena should never be presented in exchange for cash. A good deal of rot goes on in the séance-room—dummy hands and arms, drapery, perfume-sprays, and various pneumatic appliances. But there is something valuable connected with spiritualism. It isn't all table-turning, talks with a dead grandmother, and high falutin'. I have always been interested in the occult. It's part and parcel of my temperament. Had I lived in the old days I should assuredly have been burnt. As I happen to live in the twentieth century, I am permitted to go scot-free, and even to have the privilege of sitting in this club and chatting about it.

"My sister, Margaret, was at one time engaged to John Hiram-Barker. I had always disliked the man, and my dislike, as it turned out afterwards, was well founded. Without wishing to go too fully into the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

matter, I must explain that for certain reasons the engagement was broken off. Margaret was well rid of of the man in my opinion; she was blind to his most palpable faults. She could never see that the man had been trifling with her affections, and that it was a dastardly game without rules which he had been playing nearly all his life. From the moment I discovered what manner of scoundrel Hiram-Barker was, I was fully resolved on vengeance of some kind. Every day Margaret's silent sorrow fanned my desire to administer something more terrifying than a horse-whipping to one who had wrecked and blighted my sister's life. Only those who are mealy-mouthed will tell you, with a simper, that vengeance is not sweet. It is sweet sometimes, for there are occasions when we must strike a blow, when we must tear up, root and branch, evil with evil. I am not the kind of man who will take an injury quietly, and almost apologise for the injury itself. Not a bit of it! I make my plans; I go slow; I wait; but in the end I get the blow home.

"Well, I was resolved on vengeance, but on what kind of vengeance I did not determine all at once. I brooded over the matter for several days. Then suddenly I had an inspiration. I would put my occult knowledge to practical use and risk the consequences. You will say: Why didn't you resort to more ordinary, more tangible, methods? My answer is, like the answer of certain politicians: Wait and see!

III

"Just before the Christmas of 1890 I wrote to Hiram-Barker asking him to spend a few days with us. In the ordinary way it would have been worse than

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

useless to have written to him. In the ordinary way he would have very properly refused the invitation, for at Christmas, of all times of the year, we do not seek out unpleasant, and perhaps disastrous, situations.

"Have you ever tried to make a stranger look at you in a theatre, in a street, anywhere? It is a simple, elementary experiment well worth trying, and it will be successful in the majority of cases, provided you have the power of concentration. You must believe in yourself as you believe in nothing else, and then a great many things suddenly become possible that were impossible before. It is child's play to make anyone look at me, to make them perform certain actions, to read their thoughts. When I wrote to Dudley my invitation was really a command that he had not the strength of will to resist. The letter was a stout chain, and even while I was writing it I knew that it was slowly but surely pulling my victim toward me.

"Hiram-Barker arrived late on Christmas Eve, and Margaret had gone to bed. He was shown into my smoking-room, where, I remember, I was poring over a book. I could see at a glance that the man meant to bluff it.

"'Well, Dudley,' he said rushing forward in his beastly breezy way, 'nice to see you again. Margaret all right? I'm afraid I messed things up rather—eh, what? You're looking awfully fit, a bit stouter than you used to be. Seems funny to be down here for Christmas. Had to come, somehow. Couldn't resist it. Are we going to let bygones be bygones, and . . . er . . . have goodwill and all the rest of it that happens to be friendly and seasonable?'

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"'You can take a chair, Barker,' I said, 'and when you've taken it, it would be, perhaps, as well to understand each other before we go any further.'

"'Oh, certainly,' replied Barker. 'Anything you like, my dear chap. But if you'll allow me to say so, you're confoundedly serious.'

"I told Barker that I had never been so serious in my life before. I saw him struggling to be genial, facetious. I saw him trying his utmost to conceal his real feelings, his dread of me.

"'Do you know, Dudley,' he said at last, 'you're rather a queer sort of fellow. You don't mix enough with others. You're getting too introspective and just a trifle uncanny. Yes, that's it, uncanny. I hope you don't bear me malice over the affair with Margaret. If it's a question of making it up, why. . . .'

"'No,' I replied quietly, 'don't make any mistake on that point. It certainly isn't a question of making it up. Margaret is to be heartily congratulated on not having the misfortune to marry you.'

"Hiram-Barker winced at that. He had a retort ready, but he knew better than to give it utterance just then. He knew that he was dealing with an enemy, and that it was his best policy to keep calm and play his cards carefully.

"'Don't you think,' said Barker after a pause, 'that you could run to a ghost story? They're awfully fashionable just now. Scarcely a Christmas number without one. Start off something like this: It was a dark winter's night, and the wind howled horribly round the ancient walls of Spook Castle. . . .'

"'I'll trouble you to keep your mouth shut for a few minutes,' I said. 'You'll not want a ghost story when I've finished with you!'

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"I then placed a piece of note-paper upon the table.

"'It is possible for me,' I said, 'to make that paper move perceptibly by simply concentrating my will upon it.'

"'Indeed!' exclaimed Barker. 'Then you don't want to borrow my watch or hat for the present? I hope, however, to see before long two kicking rabbits in either hand, coils of coloured paper round your feet, to say nothing of a bowl of goldfish. Fire away, Dudley, and for Heaven's sake, *talk*! No conjuror can perform a trick without considerable gagging. It's all part of the business.'

"I took no notice of Barker's remarks, but confined my attention to the paper on the table. Five minutes, ten minutes went by; then the paper moved across the table-cloth.

"The experiment, simple as it was, impressed Barker. I saw him staring stupidly at the paper.

"'Awfully clever,' he said at last. 'Can't think how you do it. But do you mind switching off on to something else? My nerves are a bit shaky to-night.'

"Then it was that I told Barker why I had invited him down, and what I proposed to do to him. When I informed him that I intended to draw his soul from his body, his eyes protruded, his jaw dropped. He sat before me a huddled heap of a man, protesting feebly, waving his hands about as if to ward off a blow. I explained to Barker that when the soul is driven from the body, it is attached to its material case by a thin, ethereal cord, which, if broken, would cause instantaneous death. It was this reference to the cord that affected Barker most deeply. His head suddenly shot

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

forward. I saw his facial muscles twitch, a dry tongue dart out and lick the parched lips.

"I touched an electric button. A small disc began to revolve briskly, and it was placed in such a position that a spot of light played intermittently upon it.

"'Has your experiment anything to do with Margaret?' groaned Barker, keeping his eyes almost unconsciously fixed upon the revolving disc.

"'Yes, it has,' I said hotly. 'You have wronged the best woman in the world, whose only mistake was that she loved, and still loves, a man wholly unworthy of her. No, don't interrupt. I have not finished yet. My sister's future is at stake. Yours shall be at stake now. I shall have your ghost to play with, just as you played with Margaret's heart—and I shall play with it! I could almost break that thin white cord and send you forth to answer God's reckoning! But I shall not break it. I must not. . . . I see you are attracted by that little disc over there. You may be surprised to learn that you cannot withdraw your eyes!'

"Hiram-Barker tried, but completely failed to do so. It held him as a snake's eye holds a sparrow. He cursed under his breath. Sweat poured down his face. He sobbed like a child. He begged for mercy. He groaned. Still the disc went on revolving, and still the electric light fell upon it. Barker gave one convulsive movement, and then lay still in his chair.

"Now, when Barker was in a light hypnotic trance, I went over to him. I placed my hands about an eighth of an inch from the top of his head, and drew them slowly down over his face to the middle of his body, and then sharply turned my palms outward. This pass I continued for something like twenty

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

minutes, and by that time Barker was in a state of unconsciousness infinitely deeper and more potent than sleep. At last, being clairvoyant, I could see the aura round Barker's body. I could see dark and luminous lines intersecting each other in the form of a series of waves. An hour went by, and still I made the passes I have described to you. I never faltered. I never grew weary. Vengeance, however morbid you may regard my interpretation of it, sustained me. I was performing a great psychological feat. I was about to play with the ghost of an enemy.

"Suddenly the aura, that had been continually thickening with my passes, broke, and stood, a pale, phosphorescent glow on either side of Barker's body. Gradually these clouds, I can think of no other name for them, grew more distinct. Then they united, and I saw, faintly at first, an exact replica of Barker. It was Hiram-Barker's ghost !

"I watched the ghost glide about the room in frantic despair, I saw, what no one likes to see, the utter rottenness of a contemptible man. That figure, gesticulating wildly, seemed to understand everything I said, and I talked a good deal, straight talk that went home. I learnt in that moment what torture can mean. I learnt what it is to know another man's soul through and through. The thin white cord, that seemed capable of infinite expansion, fascinated me. One touch and it would be all over for Hiram-Barker—just one touch. But I only gazed at the thin white cord. I did not break it.

"As I stood in the room I heard people singing carols outside. Then the town clock struck midnight, and I prepared to retire to rest, 'Good night,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Hiram-Barker. You'll come to presently,' I said, as I walked softly out of the room.

"Margaret told me afterwards that very early on that Christmas morning she awoke with an almost overpowering impression that Hiram-Barker was in her room. She turned on the electric light, but there was no one there, at least she could see no one. Every moment, however, Margaret grew more conscious of his nearness to her. It seemed that he was calling to her, that he was in the gravest danger and distress. She put on her dressing-gown, and her first thought was to call me. I wish with all my heart that she had done so. She felt, however, strongly influenced to go downstairs and into the smoking-room. She answered that strange suggestion.

"When she arrived at the smoking-room door, she paused, and held the handle in her hand for a long time without turning it. Then, suddenly her blood ran cold. Some one, something, was slowly turning the handle on the other side of the door! She was too frightened to run away. She seemed rooted to the spot. Then the door opened, but no one greeted her horrified gaze. She looked timidly into the room and saw Hiram-Barker sitting in a chair, apparently fast asleep. The sight awakened old memories. It was almost a relief to see Barker, the man she still loved, poor child, sitting in that chair. Had she been able to see his ghost, it would have been a very different matter, but fortunately, or unfortunately, she could see no such thing.

"All fear left Margaret now. She came into the room and sat down on a big dump in front of the still glowing fire. As she looked at the embers, she told me that a sense of peace seemed to possess her. And

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

so, however reprehensible it may have been, my sister gave herself up to reverie—romantic, dreamy reverie.

"My sister confessed to me that she rose from her seat and broke off a piece of mistletoe. 'It is Christmas to-day,' she said. 'He sleeps. He cannot know.' Then Margaret—poor girl, don't think harshly of her—leaned forward and kissed him.

"Margaret re-seated herself on the dump. The red glow of the fire must have shone upon her as she continued her reverie. Had she looked behind her, she would have seen Barker's lips moving in an effort to speak. Presently he made a slight sound. Margaret turned round.

"'What is it?' she inquired gently.

"'I love you, Margaret' said Barker. 'Love has come now. Can you . . . can you forgive me?'

"My sister was under the impression that he was talking in his sleep, but the words were sweet to her, and she answered: 'Yes, dear, I forgive you, because I have always forgiven you, and always loved you—always.'

"I am not quite sure what Barker said then, but I think he replied: 'It is very wonderful. Thank you. I understand. . . Margaret. . . . Margaret. . . .'

"At that moment I must have been dimly conscious of what was taking place. I got up hastily, went downstairs, and entered the smoking-room.

"'Margaret,' I said quietly, 'kindly go to bed at once. I will speak to you about this matter later on.'

"In coming forward to give Margaret my hand, I slipped back a little. The thin white cord was broken. A tremor passed over the body in the chair.

"'Well, Margaret,' I said, 'what is it? Why do you wait?'

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"'Because I believe that something very sweet and wonderful has happened. I believe that Mr. Hiram-Barker loves me now,' said Margaret softly.

"'Something very wonderful has happened,' I said. 'Barker is dead. I killed him a moment ago!'

"'Dead? You killed him?' was all poor Margaret could say in the agony of her grief as she left me and blindly rushed to her room."

* * * * *

There was silence in the club for some time. Then, one by one, we murmured our thanks, and then grew confused as we watched Dudley. He was half concealed behind a newspaper, over which tobacco-smoke was rising.

"Hello?" he said sharply, bringing down the paper with a jerk. Did I hear some one say 'Thanks'? Thanks for what?"

"For your story," we said.

"Story?" snapped Dudley. "Story? Why I've been reading for the last hour. I haven't spoken a word. I never tell yarns."

* * * * *

Dudley is dead now. He was the queerest and most interesting man we had in the club, but from that day to this he has remained an insoluble riddle.

F. Hadland Davis

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

RE "WATCH-TOWER" NOTES FOR NOVEMBER

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

The peculiar positions you hold, and the great veneration in which you are held, make it very difficult for me to write anything that will appear to offer open opposition to you, and I would not be found doing so were it not that I feel the force of an inner compulsion urging me to do so. I have read your notes on the present War with infinite regret and feel that to keep silent and not protest to the uttermost would be to prove myself a traitor to all you have taught me, and to be little better than a hypocrite. There is, indeed, much that you have said and done in recent years that it has been impossible to agree with or see any reason in, yet in most cases it has been possible to keep silence because of the conviction that the true inwardness of Theosophy was a spirituality that would come victorious through even the severe strain you were placing upon it, to keep silence when strongly convinced that your actions and conduct imperilled and belittled the T.S. and its neutrality on questions of religion and politics. But this present utterance is so utterly opposed to all that you have taught and written in the past, so utterly opposed to Theosophy and Brotherhood, so utterly opposed to the calm and lofty altitude usually associated with persons of spiritual development, that I am shocked and outraged at it, the more so as a journal of international circulation, of philosophic trend, is made the channel through which it is given to the world. In the past you have not hesitated to express an opinion of Mr. Lloyd George that was not flattering, but you have not now hesitated to emulate his worst offence and have out-Limehoused Limehouse. It would seem that the splendidly tactful, but scathingly severe, rebuke so recently administered by Mr. Johan van Manen has passed over you without any effect.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

You have in the past opened to us the splendid teaching of the *Bhagavad-Gītā*, the message of which is impersonal fighting, the burden of which is the necessity of conducting our lives according to the true inwardness of Dharma, yet you deny and negate your message in language but little removed from Billingsgate. You, who have been our teacher, you at least might have realised that Theosophy is not for any nation or group of nations, but *for all*, the Rhineland children as well as the splendid and heroic Belgians. Have you not taught us that war is after all a great instrument in the hands of the Guardians of Humanity, and could you not trust Them to bring out of this most evil cause a result better than mere human prescience could have perceived, without the necessity of your writing to inflame passions and stir up hatred, strife and anger? The message of Theosophy has hitherto been one of Peace and Unity—you have made it one of hatred and war, and I wonder if you realise what you have done and what the consequences must be?

I am a very obscure Theosophist, yet for ten years I have given of my best to spread the message of Theosophy, not without some measure of success, and I do not wish to, and will not, stand by without protest when you deliberately destroy the old landmarks and ancient ideals. I am loyal to the core, I have to do my share of providing for the success of the arms of my people, but I demand that Theosophy should be kept above the dust of conflict, to be ready to do its splendid work of rebuilding when the present hideousness of life is swept away. This War will provide an opportunity, when it is finished, for each one of us to do some of the work of rebuilding Society on better lines, but if it is drawn into personal expressions such as you give us in the "Watch Tower," the T.S. will, as a body, forfeit its high place as an overseer and Master Builder. And then, perhaps, you will realise in fact what you have taught in speech, the all-embracingness of Karma: the words of the Christ apply to the German Emperor, yourself and Judas Iscariot: "the Son of Man indeed goeth as it is written of Him, but woe unto him by whom the Son of Man is betrayed."

J. M. M. PRENTICE

Melbourne

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

REVIEWS

What We Shall Teach, by C. Jinarajadasa. (THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, Adyar, Madras, India. Price As. 12 or 1s. or 25c. Leather Edition Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.)

This little book is perhaps more full of charm than any other that the author has written, with the exception of *Christ and Buddha*. In *What We Shall Teach*, the reader is at once brought into harmony with the prevailing thought, by reason of the singular beauty and melodious rhythm of the language. For in the language itself pulsates some of the life that inspired the thought, so that we feel in this tiny volume the One Lover speaking to us. For to see the One Lover—men call Him, "God" "Logos," what matter the name—in everything is what we must all learn, and that in order to teach.

All men, whatever their creed are returning to the One Lover from whom they came. But their journey back to Him may be swift or slow. It shall be your joy and mine to teach them the swift road. And we shall teach them that as they apply Love's Touchstone to all that they are and shall do, their journey shall be swift, with ever increasing speed.

So we must learn, in order to teach, the three great truths of "Love that is Strength," "Beauty that is Joy," "Action that is Life". And at whatever stage of evolution, however humble, we are we may discern the One Lover. "This is a part of the mystery of His loving that He smiles on them wherever they are." We must see the love of the One Lover in all that is, the beauty that because it is His, exists in all things, even in Hell; "for there is no thought which the One Lover does not think, no feeling which He does not feel, and He suffers with us when hell is our lot". And His Beauty and Love may best be known by drawing nearer, and becoming more at one with Him.

Through action that is sacrifice comes life to love that is strength and to beauty that is joy.

This is the way for all to tread, the path the One Lover has made for His Beloved.

This is the third truth that you and I will teach, in His Name.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

So, having read, having, as it were, sensed in a measure the Love and Beauty and Sacrifice of the One Lover, discovered to us throughout a few brief pages, we put down the book. How much we have still to learn ere we can teach.

T. L. C.

Varieties of Psychism, by J. I. Wedgwood. (THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, Adyar, Madras, India. Price Re. 1 or 1s. 6d. or 35c.)

In such a swirl of vague unclassified information concerning things psychic do we live to-day, that Mr. Wedgwood's small manual, going into these matters in detail and arranging them with scientific clarity in their proper departments in natural evolution, should be of untold value as a guide to the student. Though small, the book is extremely lucid and briefly covers more or less the whole ground of a big subject. For, as he tells us, he is but dealing with "the alphabet of a vast Science" which contains in it "the promise of the future of a race".

The first half of the book is mainly devoted to the subject of lower forms of psychism and mediumship. The lower psychism the author describes as "the extreme left wing of negativity" and a relic of man's earlier evolution, whereas the higher psychism is "the extreme right wing of positivity" and "its significant feature is that it succeeds upon, and does not precede, the growth of intelligence". The difference between involuntary psychism and mediumship is interesting, as also novel. "The general principle is that the medium yields himself to excarnate (or even incarnate) entities, whereas the psychic is one able to establish communication with the invisible worlds in virtue of his own faculties."

The second half of the book deals with higher, or what one might call, true psychism, and particularly fascinating is the chapter on 'The Psychology of Psychics,' showing how they are ultra-sensitive in nature, susceptible to varying influences, and often subject to illusion and glamour. True psychism,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

we are made to understand, is due to spiritual activity in the psychic nature and is primarily spiritual, although dangerous if wrongly handled, it bestows on the man who has it in full control a greater power of usefulness to mankind.

D. M. C.

Patanjali for Western Readers, by Daniel R. Stephen, M. A. (Theosophical Publishing Society, London. Price 6d.)

An excellent little book which should be in the hands of all Theosophists, and of others who wish to make a study and practice of these Yoga aphorisms. It is clearly written, and the meaning of each aphorism is brought out without superfluous elaboration. Its value is not in any sense depreciated because the author, in his preface, is wise enough and modest enough to advise students to buy three or four versions of *Patanjali*, and from a study of them all to write out a version of his own.

A. E. A.

The True Mystic, by the Rev. Holden E. Sampson. (William Rider & Son, Ltd., London. Price 2s. 6d. net.)

This book contains a series of lectures on Mysticism. The author in his preface disarms criticism "on the sketchiness" of his work by a perfectly legitimate apology. The magnitude of the task he has set himself, and the inherent difficulties of the subject necessarily would tend to a certain jerkiness in style, and possibly also to the somewhat dogmatic statements, without any evidence adduced to prove them, which are to be found frequently throughout this volume.

Mr. Sampson perceives in the true Mystic four tokens, although these are not always uniformly present. These are: Asceticism, Ekstasis, Initiation, Intuition. "There are certain tokens and criteria of the Mystic impossible to define in words and other tokens impermissible to speak of."

The history of Mysticism is briefly traced from ancient times up to the present day, but a great many of the statements made in this account might easily be challenged. One interesting passage occurs in the account of Alexander the Great, the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dream of whose life was, according to our author, "the notable one of uniting corporately the Mystical schools of the East and the West".

> But on his great expedition to the conquest of India he died; and so his great dream was unfulfilled. Yet it was a true dream and the time of its fulfilment was not yet. It still awaits it, and in the present day, the British occupation of India, the open water-way and land-way, and the free intercourse between Orient and Occident, have prepared the way for this dream of Mystical unity between the Mystery-Religion of the East and the Mystery-Religion of the West.

Space forbids a discussion as to the author's views of Initiation, and on the theory he holds as to the Historical and Mystical Christ. He is a great supporter of the Gnostics, and in these later days speaks kindly of the Theosophical Society, which, he tells us, is an "upward movement, has revived many truths of cosmical significance, and has rescued many souls from the downward drift into infidelity and irreligion".

Mr. Sampson claims that the substance of his work came from intuitive and mystical sources. To him therefore his statements must be conclusive, but each reader must exercise his own intuition as to their value.

The True Mystic is somewhat in the nature of a textbook to the subject of Mysticism, which the author has treated more extensively in other volumes. It should prove interesting to many readers who come into touch with such ideas for the first time, while to older students there are many points which will atone for the essentially fragmentary character of the book.

T. L. C.

The Progress of Sydney Lawrence, by Miles Wanliss. (G. C. Fifield, 13 Cliffords Inn, London, E.C. Price 6s. net.)

The Progress of Sydney Lawrence by a new Theosophical writer—as we read the last four words of the publishers' notice, a mild thrill of excitement passed through us. Perhaps this, at last, was *the* Theosophical novel which we are always looking for. But alas for hopes! the first few paragraphs are disappointing, and the last pages bring the full conviction that the epoch-making book is not to be sought for in this quarter.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The plot, if indeed there can be said to be any plot at all, is very obvious, very weak and very commonplace; and there is a marked ignorance of "Society" of the rank to which the heroine is supposed to belong. The book is meant to be bright and amusing, but the wit is of a superficial character, and vulgarisms frequently fall from lips to which they would in the nature of things generally and of art in particular, ever, be strangers.

On the other hand, the author has a decided talent for characterisation; the dialogue, so often a pitfall for the beginner, is not stilted, and there is a feeling for psychological values which is well worth cultivating. We would advise him (?) to study *men* and their way of looking at things more; the style is altogether too feminine.

The story is briefly this: Sydney Lawrence, a self-centred neurotic girl, desires to renounce marriage and devote her life to the cultivation of her mental and spiritual faculties, but is taught through the experiences arising out of a very ordinary love affair that all love is one—human and divine. The theme is neither new nor distinctly Theosophical; indeed we must admit that we have failed to find anything all through which can by any stretch of the imagination be called Theosophy. In spite of its obvious defects, we may say the book is neither better nor worse than hundreds of others, which find a ready sale with an indiscriminating and unexacting public.

A. E. A.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Registered M. 91

The Theosophist

Founded by H. P. BLAVATSKY & H. S. OLCOTT
with which is incorporated LUCIFER, founded by H. P. BLAVATSKY

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The Theosophical Society was formed at New York, November 17, 1875, and incorporated at Madras, April 3, 1905. It is an absolutely unsectarian body of seekers after Truth, striving to serve humanity on spiritual lines, and therefore endeavouring to check materialism and revive religious tendency. Its three declared objects are:

FIRST.—To form a nucleus of the Universal Brotherhood of Humanity, without distinction of race, creed, sex, caste or colour.

SECOND.—To encourage the study of comparative religion, philosophy and science.

THIRD.—To investigate the unexplained laws of nature and the powers latent in man.

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY is composed of students, belonging to any religion in the world or to none, who are united by their approval of the above objects, by their wish to remove religious antagonisms and to draw together men of good will, whatsoever their religious opinions, and by their desire to study religious truths and to share the results of their studies with others. Their bond of union is not the profession of a common belief, but a common search and aspiration for Truth. They hold that Truth should be sought by study, by reflection, by purity of life, by devotion to high ideals, and they regard Truth as a prize to be striven for, not as a dogma to be imposed by authority. They consider that belief should be the result of individual study or intuition, and not its antecedent, and should rest on knowledge, not on assertion. They extend tolerance to all, even to the intolerant, not as a privilege they bestow, but as a duty they perform, and they seek to remove ignorance, not to punish it. They see every religion as an expression of the Divine Wisdom, and prefer its study to its condemnation, and its practice to proselytism. Peace is their watchword, as Truth is their aim.

THEOSOPHY is the body of truths which forms the basis of all religions, and which cannot be claimed as the exclusive possession of any. It offers a philosophy which renders life intelligible, and which demonstrates the justice and the love which guide its evolution. It puts death in its rightful place, as a recurring incident in an endless life, opening the gateway of a fuller and more radiant existence. It restores to the world the Science of the Spirit, teaching man to know the Spirit as himself, and the mind and body as his servants. It illuminates the scriptures and doctrines of religions by unveiling their hidden meanings, and thus justifying them at the bar of intelligence, as they are ever justified in the eyes of intuition.

Members of the Theosophical Society study these truths, and Theosophists endeavour to live them. Every one willing to study, to be tolerant, to aim high, and to work perseveringly, is welcomed as a member, and it rests with the member to become a true Theosophist.

THE THEOSOPHIST

The half-yearly Volumes begin with the April and October numbers. All Subscriptions are payable in advance. Money Orders or Cheques for all publications should be made payable only to the Business Manager, The Theosophical Publishing House, and all business communications should be addressed to him at Adyar, Madras, India. *It is particularly requested that no remittances shall be made to individuals by name.*

Subscribers should immediately notify the Business Manager of any change of address so that the Magazine may reach them safely. The THEOSOPHIST Office cannot undertake to furnish copies gratis to replace those that go astray through carelessness on the part of subscribers who neglect to notify their change of address. Great care is taken in mailing, and copies lost in transit will not be replaced.

Editorial communications should be addressed to the Editor, Adyar, Madras, India. Rejected MSS. are not returned. No anonymous documents will be accepted for insertion. Writers of published articles are alone responsible for opinions therein stated. Permission is given to translate or copy single articles into other periodicals, upon the sole condition of crediting them to THE THEOSOPHIST; permission for the reprint of a series of articles is not granted.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION: Rs. 8 — 12s. — $3. Post free.
SINGLE COPY: As. 12 — 1s. 3d. — 30c. do.

The Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.
Theosophical Publishing Society, 161 New Bond Street, London W.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHIST

The largest international illustrated Theosophical Monthly, royal octavo, 96 pages

CONTENTS—APRIL 1915

		PAGE
On the Watch-Tower		1
Towards Reconstruction	LILY NIGHTINGALE	9
Nature and I	VIOLET BEVAN	23
Maeterlinck on Problems of Life and Death	HERBERT E. ARNOLD	29
Kitab-ul-Haq—Discourse on Truth (From the Arabic of Mohyoddin Ibn Arabi)	MAZHARULLA HAIDARI	41
Magic in Statecraft and Warfare	V. RANGACHARI, M.A.	49
Two West Coast Magicians	U. B. NAIR	58
The Undercurrent	D. M. CODD	68
A Gospel that is New but not Disappointing	ERNEST UDNY	71
Correspondence		81
Reviews:		83

Myths of the Hinḍūs and Buḍḍhists; A Theory of Civilisation; The Restored New Testament; Sexual Ethics, A Study of Borderland Quetions; Sufi Message of Spiritual Liberty; Vampires and Vampirism; The People's Books: Bismarck; The Gold of Dawn; The Brood of Light; The Meaning of Christianity; *Ad Astrum.*

Supplement i

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PSYCHISM

AND THE

Results of Psychic Investigation

Varieties of Psychism

By J. I. WEDGWOOD — Re. 1 or 1s. 6d. or 40c.

A very valuable little analysis for those who are interested in the development of psychic faculty.

To Those Who Mourn

By C. W. LEADBEATER — 1 Anna or 1d. or 2c.

A remarkable pamphlet giving much information regarding the conditions of Life after Death.

Spirituality and Psychism

By GYANENDRANATH CHAKRAVARTI — As. 2 or 2d. or 4c.

Very useful as pointing out an important distinction.

The Hidden Side of Things

By C. W. LEADBEATER — Rs. 9 or 12s. or $3.

A work which presents the reader with an enormous mass of facts concerning the worlds invisible. Much light thrown on everyday occurrences.

Man: Whence, How and Whither

By C. W. LEADBEATER & ANNIE BESANT — Rs. 9 or 12s. or $3.

A record of clairvoyant investigation. A history of "prehistoric" times and a prophecy of times to come.

Life after Death

By C. W. LEADBEATER — As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

Valuable information given by one whose knowledge given him a right to speak.

Inner Life, Vol. I

By C. W. LEADBEATER — Rs. 4-8 or 6s. or $1·50.

Contains an account of the Occult Hierarchy, and many details concerning the Masters.

Inner Life, Vol. II

By C. W. LEADBEATER — Rs. 5-4 or 7s. or $1·75
Indian Edition Rs. 3-12

Gives many details regarding life after death, astral work, etc., etc.

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PRANAVA-VADA

OR

THE SCIENCE OF THE SACRED WORD

By BHAGAVAN DAS, M.A.

The first appearance in English of an ancient classic, unknown to the Oriental scholar. A marvellous cyclopædia of strange origin. It was given in Samskrit by a blind Pandit from the storehouse of his memory. Rendered into English with copious, interesting notes. Notes added also by Mrs. Annie Besant.

Three Vols. Each Rs. 4-8 or 6s. or $1.50.

The Science of Social Organisation

or

The Laws of Manu in the Light of Theosophy

By BHAGAVAN DAS, M.A.

The result of deep study of the *Institutes of Manu*. "Subtlety and precision of thought, scholarly culture and urbanity of expression," commend the book to the reader. Should be read by all who are interested in social problems whether communal, national or racial.

Rs. 1-8 or 2s. or 50c.

An Introduction to the Science of Peace

By ANNIE BESANT

Though written as an Introduction to *The Science of Peace* by Bhagavan Das—a book now out of print—this little work is well worth reading independently, especially as the other is no longer available.

As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Essays and Addresses

By ANNIE BESANT

Vol. I. Psychology

Hypnotism, Moods, Individuality, Memory—this and other subjects are discussed in this volume. A valuable contribution to the furtherance of the second object of the Theosophical Society—the study of the powers latent in man.

Vol. II. Spiritual Life

Subjects of the deepest importance in the inner life of men are here discoursed upon. The light of the author's wide experience of deep insight into human nature illumines and makes vital each essay.

Vol. III. Evolution and Occultism

A collection of essays and lectures written and delivered at various times.

Clearly defines Occultism, Semi-Occultism and Pseudo-Occultism; compares the systems of Hatha-Yoga and Raja-Yoga, and includes the subjects of never-tiring interest "The Destinies of Nations" and "Men and Animals".

Vol. IV. India

Lovers of India will here read of the problems that confront her and also gain some insight into the lines along which solutions for them must be sought.

Each Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

VOL. XXXVI NO. 7

THE THEOSOPHIST

ON THE WATCH-TOWER

TO so many, at present, Death comes as an enemy, striking down the youth in the opening of his manhood, the strong man in the prime of his strength. But to some he comes as the gentlest of friends, folding in loving arms a tired and pain-worn body, and giving his beloved sleep. Thus he came to Ursula M. Bright, and took her home, after long years of suffering helplessness, borne as heroically as her life had ever been lived. For Ursula M. Bright was one of the great fighters of her generation, a gallant soldier in all noble causes, and she fought against injustice everywhere, against oppression, and tyranny, against every enthroned wrong. Herself living in an ideal home, working ever hand-in-hand with a husband like-minded with herself, her gallant chivalrous soul fought to win for all women, as of right, the liberty and independence that she enjoyed by the grace of a husband as liberty-loving and justice-loving as herself; and wherever women suffered wrong, whether by legal unfairness or

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

by individual aggression, there was her voice heard in protest, there was her hand outstretched to save.

***

I met her first in the days of my own struggles against laws which gave to the married woman no right to her own children, and from that day onwards stretches an unbroken friendship, which grew closer and tenderer as the years rolled on, and never knew a jar or a misunderstanding. Her two outstanding characteristics were love of liberty and hatred of injustice, and with these a dominating sense of duty and an unbounded capacity for love of a peculiarly virile type. She was as perfect a wife and mother in the home, as she was a dauntless warrior outside, a standing proof that the woman of high capacity, most active in public life, does not cease to be the light and joy of the home.

***

Through all the long pain of the years of her dying, her interest in public work remained undimmed, and her keen sympathy went with the suffragette struggles, as with every other struggle of right against might. Joining the Theosophical Society in the last decade of the nineteenth century, she was one of its strongest supporters, never flinching under any attack, nor wanting in perfect loyalty. Never, under any stress, did her dauntless courage waver. To her generosity we owed the making of the Benares centre, and since Avenue Road was given up, my English home was with her. And now she has passed away, and the world is the poorer for her passing; but she works actively in the world to which for years her activity has been confined, serving the Master she has

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

so long served, to return to us soon for renewed service here, the reward of the unwearied service which was the very essence of her noble and useful life.

***

Mr. Fritz Kunz, as Principal of the Ānanḍa College, Colombo, has done really wonderful work during his short tenure of office. I put his work on record here, as an example to others, to show what one man can do in a brief space, by hard work and fine capacity. He reports in the Ānanḍa College Magazine:

On May 1st of that year I was able to report to the Colombo Buḍḍhist Theosophical Society as follows:

Besides the new hall [a College Hall, built since January 28th, 1914, and just opened] and immense improvement in routine and discipline, there has been improvement in the grounds, coir matting laid, magazines made available, pictures purchased and framed ready for hanging at the proper time, complete overhauling of the time-tables and the installation of new texts, new drains planned and well begun, an almirah ordered for each class-room (twenty have been delivered so far), many expeditions made by boys to places of interest, a special and permanent Board of Control formed by the Colombo Buḍḍhist Theosophical Society of men really interested in the College. Then there has been the renting and equipping of a fine house for boarding purposes, the funds being generously loaned for an indefinite period by Mr. Batuwantudave, and the institution brought to a really admirable state of efficiency by Mr. Menon, who has won my complete confidence in this respect and, what is more difficult, the confidence of the boys. I need only mention the revival of the Old Boys' Dinner after an obscuration of fourteen long years, and the successful sports. We began a Commercial Class and Clerical Course in January. French, thanks to the generous interest of Mr. A. W. P. Jayatilaka, has been in the curriculum for many months. A special drawing class, for which furniture is being made and casts purchased, is growing into a valued branch under another Honorary Master, Mr. C. D. Amaradasa. A painter, a tinner and a mason have been busy for some time overhauling the buildings, and they will be kept at work until the place is artistically acceptable. The work on the compound itself has passed the first stages, and I shall presently put in, under capable directions, numerous trees, hedges, ivies, and so on. The grounds have

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

been filled to the extent of two and three feet in some places; the old ditch behind the cricket pitch has been filled and levelled, and the pitch itself slightly improved, and a practice pitch made. A net has been purchased to protect the roofs from zealous batters. Through the offices of the M. O. H. the neighbouring compound has been cleaned up, and our environs are now clean and sanitary. A raised road, the first of a network of roads and paths, has been made. A ventilator has made the upstair quarters more comfortable. A compaign for books for the library has been opened by the Remove Form. This has stimulated other boys, and other masters, and the library at last bids fair to grow.

There has been a constant improvement in the College staff. Mr. P. M. Menon, B.A. (Second Class) of Madras and Mr. A. P. De Zoysa, an experienced and certificated teacher, may be mentioned as specially qualified additions. I am pleased to be able to announce here that Mr. Hervey Gulick, E. M., an old friend of mine, will shortly leave America for Ceylon to take up the teaching of science at Ānanḍa College. Other changes and additions are contemplated.

Finally, the Director of Education has put the school under the block grant system, which we take duly as recognition from Government of our present standing, which we shall soon better still more; and the Colombo Buddhist Theosophical Society has agreed to raise Rs. 10,000 for those additional requirements which will make us shortly one of the two or three most complete schools in Ceylon . . . . . we may say in conclusion that we have made of Ānanḍa College a disciplined, orderly, attractive, well-organised school, an institution that is definitely self-supporting as far as current affairs go, and so well based that it is what may be called a sound philanthropic investment for charitable men of means, and, finally, a school that may now be safely allowed to grow as means and space for growth are provided.

*
* *

The value of this record, in itself remarkable, would be more fully estimated in the West, were the many difficulties with which Mr. Kunz has to struggle understood in their full strength. A few brave men have for years kept up an apparently hopeless fight against indifference and active opposition, in the endeavour to keep flying the flag raised by Colonel H. S. Olcott. It was almost in despair that I despatched Mr. Fritz

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Kunz to Colombo fifteen months ago, as a last effort to pull things straight. He has done marvels, and the Colombo Buḍḍhist College is becoming the pride of the Buḍḍhist Theosophical Society, which has worked against heavy odds for very many years. All who love Colonel Olcott's memory—and how many such there are—will feel grateful to his young compatriot, for putting at the service of the Colonel's work the practical ability which characterises the able American.

***

Just as we go to press, we hear from Mr. Kunz that the Director of Education has placed the College in the list of "Efficient Schools," the highest classification under the Code; a condition is added that a Science Department shall be installed within two years, and this is arranged for. The money has been collected, and the Professor sails from America on April 9th. Mr. Kunz has set his heart on building a Hostel, and he writes:

My object now is to immediately build over the present buildings upstair quarters as hostel. We have a few boarders in a rented house which is under my supervision, but this is too expensive, and not sufficiently large, and the tenure is uncertain. Of course the secret of all moral instruction in a school is a well-conducted boarding house, and when there is such an establishment here our integrity will be forever assured.

During these difficult times I think I cannot get more than from five to ten thousand rupees here, in addition to the sums guaranteed for Science. Do you think there are any lovers of the Colonel who would come forward to establish this, for the chief College in the chief town? I shall need about twenty thousand rupees (nearly £1,400) for the first section of rooms, complete and furnished, in addition to what I could raise here. I estimate the local aid at a very low figure, because I have learned that few of our Sinhalese brethren understand the serious need for solid character-building, and the importance of hostel quarters.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Will any of the friends of the Colonel, in America especially, help this young American in this admirable piece of work? Any money for the purpose may be sent to me, and I will forward it, or it may go direct to Fritz Kunz Esq., Principal, Ānanḍa College, Colombo, Ceylon.

The College at Galle has done admirably well under the care and unceasing devotion of Mr. Woodward, whose name is so well known to our readers. The third, at Kandy, with Mr .Bilimoria as Principal, is also making good progress.

***

As I am on matters educational, I may say that our Theosophical Educational Trust is growing to an extent which makes it a continual pressure on our available men and money. Had we large funds, we might increase to an unlimited degree, but I have to harden my heart and refuse the many schools which are offered to us. We have three things to struggle against in the way of opposition: first, the opposition of the narrow orthodox Hinḍūs, who leave Hinḍū schools to perish, but follow the dog-in-the-manger policy against us; they prefer the danger of boys and girls being perverted to Christianity to that of the broadening and vivifying influence of Theosophy on Hinḍūism, as shown in the Sanāṭana Ḍharma Text-books, and the C. H. C.; our stand against child-marriage and our advocacy of foreign travels turn against us all that is reactionary and mischievous in Hinḍūism. I always knew that this crusade against us would come, and since 1911 it has been in full vigour. It is, however, becoming discredited, and its force is spending itself. Secondly, the missionary opposition, which finds in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Theosophy the strongest obstacle in the way of its work of perversion; they consider me, as they put it in the head-lines of every English newspaper a year or so ago: "[Mrs. Besant] the greatest enemy of Christ in India"; that the statement is blasphemously false is a matter of indifference to them, for no weapon is too unclean for them to use, and it is true that I am, and have been for many years, the greatest obstacle in their work of perverting boys and girls, and ruining Hinḍū homes. The third obstacle is the jealousy of the Government of all educational work outside their own and the missionary, due to the great influence exercised over them by the missionaries, and partly to their general unwillingness to see education going on which they do not control. This is a question of the highest importance in the Madras Presidency, where the missionary influence is overwhelmingly strong; in other Presidencies this influence is almost negligible; it is occasionally an annoyance—not a danger. Thus in the U. P., schools under the Trust are treated with perfect fairness, and that is all we ask.

***

The Hinḍū University Bill—the University of which the C. H. C., to which so many foreign Theosophists so generously contributed, is the nucleus—has been introduced and read, *nem. con.*, in the Supreme Legislative Council. It is far more generous than we had ventured to expect, and marks, as the Hon. Sir Harcourt Butler said, the birth of a new era in Indian Education. Sir Harcourt himself has worked hard for it on the Government side, as have the Mahārājah of Darbhanga, the Hon. Dr. Sunderlal and the Hon. Paṇḍiṭ

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

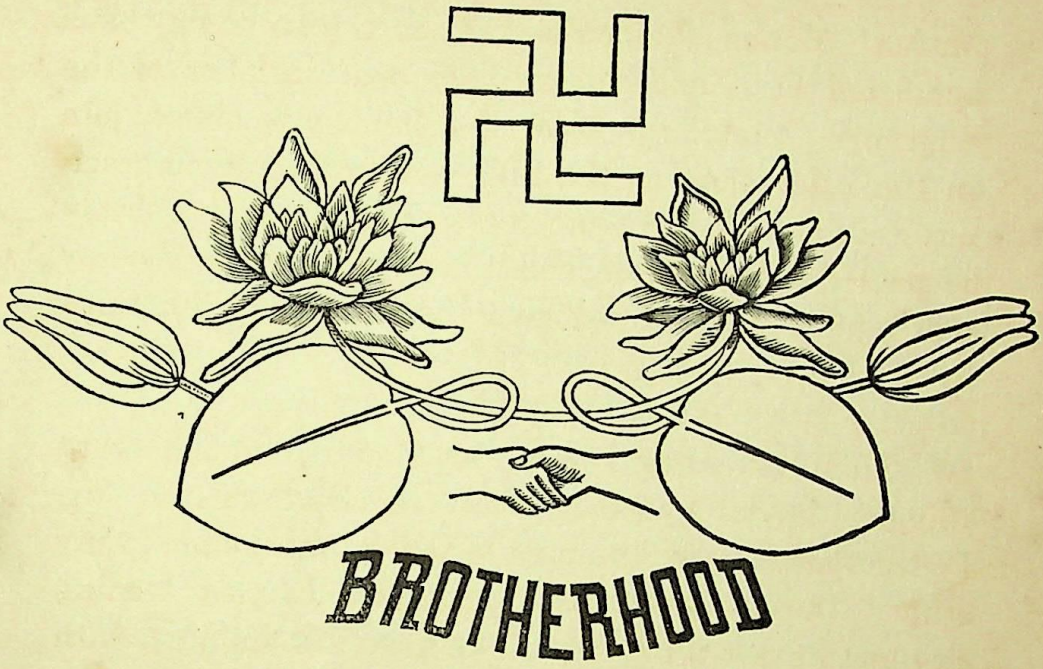
Madan Mohan Malaviya. The Government have appointed Dr. Sunderlal an additional Member of the Supreme Council, in order that he may be able to join in the discussions on the Bill—a very useful and gracious assistance to the promoters. The Bill will probably be passed in September, and it is hoped that the Viceroy will lay the foundation-stone of the University Buildings in October.

***

This last week I went to Madura, among other things to unveil a portrait and a memorial tablet to Mr. P. Narayana Aiyar, the man to whom, more than to any other, the progress of Theosophy in this leading city and its district is due. The beautiful building, with its good Hall and fine Library and spacious colonnades, was planned and carried out by him, and was opened in 1900; the large Girls' School, one of the best in Southern India was started by him, and is now under the care of the Trust. He edited a Tamil Theosophical journal and translated much of our literature into that vernacular. Fortunately he gathered round him a group of workers who are now effectively carrying on the work, and his eldest son gives promise of following in his father's footsteps.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



TOWARDS RECONSTRUCTION

THE SOLIDARITY OF THE HUMAN RACE

By LILY NIGHTINGALE

Man, Oh, not men! A chain of linked thought,
Of love and might to be divided not,
Compelling the elements with adamantine stress;
As the sun rules. . . .

The unquiet republic of the maze
Of planets, struggling fierce towards heaven's free wilderness.

Man, one harmonious soul of many a soul,
Whose nature is its own divine control,
Where all things flow to all, as rivers to the sea.

P. B. SHELLEY. *Prometheus Unbound.*

THE divine necessity of Unity, the basic principle behind the truth of harmony, receives demonstration to-day in the sight of all men. The "sentiment"

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of the solidarity of the human race unites dissimilar nations, while dividing those in whose veins runs kindred blood. The Old and the New are in the melting-pot of War, War with its sordidness, splendour and suffering. Thousands are falling: "In the sight of the unwise they seem to die." Awful the agony, unspeakable, in its dread loneliness, the lot of those who send forth their loved ones, knowing that death may intercept their return, dreaming that death ends all. Who shall measure the majesty of such grief? Assuredly not those who also mourn their dearest, yet not as those who have no hope.

Nevertheless, this is the dawn of a New Day, not alone to one nation or race, save the race of man, the family of humanity. The hour has struck for the revolt of man from all that is less than man, and more than "brute," for the unchained passions in man are more bestial than those of the brutes that perish. It was bound to come, this uprising of the desire elementals, the insurgent clan of Kâma-Manas, with mouths of insatiable greed, claws of hatred, eyes of murder: minions of selfishness, personifications of the separated selves. The lordship of Kâma-Manas, necessary in its day and generation as are all stepping-stones to higher things, is past, its day is over. Yet the passing of its empire is an epoch in itself, a time of transition, of blood and tears, and verily the passing thereof will shake all nations. The working of Kâma-Manas, in all its ramifications, has brought the world to the present crisis; that cannot be doubted by those who study history, ancient and modern. Commercial morality, competitive armaments, the game of "Open your mouth wider than your neighbour or he will

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

eat you," and all the "stock-in-trade" of the day and generation whose portals have begun to close—these things are not the fruitage of growth by giving, or of altruism, peace, and goodwill. The nations stood, bristling mastiffs, waiting to spring at each other's throats; the national *mêlée* resounds as we write. Yet the sacrificial principle is inwoven among the fibres of selfishness, the golden threads illuminating even here and now Time's dark and terrible tapestry. Belgium has laid her offering upon the world-pyre—Belgium, butchered to make a "frightful example" of the principle of "Potsdamnery," though the latter word has a universal application far more real than any local habitation thereof. Belgium herself does not stand guiltless at the bar, so far as antecedent records are concerned, and this may be said of all the Allies; yet this is not the moment for *tu quoque*'s, national or individual. Above all, this is a time wherein to take our bearings, to see literally where we stand.

First, then, let us endeavour to clear our minds of cant. Smugness is incompatible with patriotism worthy of the name. Do not let us imagine that any locality has a monopoly in the secretion of any particular vice. Prussian *Kultur* is not confined within Berlin, Potsdam, or their adjacent suburbs. The old Norman adage, "they shall take who have the power, they shall keep who can," is too all-embracing in its application, for any country, civilised or uncivilised, to claim a monopoly. The commercial system of the nineteenth century was based upon its laws, framed within its limits. "He shall divide the spoil with the strong," has been ironically and literally part of the code of the Balance of Power, and a recognisable asset in the wealth of nations. The

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

weakest have gone to the wall, ever since the days when stone walls were celebrated as a convenient locality for the bashing of unwanted infants.[1] So has it been with races and nations. It remains to be seen whether "*Deutschland über alles*" is to be the mantram for the twentieth century, "*Deutschland*" standing for physical force.

There are two kingdoms only at war to-day, two struggling in a critical wrestling-bout. One has the advantage of precedent, weight, and established custom, "the kingdom of this world" represented by its word of power, "Competition". The other is but a stripling, with all a stripling's drawbacks and advantages, immature, unpractised, hardly sure of his ground; yet his cry rings out with all the valour and vigour of youth, "Co-operation". Which will win? Or is there to be a deadlock, reducing everything to the stalemate conclusion of "As you were"?

It is a bold prophecy to declare that the victory is already won, the ultimate issue certain. How many currents move and mingle in that last tidal wave that sweeps the shore? Yet that wave, and no other, turns the tide. All the currents are accessories. So it is with this War of Worlds, which is a clash of principles, not a party affair. For that we may be thankful: party "peace" and party "warfare" are miserable shibboleths, already outworn by the vigorous minds among all nations. The bones of "party" anatomy are already dead beyond any revival by shaking, they lie bleaching in the new valley of decision that no prophetic voice shall fire.

[1] *Psalm* CXXVII, v. 9.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

In truth, it was high time for the old serpents to slough their skins; already the new coats of mail appear as strength and persistence, the natural evolution of might and greed, when their appointed work is done. "The old order changeth, yielding place to new": yet what more natural than that the ancient skin, having attained to a certain degree of self-consciousness, should object to the sloughing process, and proceed to make its objection known and felt. "What? Give up the good old process of growth by suction with tubers conducting to various larders of nourishment? Renounce the good old-established vampire habit? Relax the sacred law of the advance of strength at the expense of weakness? Renounce the hoary privilege of enforcing conformity to averages on every plane, by means of moral and social shillelaghs? The idea is a monstrous morbid growth!"

But, what if there are laws more ancient still, more cyclic in their action, with a deeper rhythm of being? Laws, of which Order and its corollary, the systole and diastole of Order, are inviolable, are the outward and visible signs of an inward and invisible necessity: a necessity which knows no laws, in the sense of being bound by them, but to whom all laws are means of growth for the various organisms characteristic of recurrent periods? Change is a precedent as inviolable as persistence and harmony. Ever the three fundamental rhythms ring out on the anvil of space, smitten by the hammer of time. Those who regulate the strokes of that hammer, pause not for the unready, haste not for the impatient; masters, they, of the cosmic Olympian Games. The Guṇas sport in the Ṭaṭṭvas for the joy of Brahmā, whose divine art of world-making, unmaking, re-making, is older even than the works of man! Man,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

who is yet the heir of Eternity, "disquieteth himself in vain, his days are as a shadow, he heapeth up riches, and cannot tell who shall gather them". The days and nights of Brahmā are manvaṇtaras and pralayas. Sleeping, waking? What matter they to the Gods, who change not, neither grow weary? Translation, vibration, rotation, the mystic writing on the wall of manifestation, man himself but made to serve the purpose of these magic scripts. Humiliating? Nay, august thought, awful in its majesty of protean possibilities.

So Īshvara works, showing to those who have eyes to see, brains to understand, hearts to rejoice with the joy of making, the secret known to Genius and to Genius alone, that of Eternal Unity disporting itself in forms of infinite variety. Ever the spiral returns, taking some new curve, some joyous augmentation of life, freer adaptation of form. Man, though with potentialities of expansion, is yet the chambered nautilus. In his consciousness of the need for expansion of the content of form, lies the secret of his highest rate of progression.

> Still, as the spiral grew
> He left the old-worn dwelling for the new;
> Built up its idle door,
> Stretched in his new-found home, and knew the old no more.[1]

This brings us to the point, that it is *realisation* that is needed at this crucial moment, conscious realisation of this central truth, the solidarity of the human race. The unanimity of the foremost thinkers of our day, their insistence on it, has a persistence which can hardly escape the notice of the ordinary intelligent observer of signs and tokens. One of the most significant voices is that of Verhaeren, whose work

[1] O.W. Holmes, *The Chambered Nautilus.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

represents a period in itself, showing how life redundant becomes life inspired, how the gamut of Dionysos-Apollo can be swept by a poet in one life-time. Verhaeren began as a server of tables, a minister and partaker in that riot of rich young vitality which worships excess because in the heart of that excess he has perceived the longing for that "moreness," that identification of the one with the all, which leads to the knowledge that One is All. By excess, as well as by austerity, do men reach the One Consciousness, and the steps on that way have their own discipline, each stage, every fall, its teaching. Verhaeren in his splendid multiple genius, the fruitage of the work of his latest period, grasps this central truth and enunciates it perpetually.

Toute la vie, avec ses lois, avec ses formes,
—Multiples doigts noueux de quelque main énorme—
S'entr'ouvre et se referme en un poing : l'unité.[1]

The solidarity of the race, which is but another mode of expression of the same truth, finds a no less recurrent insistence :

Héros, savant, artiste, apôtre, aventurier,
Chacun troue á son tour le mur noir des mystères
Et, grâce à ces labeurs groupés et solitaires,
L'être nouveau se sent l'univers tout entier.[2]

This knowledge "works up" to its appointed end and aim, *i.e.*, the glimpse of the "Vision Splendid," the divine eternal Synthesis.

Il viendra l'instant, où tant d'efforts savants et ingénus,
Tant de génie et de cerveaux tendus vers l'inconnu,
Quand-même, auront bâti sur des bases profondes
Et jaillissant au ciel, la synthèse du monde.[3]

[1] *La Conquete.*
[2] *Vers le Futur.*
[3] *La Recherche.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

True, Verhaeren's way of realisation of Unity is along the road of realisation through the (so-called) powers of man *as* man; yet there is an innate religious feeling in his best work, underlying the titanic element. He has, at least, more than a suspicion that the stolen fire came from a shrine of occult fire, which proud man may have to acknowledge as God. Were it not so, he would not have sung:

Ceux qui vivent d'amour, vivent d'éternité.[1]

Verhaeren thus repeats the history of mankind in himself, (which is one of the chief "uses" of great men). Man the thinker, proceeds to carry out, in whatever department his activity lies, the work of reconstruction, but the air of the unseen breathes upon his brow, the fire of genius burns in his Spirit, ere he can lay the solid foundations in patient earth, or rear the loftiest pinnacle of thought; then only is the building secure, and the great floods of the lower emotions will not come nigh, and sweep it into the limbo of oblivion whither goes all the "wastage" of life and art, that which has not within it the seed of immortality, creative power.

That is why the pioneer must come before the architect and builder. The need for reconstruction must be felt before the final obliteration of old landmarks takes place. The complex nature of the instruments through which the new forces are at work, is nowhere more apparent than in the varying effects of the War upon the different temperaments of the fighters. The following extracts from two letters from the front are illustrations thereof.

[1] *Les Heures d' apres-midi.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The first, from an Officer:

> I cannot tell you how much I enjoy it all. There is something so noble and something so great about the whole show, which places it on a far higher plane than any other scene in which one has acted in this life.[1]

The second extract, from a Private's letter, shows the reverse side of War, as it has appeared to some of the greater thinkers of our day, notably Tolstoy:

> As a game it is beginning to get interesting—this fighting—but the horror of it and the continual sense of what Wells calls its "d—d foolishness," I shall never get rid of.[1]

There are presented the attitudes of "the happy warrior" and "the reluctant fighter," respectively, both of which are equally necessary to-day. The insensate lust of fighting, and the cynical *cui bono* position, are travesties of these attitudes. Indeed, the men in the street, and the women at home, to-day, are mainly divided into the two classes of game-birds and grousers (so that even democracy has its little paradoxes!); not that the grousers are necessarily cowards, but they have not that "stomach for the fight" possessed by the game-birds. It is not without significance, however, that some of the former have, in this War only, gone through a quick-change process, emerging as game-birds and plucky ones. The eminent Anatole France is a typical example of this "reincarnation while you wait". Here, as ever, the genius symbolises a type in itself; for genius sees in flashes, and the organism undergoes instantaneous modification to an altered environment.

If it were not for the surety of our belief in the victory of the ideals and principles which the allied

[1] Both extracts appeared in *The Weekly Dispatch*, December 6, 1914.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

armies represent, we should remark, as extraordinary, the uprising of public opinion as to the immediate emergence of a new era of construction and adaptation. For the literature, the pulpit, the platform, and the daily Press, ring with one insistent note, *i.e.*, that we stand on the threshold of a new Day. "Watchers for the Dawn," "the Dawn of a new Day," are phrases scattered broadcast and so common that special quotation is needless; they can be found in any daily journal. A phrase from the pen of Algernon Blackwood (one of the ablest of the many writers who introduce what used to be called the "supernatural" element into their work) shows how the event of the day is regarded by one who is neither a "jingo" nor a peace-at-any-price fanatic—"1914 the date of the great War between material brigandage and spiritual ideals".[1] In this culmination of the nineteenth century, "an age" mainly "of 'carpentry and chemistry,' few things hold deeper significance than its apotheosis in the twentieth century war between the forces of brigandage and spiritual ideals".

The necessity for suffering as a process whereby knowledge is stored in the ego, in a manner at once unique and imperishable, is one of those fundamental necessities axiomatic in nature, the rhythmic insistence of which throughout all time is in the nature of a cosmic liturgy. M. Emile Van der Velde's speech contains an eloquent tribute to the cathartic property of suffering.

> It is necessary to suffer to know; and we have suffered to the very soul... we are ready to suffer to the last drop of blood.... we will never despair. And there will be a great future which will show a wonderful mental evolution of the people of Belgium. And as a Socialist, Anti-Nationalist, Pacifist, I consider that this war must be fought to a finish precisely because I am a Socialist, Anti-Nationalist, and Pacifist.[2]

[1] Article in *The Bookman*, January, 1915. "The Soul of Galahad," by A. B.

[2] *The Daily News*, December 12, 1914.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Sovereign and Socialist are here on common ground, for King Albert's famous phrase, "We may be vanquished, but we shall never be subjugated," breathes the same spirit of valour invincible.

Above all the din of battle, behind all the clamour of conflicting forces, is heard this epithalamium, the marriage between God and man, the evocation of the God in man, the invocation of the God beyond man. This is the "Super-Man" *motif*, the song of Strength Supernal wedded to Love Eternal. This union alone can produce the true Super-Man.

The spell of the mighty manṭram has begun to work. Russia shows a marvellous object lesson. Russia, that huge mysterious nation, whose threatened revolution is undergoing transformation into evolution, "a revolution that comes quietly," as we watch. Her millions have risen with a unanimity unparalleled in the country's history, leading the way with one of the most sweeping reforms ever initiated by any Government, the suppression of the supply of vodka, and whose despatches from the front are models of what military reports should be, modest, simple, and concise. Boastfulness is twin brother to brutality. Brag is the dog of snobbery and cowardice. For man to-day is, as ever, a battle-ground; the ape and tiger are not dead yet, nor will they be slain till man realises himself as a "God, though in the germ". The laws governing matter seem to be blind laws, groping upward, with instinct as their only lawgiver. Spiritual law works downward, through matter. Intellectual law works from within, outward; material law from the circumference of the material, to the centre of the atom, and yet are they not three laws but one law. The two

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

must become one. When? When East and West meet, and meeting, mingle their forces and exchange their gifts. When the South follows the magnet of the North: then the Golden Age will return again, then the Lord of the Orient will come into His Own. Already the advent has begun, and War is one of its swiftest forerunners. Conflict has done in a short space what nothing else could have done, in the way of welding nations together. England, France, Belgium, Russia, Serbia, India, Japan—what a vision of Unity in diversity do these words conjure! See England and India united, brothers-in-arms on the same battle-field. France, too, said to be "decadent" because her outward forms of faith were cast into the crucible of transition! France will arise, chastened, purified, spiritualised; and Mercury, France's planetary genius, will plume his golden wings for Apollonian flights. And we, in whose veins flow Norman and Saxon blood, shall we not lose some of that painful insularity which has too long stiffened our joints, and inclined our bodies at an angle of—superiority? We may begin, even not only to learn from our neighbours, but to know that we are learning! Russia has shown us how a nation can "make the pace" in reform, when the national stride is gigantic, to begin with! Belgium has taught us that courage is not commensurate with extent of dominions. Our colonies are living examples of magnanimity and the spirit of "rising to the occasion". The new (which is the old) Catholicism appearing in France to-day is another instance of the uprising of the synthetic mind. Such poets as M. Claudel show us that the French mystic consciousness is no less intellectual than spiritual. The epoch of the dry bones of negation and scepticism is

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

over. Superstition dies with it. The age of Religion and Science, the natural union of the God and the Thinker, is at hand—Man the temple of that union. Man, neophyte of the new Day, each in his appointed office—torch-bearer, herald, prophet, poet, warrior, student, server, a thousand others: last, but not least, the free-lance, that "Maenad with the flying hair," wild comets and meteors, found in every period, who best serve the whole by obeying their inner guidance, "a law unto themselves," the only rule of governance.

The hope of the immediate future lies in this world-awaking to the principle of Federation, the practical shaping of the ideal of Solidarity. Not England, not Britain, not even the British Empire, but "the world my kingdom," is the cry of some to-day. From watchers, warriors, devotees, servers, from among all ranks of the World-Society of Theosophists wells up this cry. Their sacred brotherhood is confined within no limits of any "Society," though the nucleus thereof is hidden within the keeping of a few daring and devout spirits, many of whom are the moving minds in the Theosophical Society to-day. Long have these watchers kept vigil. Through the blackness of moonless midnights, through the silver spells of moonlight, through hours of deadness and ordeals of glamour, they have kept the flame alight, refusing to bow to the Baal of Materialism. Now, the Sun rises, and at his dawning splendour, even the Moon "pales her ineffectual fire".

To-day, "the mustering squadron and the clattering clan"; to-morrow, a chorus of voices of all nations, hymning a new Ode to Apollo.

Germany will have her appointed place in that choric symphony, the Germany of Beethoven and Goethe, of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Schiller and Wagner, not the handful of Prussians whose only cry is the anthem of self-adulation. That note will be silent in the cosmic chorale, for the German Genius is not "connected with royalty" by ties of blood, or bonds of obligation. This War will free many prisoners and captives, whose captivity was spiritual rather than material. It is the day for freedom of aspiration. Man refuses to be bound to the earth. No longer shall warfare be confined to the trenches of materialistic thought-bondage. Air, fire, water, from these great forces he would learn, wringing many a secret at the price of his life. The same spirit is at work on all planes.

This is the Day to which we drink. "The Day of manifestation of the solidarity of the Human Race," and may our thirst never be quenched, till we greet the full flower of that Day.

> Under every fold of heaven's canopy, in every race, shall men by real freedom grow up to equal strength; by strength to truest love, and by true love to beauty. Art is Beauty energised.[1]

What if the next Art, the new Art, be the Art of civilisation? A world-process which will need the concerted effort of every creative worker, pioneer, priest, poet, architect, scientist, and server. Nothing less. Then, and then only, we may pass through the grave and gate of death, to a glorious resurrection. Then, the joy of each artist in his portion of work, will be so immense, so all-absorbing, that warfare will drop away for lack of incentive. In a world of makers, there will be no time for destruction. "Nation shall not rise against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."

Lily Nightingale

[1] Richard Wagner, *Art and Life.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

NATURE AND I

By VIOLET BEVAN

YESTERDAY I saw mountains and sea, stretching away on either side into far distance. Peak after peak, range after range, enveloped, lost in the greyness of the sky.

A great hush and stillness lay over everything, and an extraordinary waiting feeling possessed me—a curious expectancy. All land and sea lay waiting—waiting—in that vast mysterious greyness. What did they wait for? They knew no more than I, perhaps. Something coming—coming—strongly felt in that hushed holding of the breath.

The grey dream-world wore thin as I watched. Some mystery of Nature, I felt, would be revealed.

Would this grey world roll up as a curtain?

On the threshold of vast secrets—just a breaking through required.

Nature is to me no merely outward visible thing. It is just a huge hidden Personality, a vast subjective Being. You can look on her outward face and form, as I looked on these mountains, on this grey world of sea and sky. But I saw them wear thin—thin—as I watched.

Shadowy, intangible things they grew, ready to roll back and disclose the Real beneath. A huge moving

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

force at work beneath. That made the wonder of it. The hidden, inner mystery.

I *knew* for I had once encountered it. This outward thing of face and form lay there for all to see, but I felt that the landscape would shift and move. Shift and move. That a great hand would sweep over land, and sea, and mountain.

Nature to me is a thing, a moving, living, inward thing, of vast subjective Mind. That above all! I slept one night out in the open. I woke next morning at sunrise, then *I knew*.

Like eyes opened suddenly to spiritual things, so my eyes were opened, and I saw into Nature's real being. As in vision she took me to herself, my outward senses lying dead. Nature's curtain had rolled back, and I saw her, in her Innerness. I looked into a dream-world, I part of the dream. Nothing remained to me but a vast dream-consciousness, and an inner mind that absorbed. These worked in a bodiless state. I saw Nature stir from sleep, then slowly wake—wonder and glory in the awakening. The mists of early morning rose, till they formed a vast expanse of blue-grey vapour —a wide sea, stretched out before me. And above it stretched the sky, a great soft sheet of light, which slowly grew in glory and brightness. Wonderful sunrise of mist and light; the beauty of it could not be told; it floated straight to the inner senses, to the dream-consciousness. I lay in a land of transformation; a dream-land of vast subjective being, learning Nature's inner Self. Swept into her great subconscious Mind, my objective self lying dead. Aware of my body, yet apart from it, mind and spirit floating detached above it, through space. I

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

felt the pull of Nature strong upon me; I felt her magic all around; I became aware that the whole Earth lay whispering—whispering in subtle fashion—of the great mysteries *it knew*.

Magic played around me, in wonderful, indescribable fashion. Things rose from the ground to whisk away into thin air, before they could be seized upon. They eluded sight, but I felt the tug of each through my whole being. A something moving here, yet nothing to be seen. A something moving there, a something that eluded. Things of the unseen world playing all around.

I felt the curtain now swiftly descending on Nature's transformation scene. Nature has vast secrets. And at this truth I had never guessed. She had carried me deep into herself, giving me insight into her real being, stripping me of all outer personality, that I might the better see. Fields and hills had now regained their normal appearance; I saw them—as I had always seen them—sharp, separated things, detached from me, as I was detached from them. For I stood again within the body, the "I" of me that had been loosed and freed into the whole. A fragment of the whole, I now knew myself to be. Cut off again. Shut in behind walls that formed a barrier. Walls from which escape could come but seldom. And so small, it made me feel, that return into bodily condition. I had been but a consciousness with mind floating in space; I had been loosed into the the whole, "made free" in wonderful and indescribable fashion. "Death must surely be just this escaping from the body," I thought.

Now I understood this Oneness with Nature which I had so desired. Often I had looked on her beautiful

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

outward form, and had felt detached and shut off by the prison of my body.

One night I watched the pine trees from my window. I was lonely, and they gave me no sense of comfort. Two detached things—they and I. "Why cannot I go out to them," I cried, "pass into, and be one with them? It is just as with people," I thought, "a door is set between".

I turned to my bed that night, lonely, as I had scarcely ever been lonely. And that, because my Spirit knew no escape. Like a trapped, caged thing I felt, so cut off from everything. I beat hard at the walls of my prison of body that night. I felt small, small. The walls encompassed me till I cried out in despair. If this feeling of smallness would only pass. This shut-in, isolated feeling!

I wanted to go out into the night and to lose this unhappy feeling of detachment. Nature and I—two things apart, yet Oneness I knew could be .... And now this Oneness had come. My spirit had found escape—and Union!

A peculiar freedom had come to me—I recognised this later with normal senses returned. The Spirit had re-entered the body, informing it of a wide freedom.

The breezes stirred and played in my hair, and it was pure joy to me. The loving hand of Nature caressed me, and my whole being responded. Nature recognised me. Recognised me. I was *her child*—her child for always now. Her breezes would stir in my hair, and I would smile and lift my face. Always I had been Nature's child, but I had been cut off from her. I had yearned for her and longed to be one with her. *Now*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

we were one. She had taken me to her Inner Self, and initiated me into her secrets. I experienced a new, wide strength and freedom. I had come into my own. I was sealed her's—deep down in me. Her breadth was mine. The warmth of her sun touched me, and again came the joy of possession. Soft airs came. They fell straight upon my upturned face and lips, with tender kisses. I was loved, I knew. The whole earth was alive, and only now I knew. Only now, she sent me her messages. Only now, she came to touch me, and claim me, and tell me, to waft her breezes to me. They recognised me, these things of hers. Recognised me as part of themselves. As belonging—just that! I had passed into Nature's real being.

Revelations such as come to me make me pause. I stop my everyday life of a sudden, and try to know all that has passed within me. All that stirs there. A shut door stands between the brain and fuller knowledge. If I could only unlock that door of mine behind which all things have passed. I feel these things stir, stir, within me—I wait, but they refuse to be brought to birth.

They seem too much for me to hold at times. I feel inadequately made. This hidden knowledge of things touched and stored away within me is too great.

I look at myself. Ordinary to the outward eye and mind. Yet ordinary not at all, with this indescribable information stirring—seeking to make itself known.

I have passed out. I have come back. I am enclosed. I make my Presence known. I knock, and I seek to inform. Then indescribable things stir within her in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

whom I have my Being. She is a creature of time and space, with language wholly inadequate to tell all that she knows—all that floats upward. In her repose she knows the things of other regions—other spheres of thought, ideas unproduceable. She questions—since she knew my flight, for she too was uplifted. Wider and wider, outward and upward, we soared together to those new regions of space, circling together to higher and higher worlds of thought.

Then I knew and touched, but she, on her descent brought back little knowledge; only wonder filled her—locked away inside her, the things of all the other spheres we had traversed. She—the creature of time and space—had no language in which to tell of even her soaring flight, or her deep wonder of the mystery.

She stands still. For I *who know*, have place in her innermost being.

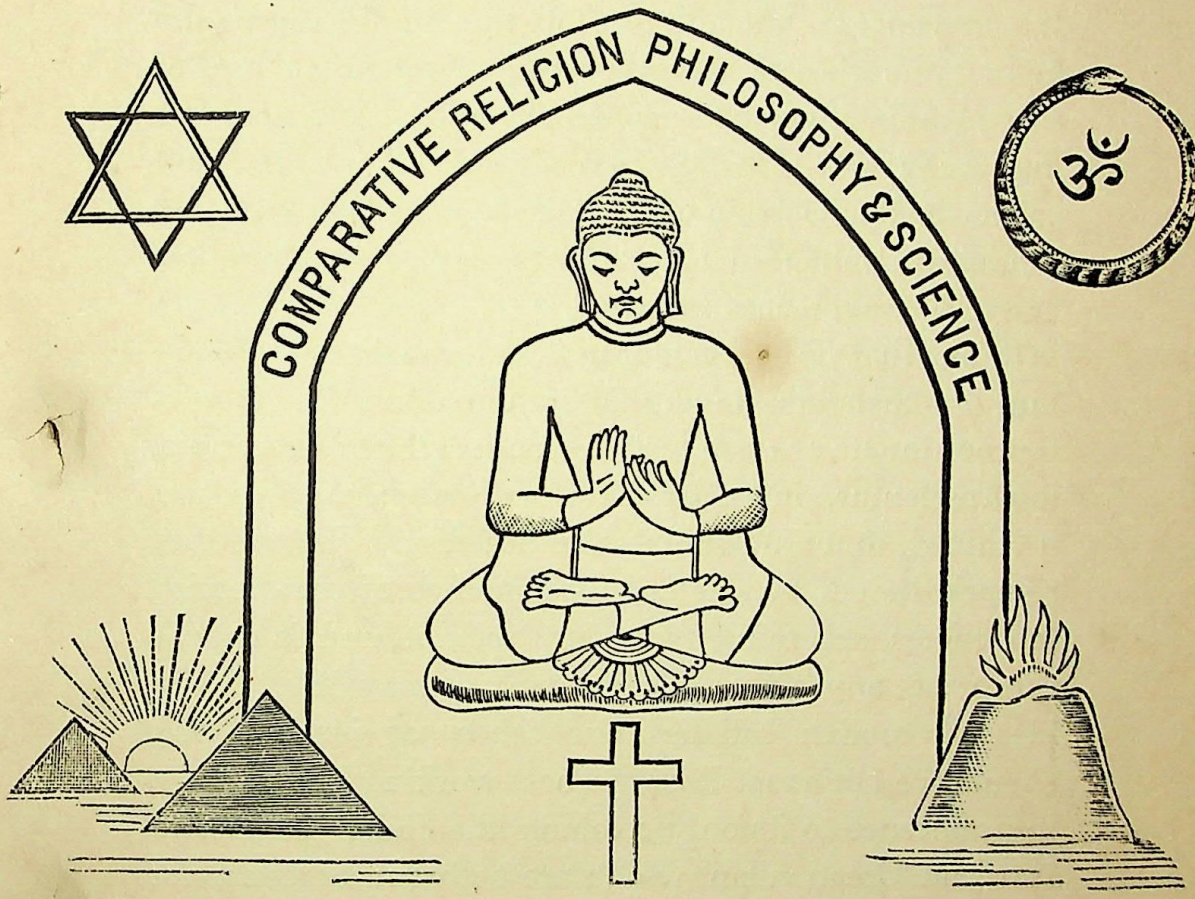
I stir, and indescribable ideas—things she has touched and known—float just behind her brain. No form, no language she knows in which to clothe this range of thought. For it belongs to other worlds of thought. Other worlds of thought speak their own language. Or perhaps language they have none. Limited words could never hope to give or capture the spirit of soaring flight. Spirit free and confineless, circling bird-like through the air. Touching, knowing, faintly grasping—things of other worlds,

How hope to capture, to give to finite mind, things of the Infinite Spirit?

Violet Bevan

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



MAETERLINCK ON PROBLEMS OF LIFE AND DEATH

By HERBERT E. ARNOLD

MR. MAETERLINCK'S somewhat recent criticisms of the teachings of Theosophy, and of the views of modern Spiritualism, are well worth the attention of students of philosophical problems, for at times they are very acute and penetrating and on all points interesting, as the expression of the views of a modern

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

thinker, whose mind is accustomed to examine and weigh the most advanced views on the deepest questions which concern humanity at all times. At the outset of his remarks he admits that the neo-Theosophical and neo-Spiritualistic theories are the only ones worth discussing and that the first are as old as man. He considers the doctrine of rebirth the most plausible and the least repellent of ideas in this connection, but says that other evidences are wanted before he can believe in it, and that he has sought in vain for them in the writings of exponents, finding no argument but that it satisfies our innate sense of justice. Prenatal reminiscences, inborn genius, infant prodigies and so on, may be due, he thinks, to unknown laws of heredity. But, we may remark, heredity itself is only a method of transferring tendencies, according to modern science, and is not the cause of anything. Moreover, we may ask, if the idea of rebirth satisfies our sense of justice, why should we not adopt it as the best working hypyothesis, in preference to its only rivals in the field, Traducianism and Creationism, which are both out of court for obvious reasons?

Mr. Maeterlinck speaks of the occult teachings in regard to "shells" and elementals as worth as much as the quasi-scientific theories of fluidic and supersensible bodies. In fact, he relates an incident which occurred to himself and some friends at Abbaye de Saint Wandrille, where he is in the habit of spending his holidays, which perfectly illustrates the occult teachings respecting the action of a "shell" and of elementals. The incident was as follows. His guests were trying some experiments in table-turning near the ancient cloisters, and a communication was

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

apparently received from a dead monk of the seventeenth century, who said he had been buried in the east gallery under a tombstone dated 1693. A short search revealed the stone and date, and our critic adds that short of "shells" and elementals, the fact communicated could only have come from himself as an unconscious suggestion, because his friends had never been there before and knew nothing about the place. It seems to us that Mr. Maeterlinck did well to put the "shell-elemental" theory in the first position, as his second idea of "unconscious suggestion" is extremely vague and unsatisfactory.

Continuing, he remarks that the ideas of Theosophy are tenable as ancient hypotheses, but inadmissible as dogmas. Exactly, for do we not read in the Preface to *The Secret Doctrine*, that no Theosophical book derives any strength from appealing to authority. The most important occult teaching, that we should purify and refine the vestures of the Soul in order to perceive transcendental truths, is dismissed by our critic in a very summary manner; but we think that if he continuously practised the method of Patañjali, he would discover for himself its supreme importance. Very vague proofs, he says, are derived from phantasms and such things. Speaking for ourselves, we cannot imagine any spiritual truths which could be demonstrated by these illusory appearances. Although he thinks that clairvoyants are nearer to Divine Being, he complains that they bring us no evidential proofs. Evidently, our critic makes no distinction between spiritual and psychic clairvoyants, although every occult student knows of the gulf existing between them. Exponents of occult ideas, he says, should rediscover the secrets of old,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

shreds of unknown sciences, archæological details, such as the temper of copper, and so on; and goes on to remark that not a particle of knowledge which may not be found in living brain or book has yet been brought to us through extraordinary channels. Mr. Maeterlinck seems unaware of the numerous hints, clues, and missing links of science, supplied in that mine of wealth, *The Secret Doctrine*.

Referring to the well-known Katie King appearance, he does not doubt her reality, but pleads that she said nothing about after-death states. It seems to us that this manifestation was much more like a sylph, or air-elemental, than a dead human being for various reasons, such as power in manipulating psychic substance, ethereal beauty, and difference being combined with sameness of appearances.

In the matter of form, Mr. Maeterlinck's articles in *The Fortnighty Review*, are not well arranged, for instead of dealing with the ideas of one school of thought entirely and then turning to the other, he often leaps from a spiritualistic point to occult teaching, and then immediately back again to the former. Our critic then takes a series of objections to the nature of spiritualistic communications, such as the pale, empty, bewildered, incoherent shades, with their dazed consciousness, which never go outside our sphere, and are so clever in finding things of earth, and so loath or unable to tell us of the mysteries of death, these belated reflections of life, as he calls them, leading a precarious idle existence and then fading out without giving us a single real revelation, their existence proving at best that only a spiritual silhouette of ourselves survives physical death. Of what use is death, he

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

asks, if life's trivialities continue? Surely minds not enthralled by life, and being rid of matter, should be superior to ourselves and not possess an obvious inferiority.

These remarks demonstrate the soundness of occult teaching respecting the nature of "shells," except on one point where Mr. Maeterlinck has gone astray. He speaks of the dead as being rid of matter and hence superior to ourselves on that account. But the dead are not rid of the matter of their passional natures, nor of the *forms* of their lower mental natures, therefore want of clarity of vision remains to men of undeveloped spirituality whether they be living or dead; for, as occultism has always taught, it is absolutely necessary to purify the vestures of the soul in order to perceive spiritual truths, and this must be done during life; those who have accomplished this, will not communicate at ordinary séances. He rightly says that ghosts are no proof positive of the existence of an independent Spirit, and lays down the principle that we should exhaust the mysteries of life before those of death, there being in his opinion a difference of degree alone between mediumistic manifestations, subliminal clairvoyance and telepathy, for even the well-known tests of cross correspondences are not free from suspicion of telepathy. Professor Hyslop says of the last-named, that it is only the label of a method of transferring thought, the *modus operandi* of which science does not yet understand. So that our critic here comes up against a blank wall, as he himself confesses, when saying that he cannot pretend to explain the nature of mediums, and dispenses with the matter by opining that their powers are incomprehensible.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

We fancy that if Mr. Maeterlinck chose to pursue his researches still further into the recondite nature of man as taught by Occultism, he would in time gain much light on the points now so obscure to him. These phenomena are not simple but very complex ; thus subjective manifestations are mostly due to elementaries and sometimes to very pure human spirits, but never to elementals ; but objective manifestations are those of planetary spirits, spirit friends, nature spirits and elementaries ; while physical phenomena proper are one-third due to astral bodies, one-third to elementaries, and one-third to elementals. Sensitives or mediums unconsciously use psychic powers, their organisations serving as conductors for imponderable fluids, which proceed *through*, but not from, them.

Mr. Maeterlinck winds up his critical essay by dealing with reincarnation in a more direct way. He refers to the experiments of Colonel Rochas, the French savant, which bear on this subject, and which offer to his mind the only appreciable argument for rebirth which its advocates possess. We beg leave to join issue with him here, before proceeding to discuss these experiments in detail and what they can reasonably be said to demonstrate. For instance, Science knows of the fact of the conservation of energy, a truth which, being universal, has a mental as well as a physical application, and the only method conceivable by which the conservation of mental experiences could come about is through rebirth. As a modern writer says :

> If none of the forces of nature are dissipated or lost, and if force can no more be extinguished than matter, and like matter passes from one form into another, we may conclude

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

that intellectual force is never dissipated or lost, but that the potential energies of mind and soul perpetually vibrate between man and nature.

Kuṇdalinī Shakṭi, the power which moves in a serpentine, curved, or cyclic path, is the force which brings about that "continuous adjustment of *external relations to internal relations*" which is the basis of the transmigration of souls, or rebirth, in the doctrines of the eastern Sages. Referring to the Law of Cycles, Plato makes Socrates say that life proceeds from death, and death from life, and that if it was not so all things would come to an end. Certainly, the cyclic law of rebirth operates for both the acquirement and application of the experiences of the soul, and for the sake of these experiences the universe exists.

So much for some of the philosophical aspects of rebirth, and we may now turn to the recorded experiments of Colonel Rochas, which are not so well known as they might be. This gentleman's investigations into psychic or superphysical states of consciousness, by means of various hypnotic subjects, are not on ordinary lines at all and certainly furnish much material for the speculations of psychic researchers. To mention one case, a girl named Josephine of Voiron—this young woman, in the hypnotic sleep, goes back to a state before birth and describes the condition of an old ailing man, his state after death and before birth as Josephine, the reincarnating entity describing itself as encircling her mother before her birth, and afterwards gradually entering the infant body, which is for some time surrounded by a floating mist. Josephine also goes back to the state of an old woman who preceded the man. Thus we have given to us through the entranced mind of this young girl, successive pictures of the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

birth, life and death, of a woman, and a man, the last appearance being that of a girl, three lives in all. These revelations have been proved to be inaccurate several times as regards names and places, by inquiries, but it is remarkable that the visions of the subjects are always the same and given in the same invariable order. As Mr. Maeterlinck says with perfect truth, these ignorant undeveloped subjects do not possess the fine dramatic talents necessary to personate these very different characters, nor have they ever heard of the doctrine of rebirth. Now what is the meaning of these revelations, and what do they demonstrate? Unconscious suggestion, which is much more powerful than voluntary suggestion, is not excluded, and, in fact, Colonel Rochas himself puts this idea forward as a possible solution of the difficulty. He says that certain powerful minds, desirous of spreading the idea of rebirth among the public, have chosen this method of doing it. As a variant of this theory, we can certainly say that the idea of rebirth has been powerfully set forth in the West by speech and pen during this last twenty-five years, a period said by Gustave Le Bon in his *Psychology of Peoples* to be necessary for a new idea to take root.

Mr. Maeterlinck continues: "Nevertheless outside suggestion some facts ..... perhaps, call for another interpretation," and the theory he finally favours is that of "atavistic memory". He asks:

> Cannot a man, for instance, carry in the depths of his being the recollection of events connected with the childhood of an ancestor? We carry in ourselves all the past.

Perhaps our critic was thinking then of the statement of Weismann:

> If the memory cells of our ancestors were the collected photographed impressions of their experiences, and these

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

cells in the process of photographing were subjected to some subtle change in physical structure, then that these negatives of impressions should be handed on to posterity is not difficult to understand and accept.

This question of atavistic or "regressive memory", as it has been called, was dealt with in *The Nineteenth Century and After* of June, 1906, but the facts there adduced are simply excellent illustrations of the idea of rebirth, and not at all of prenatal memory. Readers may judge. A clergyman, the Rev. Forbes Phillips goes to Tivoli, knowing nothing about the place and not having seen any views of it, yet acts as a perfect guide to a party of friends, and describes the town as it was in olden days; suddenly the vision faded and his mind became a blank, although he says, just before he knew the town as well as his own parish. He was also perfectly familiar with the dark windings of the Catacombs in Rome, of which, of course, no pictures exist. The same gentleman, although new to the neighbourhood of Leatherhead, found there, without hesitation, an old Roman fortress and a road, feeling that he had long ago been riding on the latter in armour. Visiting the same place with another clergyman, the latter had a distinct recollection of holding a priestly office there in Roman times, and said of an overturned tower, that on it "there is a socket in which we used to plant a mast and archers were hauled up to pick off leaders" of enemies during sieges. A brief search discovered the socket as he anticipated. Colonel de Rochas, says that ancestral memory probably exists, but that it is insufficient to account for the phenomena in question, because it has been proved that these visions cannot relate

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to ancestors of the subjects experimented with. A writer in *The Annals of Psychical Science* remarks:

> It does not however appear that we ought in the present state of our knowledge to consider these dreams, or rather these changes of personality as evidences of previous lives, since we have proofs that the personalities *played* by the subjects have never existed, at least under the conditions indicated.

Mr. Maeterlinck's theory does not serve as a solution of the problem given, because these dramatic changes of personalities are well known in hypnotic experiments and are due to the mental sphere being occupied in succession by differing layers of the Astral Light. Thus the visions described are not reminiscenses of the former lives of an individual at all, nor does it appear possible that ancestral memory should be preserved anywhere but in the aura of the germ plasm or eternal cell, which alone passes from generation to generation. If a psychometer reads off the past impressions made upon a cell of the human body, these are by no means the conserved experiences of an individual in successive lives. Sir Francis Galton, however, has brought forward a true case of ancestral memory, as follows. The wife of a gentleman discovered that while sleeping he had the habit of sometimes raising his arm and dropping it on his nose, often to the detriment of that organ: in time it was also found out that his son and grandson had exactly the same habit. Mr. Maeterlinck admits that reincarnation is inevitable, but says that it is not demonstrated that there is reincarnation of the whole identical individual. He seems to make no distinction between individuality and personality, whereas Occultism draws a profound distinction between the two, and teaches that the astral monad or personality, is never

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

reborn, except in cases of crime, accident, abortion, infants dying before a certain age, and incurable idiocy. What matters rebirth, he asks, if a man is unaware that he is still himself. He seems not to know that the permanent Ego is always aware of itself, no matter through how many bodies it may manifest. Even if rebirth is true, he argues, it does not settle the great question of our infinite destiny; what really matters is what will be eternally. We would like to remind Mr. Maeterlinck that questions of the infinite are futile to finite minds, and have no bearing on our practical life, and that it is precisely because of their supreme value in that connection, that the doctrines of Karma and Reincarnation hold the field of thought. In Occult Philosophy we can trace the course of self-conscious life for millions of years in the past, and forecast the career of mankind for æons in the future. It is enough.

To our thinking, our critic's comments upon the highest aspects of Occult Philosophy are inaccurate and deficient in penetration. He says, "your Divine principle is not at all infinite or definite". We can reply that Occultism teaches that the Unmanifest Logos, or God, is not Infinite but Universal, its seven rays vibrating in every atom; infinity is ascribed to Parabrahm or Deity alone, which is not God but No-thing and Darkness. He continues, "if I am part of Himself, He is purifying Himself in me," and why has this not been accomplished in Eternity, and if not now, it never will be, achieved. We can here remind Mr. Maeterlinck of the Hegelian principle, that each thought involves its opposite; hence both purity and impurity are comparative terms, and have no ultimate meaning. Again he argues: "I also have

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

necessarily had innumerable opportunities of incarnating myself, because my principle of Life is likewise eternal, already infinite chances to reach the goal, no better in future." Mr. Maeterlinck is here assuming something which Occultism denies. We have none of us existed in Eternity as self-conscious beings, and are now only a mode of the Infinite Existence and have to become the Whole, or attain Union with the Logos, or rather with some aspect of IT. Some years ago, a Sage wrote:

> The particles of which I am formed, have always existed; yet I do not know in what form they existed before. Probably they have passed through billions of transformations. Why do I not know these? Because I did not supply the force that would have prevented the disintegration of my individuality .... every consciousness, which has been once fully developed, must disintegrate if not preserved by the purity of its successive Egos till the Nirvāṇa state is attained.

If it be true, Mr. Maeterlinck concludes, that our consciousness after death is subsequently purified, exalted, and extended, gradually and indefinitely, until, reaching other spheres, it ceases to reincarnate, and loses all contact with us, it accounts for the fact that we have only minor revelations given to us.

We do not quarrel with this remark, and only hope our critic will continue his quest into the sublime truths of esoteric philosophy.

Herbert E. Arnold

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

KITAB-UL-HAQ—DISCOURSE ON TRUTH

IN THE NAME OF GOD THE COMPASSIONATE AND MERCIFUL

(From the Arabic of the Great Master, Mohyoddin Ibn Arabi)

By MAZHARULLA HAIDARI

PRAISE belongs to Divine Nature. Divine Nature is one and whole when viewed in all its aspects. To it are common the twin attributes, similitude and negation. By way of similitude it manifests as things existent. By way of negation it is eternal, pure and spotless. This pervading Nature and its illumination Masters perceive, since it illuminates their minds, and there exists no veil that is not crystal-clear for them. Mysteries cease to be sealed things. Secrets are no longer secrets. Temporal things are left behind for the realisation of Divine Nature. When a thing, or a state, brought about by earthly circumstances opposes them, the Masters overcome it by the strength of Unity, and when a thing, or a state, in the world yields them pleasure, they forsake it strengthened by Being.

Divine Nature is holy. It begets not and is not begotten. Nor is there anything like unto it. In this wise Masters and seekers of Truth know and actualise it, unmindful and heedless of the relations amidst which they "live and move and have their being".

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

During *Fana* Masters attain it, during *Baqa* they adore it, and when they become helpless they actualise it; in this state they are lost in blank bewilderment and amazement till the day on which they are to meet it.

Peace to him who is blessed with prophecy through purity, and who is regarded as one whose place is nigh to God. Peace likewise to his kith and kin of wisdom. Thenceforward it is not possible to find in the universe an instance of Divine Nature as agent, since it exists *per se* and does not admit of partnership, but instances of attributes are not wanting. The things existent, be they high or low, exhibit the manifestation of divine attributes, distributed among them according to their individual fitness. Of these some are common to all such as existence, life inner and outer, knowledge, speech and the like.

But an attribute, as attribute, is independent of praise or censure. Good and bad are relative and result from the relations of things existent to attributes. Had this been otherwise and attributes in themselves been qualified with good or bad in an absolute sense, virtue and vice, good and bad, noble and ignoble, would have ceased to have the signification which their "authority" decrees to them. Examples may be cited to illustrate what is said. Avarice of riches is viewed with disapprobation, but avarice of faith is marked with approbation; fear of the world is bad, but fear of God is good; to covet wealth is base, but to covet knowledge is noble; to be jealous of others is a vice, but to be jealous of doing good is a virtue.

Similarly in the following, God said to one in hell: "Taste, for verily thou art the mighty, the honourable!" It is revealed: "God set a stamp upon the heart of every

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

tyrant swollen with pride!" Concerning our Prophet (to whom be Peace) God said: "Hard for him to bear is it that ye commit iniquity"; and added: "He is anxious over you, the believers, pitiful and compassionate." The Prophet spake to Abu Dojana, when he marched in a haughty defiant attitude against the infidels at Siffeen: "This, thy conduct of pride, would have been hateful to God and to His Prophet elsewhere save in this place." When one addresses another by way of admonition, with expressions like "Do not be a niggard," or "Do not be a coward," and so forth, he implies that he to whom the speech is addressed should divest himself of the attribute referred to and replace it with another that will not be looked upon with less favour. In other words, it means that he should, "natured" as he is, bring about in himself a change and a fresh temperament. This is beyond the power and scope of humanity, for man born of Adam is very akin to evil and prone to do what is forbidden. Thus when evil touches him he is very impatient, when good touches him he is very niggardly. Thus it is idle to expect of a man to achieve a thing that goes against his composition and nature.

Universal evolution and the Last Day are opposite and contradictory. There is not aught that is common to them. The Last Day will not gather up the universe. The universe is an elemental synthesis, while the Last Day is an elemental analysis. The wicked thus cease from their wickedness, and there is no virtue. The good thus cease from their goodness, and there is no evil. The realm of relations is left behind. The domain of good and evil is past. Such is the strange award of the Last Day in virtue of its peculiar and inherent nature.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Matters other than relational are inseparable from their essentials, and these essentials do not cease or become extinct by the preponderance, or otherwise, of attributes in existing things. To manifest by means of an external attribute, or attributes, form is necessary. *Nafs*, by its build and form presents attributes, and by its nature realises the life to come.

Shara identifies attributes with form. The things existent take on form, but do not look on themselves as one in nature with God. That is due to ethics. It is said that men of ethics are companions of God. One void of ethics fails to sense the Divine Presence and floats, aided by thought, in the ocean of intellect. Tossed about and bewildered by its waves, he has no port to reach, no haven to find, since he is in pursuit of a thing of which he is utterly unaware. Better are men of *Fikr* who seek God and neither locate Him nor qualify Him with eternity, and who say with regret that their lives have been spent in endeavours to know Him, resulting in their littleness and helplessness. But best of all is the man of Truth who, indifferent to *Fikr* and its darkness, enters straight in by the gate and not by the backdoor. In this stage knowledge is to be acquired by the contemplation alone of such things as Divine Nature, the Last Day and so on. These the Masters and Abdals [1] realise since they are aware of the truth of man manifested through form.

God is never, in fact, the source and origin of things existent, but He is ordinarily said to be so, which is incorrect. He should, no doubt and with all reason, be attributed only with such attributes as belong to Him.

[1] Seventy in number are stationed in various parts of the world to look after its renovation and help in perfecting human progress.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Some Masters deny attribution and still assert *Asma-ul-Husna*, the good attributes therefore contradicting each other. Even the attribute of eternity, they say, is inapplicable to Him.

No comparison exists between God as *Vajib*, or Cause, and a thing existent as *Mumkin*, or Possibility. God is first while thing is not. The one is independent of need and the other needy. To one "authority" is inapplicable, while to the other it is all in all. Things are the outcome of divine knowledge wherein they were in their individual *Ayans*, or forms, prior to external existence. The nexus of God with things is by way of knowledge and that of things with God is by way of existence. God's precedence is thus, evidently, ascribable to existence.

Things existent never come forth from no-being, for no-being is nothing, nor do they proceed from God, for that would imply that they pass from one existence to another and possess nature of their own from *Azal*, which is absurd.

For a detailed account of these things attention may be drawn to *Jadaval*, *Part I*, but it suffices here to state that since things clamoured in their *Ayanic* (formal) state for manifestation, it became incumbent on God to address them with *Kun* (Be), for the pronouncement of *Kun* necessarily indicates the presence of forms. *Kun*, it must be borne in mind, is never pronounced to evolve a single thing by a particular willing. It is a universal command for the totality of *Ayans* to be as they are in divine knowledge. And divine knowledge is but form and formation. First comes God's intention, then His power and then His command. All these are one, but by

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

way of "authority" are divers and different. Existence is evidence of His power; particularisation of things, of His intention; and "authorities" in virtue of which things function, of His knowledge. But no proof can be advanced that is other than *Kun* to prove *Kun*, for it is a knowing peculiar to God alone who in His mercy unveils it to Masters, and these hear and behold *Kun* and its effect. Unveiling (*Kashf*) thus consists in disclosing the operation of *Kun* and in establishing the fact that God can never be known by intellect, since it seeks to fix "authority" on God, rejecting *Kun*.

Abraham said:

> Lord, show me how Thou wilt revive the dead.

God said:

> Then take four birds and take them close to thyself, then put a part of them on every mountain, then call them, and they will come to thee in haste, and know that God is mighty and wise.

Herein it is clear that existence was not possible without command; and the calling of the birds was not based on the intention, or otherwise, of Abraham. He was merely bidden to call them. The calling of Abraham was thus the calling of God. Abraham was then a mere translator of *Kun*. Possibilities thus need divine pronouncement. No sooner do they hear *Kun*, or its modification, than they hasten to comply and manifest in forms in agreement with their *Ayans* that are non-existent, for existence is necessary for their form and not for their essence. Possibilities in their need for existence are related to eternal existence and *Kun* must be proclaimed by him who is eternal and everlasting. No one who is not everlasting is empowered

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to say *Kun* or its kindred modifications, for the existence of eternity has a special illumination of its own. For detailed information on the subject, attention may be drawn to *Mavaqay-un-nujoom*, *Kitab-ul-Hu*, *Kitab-ul-Jalala*, *Kitab-ul-Ahdiyat* and *Fahvaniyat*. Here it suffices to say that *Kun* is the very God when the *Ayan* to whom *Kun* is spoken is of the elect, and *Kun* therefore operates as if proceeding from God. The *Ayan* of the chosen is the *Chadar*, the sheet to cover *Kun* or *Kun* is covered by the sheet. Such an *Ayan* will exhibit *Kun* in all its effects when about to make or create. For this God said, concerning Jesus:

> The Messiah Jesus, the son of Mary, is but the apostle of God and His word, which cast into Mary a spirit from Him.

If Jesus is God's Spirit, it strengthened him. If he is His Word, he manifested by it. Jesus would therefore bring forth the dead, heal the lepers and the blind from birth by command, or what came near it in meaning, by blowing. God said to Jesus:

> When thou didst create of clay, as it were, the likeness of a bird and didst blow thereon, it became a bird by My power.

"My power" is *Kun*, for power is the very self of *Kun*. For ever this *Kun* manifests perennially in worlds visible and invisible, and God said: "Holy words ascend to God." In this verse "words" is plural and includes, from what has been said, both Soul and holy words. The Soul ascends and is purified and so are holy words pure, for they denote inner ascension. The physical body, the abode of the Soul, has nowhere to ascend, and the ascension is for the *Ayanic* Soul. If it trends towards higher regions, the ascension is relative, and if towards Him, the Absolute, it is positive, bereft

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of relations. Union is thus not possible without *Kun* for the elect. In this state communion takes place between God and the Masters. A Master may function in this world by *Kun* if its pronouncement is necessary.

In the *Table Talk* it is said that an angel presents a sealed letter to a Master when he leaves this world and is at the threshold of Paradise. On opening the cover he reads thus:

> From Him who is everlasting and never dies.
> To him who is everlasting and never dies.
> Whatever matter I decree, I say *Kun* and it is.
> To-day I have appointed thee to say *Kun* and it will be.

Whatever he wishes henceforth in Paradise, he has nothing to do but say *Kun*, and it is.

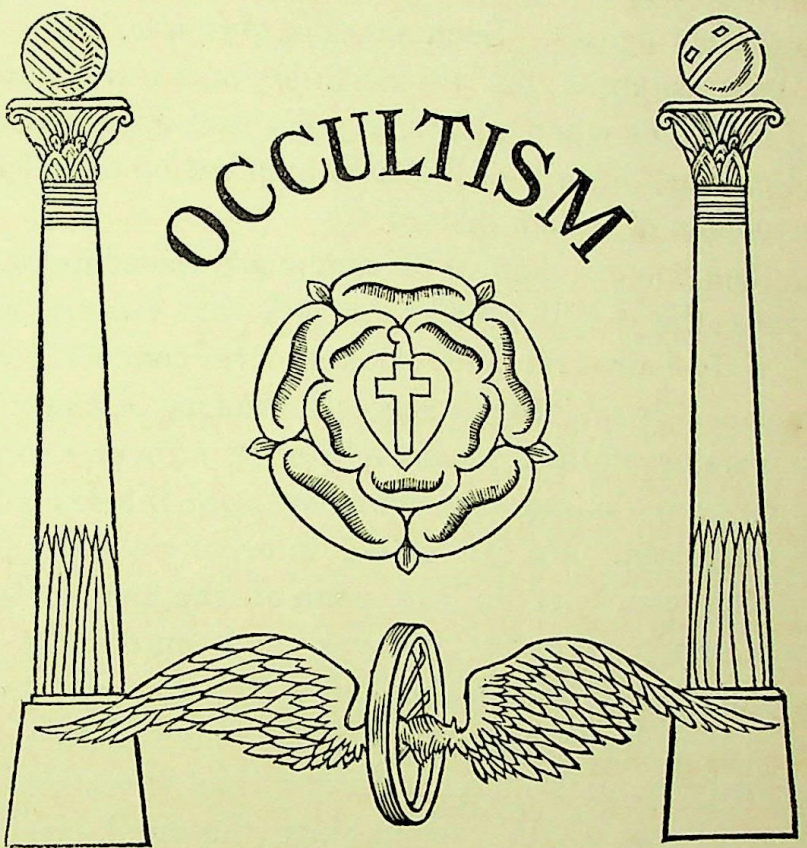
Bayazid Bustami, it is said, once inadvertently passed his hands over his calf and killed an ant in the act. On discovering what he had done he blew over the dead ant and it revived forthwith by God's command and began moving. This is owing to *Kun* and the state of *Fahvaniyat*, or Fellowship with God, which he had attained. This much on this subject here suffices.

Once more, Praise belongs to God who alone is worthy of it. Peace to the Prince of Prophets, Muhammad, and to his kith and kin.

Mazharulla Haidari

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



MAGIC IN STATECRAFT AND WARFARE

By V. RANGACHARI, M.A.

THE attribution of the mutilation of the bust of King Albert of Belgium to the belief of the German soldiery in magic will naturally remind the student of Indian history of a similar belief in India from very ancient times. The history of Indian magic is a very extensive subject and means necessarily a study of the enormous literature on Ṭāṇṭricism, Shakṭism, and other allied creeds. It requires, moreover, a study of the philosophy of the manṭras and their ṭāṇṭric and ceremonial

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of relations. Union is thus not possible without *Kun* for the elect. In this state communion takes place between God and the Masters. A Master may function in this world by *Kun* if its pronouncement is necessary.

In the *Table Talk* it is said that an angel presents a sealed letter to a Master when he leaves this world and is at the threshold of Paradise. On opening the cover he reads thus:

> From Him who is everlasting and never dies.
> To him who is everlasting and never dies.
> Whatever matter I decree, I say *Kun* and it is.
> To-day I have appointed thee to say *Kun* and it will be.

Whatever he wishes henceforth in Paradise, he has nothing to do but say *Kun*, and it is.

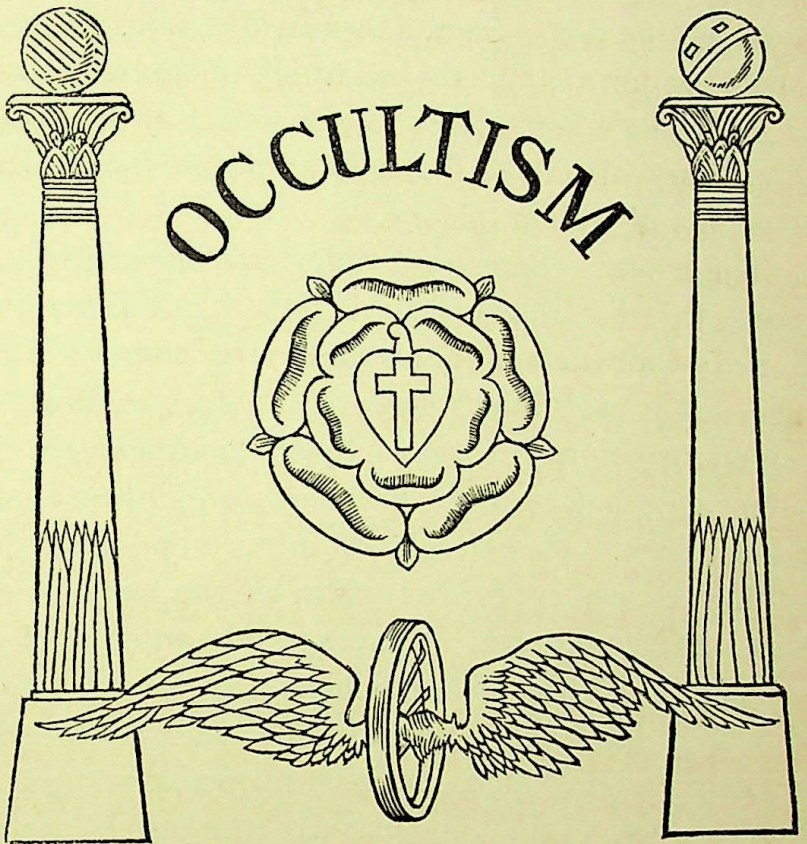
Bayazid Bustami, it is said, once inadvertently passed his hands over his calf and killed an ant in the act. On discovering what he had done he blew over the dead ant and it revived forthwith by God's command and began moving. This is owing to *Kun* and the state of *Fahvaniyat*, or Fellowship with God, which he had attained. This much on this subject here suffices.

Once more, Praise belongs to God who alone is worthy of it. Peace to the Prince of Prophets, Muhammad, and to his kith and kin.

Mazharulla Haidari

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



MAGIC IN STATECRAFT AND WARFARE

By V. RANGACHARI, M.A.

THE attribution of the mutilation of the bust of King Albert of Belgium to the belief of the German soldiery in magic will naturally remind the student of Indian history of a similar belief in India from very ancient times. The history of Indian magic is a very extensive subject and means necessarily a study of the enormous literature on Ṭāṇṭricism, Shakṭism, and other allied creeds. It requires, moreover, a study of the philosophy of the manṭras and their ṭāṇṭric and ceremonial

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

counterparts, not to speak of the talents and virtues, the behaviour and deportment, of a crowd of minor and malevolent deities. Such a task is, of course, impossible in these columns; but the narration of a few occasions and instances when magic played a part in the political and military history of the land may not be unwelcome to students of Indian history.

The powers claimed for magic are indeed immense. Among the Tamil peoples no less than twenty out of the sixty-four arts and sciences are connected with magic. It is said that a successful votary of magic can fascinate or summon a person by enchantment, exorcise devils, excite hatred between friends, and infuse charms against poison. He can obtain information respecting anything concealed in the palm of the hand or elsewhere, he can detect thieves, and enter into the atmosphere and become invisible. He can walk on air and water, leave his own body and enter another lifeless body or substance, perform miracles, restrain the action of fire. He can unhinge the mind, fascinate the eyes and mouth and, above all, he can nullify the power of the sword or of any other weapon. All these arts, in fact, formed the eight traditional *Siḍḍhis* which the Siḍḍhas have always had in view—the *Vashyam* (willing over to any purpose), *Mohanam* (causing the infatuation of lust), *Ākarṣhaṇam* (inducing violence), *Māraṇam* (causing the death of any one), *Ṣtambhanam* (overcoming the laws of nature), *Viḍveṣhanam* (causing change of form), *Bheḍanam* (causing division) and *Uchchāṭanam* (exorcising, etc.). Every one of these objects has its own deity to be invoked, its own method of worship, and its own manṭras, spells, ceremonies and diagrams. The manner of obtaining the power of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

invisibility, for example, is different from that of obtaining the power of making fire lose its virtue, and this is the case with all the others. But of all these the power to nullify the power of the sword or of any other weapon is peculiar in one respect. The other powers benefit individuals. They make or mar their greatness and cause their rise or ruin. But this power is wanted by the statesman and the soldier, the civilian and the military man, the former, perhaps, to overthrow a rival, the latter to overthrow an inimical commander.

As regards the modes of securing an adversary's death, that is to say, the spells to be uttered and the ceremonies to be performed, they are endless. The *Aṭharva-Veḍa*, the earliest treatise on the subject and the most sacred repository, as well as inspirer, of the Black Art, contains numerous forms of imprecation for the destruction of enemies. The Aṭharva priest was simply a magic-monger and his most important function was to show his disciples the most efficient means of removing enemies. "Destroy, O sacred grass, my foes!" says one manṭra, "exterminate my enemies, annihilate all those who hate me, O precious gem!" (*As. Res.* viii, p. 471). The *Aiṭareya Brāhmaṇa* says that a king should wash the feet of his Purohiṭa, saying :

> I wash, O Gods! the first and second foot for protecting my empire, and obtaining safety for it. May the waters which served for washing the feet of the Purohiṭa destroy my enemy.

Many were the spells and rites to be used, and "foes, enemies, and rivals perish around him who is conversant with these rites". "Whenever lightning perishes, pronounce this prayer, *May my enemy perish* . . . . When rain ceases . . . . When the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

moon is dark .... When the sun sets .... When fire is extinguished, pronounce," etc.[1] When the spell was pronounced, the man must not sit down in case his enemy might be standing; he must not lie down if he thought his enemy was sitting; he must not sleep, if he believed his enemy to be awake. "In this way he subdues his enemy, even if he wear a helmet of stone."[1] The *Mahābhāraṭa* mentions a method of disposing of an enemy called *Chhāyopasevana*, or shadow-cult, by which an image of the enemy was made and pins were stuck into it so as to cause his death. Any deity could be appealed to in regard to destructive and vindictive purposes. Shiva, Vīrabhaḍra, Kālī, Nārāyaṇa, Saturn, Gāyaṭrī, Sūrya, Garuda, the five-faced Hanūmān, besides a crowd of demons and devils, could be won over. The field of choice of the deity is thus unlimited and left to the votary's inclination. But the different deities have to be propitiated by different ceremonials, some refined and others rude. An example of the latter type, described in the *Sabarachinṭāmaṇi*, a code of destructive magic, says that the Karnatik mode of causing a foe's death consists of the utterance of the following spell in a cemetery:

> Om! Hoom! Glowm! Ghost, who delightest in human flesh and blood, and eatest the honeyed cake! Destroyer of thousands! Devourer of numberless living creatures, devour each a man; devour him, drink his blood! Eat, eat his flesh! Ha! Hoom! Phat!

This "supreme spell," it is said, should be repeated in a cemetery, the sacrificer standing naked on a shroud and facing the south. The spell should be commenced with the waning of the moon and recited for a fortnight. The Queen of Demons will, it is said, then wait on the

[1] See Mrs. Manning's *Ant.* and *Med. Ind.*, I, p. 105.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

grim sorcerer and assure her obedience to his mandate. He should then frame the name of his adversary into a spell and utter it a hundred times, when he will be rewarded with the object of his desires.

By way of contrast to this may be noticed the Tibetan custom, which was recently explained at a meeting of the Asiatic Society of Bengal by Dr. Satischandra Vidyabhushana, on the authority of a Tibetan scroll of the fifteenth or sixteenth century brought to light by Justice Woodroffe. The scroll depicted the process of subduing an enemy by charm. At the top of it, we are informed, there is the representation of Shrīḍevī, the most terrible deity of Tibet, riding on a horse. The enemy to be vanquished is pictured in an inverted position at the bottom, with iron chains tied round his hands and feet, and blood marks in various parts of his body. There are, we are further informed, coloured pictures of numerous articles of worship. The priest occupies a place just below the Goddess, and takes more than a month to offer the articles, one by one, to the Goddess in prescribed forms. It is said that when the magical rites near their completion the enemy collapses. He finds himself enchained, bloodshot and dead. The employment of snakes, of pumpkins and other materials, as the instruments of destruction by the power of magic is very common in Indian history. The *saroyaga* consisted of suspending a cobra by the tail from the roof of an apartment and the proper incense being burned on a fire immediately below.

The readers of Kalhana's *Rajaṭaraṅgiṇī* will be familiar with the custom of politicians and men of action of removing their rivals by magic. The noble and virtuous King Chandrapīda, for example, whose

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

renown as an ideal administrator of justice had endeared him to the just and terrified the vicious, was removed from the throne by the unscrupulous ambition of his younger brother Tarapida. The latter, we are informed, engaged a Brāhman magician for the accomplishment of his nefarious purpose. The Brahman had been previously concerned in a case of murder and been convicted, but not sufficiently punished on account of his caste; and the king's undue forbearance now reaped the penalty of death. "From this time onward," says Kalhana, "princes lusting for the throne in this kingdom (Kashmir) began to use witchcraft and other evil practices against their elder relatives" (*Rajataraṅgiṇī*, I, p. 130). In A.D. 814, for instance, Cippatajayapida, also known by the name of Bṛhaspaṭi, the son of King Laliṭapīda by the daughter of a spirit-distiller, was slain by the sorcery of his maternal uncles (*Ibid.*, p. 182). King Gopalavarman, again, was dispatched by the magic of a greedy treasurer of his realm in consequence of his insistence on the inspection of the treasury-chests. Nearly half a century later, King Yashaskara (939-48), a man of a firm temperament and strict orthodoxy, who incurred the displeasure of his Foreign Minister, Viranāṭha, by chastising the vice of a hypocritical sannyāsi relation of his, was removed in the space of seven days by witchcraft. The notorious and sensuous Queen Didda, again, got rid of her grandsons and wards, Nanḍigupṭa (A.D. 973), and Ṭribhuvana (A.D. 975), in a similiar fashion. In 1028, King Hariraja became a similar victim at the hands of his licentious mother.

Passing on to later times, we find that Muhammad Ali, the Nawab of the Karnatic, employed spells and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

incantations for the death of Haidar Ali, and when that event took place in 1782, it was actually believed to be the effect of these exceptional measures. The same ruler is said to have brought about the death of Lord Pigot by performing a *japam* at Ṭirukkalikundram, the celebrated Pakṣhiṭīrṭha, near Chingleput, at a cost of five thousand pounds sterling, through one, Achena Pandit. Umdut-ul-umra, the eldest son of Muhammad Ali, is said to have effected the death of his ambitious younger brothers, by the magical practices of a Haji for a payment of a lakh of rupees. The money, however, was not paid and caused much scandal later on. In Malabar the application of similar witchcraft has always been believed in.[1]

One of the most interesting instances of a belligerent's resort to the aid of magic for success in arms against his adversary is seen in the war which Chokkanatha Naik of Madura (1660-82) fought with Vijaya Raghava, the last Naik King of Tanjore (1614-70), in the middle of the seventeenth century. A Telugu manuscript chronicle, the *Record of the Affairs of the Carnātaka Governors*, describes the incident in detail. It says that, alarmed at the continous defeat of the Tanjore army and the incessant advance of the Madura men, Vijaya Raghava supplemented the martial valour of his forces with the magic skill of his Guru, Soma Chandraswāmi. The latter uttered a series of incantations and was about to turn the tide of war when Chokkanatha came to hear of it and retaliated. His Guru, Balapriya, was more than a match for Soma Chandra and by his counter-incantations not only made the Tanjorean

[1] See Wilks' *Mysore*, I, 445-6.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

devices harmless, but even caused such a change in the mind of the Tanjore soldiery as to make them desert their standard at the nick of time and join the Trichinopolitans. The chronicle describes the particular manner in which this change was effected. Lakhs and lakhs of pumpkins, it is said, were made the subject of incantations and cast into the floods of the Kāveri so that those who drank of the waters impregnated with them, were sure to turn traitors and join the Madura ranks. It was in the midst of this war of magic that the two armies joined battle, and the Tanjoreans, defeated and hard-pressed, had to retreat into their own fort.

A similar example of the resort to magic in assistance of the sword is afforded by the conduct of Tippu Sulṭān. Alarmed at the growing success of the English in the Third Mysore War, Tippu forgot his past persecution of the Hinḍūs and shamelessly induced their ṭāntric endeavours on his behalf. He organised, as Wilks says, a *japam* to be performed by a number of Brāhmaṇas, for four periods of twelve days each. Scores of orthodox men who were, throughout this period, to abstain from salt, from condiments and similar aids to digestion, and to live solely on simple rice and milk, stationed themselves up to their chests in water, and gave loud and incessant utterances to certain manṭras, beating the water all the while with their hands. A similar ceremony was performed on occasions of drought with a view to bringing down rain; but a call on the powers of heaven to bestow the blessing of martial victory was equally common; and the story is that those retreats of Cornwallis, the only disasters in an otherwise uniformly successful war, were due to the efficacy of these manṭras. The manṭras, however, failed to save

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Shrirangapatam from its ultimate fate of surrender to General Harris, but this was ascribed by the Brāhmaṇas, not to the inefficiency of the manṭras themselves, but to some mistakes in the mysteries performed, to the fact, among other things, that some of the men engaged in the ceremony had tasted salt.

I shall close this article with the notice of a remarkable rising in the northern Sirkars,[1] which took place quite recently—in fact, in 1900—in consequence of a misguided belief in the efficacy of magic. A hillman of Vizagapatam, probably a lunatic, who called himself an avaṭār of one of the Pāṇḍava brothers, mustered a crowd of five thousand credulous and superstitious rustics, and rose against the Government. The weapon he used for the delusion of so many people was magic. He told them that the female bamboos they would cut in the hills on the New Moon day of *Vaishākha* would, by means of his own power, transform themselves into weapons of war and emit shots and shells, while the guns of the Government would lose their virtue and discharge sand and water alone. The magician's triumph was a shortlived one. All he succeeded in doing was to murder two policemen; and owing to the prompt action of the Government, he was soon in safe custody, while his followers were scattered.

V. Rangachari

---

[1] See Thurston's *Ethnographical Notes of S. India*, p. 301.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

TWO WEST COAST MAGICIANS

By U. B. NAIR

MAGIC, black and white, has always had an irresistible attraction for frail uneducated folk, such as the wild non-Āryan jungle tribes of Southern India. The Hiṇḍū Purāṇas tell us that five thousand years of the degenerate Kali age have now rolled by, and Kali, or the Spirit of Evil, has now attained its zenith. But centuries ago, when its malign influence was not so visibly felt as it is now, the arts of magic and necromancy were not only looked upon as practicable, but were assiduously cultivated. When Kerala was under the sway of the Chola viceroys or Perumals, magic, as astrology, was recognized as one of the chief sciences, and afforded honourable and lucrative occupation to its votaries; but "the tune of the time" has since changed. The Hiṇḍū or Muhammadan magician of to-day may be a charlatan and a swindler who uses his wits to make a living, and who flourishes like a green bay tree by the water-side, merely because he knows that the ignorance and childish imagination of his clients are his best weapons. But his prototypes of old were fellows of a different order. This is best shown by the careers —herein described—of two of the most remarkable professors of the cult: one a classical, the other, a modern exemplar, men of opposite aims and dispositions; one a

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Brāhmaṇa and a ruthless exterminator, who warred against his enemies, the other, a Muslim and a benevolent exorcist, who exercised his influence over evil spirits to relieve the pains of suffering humanity.

Of the many manṭravāḍīs, or magicians, who flourished at that epoch, Surya Kalati Bhattathiri was the most distinguished. Like Merlin of old, the Mage at Arthur's Court, he was the most famous man of the time, and a past-master in Gramarye. As a forceful personality who carried on a war of extermination against the powers of the unseen world, he is celebrated throughout the length and breadth of Kerala. He sits enthroned in the midst of his court like a king. His claim to be considered *facile princeps* of Malayāli manṭravāḍīs, contemporaneous or other, is not disputed, but rests upon scores of performances which might be cited as instances of magical skill at its highest and best, performances beside which those of Michael Scott or Merlin are mere trifles. It is not exactly related of him:

> That when, in Salamanca's cave,
> Him listed his magic wand to wave
> The bells would ring in Notre-Dame;

or that he could put forth "the charm of woven paces and of waving hands," but for all that, in his day, he was known to fame as a potent and courageous practitioner of the art, having no match or rival, and now shines firmly set among the fixed stars of the manṭravāḍī's heaven.

Surya Kalati was born in the village of Kumarnallore, in Kottayam, North Travancore. He came of a good and ancient Nambūḍri family, the scions of which are, to this day, venerated for their meek piety and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

saintliness. The present head of the *illom*, or family, is an honoured guest at the Court of Travancore, his presence there being indispensable on certain state occasions. There is a weird and popular tradition which records the tragic end of Bhattathiri, father—a circumstance which tended, as it were, to preordain the career of his posthumous son. For it was surely not overweening ambition that stirred the imagination of Bhattathiri, the son, and which, in the crimson flush of the earliest summer of life, urged him on to the study of the Black Art.

One night (so runs the story) the Bhattathiri and a friend of his happened to pass along the *Yakshee Paramba* in Trichur. It was in those days a dreary piece of open waste-land, strangely contrasting with the quaint picturesqueness of the surrounding country-side, its grim sullenness only partially relieved, here and there, by rows of tall, dark *karimpanas*, or palms, silhouetted against the sky like a colonnade of granite pillars, each carved stem set in its leafy crown and base, and its green-gray fronds swaying in the gentle zephyr. To this day, people avoid this place at night, it being, according to popular superstition, the favourite resort of yakshees and their lovers, the gandharvas, the celestial nymphs and centaurs of Hindū mythology. The former are a sort of dryads or fairies. They roam about at nights in the guise of impossible young women, whose witching beauty is overpowering to frail mortal eyes. They are tall, *champaka* coloured, with flashing eyes, glistening teeth, and an opulent mass of dark raven tresses that hang down to the ground. They rarely venture abroad after dawn. All day long, they hide in grassy glade or wattled

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

woodland, assuming eerie enchanted forms. At night, they lurk in trees or pathways and attract travellers. But to falter or turn behind, or answer their call, spells death. The gaṇḍharvas—Southey's " glendoveers "—are a species of demons or demigods. They are the musicians of heaven, and like the Ṛṣhis or Sages, are gifted with the power of pronouncing imprecations on mortals.

But to return to our story. The night is far advanced when the Bhattathiri and his friend approach the solitary and cheerless expanse, beloved of fairy folk, described above, and bethink them of seeking shelter for the night of the first passer-by. Suddenly, they find two damsels coming towards them, mystical paragons of beauty, who accost them, explain that they are returning after the *pooram*, or annual festival, then going on at a neighbouring temple, and with exceeding grace and naïveté, press them to pass the night under their roof. The travellers gratefully accept the proffered invitation, and accompany the fair strangers homeward. Like children at the heels of the mad piper they follow them and tread the primrose path of dalliance, allured by their sinister grace and sly voluptuous enticements. Presently they arrive in a magnificent house, are hospitably received and lodged in exquisitely furnished separate chambers. Then the tragedy begins. The travellers, careless and unsuspecting have all but closed their eyelids in sleep, when the harrowing truth is borne in upon them! The fair women are yakshees, and they have resumed their demoniacal forms! The grim irony of the situation makes their flesh creep. One of the yakshees—her unearthly figure "unhidden by any earthly disguise"—now approaches the Bhattathiri, and rapidly makes a meal

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of him. Like the student who dances with the goddess in *Rosa Alchemica*, he experiences the chill sensation of the fairy "drinking up his soul" (and life-blood) "as an ox drinks up a wayside pool". But the other yakshee can do no harm to the Bhattathiri's companion for he holds in his hand a *granṭha*, or palm-leaf book, sacred to Bhagavaṭī, *viz.*, the *Ḍevī Māhāṭmya*, or narrative of the exploits of Ḍevī or Bhagavaṭī. This blessed preservative he religiously clings to and frantically clutches, as, through the slow-moving hours of the night, he hears a hideous din—the rattling and crunching of human bones. But imagine his feelings at daybreak on finding himself resting on the topmost frond of a palm-tree, and—cruellest cut of all—the bones of his friend lying scattered underneath another palm-tree yonder.

Soon after, the Bhattathiri's widow gave birth to a son, the subject of this sketch. When the latter was eleven years of age, she related to him the strange story of his father's death. This so inflamed the young hopeful that he vowed eternal revenge on the whole host of yakshees and gaṇḍharvas; and like a sensible boy, he set about preparing for his life-task. As a Brahmachārin he prosecuted the study of the Veḍas with diligence, and by the time he came to man's estate was an adept in Shāsṭraic lore and all manner of learning. Then he betook himself to a lonely forest and did incessant *ṭapas* (penance) there for a period of seven years. We may well conceive of a study of revenge overtaking and overriding his beautiful and unambitious soul—he who might otherwise have pursued the even tenor of his way, avoiding those wastes over which magicians wander lost, and die damned—now driving him like a

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

goad to wrest a moral victory from an almost impossible situation but, in the hour of victory, hurling him in the drag of a current which sweeps him on to the brink of eternal ruin. Moved by the rigour of the austerities practised by young Kalati, and pleased with his assiduity and devotion, Sūrya, the Sun-God, appeared one day before him in human form and handed him a *granṭha*, or magic-book, which is to this day the greatest work extant on magic. The marked favour of the Sun-God explains the prefix "Sūrya" to the magician's name. Thus dawned "the hour for which the years did sigh".

To master the contents of the *granṭha* was the work of a few days. Sūrya Bhattathiri put it to such very good use that he soon acquired the just reputation of being the greatest expert manṭravāḍī, or dealer in magic, of the time. Princes now courted his favour and none dared offend him. The next phase was the commencement of a mighty *homa*, or burnt sacrifice, with the avowed object of destroying the magician's sworn enemies, all manner of living things—frogs, lizards, scorpions and myriads of ants—being thrown into the holocaust. The fierceness and severity of the magical rite and the power of the incantations produced the desired effect. Yakshee after yakshee was compelled to pass before him into the fire, and last, but not least, the yakshee who had devoured his father. She begs hard for mercy, offering to serve him faithfully. But he would have none of her and makes her enter the sacrificial fire, and she is consumed. Then her gandharva lover, mortified at the loss of his beloved, turns up, most inconveniently, and curses the Brāhmaṇa magician to suffer death on the forty-first following

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

day. The tables are turned, the biter bit. The magician in his turn sues for mercy and the gaṇḍharva, more merciful than the Brāhmaṇa had been to the yakshee, extends it to him. On one condition, however, that on the forty-first day he would worship at the Alangat Tiruvalore temple, in expiation. Naturally, he goes to fulfil the condition and, preparatory to worshipping, descends into the temple tank to bathe. All at once he is seized with delirium and raves like a maniac, biting the wooden beams of the bathing shed. He dies, after enduring frightful agonies. The mark of his teeth are to be seen to this day! The tragic end of the magician's career serves to show how inexorable the influence of Fate is.

To cast out devils; to discover the cause of sickness and cure it; to avert the influence of the evil eye; to obtain, in short, benefits that are harmless, are the aims of white magic. Both forms of the art are based on the presumptuous claims of their professors to exercise their influence over supernatural forces. The agents through whom these ends—death and disaster or benefits to others—are accomplished, are evil spirits. They are pressed into service and made to execute the magician's behests by worship and propitiation, or by his employing occult force. In the case of human beings, hypnotism and suggestion brought to bear on their impressionable and superstitious minds may be the means employed to achieve the ends desired. But this explanation, surely, cannot apply to spirit forms.

Whatever the secret, Thodupushai Mandaipurath Usaka Ravuthan wrought the ends he desired. He was a famous magician who died about forty-five years ago. He was a native of Travancore. While a young

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

man, he had a quarrel with his father who turned him out of hearth and home. So the young prodigal found himself one morning in the midst of a solitary wilderness, where he could get nothing to eat and had to starve all day. Thus exhausted, he fell asleep under a tree and, awaking at dusk, found himself in the presence of a venerable old man with a long grey beard. The young man went close up to the Ṛṣhi (for such was the old man) and found him absorbed in religious contemplation. The Ṛṣhi at last opened his eyes, and chanting his manṭras, asked him what he wanted. The youth related his sad story and concluded with a prayer. He begged that he might be granted some boon which would enable him to earn a livelihood. The Ṛṣhi thereupon handed the youth a *granṭha*, or book of cadjan leaves, and advised him to study it. He studied it to such good purpose that he became one of the most learned and famous manṭravāḍīs (manṭram-men) of his time.

Several authenticated stories of this magician's wonderful doings may be mentioned. He used to go about at nights in a palanquin with demons for bearers, whose eerie chant could be heard, but whose bodily presence was beyond the reach of mortal eye. Here are two genuine stories of his magical skill and power.

A Nair lady had several children, all of whom died in their infancy. Having heard of his great fame, she sought the magician's aid, inviting him down to her place. The Ravuthan asked for a mud-pot, a fowl, some rice and pepper; and was at once furnished with these things. The fowl, rice and pepper he put into the mud-pot, closed it, and had it buried under the cot on which the woman slept. A portion of this rice and pepper was given to the lady and she was ordered to eat

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

some of it every morning. She, in due course, gave birth to a daughter who is now living!

Nair women, in their teens, as a rule, wear a *thakitu* or charm, as a protection against evil spirits. The Ravuthan was requested to prepare one for a Nair lady, the mother of a friend of mine who is a well-known member of the Madura Bar. Placing a small sheet of copper and an ordinary iron style in a wooden box, he closed it. He held in his hands two tender coco-nuts, which he kept throwing up and down, catching each, as often as it fell, in either hand. Presently a voice was heard inside the box like the winding of a clock. When the voice was heard a second time, the magician said: "Jal dhee" (Be quick). After a few minutes, a sound was heard as of the style falling. He now opened the box and found the copper sheet inscribed with magical figures and characters, as though done by a manṭravāḍī. The magician then handed over the *thakitu* to the lady who wears it round her neck to this day. The magician then asked the husband of the lady what he would like to have inside each of the young coco-nuts he held in his hands. "Honey in one and boiled milk in the other," said the gentleman, and accordingly the coco-nuts, on being broken open, were found, to his astonishment, to contain boiled milk and honey as desired. As a further test, a quantity of milk, on being leavened with butter-milk, was found to yield excellent curds the next morning.

Usaka Ravuthan was a successful worker in the art and amassed an immense fortune. His family even now owns elephants. His daughter's son, now living, is a bit of a magician himself. His principal vocation

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

is to make dumb people speak. This he does by means of a wand, once owned by his famous grandfather.

Mr. Bourdillon, late Conservator of Forests, Travancore, will be able to substantiate the above particulars and possibly adduce more detailed information and local colouring which, to the sceptical in such matters, must prove convincing. His predecessor, Mr. C. W. Vernede, knew the magician personally, as did Mr. C. P. Raman Pillai, late Assistant Conservator. These two gentlemen came to know the Ravuthan, as his family originally pursued the profession of timber merchants. I am indebted to a friend for the above information. My friend, being a son of the Assistant Conservator aforesaid, is in a position to vouch for the truth and accuracy of the incidents herein recorded. The Assistant Conservator was then in charge of the Malayatur Forest Range, and the Ravuthan magician, when turned adrift by his father, sought refuge in one of the hills constituting the Range, where he met the Ṛshi.

The story of Surya Kalati Bhattathiri points to an obvious moral—namely, that only evil would result from the study and practice of the Black Art. Such old-world tales possess the great charm that in them we discover for ourselves an inner meaning and import of life. We irresistibly feel that the Bhattathiri's life spelt failure, that his wonderful powers, though they converged to one focus so as to impress us with his personality, did not somehow work smoothly together. As in Merlin's case, we see in his the strange story repeated:

> Death in all life and lying in all love,
> The meanest having power upon the highest,
> And the high purpose broken by the worm.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

But with this difference, that whereas the former comes to lie in the hollow oak "lost to life and use, and name and fame," the latter is not forgotten; for his voice, though hushed in the silence of the funeral pyre, yet speaketh with most miraculous organ.

U. B. Nair

THE UNDERCURRENT

By D. M. Codd

THE sea is a great drama! You must not look at it through the veil of continual thoughts, but let it hold you on its bosom in its own single thought. What thought is that? It is Drama! It is the thought of a great War, the conflict of elements and bodies, the dazzling structure of Life built upon remorseless destruction. Life is War; it is but a flint-spark, the offspring of a mighty friction. The signs of Life are light, heat, energy, and these are the products of opposing forces; when the forces cease, they cease also. What is there, then, but illusion, a spark from the flint and then darkness, a constant appearing and vanishing? When the conflict ceases, will Life not cease—that ephemeral gossamer structure, the dream of a million million days?

From the conflict of good and evil springs up Man. From matter flows a heavy sluggish river; from a clear lake, his spirit, flows another, swift, blue and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

limpid; the two unite, and Man flows to the great sea. There are three scenes for Man in the great Drama, each the scene of a war. The first is for dominion, the war of strength; the second is for possessions, the war of knowledge; the third is the war of love. For matter has the quality of strength, whilst the spirit is love; and from the conflict of matter and spirit arises knowledge. Knowledge and Man are co-equals, and the end of Man's existence as Man is *to know*. There are two quotations, one from an eastern, and one from a western, Scripture, significant in this regard. Says *The Lord's Song*: "As Immemorial Man I think of Thee"; says the Holy One of the West: "And this is life eternal, that they should *know Thee* the only true God."

This then is the great drama enacted ceaselessly by the sea. Whenever you sit before it and listen with your heart, it will tell you the whole story. It will tell you of those great tides, the ebb and flow of which will bring a world into being while another dies; it will tell you how a wave is born and how, when it has thundered and blustered and spent itself in pride and exultation, it will go to sleep; and yet when each has broken, others come in proud succession, while little waves will creep along the shore, whispering a tenderer ditty. Thus, one after another, arise empires, dynasties and the great races; thus do religions and philosophies succeed each other, and thus the schools of art and music. Froth and foam—are we but that? Is Life but the spray thrown up in the light of the moon? Ask of the sea if it is but froth and foam and swirling eddies, for it knows the great secret.

The sea will answer thus: In my bosom stirs a mother's sorrow for her lost child; in my heart flutters

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the first tremulous fear of parting lovers; I hold the agony of a thousand battle-fields, the toil of a million cities; I reflect a sky of blue and gold, and a heaven of thunders; with pure kisses and the prayers of little children I bind around your shores. Yes, these are froth and foam, and waves that sleep and die—but whence? and why? Life is not random. One thing endures, one thing is true, immutable and perfect—it is the Plan. The Plan was formed in the undercurrent ere yet the worlds were born. The smiles of angels, the tears of mothers, the toil of man, the rise and fall of nations—all are true as they subserve the Plan. If song gives rapture, then rapture is in the Plan; love dwells in kisses and love is part of the Plan; sorrow and strife give strength, and the universe is established in strength. Nor the moment's worship of a rose, nor the merest vow breathed by love, nor the slightest effort towards attainment, but forward God's purpose. There is no future and no past, but only the great Present for ever and ever, and the Ever-Present One, the Former of the Plan, dwells in the undercurrent. Past and future, matter and spirit, and all forces that oppose each other, are illusions; only Man, only Life, only Eternity, are in the undercurrent, and the conflict of illusions is to make manifest the eternal Truth.

D. M. Codd

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A GOSPEL THAT IS NEW BUT NOT DISAPPOINTING[1]

By ERNEST UDNY

The Gospel of the Holy Twelve is stated on the title-page to be "translated from the original Aramaic" and "issued by the Order of At-One-Ment". It bears no date, but must have been written after 1895. It contains, for a Gospel, most unexpected teachings—abstinence from flesh-eating and alcohol, kindness to animals, reincarnation and Karma, continence, and prayers for the dead, as will be shown by quotations.

The "Explanatory Preface" says that the book was:

> . . . . . communicated to the Editors, in numerous fragments at different times, by Emanuel Swedenborg, Anna Kingsford, Edward Maitland, and a priest of a former century giving his name as Placidus, of the Franciscan Order, afterwards a Carmelite. By them it was translated from the original, and given to the Editors in the flesh, to be supplemented in the proper places, where indicated, from the Four Gospels (the Authorised Version), revised where necessary by the same "four persons". To this explanation the Editors cannot add, nor from it take away. By the Divine Spirit was the Gospel communicated to the four above-mentioned, and by them translated, and given to the writers; not in seance rooms (where too often resort the idle, the frivolous, and the curious, attracting spirits similar to themselves, rather than the good) but in "dreams and visions of the night,"[2] and by direct guidance, has God instructed them (the Editors) by chosen instruments; and now they give it to the world, that some may be wiser unto salvation, while those who reject it remain in their blindness till they *will* to see.

Though not necessarily accepting the statement—"by direct guidance has God instructed them,"—one may be prepared to admit the truth of the words immediately following,—"by chosen instruments". The acceptance, or otherwise, of the latter statement will for many depend on their own conclusions

[1] To be obtained only from the compiler's widow—Mrs. Ouseley, S. Aubyn's Villa, S. Aubyn's Road, Portslade-on-Sea, Brighton. 5s. 4d. postage included.

[2] In dreams and visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, then doth the All-Wise open their ears, and send to them instruction. *Book of Job.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

as to the value of the matter communicated. To give specimens of that, so that every one may judge for himself, is the object of the present article.

To those who may be impressed with the value of the matter, it is suggested that the Christ may, with a knowledge of the Dark Ages that were impending, have deliberately withdrawn this Gospel, as being too spiritual for acceptance during such a period, and may now have restored it because the work of the Theosophical Society, and the growing illumination of men's minds, have rendered the understanding of it once more possible. But, be that as it may, the account given by the Editors of the long disappearance of the document may also be perfectly correct. With this Gospel in one's hands, it is not difficult to see how the orthodox documents have suffered in course of time from the hands of corrupters, whose habits and practices probably did not conform to the teachings.

This Gospel, says the Preface, "is one of the most ancient and complete of the early Christian fragments, preserved in one of the monasteries of the Buddhist monks in Tibet, where it was hidden by some of the Essene community from the hands of the corrupters; and it is now for the first time translated from the Aramaic".

There is one very interesting teaching which runs all through the book, namely, the Father-Motherhood of God. This will be the more welcome at the present time when the lost notion of the importance of the feminine half of humanity is being extensively revived.

And one of them [that is of the disciples] said, Master, it is written of old, The Alohim made man in their own image, male and female created They them. How sayest thou then that God is One? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, in God there is neither male nor female; and yet both are one, and God is the Two in One. He is She and She is He. The Alohim—our God—is Perfect, Infinite, and One. As in the man, the Father is manifest, and the Mother is hidden; so in the woman the Mother is manifest, and the Father hidden. Therefore shall the name of the Father and the Mother be equally hallowed, for they are the great powers of God, and the one is not without the other in the One God. Adore ye God, above you, beneath you, on the right hand, on the left hand, before you, behind you, within you, around you. Verily there is but one God, who is All in All, and in whom all things do consist, the fount of all Life and all Substance, without beginning and without end. The things which are seen and pass away, are the manifestations of the unseen which are eternal, that from the visible things of nature ye may reach to the invisible things of the Godhead; and by that which is natural, attain to that which is spiritual. Verily the Alohim created man in the divine image, male and female, and all nature is in the image of God;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

therefore is God both male and female, not divided, but the Two in One, Un divided and Eternal, by whom and in whom are all things, visible and invisible. From the Eternal they flow, to the Eternal they return. The spirit to Spirit, soul to Soul, mind to Mind, sense to Sense, life to Life, form to Form, dust to Dust. In the beginning God willed and there came forth the beloved Son, the Divine Love, and the beloved Daughter, the holy Wisdom, equally proceeding from the One Eternal Fount; and of these are the generations of the Spirits of God, the Sons and Daughters of the Eternal. And These descend to earth, and dwell with men and teach them the ways of God, to love the laws of the Eternal and obey them, that in them they may find salvation. Many nations have seen Their day. Under divers names have They been revealed to them, and they have rejoiced in Their light; and even now They come again unto you, but Israel receiveth Them not. Verily I say unto you, my twelve whom I have chosen, that which hath been taught by them of old time is true—though corrupted by the foolish imaginations of men.—lxiv, p. 105.

It is evident that the Christ clearly foresaw the corruption which His teachings would undergo, for He says to His disciples:

There shall arise after you men of perverse minds who shall, through ignorance or through craft, suppress many things which I have spoken unto you and lay to me things which I never taught, sowing tares among the good wheat which I have given you to sow in the world.—xliv, p. 70.

And He may even have been referring to the reissue in the distant future of the very Gospel which we are now considering; for He goes on to say in the next verse:

Then shall the truth of God endure the contradiction of sinners, for thus hath it been, and thus it will be. But the time cometh when the things which they have hidden shall be revealed and made known, and the truth shall make free those which were bound.

If this passage had escaped the hands of the corrupters, we should never have had the strange notion of the "literal inspiration" of the scriptures as we have them. He further says:

Believe ye not that any man is wholly without error, for even among the prophets, and those who have been initiated into the Christhood, the word of error has been found. But there are a multitude of errors which are covered by love.—lxix, p, 114.

The Founder of the Buddhist religion gave a somewhat similar warning, namely, that a statement was not to be accepted as necessarily true, simply because it was made by any person or found in any book.

Instances will now be given of the special teachings in this book on: 1. Flesh-eating. 2. Alcohol. 3. Kindness to animals. 4. Reincarnation. 5. The Law of Karma. 6. Continence. 7. Prayers for the dead.

1. As to flesh-eating.

It came to pass one day, as Jesus had finished his discourse, in a place near Tiberias where there are seven wells, a certain young man brought live rabbits and pigeons, that he might have to eat with his disciples. And

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Jesus looked on the young man with love and said to him, Thou hast a good heart and God shall give thee light, but knowest thou not that God in the beginning gave to man the fruits of the earth for food, and did not make him lower than the ape, or the ox, or the horse, or the sheep, that he should kill and eat the flesh and blood of his fellow-creatures. Ye believe that Moses indeed commanded such creatures to be slain and offered in sacrifice and eaten, and so do ye in the Temple, but behold a greater than Moses is here, and he cometh to put away the bloody sacrifices of the law, and the feasts on them, and to restore to you the pure oblation and unbloody sacrifice as in the beginning, even the grains and fruits of the earth. Of that which ye offer unto God in purity shall ye eat, but of that kind which ye offer not in purity shall ye not eat, for the hour cometh when your sacrifices and feasts of blood shall cease, and ye shall worship God with a holy worship and a pure oblation. Let these creatures therefore go free, that they may rejoice in God and bring no guilt to man. And the young man set them free, and Jesus brake their cages and their bonds. But lo, they feared lest they should again be taken captive, and they went not away from him; but he dismissed them, and they obeyed his word, and departed in gladness.—xxviii, p. 45.

It is noticeable that in the miracle of "the loaves and fishes," the food given to the multitude was really loaves and clusters of grapes (xxix, p. 47).

2. As to alcohol. In ordaining a ceremony of "Presentation", not exactly of Baptism, which is mentioned separately, our Lord is as emphatic against the taking of strong drink as He is against hunting or hurting the innocent creatures "which God hath given into the hands of man to protect".

Let the infant of eight days be presented unto the Father-Mother who is in heaven, with prayer and thanksgiving, and let a name be given to it by its parents, and let the presbyter sprinkle pure water upon it, according to that which is written in the Prophets, and let its parents see to it that it is brought up in the ways of righteousness, neither eating flesh, nor drinking strong drink, nor hurting tbe creatures which God hath given into the hands of man to protect. Again one said unto him, Master, how wilt thou when they grow up? And Jesus said, After seven years, or when they begin to know the evil from the good, and learn to choose the good, let them come unto me and receive the blessing at the hands of the presbyter or the angel [? messenger] of the Church, with prayer and thanksgiving, and let them be admonished to keep from flesh-eating and strong drink, and from hunting the innocent creatures of God; for shall they be lower than the horse or the sheep, to whom these things are against nature? And again he [the same questioner] said, If there come to us any that eat flesh and drink strong drink, shall we receive them? And Jesus said unto him, Let such abide in the outer court till they cleanse themselves from these grosser evils; for till they perceive, and repent of these, they are not fit to receive the higher mysteries. —xci, p. 153.

3. Kindness to animals. In one of the so-called Apocryphal Gospels, which differ from the ordinary ones but seem in no way superior to them, there is a story, if I remember right, of Jesus having fashioned sparrows of clay, and then, by a miracle, caused them to fly. That story is probably an unintelligent version of the following, which shows His love for the birds.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

And on a certain day the child Jesus came to a place where a snare had been set for birds, and there were some boys there. And Jesus said to them, Who hath set this snare for the innocent creatures of God? Behold in a snare shall they in like manner be caught. And he beheld twelve sparrows as it were dead. And he moved his hands over them, and said to them, Go, fly away, and while ye live remember me. And they arose and flew away, making a noise. And the Jews, seeing this, were astonished and told it unto the priests.—vi, p. 11.

The whole story, and especially the exhortation to the sparrows, "while ye live remember me," is strongly reminiscent of the story of S. Francis of Assisi's preaching to the birds, and shows that in this matter he was but following his Lord.

On another occasion, Jesus not only rebukes cruelty to an animal, but also paralyzes the arm of one of the perpetrators who is defiant:

As Jesus passed through a certain village, he saw a crowd of idlers of the baser sort, and they were tormenting a cat which they had found, and shamefully treating it. And Jesus commanded them to desist, and began to reason with them, but they would have none of his words, and reviled him. Then he made a whip of knotted cords and drove them away, saying, This earth which my Father-Mother made for joy and gladness, ye have made into the lowest hell with your deeds of violence and cruelty. And they fled before his face. But one more vile than the rest returned and defied him. And Jesus put forth his hand, and the young man's arm withered, and great fear came upon all; and one said, He is a sorcerer. And next day the mother of the young man came unto Jesus, praying that he would restore the withered arm. And Jesus spake unto him of the law of love, and the unity of all life in the one family of God. And he also said, As ye do in this life to your fellow-creatures, so shall it be done to you in the life to come. And the young man believed and confessed his sins, and Jesus stretched forth his hand, and his withered arm became whole even as the other. And the people glorified God who had given such power unto man.—xxiv, p. 37.

Once He protects a fierce creature:

And on a certain day, as he was passing by a mountain-side nigh unto the desert, there met him a lion, and many men were pursuing him with stones and javelins to slay him. But Jesus rebuked them, saying, Why hunt ye these creatures of God, which are more noble than you? By the cruelties of many generations they were made the enemies of man, who should have been his friends. If the power of God is shown in them, so also is shown His long-suffering and compassion. Cease ye to persecute this creature who desireth not to harm you. See ye not how he fleeth from you, and is terrified by your violence? And the lion came and lay at the feet of Jesus and showed love to Him, and the people were astonished and said, Lo, this man loveth all creatures and hath power to command even these beasts from the desert, and they obey him.—xi, p. 13.

What the Christ's attitude would have been on the modern question of vivesection is unmistakably shown in the following:

And some of his disciples came and told him of a certain Egyptian, a son of Belial, who taught that it was lawful to torment animals, if their sufferings brought any profit to man. And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

they who partake of benefits which are gotten by wronging one of God's creatures, cannot be righteous; nor can they touch holy things, nor teach the mysteries of the Kingdom, whose hands are stained with blood, or whose mouths are defiled with flesh. God giveth the grains and the fruits of the earth for food; and for righteous men truly there is no other lawful sustenance for the body. The robber who breaketh into the house made by man is guilty, but they who break into the house made by God, even the least of these, are the greater sinners. Wherefore I say unto all who desire to be my disciples, Keep your hands from bloodshed and let no flesh meat enter your mouths, for God is just and bountiful, who ordaineth that man shall live by the fruits and seeds of the earth alone. But if any animal suffer greatly, and if its life be a misery unto it, or if it be dangerous to you, release it from its life quickly, and with as little pain as you can. Send it forth in love and mercy, but torment it not, and God the Father-Mother will show mercy unto you, as ye have shown mercy unto those given into your hands. And whatsoever ye do unto the least of these my children, ye do it unto me. For I am in them and they are in me. Yea, I am in all creatures and all creatures are in me. In all their joys I rejoice, in all their afflictions I am afflicted. Wherefore I say unto you, Be ye kind one to another, and to all the creatures of God.—xxviii, p. 60.

Our Lord's view of the killing of animals for amusement—miscalled sport—is well shown in the following anecdote:

And as Jesus was going with some of his disciples, he met with a certain man who trained dogs to hunt other creatures. And he said to the man, why doest thou thus? And the man said, By this I live, and what profit is there to any man in these creatures? These creatures are weak, but the dogs they are strong. And Jesus said, Thou lackest wisdom and love. Lo, every creature which God hath made hath its end and purpose, and who can say what good is there in it? or what profit to thyself or mankind? And for thy living, behold the fields yielding their increase, and the fruit-bearing trees and the herbs; what needest thou more than these which honest work of thy hands will not give thee? Woe to the strong, who misuse their strength. Woe to the crafty, who hurt the creatures of God. Woe to the hunters, for they shall be hunted. And the man marvelled, and left off training the dogs to hunt, and taught them to save life rather than destroy. And he learned of the doctrines of Jesus and became his disciple.—xiv, p. 24.

4. As to reincarnation. In the following passage, the expression, "the dead who die in me," evidently does not refer to the death of the body, for he goes on to describe them as having "overcome evil" and been "made pillars in the temple of my God". Also the expressions, "they that have done evil" and "they that have done good," evidently do not refer merely to people who have led what are generally considered good or bad lives, but signify mystically people who have not yet been "made perfect in my image and likeness" (that is, have not yet at-oned their wills with that of the Supreme, and become consciously united with Him) and people who have already reached that lofty stage of evolution. The passage runs:

I am the resurrection and the life, I am the Good, the Beautiful, the True; if a man believe in me he shall not die, but live eternally. As in Adam all die, so in the Christ shall all be made alive. Blessed are the dead

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

who die in me, and are made perfect in my image and likeness, for they rest from their labours and their works do follow them. They have overcome evil, and are made pillars in the temple of my God, and they go out no more, for they rest in the Eternal.—lxix, p. 113.

The whole passage is mystical; the words, "go out and in" apparently refer to going out of the rest of the heaven-world into incarnation in the physical body, and returning to the higher world; while "they go out no more" means that they "rest in the Eternal," *i.e.*, have attained salvation, or liberation from the round of births and deaths. They may, and often do, still take many births into the physical body for service, but that fact in no way interferes with their perfect enjoyment of "the Great Peace". They "rest in the Eternal"; the unutterable splendours of the nirvānic plane are directly cognized by them without even leaving the physical body, and no event that can possibly happen can in any way disturb their dignified serenity.

Our Lord continues:

For them that have done evil there is no rest, but they go out and in and suffer correction for ages, till they are made perfect. But for them that have done good and attained unto perfection, there is endless rest, and they go into life everlasting. They rest in the Eternal. Over them the repeated death and birth have no power, for them the wheel of the Eternal revolves no more, for they have attained unto the Centre, where is eternal rest, and the Centre of all things is God.

Here is another beautiful passage on reincarnation:

Verily I say unto you, there is no death to those that believe in the life to come. Death, as ye deemed it, is the door to life, and the grave is the gate to resurrection, for those who believe and obey. Mourn ye not, nor weep for them that have left you, but rather rejoice for their entrance into life. As all creatures come forth from the unseen into this world, so they return to the unseen, and so will they come again till they be purified. Let the bodies of them that depart be committed to the elements; and the Father-Mother, who reneweth all things, shall give the angels charge over them; and let the presbyter pray that their bodies may rest in peace, and their souls awake to a joyful resurrection. There is a resurrection from the body, and there is a resurrection in the body. There is a raising out of the life of the flesh. Let prayer be made for those who are gone before, and for those who are alive, and for those who are yet to come, for all are one family in God. In God they live and move and have their being. The body that ye lay in the grave, or that is consumed by fire, is not the body that shall be, but they who come shall receive other bodies, yet their own; and as they have sown in one life, so shall they reap in another. Blessed are they who suffer wrong in this life, for they shall have greater joy in the life to come. Blessed are they who have worked righteousness in this life, for they shall receive the crown of life.—xciv, p. 158.

5. As to the Law of Karma, or Doing, which is the other half of the teaching of reincarnation, and means that all which

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

befalls us of joy or sorrow, pleasure or pain, is simply the result of our own doing, in the same or a previous birth. This teaching is clearly given:

And another spake saying, Master, if one have committed sin, can a man remit or retain his sin? And Jesus said, God forgiveth all sin to those who repent; but as ye sow, so also must ye reap. Neither God nor man can remit the sins of those who repent not nor forsake their sins, nor yet retain the sins of those who forsake them. But if one, being in the Spirit, seeth clearly that any repent and forsake their sins, such may truly say unto the penitent, Thy sins are forgiven thee for all sin is remitted by repentance and amendment, and they are loosed from it who forsake it, and bound to it who continue it. Nevertheless the fruits of the sin must continue for a season, for as we sow so must we also reap, for God is not mocked, and they who sow to the flesh shall reap corruption, they who sow to the spirit shall reap life everlasting. Wherefore if any forsake their sins and confess them, let the presbyter say unto such in this wise, May God forgive thy sins, and bring thee to everlasting life. All sin against God is forgiven by God, and sin against man by man.—xciii, p. 156.

In this passage it is interesting to observe the insistence on the fact that as we sow so must we also reap, and also that the result of God's forgiveness is not in the least to let us off the results of our evil deeds, but to bring us to everlasting life, after we have endured those results.

6. As to continence. Our Lord says:

Marriage should be between one man and one woman, who by perfect love and perfect sympathy are united, and that while love and life do last, howbeit in perfect freedom. But let them see to it that they have perfect health, and that they truly love each other in all purity, and not for worldly advantage only, and then let them plight their troth one to another before witnesses. . . . Then, holding their hands together, let him [the angel or presbyter] say to them in this wise, Be ye two in one; blessed be the holy union; you whom God doth join together let no man put asunder, so long as life and love do last. —xcii, p. 154.

There is here, it will be noticed, no absolute bar, as in the received version, to divorce. It was necessary to give this passage in order to make the rest intelligible, but it is the following sentences which contain the reference to continence:

And if they bear children, let them do so with discretion and prudence, according to their ability to maintain them. Nevertheless, to those who would be perfect, and to whom it is given, I say, Let them be as the angels of God in heaven, who neither marry nor are given in marriage, nor have children, nor care for the morrow, but are free from bonds, even as I am, and keep and store up the power of God within, for their ministry and for works of healing, even as I have done. But the many cannot receive this saying, only they to whom it is given.

On this subject of continence, there is another interesting passage, consisting of the addition of a fourth to the familiar three temptations:

Then the devil placeth before him a woman, of exceeding beauty and comeliness, and of a subtle wit and a ready understanding withal, and said

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

unto him, Take her as thou wilt, for her desire is unto thee, and thou shalt have love and happiness and comfort all thy life, and see thy children's children; yea, is it not written, It is not good for man that he should be alone? And Jesu-Maria said, Get thee behind me, for it is written, Be not led away by the beauty of woman, yea, all flesh is as grass and the flower of the field; the grass withereth, and the flower fadeth away; but the word of the Eternal endureth for ever. My work is to teach and to heal the children of men, and he that is born of God keepeth his seed within him.—ix, p. 17.

7. As to prayers for the dead. These are enjoined by the Master when prescribing how the "Holy Oblation" is to be offered. It is necessary to give the whole passage:

And another asked him saying, Master, in what manner shall we offer the holy oblation? And Jesus answered saying, The oblation which God loveth in secret is a pure heart. But for a memorial of worship offer ye unleavened bread, mingled wine, oil and incense. When ye come together in one place to offer the holy oblation, the lamps being lighted, let him who presideth, even the angel of the church or the presbyter, having clean hands and a pure heart, take from the things offered, unleavened bread, and mingled wine, with incense. And let him give thanks over them and bless them, calling upon the Father-Mother in heaven to send their Holy Spirit that it may come upon them, and make them to be the Body and Blood, even the substance and life of the Eternal, which is ever being broken and shed for all. And let him lift it up toward heaven and pray for all, even for those who are gone before, for those who are yet alive, and for those who are yet to come. As I have taught you, so pray ye, etc.—xcii, p. 155.

Here we have an instruction to pray, not only for those who have passed out of the body, but also for those who are on their way into it, presumably children yet unborn.

Among others, Chapter XC, page 151, entitled "What is Truth?" seems particularly new and beautiful. The following is a brief extract from it:

As ye keep the holy law of love, which I have given unto you, so shall the truth be revealed more and more unto you..... Whoso keepeth the holy law which I have given, the same shall save their souls, however differently they may see the truths which I have given..... Many shall say unto me, Lord, Lord, we have been zealous for thy Truth. But I shall say unto them, Nay, but that others may see as ye see, and none other truth beside. Faith without charity is dead. Love is the fulfilling of the Law. How shall faith in what they receive profit them that hold it in unrighteousness? They who have love have all things, and without love there is nothing worth. Let each hold what they see to be the truth in love, knowing that where love is not truth is a dead letter and profiteth nothing .... For Truth is the Might of God, and shall prevail in the end over all errors. But the holy law which I have given is plain for all, and just and good. Let all observe it for the salvation of their souls.

In the chapter entitled "Jesus rebukes Peter for his haste," a difficulty which exists in the received version is cleared away; for we have here the true story of the cursing of the fig-tree, namely, that it was Peter who cursed the tree, and that Christ pointed out to him that it was not yet the time for

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

figs, and took occasion from his rashness in this matter to foretell:

> Verily, Peter, I say unto thee, one of my twelve will deny me thrice in his fear and anger with curses, and swear that he knows me not, and the rest will forsake me for a season.—lxx, p. 115.

Our Lord spares St. Peter by not saying who it will be.

There must be large numbers of Christians of all denominations in the Christian Churches throughout the world, who are sufficiently broad-minded to be drawn to Theosophic truths, but who would find it much easier to accept them from a new and uncorrupted Gospel having so much in common with those already familiar to them.

A short but interesting life of the Rev. G. J. Ouseley, reprinted as a leaflet from *Men of the Day*, states that he was the founder of the "Order of At-one-ment," by which this book was issued. Born in 1835, he was ordained as an Anglican in 1861, was received as a priest of the Catholic Apostolic Church in 1870, and finally joined the Roman Catholic Church as a layman in 1894. He was one of the early members of the Theosophical Society and of the E. S. The Order of At-one-ment was founded "with the object of spreading the higher teaching as given by Edward Maitland and Dr. Anna Kingsford, with whom he remained in all his important work until, before their decease, they had issued their *opus magnum—The Perfect Way and Finding of Christ*". It was quite natural, therefore, that they should continue to communicate with him, if they were able, after death.

The world has moved since the World-Teacher came two thousand years ago, and it may be that at His coming again—now expected by so many—He will tell us many things which were not said then; but of this much we may be reasonably sure, that He will not fail to repeat teachings such as these, which have disappeared from the Gospels, and are as much needed now as then. And, if we wish to "make His Paths smooth" by familiarising men's minds, as far as possible, with the teachings He will give, we cannot do better than try to secure for this book the publicity it well deserves.

Ernest Udny

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

RE "WATCH-TOWER" NOTES FOR NOVEMBER

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

Many of your readers must have read with considerable regret the letter printed under the forgoing title in the issue of THE THEOSOPHIST for March. It is melancholy in the sense that it conveys an impression of the utter failure which the writer has met in attempting to adjust his ideas of what a President of the T. S. should do to what he sees done. There would be no need to recall the note and content of this communication, except that it creates a wrong impression about the Editorial and Presidential policy, and does so in language that is far from temperate.

In the "Watch-Tower" notes in the September number the Editor says: ..... "I shall in future confine THE THEOSOPHIST and the *Bulletin* to the three defined Objects of the T. S., including, in these, articles on general political and social topics, which come under 'Brotherhood,' and are not essentially national—I mean subjects on which nationality will not influence the point of view taken. There is a World-Politic and a World-Sociology."

Mr. Prentice seems to hold that this assurance has been forgotten in the November number. It is quite possible for our President-Editor to forget, I presume, for she is, after all, an extremely busy and overworked person. But the November notes in question seem to me to have been written with this specific fragment of policy in mind, for a very high note indeed is struck—and, incidentally, a most extraordinary example of the writer's eloquence is recorded. We should not forget that the *whole* world is with the cause of the Allies; the Dual Alliance is obviously to be excepted, and even here peace may reveal in Austria and Germany much dissent from this War policy. On this account the November notes are in accord with an international sympathy and the Editor's declared policy.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Mr. Prentice demands "that Theosophy should be kept above the dust of conflict, to be ready to do its great work of rebuilding when the present hideousness of life is swept away". Suppose that we, as members of the Society, stood aside; and suppose that Germany over-ran Europe. Then what would there be to rebuild with? With Europe in the hands of the German army the work of the Theosophical Society would have little opportunity to be "splendid". One gathers that Mr. Prentice is loyally doing his share toward helping Britain in this War; but he would have Theosophy, his theory of life, kept out of it. We have to crush Germany, he says in effect, but we will think of something else and talk of other things. It is far more difficult to see reason in this than in the certainly genuine and whole-hearted attitude of the Editor whom he criticises.

War, as Mr. Prentice rightly says, is after all a great instrument in the hands of the Guardians of Humanity; some of us, I would add, are happy to have speaking freely and plainly to us, in this awful darkness before the Dawn, one whom we hold to be somewhat in touch, however nearly or distantly, with these Guardians, some one who can warn us that They perceive that the struggle will be close and wearing; and who can yet assure us that the Day will bring not sultry oppression, but a cleared and free atmosphere.

Surely it is the feeling of a generous number of the members of the Society that the publication in THE THEOSOPHIST of a letter in language such as Mr. Prentice uses gives needless offence. Surely to call down upon the venerable head of a woman who has given her life in good works for humanity the imaginary retribution that Karma will visit upon her; to call her a betrayer; to seek to class her with a power-drunk and irresponsible monarch—surely this is infinitely further from the Spirit of Theosophy than the lofty eloquence which he has read so strangely and withal so little understood. One is moved to hope that future "rebukes" will continue to be tactful, even at the cost of twenty-eight precious pages of our war-attenuated official organ.

Colombo, Ceylon FRITZ KUNZ

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

REVIEWS

Myths of the Hinḍūs and Buḍḍhists, by The Sister Nivedita (Margaret E. Noble), and Ananda K. Coomaraswamy. (George G. Harrap & Co., London. Price 15s. net.)

It is a stout volume of 400 pages. It was begun by the Sister Nivedita but completed by Ananda K. Coomaraswamy owing to her death. Two-thirds of the whole volume we therefore owe to the latter writer. It contains the stories of the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the *Mahābhāraṭa* in brief, of Kṛṣhṇa and Buḍḍha besides a number taken from the Purāṇas. The latter include, amongst others, stories of Siva, Sāviṭrī, Ḍhruva, Mānasa Ḍevī, Nachiketas, Nala and Ḍamayanṭī, and a number of small notes on interesting topics.

Sister Nivedita is known chiefly by her book, *The Web of Indian Life*. Pupils of Indian schools know her best by her *Cradle Tales of Hinḍūism*. Mr. A. K. Coomaraswamy is known for his keen appreciation of Indian Art. It is clearly seen how much he admires art for, in the volume before us, we find thirty-two illustrations in colour furnished by Indian artists under the supervision of Mr. Abanindro Nath Tagore, C.I.E. If the stories were written for no other purpose than to explain the illustrations, they would have served a very useful end; but, if the object were to educate the young in the ancient traditions of the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the *Mahābhāraṭa*, readers who are familiar with Mrs. Besant's story of Rāmachanḍra and of the Great War, find therein a better treatment showing a fuller grasp of Hinḍū ideals. If the writers had, therefore, given more time to other writings and Purāṇas, the reading public would have derived greater benefit. The volume, however, is written in a pure and simple style, though the prohibitive cost places it beyond the reach of the vast majority of Indians, and makes it possible only for libraries

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to purchase it. Especially its coloured illustrations are admirable; while not one of them yields to the rest in art, we may instance notably those of Buḍḍha the Mendicant, Mānasa Ḍevī, Garuda and Kālī.

The volume opens with a short statement of the peculiarities of Indian civilisation and the two great epics of India. In India is preserved the continuity of civilisation. Any break in the history of the civilisation of a country leaves a gap that cannot be filled up; but here the history of thought can be traced, with ample materials available even in legends and traditions. Other nations, in their own days of glory and power, produced immortal epics like Homer's. While those epics have ceased to exercise any influence on the daily life of the Greeks, the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the *Mahābhāraṭa* mould the life and thought of India down to the present time. They show how on primitive thoughts of earlier ages have been grafted the advancing ones of gigantic intellects. In the stories of Garuda and Hanūmān, for example, the sympathy of man with bird and beast is preserved; but, at the same time, they become significant by their associations with Divinity. It is because of the continued influence of Valmīki that it has been said that no one can be called a good Indian citizen who has not read his *Rāmāyaṇa*. The same remark applies with no less force to the *Mahābhāraṭa*—a cyclopædia of information in all directions of human activity and a storehouse of ancient tradition.

While the stories are admirably told, we cannot help remarking that, even in a condensed treatment, it is possible to bring out the essence. In the *Rāmāyaṇa* story of Kākāsura, or the Crow-Asura, it is not difficult to bring out the central lesson that Rāma, owing to Sīṭā's grace, saved the Asura's life by making him blind in one eye to show that Rāma took Vibhīshaṇa from the camp of the enemy under his protection. The importance of the devotee's self-surrender, as in the case of Vibhīshaṇa, might have been very well shown, so as to bring out the full force of the oft quoted shloka in which Rāma says:

> If any being surrendering unto me, states once that he seeks me, it is my Vraṭa, my deliberate act of will, to hold out protection to all.

Even in the case of the *Mahābhāraṭa*, it is not clearly shown how the plans of the God are worked out in the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Great War and how the wholesale slaughter of the warrior-caste opened India to foreign invasion, and through apparent evil, to the advantages of research by foreign scholars and led to the diffusion of Indian thought among the enlightened nations of the West.

The various moral truths impressed on us in the course of reading the subject-matter of the two epics need not be treated of here for the simple reason that the volume itself pre-supposes the knowledge thereof by every educated man.

Readers in the East and the West are familiar with the life of Buḍḍha as told in Sir Edwin Arnold's poem, *The Light of Asia.* In forty pages of the volume before us is given the same story, but in them there is nothing like the imaginative sympathy that we feel in reading the poem. While the main points in the Buḍḍha's life that can be gathered from traditions and from Jāṭakas, or the history of previous births, have found their proper place, the most touching part of it that refers to Buḍḍha's reception by his father in Kapilavasṭu has received but a passing notice. Buḍḍha shuns the pathway beautifully adorned and receives coolly that which his father weeps over when regretting a prince's mendicancy, but patiently waits to teach The Law. The way in which the father's grief, as well as that of the Buḍḍha's wife, is overcome may be better depicted than it has been in this volume.

The Life of Shrī Kṛshṇa is briefly given from the *Bhāgavaṭa-Purāṇa* and other works. It is apparent in different parts of the volume that the writer is capable of giving the inner meanings of the stories; yet, when Shrī Kṛshṇa's passing away from the earthly scene is said to have been caused by a hunter fancying him to be a deer and aiming his arrow at him, the connection between the stories of Rāma and Kṛshṇa is not shown in such a manner as to show the working of the Law of Karma. In the Rāma Avaṭār, he unjustly kills Vāli the brother of Sugriva. In the Kṛshṇa Avaṭār, he consents to abide by the Law and receives the death-stroke at the hands of the hunter. The great glory of Hinḍū sacred writings is the exposition of the same undercurrent of thought and feeling, though it appears in many forms. The *Rāmāyaṇa*, the *Mahābhāraṭa* and the *Bhāgavaṭa* are the most splendid instances. The Law of Ḳarma finds its place in all of them

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and the working of it is exemplified in the most admirable manner in Kṛṣhṇa's death. A matter of such importance deserves far greater recognition than is accorded it in this work.

The opening paragraph of this review mentioned other stories contained therein. Amongst them are some in which the inner philosophical significance is noticeable. Three may be specially referred to and we may more appropriately quote the writer.

(1) The dance itself [of Siva] represents the activity of Siva as the source of all movement within the universe, and especially his five acts, creation, preservation, destruction, embodiment and release; its purpose is to release the souls of men from illusion.

(2) The story of Gaja Indra or the Prince-Elephant calling aloud on Adimulam, or the Source, for help when the crocodile tries to put an end to its life is well known. Viṣhṇu comes out to save.

The elephant of the story stands for the typical human soul of our age excited by desires; given over too much to sensual pleasure, the demon would have carried him away he knew not where. There was no salvation for him until he called on Viṣhṇu, who speedily saves all those who call upon him with devotion.

(3) Mānasa Ḍevi, the Goddess of Snakes is the daughter of Siva by a mortal. Pārvaty, Siva's wife, sends her to the earth. Then the former wants to make herself worshipped. But Chānd Sarāda, is bent upon worshipping Siva alone. In spite of many difficulties to which the Ḍevi subjects him, he does not consent to worship her but yields at the end.

The legend . . . reflects the conflict between the religion of Siva and that of feminine local deities in Bengal. . . She is a phase of the mother-divinity who for so many worshippers is nearer and dearer than the far-off and impersonal Siva. . . .

The volume closes with "A Summary of Indian Theology" in the last ten pages. It is intended to show how the various stories exemplify its principles. Any earnest reader will do well to go through the work and see for himself how far the summary is useful. The performance is, on the whole, creditable and worthy of the good name already acquired by the writers.

S. R. C.

A Theory of Civilisation, by Sholto O. G. Douglas. (T. Fisher Unwin, London. Price 5s. net.)

The title page clearly defines the contents of the book, which is divided into two parts. In the first part Mr. Douglas

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

gives his theory of civilisation and the arguments supporting it drawn from those civilisations, dating from Ancient Greece, of which we have the more reliable historical data. The second part discusses the religious doctrines of Ancient Egypt, Mexico and Peru, of Buḍḍhism, Islām and Confucianism; in connection with this theory and the reason why, in some cases, the support they give to it is apparently weak.

As a theory the author's view is interesting though not distinctly novel; but whether it may be taken as anything more than another illustration of the psychological limitations of speculative science will depend upon the outlook of the reader, for the point of view is, in the author's own words, "the materialistic evolutionary view" and the theory is based upon biological science.

The theory is briefly this. With the dawn of intelligence in animal-man fear of the Unseen awakens. The conduct of the individual is influenced thereby. Herein lies the primitive *psychic illusion* which is the origin of all later civilising impulsion. The influence of the thoughts arising out of this psychic illusion affects conduct in a direction which may be either that which we have later come to regard as superior or it may be affected to the contrary. According to our author, the spirit of evolution (whatever that may mean to the materialist) selects the particular variation of psychic illusion which furthers the evolution of the community and which will lead to the highest possible intellectuality.

While this illusion dominates the community, the intellectual power of the people grows and the civilisation prospers, but when that intellectual power outgrows belief in the psychic illusion or religion, then the civilisation decays. The people return to the more savage state though not to the same level from which they started. A new psychic illusion must arise; and in order that it may be accepted, intellectual power must decline; but it does not fade out altogether; it remains as a potential seed in the brains of the people until, with the growth of a new illusion, it springs into renewed life and the speed of evolution is quickened because a path of less resistance has been worn by the preceding civilisation.

Altruistic irrationality is born of illusion, not of reason, and faith, not intellectual culture, is the inspiration of grandly

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

irrational actions. Hence Mr. Douglas argues that while intellectual vigour is the aim of evolution, faith is the motive power.

Certain lesser theories are advanced as serving to illustrate the main one. Amongst them is this: polytheistic religions foster the arts in the nations inspired by them, monotheistic religions, the sciences.

There are some interesting points raised in connection with the psychic illusion of Christianity and the question is asked: Are we on the downward slope of disillusion and, if so, whence can we expect the new illusion which will inaugurate the birth of the new civilisation? These points the reader must discover for himself and we believe he will find the book quite as instructive in what it leaves unsaid as in what it contains.

A. E. A.

The Restored New Testament, the Hellenic Fragments, freed from the Pseudo-Jewish Interpolations, harmonised and done into English Verse and Prose, with introductory Analyses and Commentaries, giving an interpretation according to Ancient Philosophy and Psychology and a new literal translation of the Synoptic Gospels, with Introduction and Commentaries, by James Morgan Pryse. (John M. Pryse, New York, and John M. Watkins, London.)

From the lengthy title of this book, it will be seen that the author has attempted a very ambitious task. This becomes even more obvious when one finds that his rendering of the words differs almost entirely from the accepted translations of both the Authorised and the Revised Versions. Also, he has exercised "the art of selection" in a manner which will not commend itself to the orthodox, for he presents only those portions of the *New Testament* which he holds to be genuine, and these he interprets along the line of ancient philosophy and psychology. The writer's argument is that the *New Testament* is an allegory—a sublime allegory which has suffered much at the hands of forgers and unscrupulous priests.

The theory upon which this attempted restoration is based is that all those portions of the *New Testament* which may be regarded as genuine are, with the exception of a few fragments of the *Epistles*, prose plagiaries from ancient Greek sacred poems, the allegorical dramas forming part of the ritual in the mysteries.....

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Jewish setting of the Gospels, and "all the passages by which the Iesous-mythos is connected with the *Old Testament*," are forgeries. The *Apocalypse* is a Greek Mystery poem, the *Epistles* are nearly all spurious, and the *Acts* entirely so. Thus prefacing his work, Mr. Pryse goes on to say that he regards the passages which he accepts from the *New Testament* from an esoteric point of view. He supplements the rather vague esoteric teaching in the *New Testament* from the *Upanishads*, borrowing much from the religious teaching of the East.

His work will, therefore, not be altogether new to Theosophists, but to the average westerner some of his ideas will be distinctly startling. He treats the Gospel narratives *entirely* as allegory, and the twelve Apostles are symbols of the Zodiac. The origin of the Synoptic Gospels, he gives thus :

> The three gospels are treated as if they were but three variants of the same text. The original source from which they were drawn is considered to have been an allegorical drama which formed part of the ritual of the Greek Mysteries. As an allegory, this drama was expressed in the zodiacal language, and hence has an astronomical rendering throughout: its hero is the Sun-God, in this astronomical interpretation, which is only superficial; but in a spiritual sense he is a neophyte, undergoing the trials of initiation, and so personifies the Sun-God. Judging by portions of the text, the original drama was a superb poem; but the compilers of the Synoptic Gospels had only incomplete prose notes of it, presumably made from memory, and these notes they could have obtained only by dishonourable means.

Whether this last statement has any historical evidence to support it, we do not know, but to regard the *Acts* as spurious, which this writer does, is going against the evidence carefully collected by Professor Sir William Mitchell Ramsay, who is, perhaps, the greatest living authority on the *Acts* and who has carefully gone over the ground traversed by S. Paul on his journeys.

The *Apocalypse*, is, according to the writer, "a coherent whole, symmetrical, and having every detail fitted into its appropriate place with studied care".

Frankly, the translation of this restored *New Testament*, does not make the appeal which the simplicity of the Authorised Version makes. The *Magnificat* (which here is ascribed to Elisabeth) may, in the original Greek, "be devoid of literary merit," and, according to Mr. Pryse neither Mary nor Elisabeth "could gain poetic lustre from it". His translation, however,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

must share in poetic form some of the demerits he ascribes to the original.

> My Soul keeps extolling the Master,
> And my Spirit has exulted in God, my Saviour.
> For he has looked upon the humiliation of his slave girl
> For behold, from now on all generations will felicitate me.

As has been said before, the writer treats his whole subject as purely allegorical; he does not appear to believe in an historical Jesus. What is important to him is the unfolding of the allegory, and he has done this, as he understands it, with great patience. The book requires careful study, in order to grasp the author's scheme in all its detail, and, we fear, many people will not give it the attention it deserves. It contains much that is interesting, but many of the statements are arguable; also the author has a tendency to dogmatise in what appears to be a quite unjustifiable manner, as for instance in the uncomplimentary remarks he makes on the writers of the Synoptic Gospels.

A word of praise must be given to the general get-up of this volume which contains over 800 pages, beautifully printed. There are two coloured plates as well as many illustrations drawn after classical models, and thoroughly in keeping with the spirit of the book.

T. L. C.

Sexual Ethics, A Study of Borderland Questions, by Robert Michels. (The Walter Scott Publishing Co., Ltd., London. 1914. Price 6s.)

This is a very readable and interesting work in which a delicate subject is deftly handled. Not quite suitable for indiscriminate spreading amongst the public, it yet contains much thoroughly deserving of the attention of the mature reader. The sincerity and objectivity of treatment frees the book from the unpleasant spiciness and unwholesome suggestiveness which might easily show in a work treating a similar subject, and yet the book is frank and outspoken to a degree. We do not agree with the author in all his theses, but cannot help admitting that his views merit a hearing as the results of sincere thought arrived at by a serious and well-informed mind. In some places we judge his generalisations as being too sweeping and his observations superficial, but on the whole the book

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

represents a solid piece of work. In a few places the writer seems to give undue prominence to an Italian nationalism in his statements, but not so flagrantly as to impair the real value of the whole. In short, it is an instructive and thoughtful contribution to sexual science.

J. v. M.

Sufi Message of Spiritual Liberty, by Professor Inayat Khan. (THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING SOCIETY, London. 1914.)

A dainty little book, nicely executed and embellished with an attractive coloured frontispiece, but of decidedly mediocre contents. The Sufism here represented is of the water-and-milk variety, very sweet, very diluted, very effeminate. An incongruously long and most naively puerile introduction (12 pages of the total of 56) tells us the life of the remarkable Sufi professor whose career extends already over thirty-five years of earthly life. It relates to us that he told to the Nizam of Hyderabad (who was moved to tears by his music) that "worldly success cannot be a proper price for it," whereupon the Nizam showed that he fully understood that saying by presenting him "with a purse full of gold coins". The author of this introduction seems to have a quite romantic knowledge of modern India and speaks, amongst other wonderful things, of the "papyrus" manuscripts of the good professor's grandfather. The high water-mark of Inayat Khan's "divine knowledge" and spirituality is found in solemn expressions like:

> You may be a believer or an unbeliever in the Supreme Being, but He cares not.

This initiated Sūfi also quotes Hegel! Another gem is:

> Sound being the highest force of manifestation, it is mysterious within itself. Whoever has the knowledge of sound indeed knows the universe. My music is my thought and my thought is my feeling. The deeper I sink into the ocean of feeling, the more beautiful pearls I bring forth in the form of notes.

The author's notions of man and woman are Americanised and western-veneered Oriental. In fact the unregenerated polygamist-at-heart peeps out through a thin veil of political concessions to western ethics. The daintily executed book—of which the calligraphy on the frontispiece would, unhappily, not pass muster amongst Orientals—brings together more

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

amiable and wishy-washy platitudes than even the most greedy lover of such stuff could demand for its price. We doubt not, therefore, that it will have a deservedly wide sale and we wish it all success. We think it really fills a much felt want—of many.

J. v. M.

Vampires and Vampirism, by Dudley Wright. (William Rider & Son, London. 1914. Price 2s. 6d.)

A pleasantly chatty little book about a very unpleasant subject. The brief work (176 pages) is put together without much depth and without much science or method. Kant, the philosopher, would not be able to make much of its data because he held that precise name, date and place should always be given to make any information worthy of being considered at all, and "at one time . . near Kodom, in Bavaria" or "a shoemaker of Breslau, in 1591" would perhaps not answer his requirements. As it is, the booklet is an entertaining collection of varied vampire-gossip, loosely grouped under main headings. Some matter is included which seems in reality foreign to the subject, but we do not find grave fault with that. A little bit of collateral creepiness can do no harm in a collection like the present one. Two more serious objections are the following. The bibliography gives neither details as to the date (and place) of publication of the books cited, nor references to the pages which contain the matter pertinent to the subject in hand. An entry like "Bartholin's *De Causa Contemptūs Mortis*" [*sic*] is almost useless. Secondly, the translation of foreign names is really too primitive. Not to mention the monstrosity "Sclavonic" which presumably stands for Slav, we find our good friend, the vampire, designated as wukodalak, vurkulaka or vrykolaka in Russia and the Balkans. But then later on in the work he turns up in the guise of vrukolaka, vroucolaca, bucolac, vukodlak, wukodlak. Other foreign terms are likewise not reduced to systematic forms; geographical, racial and linguistic names appear accordingly in a very jumbled form. Though the little book has amused us as much as, for instance, a good melodramatic film in a cinematograph, full of thrills and horrors, we do not think

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

that it will convert any serious reader to a belief in the existence of vampires or incite many people to study the subject scientifically. Its evidence is too evidently hearsay and secondhand information.

J. v. M.

The People's Books.[1] (T. C. & E. C. Jack, London and Edinburgh. Price As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.)

Bismarck, by Professor F. M. Powicke.

In a very small compass one is given an illuminative sketch of the profound influence of this remarkable man upon the history of modern Germany. It is not so much a biography as a study of the scope of political thought in the making of history. One sees the curious persistence of the feudal ideal in this nation and in this man combined with the continuous up-growth of German liberalism; and, between the two, Bismarck—allied to the first by his heredity, yet forced to concede to the demands of the latter in order to realise his ideal of German nationhood. So that, while he moulds the politics of his time to some extent, yet his own hereditery views are modified very considerably by the necessity of reconciling the demands of autocratic Prussia and liberal Germany under one Imperial rule.

No existing form of Government in other countries will meet the needs of the German nation, which seems to have lagged behind the other European peoples in some respects, and a curious situation has arisen the solution of which has yet to come. This little book is very well worth reading.

A. E. A.

The Gold of Dawn, by Richard Whitwell. (Price 1s. 6d. net.)

The Brood of Light, by C. R. Crowther. (A. C. Fifield, London. Price 1s. net.)

Small volumes such as these, of a dainty and tasteful binding, give one a pleasure in their mere handling and immediately make one run through one's list of friends in search

[1] *This admirable and cheap popular series is obtainable at the* THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, Adyar, Madras, India.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of a birthday or an occasion demanding a dainty gift. One does not look for a weighty message so much as a mood, and the atmosphere of a tender inspiration belongs to *The Gold of Dawn*. The message is that of other mystics, but it is sincerely written, and here and there a beautiful passage like the following stands out, bearing the stamp of individual expression :

> Who knows but what the beautiful thought passing from out the heart gathers to itself a garment corresdondingly beautiful, becoming a flower on Nature's bosom, breathing out into the Universe the fragrance of perpetual praise.

The author of *The Brood of Light* shows a certain aptitude for verse-making, which seems ill applied in expounding philosophical propositions which might prove more interesting in prose. Poetry it is *not*, though written in verse, and lines like the following are unpardonable :

> Yet the same graces in alternate line
> Descend though in diminishing degree ;
> The Power that makes a woman's face divine
> Makes man less hideous than the chimpanzee : etc.

Mr. Crowther is evidently more of a metaphysician, than a poet, and his attempt to be both is not very successful.

D. C.

The Meaning of Christianity, by Frederick A. M. Spencer, M.A. (T. Fisher Unwin, London. Price 2s. 6d. net.) This is a second and revised edition of a work, whose title bears the record of its scope. The author has a mystical view of Christianity, and examines all its chief doctrines carefully, but not in such a way as to satisfy the ultra-orthodox. *Ad Astrum*, by Elisabeth Severs. (T. P. S., London. Price 3d.) is a series of short devotional papers on the coming of a World-Teacher. It is very Christian in tone, and some of the thoughts are beautiful and beautifully expressed, but throughout the writing is very unequal.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SUPPLEMENT TO

THE THEOSOPHIST

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The following receipts from 6th February to 10th March, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

ANNUAL DUES AND ADMISSION FEES

	Rs.	A.	P.
10 members of "Toronto West End" Lodge, for 1915	37	5	0
American Section, T. S., Balance of dues for 1914, £4 5s. 10d.	64	6	0
Mr. Nadir H. Mehta, Tientsin, for 1915	15	0	0
New Zealand Section, T. S., for 1914 (960 members), £32	476	4	6
T. S. in England and Wales, for 1914, £71 4s. 4d....	1,070	5	5
Russian Section, T. S., for 1914 (350 members), £11 13s. 4d.	173	10	1
Australian Section, T. S., for 1915, £30	446	7	1

DONATIONS

Mrs. Florence Aldin, Richmond (to Adyar Library), £10 4s.	7	9	11
Rs.	2,291	0	0

A. SCHWARZ,
Hon. Treasurer, T. S.

ADYAR, 10*th March*, 1915

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

OLCOTT PAÑCHAMA FREE SCHOOLS

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

The following receipts from 6th February to 10th March, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

DONATIONS

	Rs.	A.	P.
"A Friend," Food Account	500	0	0
Australian Section, T. S., £2 2s. 6d.	31	10	0
Rs.	531	10	0

A. SCHWARZ,
Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, O. P. F. S.

ADYAR, 10*th March*, 1915

NEW LODGES

Location	Name of Lodge	Date of issue of the Charter
Monywa, Rangoon, Burma ...	Maitreya Lodge, T. S. ...	25-12-1914
Rajapalayam, Tinnevelly, India ...	Gyanananda „ „ ...	5-1-1915
Poraiyar, Tranquebar, India ...	Poraiyar „ „ ...	7-1-1915
Athens, Greece ...	Apollon „ „ ...	10-2-1915

J. R. ARIA,
Recording Secretary, T. S.

ADYAR,
3*rd March*, 1915.

Printer: Annie Besant: Vasanṭā Press, Adyar, Madras.
Publishers: Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Supplement to this Issue

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CIRCULAR, APRIL 1915

OUR NEW PUBLICATIONS

The following have been issued during the month of March:

MEMORY TRAINING: A PRACTICAL COURSE

By ERNEST WOOD

7½″×5″. Wrapper. Pages 102.
Price: As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.
Postage As. 1. or 1½d. or 3c.

This little volume is a companion to the author's well-known book on "Concentration". Here he shows how one may, by applying oneself diligently to a simple yet logical system for a short while, develop an excellent and trustworthy memory. The author speaks from practical knowledge, and has himself developed a new system, based on some of the already well-known systems, but with obvious improvements. Every one who wishes to cultivate a good memory and is prepared to give a little hard study and put this study into practice, should possess a copy of *Memory Training*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE ADYAR BULLETIN

A Theosophical Journal for East and West

Vol. VIII (MARCH) No. 3

Edited by Annie Besant

9½″×6½″. Wrapper. Pages 32.
Price: As. 4 or 4d. or 8c. *Post Free.*
Annual Subscription: Rs. 2 or 3s. or 75c. *Post Free.*

Contents: 'From the Editor'; 'On Karma,' by Annie Besant; 'Musical Art in India,' by Alice E. Adair; 'From My Scrap-Book,' by Felix,; 'Spirituality,' by M. Venkatarao; 'Patriotism and Universal Brotherhood,' by Helen Horne; 'Two Points of View,' by Elizabeth Severs.

THE COMMONWEAL

A Weekly Journal of National Reform

Edited by Annie Besant

Single Copy: India, As. 2. *Postage Extra*; Foreign, 3d. or 6c. *Post Free.*

India: Yearly, Rs. 6; Half-yearly, Rs. 3-8; Quarterly, Rs. 2; Foreign: Yearly, 10s. 6d. *Post Free.*

Principal Contents:

No. 60.—India After the War, by R. G. Pradhan, B.A., LL.B., M.R.A.S.; Prices and Prosperity; The Madras Parliament, by Annie Besant; Village Panchayats; The Affairs of the West: A League of Peace, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 61.—New Hinduism, by Sir S. Subramania Iyer, K.C.I.E., LL.D.; Some Lessons of a Great Life; Fighting Races of South India, by U. B.; The Affairs of the West: War and Famine, by H. N. Brailsford; Agricultural Research—A Year's Record, by A. S.

No. 62.—Indian Trade; The Affairs of the West: Six Months of War, by H. N. Brailsford; Faust explains the War, by Pestonji Dorabji Khandalavala.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

No. 63.—The Village Organisation in Central India, by A Promoter of Panchayats; Education and the T.S., by Annie Besant; A Millionaire Indian Village, by L.; Cottage Industries, by M. S. K.; The Budget, by C. D. S.; New Hinduism, by Sir S. Subramania Iyer, K.C.I.E., LL.D.; "The Rebuilding of Belgium"—Belgian Architects Meet in London, by Hope Rea; Chinese Cloisonne (From Our own Correspondent); Science and Civilisation, by G. E. Sutcliffe.

SPECIAL SUPPLEMENT TO THE COMMONWEAL

SOCIAL REFORM

Price for non-contributors: As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

CONTENTS: Foreword; War Against Caste—In Our Hearts and on the Battle-field of Europe, by Sir Narayan Chandavarkar; Shastras and Social Reform, by Dewan Bahadur the Hon. Mr. Justice T. Sadashivaiyer; The Question of Varnas, by Professor K. B. Ramanatha Iyer, M.A., B.L.; Four Questions and a Common Answer—Abolition of Caste, by R. G. Pradhan, B.A., L.L.B., M.R.A.S.; Female Education, by D.C.; The "Untouchable" as a National Asset, by V. R. Shinde, General Secretary, Depressed Classes' Mission Society of India; Club Life, A Factor in Social Reform, by T. L. Crombie, B.A.; Social Reform in Ancient India, by Pandit A. Mahadeva Sastri, Curator, Mysore Library; Social Reform and Art, by Alice E. Adair; Social Reform and Villages, by C. D. Subrahmania Chetty, M. A.; Government and Social Reform, by M. Subraya Kamath, B.A.; The Post-Puberty Marriage Problem, by Johan van Manen; Reform for Indian Women, by Miss S. Z. Lazarus, B.A.; Indian Christians and the Progress of India, by the Rev. Dr. J. Lazarus; The Beggars of India, by A Lover of the Poor; L'Envoi.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE AGE OF SHRI SANKARACHARYA

By Pandit N. Bhashyacharya

No. 51 of *The Adyar Pamphlets* Series

7½″×5″. Strong Wrapper. Pages 46.
Price: As. 2 or 2d. or 4c.
Postage: India ½ Anna; Foreign ½d. or 1c.
Annual Subscription: Rs. 1-8 or 2s. or 50c. *Post Free.*

A reprint of a scholarly article written by a celebrated Hindu Pandit. It contains a careful analysis of all the available material for establishing the date of Shri Sankaracharya, gathered by examination of oral and written traditions, of external evidence, and evidence contained in his own works. It concludes with a summary, and a short biography of Shri Sankaracharya.

THE THEOSOPHIST

Vol. XXXVI (APRIL) No. 7

Edited by Annie Besant

9½″×6½″. Handsome Wrapper in Blue and Silver. Pages 96.
Price: As. 12 or 1s. 3d. or 25c. *Post Free.*
Yearly: Rs. 8 or 12s. or $3. *Post Free.*

Contents: 'On the Watch-Tower'; 'Towards Reconstruction,' by Lily Nightingale; 'Nature and I,' by Violet Bevan; 'Maeterlinck on Problems of Life and Death,' by Herbert E. Arnold; 'Kitab-ul-Haq—Discourse on Truth,' translated from the Arabic of Mohyoddin Ibn Arabi, by Mazharulla Haidari; 'Magic in Statecraft and Warfare,' by V. Rangachari, M.A.; 'Two West Coast Magicians,' by U.B. Nair; 'The Undercurrent,' by D. M. Codd; 'A Gospel that is New but not Disappointing,' by Ernest Udny; Correspondence; Reviews; Supplement.

THE VASANTA PRESS, ADYAR, MADRAS.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

BOOKS ON THE WAR

THE CRUCIBLE: A Study of the War from the Inner Point of View.

By MABEL COLLINS. Crown 8vo, cloth. 2s. 6d. net, 2s. 10d. post free.

WAR: A Theosophical View.

By JAMES H. COUSINS. F'cap 8vo, wrappers. 6d. net, 7d. post free.

THE GREAT PEACE: A Mosaic of Unrhymed Song.

By JAMES L. MACBETH BAIN. New and revised edition with musical additions. Crown 8vo, 1s. net, 1s. 3d. post free.

MYSTICISM

By ANNIE BESANT

Crown 8vo, cloth. 2s. 6d. net, post free 2s. 9d.

THE MAGIC OF THE PYRAMIDS AND THE MYSTERY OF THE SPHINX: Legends and Tales.

By A. BOTHWELL-GOSSE. Crown 8vo, cloth, well illustrated. 2s. 6d. net, 2s. 9d. post free.

THEOSOPHICAL IDEALS AND THE IMMEDIATE FUTURE

Lectures by MRS. ANNIE BESANT, MR. LAURENCE HOUSMAN, MR. BAILLIE WEAVER and MRS. BAILLIE WEAVER. Crown 8vo, wrappers, 1s. net, by post 1s. 1½d.

PARACELSUS AND THEOSOPHY

The Life of Philippus Theophrastus Bombast of Hohenheim, known by the name of Paracelsus, and the Substance of his Teachings. Extracted and translated from his rare and extensive works and from some unpublished manuscripts by FRANZ HARTMANN, M.D. 8vo, cloth, 5s. net, 5s. 6d. post free.

After being out of print for some time, this valuable book has been reprinted, and should be in the hands of every student of Theosophy.

Theosophical Publishing Society, 161 New Bond St., London, W.

and of all Booksellers

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Late Hon. Mr. Gokhale

AN UP-TO-DATE

Sketch of His Life and Career with a Fine Frontispiece

As. 4 Dozen at a time, As. 3 each.

Uniform with the Above

BIOGRAPHIES OF EMINENT INDIANS

Each Volume besides giving a succinct biographical sketch contains copious extracts from the speeches and writings of the personages described.

Dadabhai Naoroji ; Sir P. M. Mehta ; Dinsha Edulji Wacha ; Mahadev Govind Ranade ; Sri Ramakrishna Paramahamsa ; Swami Vivekananda ; Dr. Rash Behari Ghose ; Lala Lajpat Rai ; Ravi Varma ; Toru Dutt ; K. T. Telang ; Surendranath Banerjea ; Romesh Chunder Dutt ; Ananda Mohan Bose ; W. C. Bonnerjee ; Budruddin Tyabji ; Sir Syed Ahmed ; Lal Mohun Ghose ; M. K. Gandhi ; Madan Mohan Malaviya ; Babu Kristo Das Pal ; R. N. Mudholkar ; Swami Ram Tirath ; V. Krishnaswami Aiyar, C. S. I. ; Dewan C. Rangacharlu ; Rahimtulla Mohamed Sayani ; Mrs. Sarojini Naidu ; Rabindranath Tagore ; Behramji M. Malabari.

As. 4 Dozen at a time, As. 3 each.

WAR NUMBERS

OF

THE INDIAN REVIEW

Sir Sidney Lee writes to Mr. G. A. Natesan, Editor of "The Indian Review."

I congratulate you on the valuable series of articles on the war which you have published in "The Indian Review." They give an immense amount of useful, interesting and accurate information which must be of great service in helping the Indian public to realise the conditions and the issue of the great conflict.

August and September War Numbers out of stock.

A few copies of the October, November, December and January war numbers available at 8 As. each. Each war number is full of interesting articles portraits, illustrations, cartoons and maps.

So long as the war lasts, every attempt will be made to obtain contributions on the various phases of the war and to publish good and authentic portraits, illustrations, cartoons and maps. To ensure a regular supply of "The Indian Review" month after month, it is suggested that the annual subscription of Rs. 5 be remitted in advance.

Price As. 8 a copy

The annual subscription to "The Indian Review" is Rs. 5 only. Subscription may commence from the October war uumber. Send a remmittance for Rs. 5.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

RIDER'S NEW PUBLICATIONS

LETTERS OF A LIVING DEAD MAN

STARTLING COMMUNICATIONS FROM THE OTHER WORLD

Written down by ELSA BARKER, Author of "The Son of Mary Bethel," etc. 309 pp. crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. net or Rs. 2-12.

The communicant, who writes through the hand of a well-known American novelist, occupied in life a high position in the legal profession. He depicts himself as entering the spirit world as an explorer, seeking new fields of knowledge, and the report of his experiences is as refreshingly broad-minded as it is original and free from bias.

"Whatever the reader's personal opinions may be, he cannot do amiss in studying this remarkable series of letters, all intensely interesting."—*The Daily Citizen.*

"What a book of wonders this would be if only its information actually did emanate from the spirit of a departed human being—as it seriously claims to do."—SHEFFIELD DAILY TELEGRAPH.

The Problems of Psychical Research. By HEREWARD CARRINGTON. With Frontispiece. About 360 pp. cloth gilt, 7s. 6d. net or Rs. 5-12.

"We may fairly put his volume under the heading 'Science' and call attention to it, not as being occupied with a mass of the usual records, but as devoting serious consideration in a scientific temper to the real significance and character of spiritistic phenomena."—*The Times.*

Psycho-Therapy: Its Doctrine and Practice. By ELIZABETH SEVERN, PH.D. Crown 8vo. Cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. net or Rs. 2-12.

"Dr. Severn is a practical exponent of physical healing by mind methods, and has enjoyed great success."—*Review of Reviews.*

"An intensely interesting book on the power of mind upon the body and the cure of the body through means of prayer, suggestion and personal contact."—*The Tatler.*

The Kabala of Numbers. Part I. A Handbook dealing with the Traditional Interpretation of Numbers and their Predictive Value. By "SEPHARIAL," Author of "A Manual of Occultism," "Kabalistic Astrology," etc. 168pp. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 2s. net or Rs. 1-8.

"'The Kabala of Numbers' is an astonishing book that takes you back, in spirit, even further than Homer or the 'Arabian Nights'."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"There is much to provoke thought in his generalisations on the philosophy of numbers."—*Birmingham Daily Post.*

Kabala of Numbers.—Part II. By "SEPHARIAL," Crown 8vo. Cloth 2s. 6d. net. or Rs. 2.

"The book is forcible and interesting in style, and opens up many fascinating vistas of thought and speculation."—*Oxford Chronicle.*

"A handbook dealing with the occult and prophetic powers of numbers . . . wonderfully interesting."—*Sheffield Daily Telegraph.*

Rider's Occult and New Thought Catalogue will be sent Post Free to any address

William Rider & Son, Ltd., 8-11, Paternoster Row, London, E. C.

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A TEXTBOOK OF THEOSOPHY

By C. W. LEADBEATER

New and Cheaper Edition

A brief and lucid outline of the scheme of things as presented by Theosophical Research.

As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

VEGETARIAN BOARDING HOUSE

19 NORLAND SQUARE, HOLLAND PARK, LONDON, W.

Three minutes from *Holland Park Tube Station*. Easy access to Headquarters and the City. Short walk to Shepherd's Bush Exhibition.

TERMS MODERATE. LATE DINNER 7 p.m. or earlier.

The Misses Blackmore.

Books by J. Krishnamurti

At the Feet of the Master

Paper As. 6 or 6d. or 12c. Cloth Re. 1 or 1s. 6d. or 40c.

Leather Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.

An exquisite little guide-book on the path of progress. Full of Wisdom simply expressed.

Education as Service

Paper As. 6 or 6d. or 12c. Cloth As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

A beautiful spirit pervades this little book, one which teachers would do well to make their own.

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

President: Annie Besant. Vice-President: A. P. Sinnett, Esq. Recording Secretary: J. R. Aria, Esq. Treasurer: A. Schwarz, Esq

Monthly Organ of the President: *The Theosophist.* Royal 8vo. pp. 160. Rs. 8—12s.—$3 post free.
Journal of the Non-Organised Countries: *The Adyar Bulletin.* do. pp. 44. Rs. 2—3s.—75c. do.

SECTION	GENERAL SECRETARY	SECTIONAL ORGAN
1. America ...	A. P. Warrington, Esq.—Krotona, Hollywood, Los Angeles, Calif., U.S.A.	The Messenger.
2. England & Wales	Dr. L. Haden Guest—19, Tavistock Square, London, W. C. ...	The Vâhan.
3. India ...	Rai Iqbal Narain Gurtu—Benares City, U. P.	Theosophy in India.
4. Australia ...	W. G. John, Esq.—164, Phillip Street, Sydney, N. S. W.	Theosophy in Australasia.
5. Scandinavia ...	Arvid Knös—Engelbrektsgatan, 7, Stockholm, Sweden.	Teosofisk Tidskrift.
6. New Zealand ...	Dr. C. W. Sanders—351, Queen Street, Auckland	Theosophy in New Zealand.
7. Netherlands ...	J. W. P. Schuurman, Esq.—Amsteldijk, 76, Amsterdam	De Theosofische Beweging.
8. France ...	Monsieur Charles Blech—59, Avenue de la Bourdonnais, Paris. ...	Bulletin Théosophique.
9. Italy ...	Professor O. Penzig—1, Corso Dogali, Genoa	Bollettino della Società Teosofica
10. Germany ...	Herr Sixtus von Kapff, M.D., Kaiserallee, 2047, Berlin W. 15. ...	Theosophisches Streben [Italiana.
11. Cuba ...	Señor Don Rafael de Albear—Apartado, 365, Havana	Revista Teosofica.
12. Hungary ...	Professor Robert Nadler—Magyar Teozofia Tarsasag, Ferenczick [Tere, 4. III. 10, Budapest, IV. ...	Teozofia.
13. Finland ...	Pekka Ervast, Esq.—Aggelby	Tietaja.
14. Russia ...	Mme. A. Kamensky—Ivanovskaya, 22, Petersburg	Viestnik Teosofi.
15. Bohemia ...	Herr Jan Bedrnícek—Dolni Sarka, 275, Prague-Podbaba	Theosofická Revue 'Lotus'.
16. South Africa ...	C. E. Nelson, Esq.—P. O. Box 1012, Johannesburg, Transvaal ...	The Seeker.
17. Scotland ...	D. Graham Pole, Esq.—28, Great King Street, Edinburgh ...	Theosophy in Scotland.
18. Switzerland ...	Mlle. H. Stephani—Cour S. Pierre, 7, Geneva.	
19. Belgium ...	Gaston Polak Esq.—112, Avenue de la Toison d'Or, Brussels. ...	La Revue Theosophique Belge.
20. Dutch East Indies	D. van Hinloopen Labberton, Esq.—Weltevreden Tjikini 72, Java ...	Theosofie in Ned. Indie.
21. Burma ...	A. Verhage Esq.—Maitreya Lodge, Thingangyun, Rangoon ...	The Message of Theosophy
22. Austria ...	John Cordes, Esq.—Theresianumgasse, 10, Vienna IV. ...	
23. Norway ...	Miss Eva Blytt—Hansteensgt 9[1], Kristiania, Norway.	

Presidential Agents in Non-Sectionalised Countries:

South America—Señor Adrian A. Madril—1767, Rioja, Rosario de Santa Fé, Argentina... La Verdad.
Spain—Señor Don José Xifré—Refugio "Felicitos" Campfer (Grisons) Haute Engadine Suisse.
Ireland—P. Leslie Pielou, Esq.—Annandale, Sandford Road, Dublin, Ireland.

Enquiries may be addressed to the Recording Secretary, Theosophical Society, Adyar, Madras, India, or to any one of the above General Secretaries or Presidential Agents.

The Theosophical Society, as such, is not responsible for any opinion or declaration in this Journal by whomsoever expressed, unless contained in an official document.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar
Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A Holiday Gift Book

THE PERFUME OF EGYPT

And Other Weird Stories

By C. W. LEADBEATER

"In this volume my only desire is to help my readers to pass pleasantly a few hours of leisure time," says the author in the Foreword. The reader will most certainly find that the writer's wish has been granted. The student of occult will find in this volume much that is valuable as well as entertaining. The nine stories furnish some really well-authenticated data for the study of the super-physical. The weird happenings therein related are in all cases either the author's own experience or the careful restatement of stories told to him personally by friends whose testimony is beyond question as regards its honesty.

CONTENTS

I. The Perfume of Egypt.
II. The Forsaken Temple.
III. The Mayor's Promise.
IV. A Test of Courage.
V. An Astral Murder.
VI. A Triple Warning.
VII. The Concealed Confession.
VIII. The Boy's Room.
IX. Saved by a Ghost.

i. Explanatory.
ii. Attacked by Indians.
iii. At the Camp of Martinez.
iv. The Flight. v. The Revenge.

Rs. 2-12 or 3s. 6d. or $0.[illegible]

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR MADRAS INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Theosophist

Founded by H. P. BLAVATSKY & H. S. OLCOTT

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The Theosophical Society was formed at New York, November 17, 1875, and incorporated at Madras, April 3, 1905. It is an absolutely unsectarian body of seekers after Truth, striving to serve humanity on spiritual lines, and therefore endeavouring to check materialism and revive religious tendency. Its three declared objects are:

FIRST.—To form a nucleus of the Universal Brotherhood of Humanity, without distinction of race, creed, sex, caste or colour.

SECOND.—To encourage the study of comparative religion, philosophy and science.

THIRD.—To investigate the unexplained laws of nature and the powers latent in man.

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY is composed of students, belonging to any religion in the world or to none, who are united by their approval of the above objects, by their wish to remove religious antagonisms and to draw together men of good will, whatsoever their religious opinions, and by their desire to study religious truths and to share the results of their studies with others. Their bond of union is not the profession of a common belief, but a common search and aspiration for Truth. They hold that Truth should be sought by study, by reflection, by purity of life, by devotion to high ideals, and they regard Truth as a prize to be striven for, not as a dogma to be imposed by authority. They consider that belief should be the result of individual study or intuition, and not its antecedent, and should rest on knowledge, not on assertion. They extend tolerance to all, even to the intolerant, not as a privilege they bestow, but as a duty they perform, and they seek to remove ignorance, not to punish it. They see every religion as an expression of the Divine Wisdom, and prefer its study to its condemnation, and its practice to proselytism. Peace is their watchword, as Truth is their aim.

THEOSOPHY is the body of truths which forms the basis of all religions, and which cannot be claimed as the exclusive possession of any. It offers a philosophy which renders life intelligible, and which demonstrates the justice and the love which guide its evolution. It puts death in its rightful place, as a recurring incident in an endless life, opening the gateway of a fuller and more radiant existence. It restores to the world the Science of the Spirit, teaching man to know the Spirit as himself, and the mind and body as his servants. It illuminates the scriptures and doctrines of religions by unveiling their hidden meanings, and thus justifying them at the bar of intelligence, as they are ever justified in the eyes of intuition.

Members of the Theosophical Society study these truths, and Theosophists endeavour to live them. Every one willing to study, to be tolerant, to aim high, and to work perseveringly, is welcomed as a member, and it rests with the member to become a true Theosophist.

THE THEOSOPHIST

The half-yearly Volumes begin with the April and October numbers. All Subscriptions are payable in advance. Money Orders or Cheques for all publications should be made payable only to the Business Manager, The Theosophical Publishing House, and all business communications should be addressed to him at Adyar, Madras, India. *It is particularly requested that no remittances shall be made to individuals by name.*

Subscribers should immediately notify the Business Manager of any change of address so that the Magazine may reach them safely. The THEOSOPHIST Office cannot undertake to furnish copies gratis to replace those that go astray through carelessness on the part of subscribers who neglect to notify their change of address. Great care is taken in mailing, and copies lost in transit will not be replaced.

Editorial communications should be addressed to the Editor, Adyar, Madras, India. Rejected MSS. are not returned. No anonymous documents will be accepted for insertion. Writers of published articles are alone responsible for opinions therein stated. Permission is given to translate or copy single articles into other periodicals, upon the sole condition of crediting them to THE THEOSOPHIST; permission for the reprint of a series of articles is not granted.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION: Rs. 8 — 12s. — $3. Post free.
SINGLE COPY: As. 12 — 1s. 3d.— 30c. do.

The Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.
Theosophical Publishing Society, 161 New Bond Street, London W.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHIST

The largest international illustrated Theosophical Monthly, royal octavo, 96 pages

CONTENTS—MAY 1915

		PAGE
On the Watch-Tower		95
Hammer and Anvil: The Makers of Revolutions	L. HADEN GUEST	103
Ancient Hindū Shrines of Java	P. L. NARASIMHAM	118
Spencer Versus Mill: The Criterion of Belief	ABDUL MAJID, B.A.	125
Arhaṭs or Ṭirthaṅkars	LALA KANNOOMAL, M.A.	143
Dreams as Detective Agencies	M. KRISHNASWAMI AIYAR	151
Ancient China and the Elixir of Life	F. HADLAND DAVIS	156
Kismet	C. A. DAWSON SCOTT	166
Correspondence		183
Reviews:		186

The Spirit of Japanese Poetry; Specimens of Old Indian Poetry; Visvakarma; Whispers; Transition.

Supplement iii

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Books for the Devotional Life

MEDITATIONS

Being Selections from "At the Feet of the Master"

By A SERVER

Price : As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

For every day, and every week, and every month, passages are selected and arranged under headings such as Service, Action, Speech, Love, Good Conduct, etc., thereby bringing to the surface many a thought which would be lost in the mere perusal of this invaluable book. Such rare teachings need to be read and re-read, to be looked at from every possible viewpoint, to be constantly pondered over, in order the more fully to assimilate their rare message. That is what these meditations will help you to do.

THE WAY OF SERVICE

By G. S. ARUNDALE

Price : As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

"A few hints on the art of service."

This is a collection of short passages the invaluable "hints" of which, if accepted by the reader, could not fail to open up for him larger vistas of usefulness and result in a deepening of experience.

SELF-PURIFICATION

A collection of quotations from Mrs. Annie Besant, Edwin Arnold, Goethe, and other great writers, suitable for meditation and reflection.

Compiled by J. S. Davidson.

Price : As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PRANAVA-VADA

OR

THE SCIENCE OF THE SACRED WORD

By BHAGAVAN DAS, M.A.

The first appearance in English of an ancient classic, unknown to the Oriental scholar. A marvellous cyclopædia of strange origin. It was given in Samskrit by a blind Pandit from the storehouse of his memory. Rendered into English with copious, interesting notes. Notes added also by Mrs. Annie Besant.

Three Vols. Each Rs. 4-8 or 6s. or $1.50.

The Science of Social Organisation

or

The Laws of Manu in the Light of Theosophy

By BHAGAVAN DAS, M.A.

The result of deep study of the *Institutes of Manu*. "Subtlety and precision of thought, scholarly culture and urbanity of expression," commend the book to the reader. Should be read by all who are interested in social problems whether communal, national or racial.

Rs. 1-8 or 2s. or 50c.

An Introduction to the Science of Peace

By ANNIE BESANT

Though written as an Introduction to *The Science of Peace* by Bhagavan Das—a book now out of print—this little work is well worth reading independently, especially as the other is no longer available.

As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

OLD DIARY LEAVES

The only authentic history of The Theosophical Society

By HENRY STEEL OLCOTT

With portrait of the author (President-Founder of the Society) and other portraits and illustrations.

In Four Volumes. (Vol. II out of print)

Price: Rs. 3 or 4s. or $1 each Volume

Never was pure history at once such enjoyable reading and so illuminating a revelation. It includes accounts of travels in many eastern lands, such as India, Ceylon, Tibet, and Japan. It gives accounts of many strange adventures, and interesting instances of magical phenomena. It also gives a history, as viewed from the inside, of the different phases of thought and activity through which the Theosophical Society passed in its early stages, throwing many sidelights on the characters of the pioneers of the movement.

"Though so young a man in appearance, he was, I was told, Minister of Foreign Affairs of Tibet, a cabinet office but recently created. His rank was that of "Kalon," his name Sheda Pishi Pai. Among his numerous suite of intelligent-looking men was one to whom the ambassador introduced me, with the remark that he was a very learned Pandit, well versed in Tibetan literature. When we saluted, he looked me square in the eyes with a look full of meaning, saying to me almost as plainly as if in words that he knew all about me and that we were old friends—on the other plane. I responded similarly, whereupon he stretched out his hand, took and pressed mine, and said in Tibetan—which the high-born Lama Ugyan Gyatso interpreted—that he was very sorry that we could not have had a long talk about religious matters.—*The Ambassador of Dalai Lama.*

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

VOL. XXXVI NO. 8

THE THEOSOPHIST

ON THE WATCH-TOWER

THE passing away of our good brother David S. M. Unger, of Chicago, is a very distinct loss to the Theosophical Society. He was an ardent Christian of a broad type, and was thus very useful, as putting the fundamental truths of religion in a Christian form, very welcome in Christian countries. His little magazine, *Esoteric Christianity*, will be known to many. He was very much loved by his co-workers, and many would endorse the affectionate and admiring words spoken of him by a fellow-Theosophist :

> Although we ventured thus to count ourselves his friends and companions, we recognised in him one who had surpassed us in development, one who had passed us on the road, but who had halted in his eager way to lend a helping hand to our advancement. He was to us an inspiration. He was a pure white flame of devotion, a living, glowing, radiant centre of earnest purpose finding expression in the Master's work of compassionate help to humanity . . . . . .
>
> We would pay to our brother our best, our most lasting, our sincerest tribute. May I venture to tell you what I believe this tribute to be?

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It is to take the spirit of his life and exemplify it in our own—to take of the fire that burned in his heart, and apply it to the fuel on the altars of our own hearts and lives—to do for the world with greater zeal and earnestness, the work which he was so earnest and faithful in doing. This shall be better tribute than any poor words we can utter.

He died from the sequela of an operation to remove a growth threatening his life. He rests in peace.

***

Our ever hard-working Southampton Theosophists, as the outcome of a difficult piece of work asked for by an official, have started a Club, the Girl's Crusade, to meet some of the dangers to women arising from the massing of large numbers of men together, and arranged a series of six lectures on *Sex Hygiene*. These are also to be given at the Union Jack Club for Women. The great ability as a speaker of Miss Green, the President of the local Lodge, is being utilised by the Church of England and Free Church Temperance Societies and Purity Leagues. The fine work done by the Southampton Theosophists in relation to the War has made them very popular and respected in a town where religious prejudice has always run high.

***

The Order of the Servants of the Star have projected a "Correspondence Study Series," in which the first set of papers is to be on *At the Feet of the Master*, the second on Karma, the third on Reincarnation, and the fourth on *Great Teachers*. Mr. G. S. Arundale is writing the first series, and his name is a guarantee for their value. The Servants of the Star are young people, and their "training falls into two distinct divisions," Study and Service. As is said in a leaflet issued :

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Many young people's organisations are in existence to-day—the sign of a growing sense of responsibility on the part of the young generation towards its surroundings. The future obviously lies with the young, and it is wise therefore that they should begin, under the guidance of sympathetic elders, to train themselves for duties which will come to them when they are men and women.

The "sympathetic elders" in this case form an "Advisory Council," consisting of Muriel, Countess De La Warr, the Lady Emily Lutyens, Viscountess Churchill, Mr. Arundale and myself. A Quarterly is being brought out by Mr. and Mrs. Herbert Whyte, who conducted so admirably the *Lotus Journal*, to be called *The Young Age,* and matters concerning the junior Order will be published in that, the *Herald of the Star* being, of course, for older people. The great spread of the Order of the Star in the East all over the world has almost necessitated the formation of the juvenile Order, so many parents wishing their children to share in their own hope. It is well indeed for all who through the thick clouds of War and of the suffering of the Nations, can see in the clear heaven which no clouds can stain the undimmed shining of the Star.

***

Our good friends, Mr. and Mrs. Hunt, are as usual, very active in Melbourne, and much of their work has, naturally, been claimed by War-needs.

Since the outbreak of war, Mrs. Hunt has helped to organise a band of women who made over 20,000 bandages for the troop-horses going with our expeditionary forces. I was able through the Minister of Defence to procure for the Organising Secretary—Miss Maude Harvey—a free pass over the Railways so that she was able to go to other States and organise the same kind of work in Sydney, Brisbane,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Adelaide and Hobart. The ladies also provided medical comforts for the horses, arrowroot, salt, oatmeal, molascuit, which lie outside the regular supplies of the Defence Department but are very necessary for the horses. The bandages are used to bind the legs, so that the standing in the ships for four or five weeks does not cause swelling. Partly no doubt as a result of this work, only one per cent of the horses of the first expeditionary force were lost, and I was asked by the Secretary of Defence to convey to Miss Harvey and the ladies concerned in the work the thanks of the Department.

This band is now being converted into a local branch of the Purple Cross Service, so ably conducted by Miss Lind af Hageby and her friends in England for rescue of wounded horses on the battle-fields of France, and we are gathering subscriptions to send on to the parent Society. Mrs. Hunt is one of an Organising Committee of three and the Governor-General of the Commonwealth and State Governor have become Patrons, and the Lady Mayoress of Melbourne, President.

I have myself taken up the ideal of getting all our male population who are physically fit, but for any reason are not available or qualified for service at the front to arm and drill for home defence. A movement with this object is finding a ready response all over Australia and in the form of Rifle Clubs—a recognised form of reserve under our Defence Act—the men are coming forward in good numbers.

My small part has been to help in forming the Brighton Rifle Club—of which they have made me Secretary, and we have already in a few weeks sworn in over 200 members and had our first muster for drill on Thursday last. It was very quaint to see staid and, in some cases, elderly city men, merchants, stockbrokers, lawyers, dentists, etc., as well as numbers of the young men of the town being drilled by young men of the regular citizens' forces (almost boys). I don't know who enjoyed it most the boyish non-com.'s or the members drilling.

If we can carry this out extensively all through Australia and all our men have been taught to shoot straight and have been drilled, it ought to make us safer from foreign invasion

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and also liberate more of our young men for service at the front.

***

At the Convention of the Theosophical Society of Australia, held this year in Melbourne, the Section took the largest Hall in the City, holding 2,000 people, for a lecture by Mr. Leadbeater on Easter Sunday. The promoters were permitted to make a charge for admission, as the proceeds were to go to the Belgian Relief Fund. Australia is very Sabbatarian, and no charges are allowed at Sunday lectures. Hence it was necessary to secure the waiver of the rule in the above case.

***

A warning seems to be needed with regard to the work of the Theosophical Society and that of the Order of the Star in the East in regard to propaganda work, when both organisations exist in the same town. The two are and must be distinct, as many members of the younger Order are not members of the T. S., and many members of the T. S. are not members of the Order, but they should work in friendliness not in rivalry. The Order of the Star should never choose for its meetings the same day and hour as is used by the older Society, nor should it be forgotten that the T. S. is a permanent organisation whereas the Order of the Star is a temporary one, working to prepare the way for the coming of the Great Teacher, and necessarily ceasing that work when He comes amongst us. To neglect, still more to directly hamper, the work of the T. S., because of devotion to the younger Order shows extraordinary lack of insight, and is seen with the strongest disapproval by the leaders of both organisations.

***

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

I had a pleasant visit to Benares last month, when I went to Gorakhpur, in the United Provinces to preside over the Provincial Congress Conference there. There is a very strong feeling aroused throughout India by the action taken by the House of Lords in prolonging one-man-rule over the United Provinces, with its population of forty-seven millions, although a lately created and less advanced Province had been granted a fragment of executive power. So we had a well-attended Conference. It is a very bad return the Lords have made for all India's sacrifices in blood and money in support of the Empire, and has aroused very deep resentment, increased by the unfortunate passing of the Public Safety Act.

***

The Central Hindū College authorities at Benares gave me a warm welcome there, and we had one of our old meetings in the School Hall. The College Cadet Corps escorted me thither at 6.30 in the early morning—for it is the hot weather in Benares now—and we walked in the old way over the familiar ground to the crowded Hall, ringing with cheers. The regular religious service was held, and one improvement has been brought into it; all the boys chant together some Samskṛt shlokas, and the effect is very impressive. I spoke to the lads then of their place in the New India so rapidly growing up amongst us, and there was great enthusiasm. We sent our love to Mr. Arundale by cable, and all went away very happy. The C. H. C. has now the advantage of the presence of my old friend, Rai Bahadur G. N. Chakravarti, in Benares, as Inspector of Schools,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and he will be able to give it useful advice from time to time.

***

From the College, I was escorted to the T. S. Headquarters, where the boys of our Theosophical School were gathered, and I addressed them in turn, and met similar loving welcome.

***

Then to the Vasanṭāshrama, dear Miss Arundale's work of love, and her legacy to Benares, where Miss Palmer, B.Sc., is the Principal of the Collegiate School for Girls, and where we have as Matron in sole charge of the boarders, a sweet and capable Hinḍū widow. A third gathering was here to be addressed, and the girls sang, very sweetly, some shlokas from the *Bhagavaḍ-Gīṭā*. It is interesting to see the different parts of India from which our girls in our School come. There were during this last session 7 from the United Provinces, 16 Bengalis, 7 Mahrathas, 6 Madrassis (3 Telugu and 3 Tamil), 5 Kashmiris, 3 Panjabis (1 Sikh); these are all Hinḍūs. Then there is one Buḍḍhist girl from Burma, and one Parsi. I cannot but think that it is well to have girls from different Provinces drawn together, learning to overlook the little differences which are so potent to divide, and to realise their one deep unity as daughters of the Motherland.

***

From the Āshrama, I went on to visit the three boarding-houses of our Theosophical School. It may interest Theosophists to learn how we meet the supposed difficulty of religious instruction—which is really no difficulty at all, except in the imagination of people

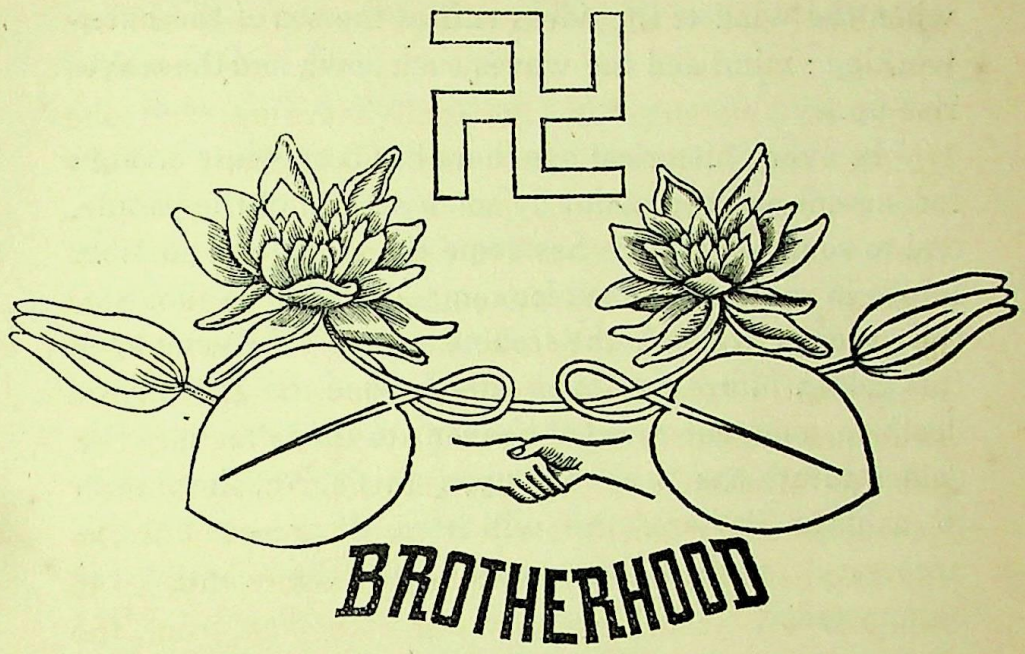
CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

who have not tried to carry it out. In the boarding-houses, the boys all gather in the pūjā-room—room for worship—in the early morning, and one Hinḍū, one Buḍḍhist and one Sikh chant a very brief prayer in succession, one in which all can join. Then each does his Sanḍhyā—morning worship—according to his own family custom. The daily school opens with a short religious service in which all can join. During the week the boys have two religious lessons in their own faith, taught by one belonging to it, and the Musalman boys are taken each Friday to their Mosque by a Musalman teacher. In the evening, in the boarding-houses, the boys gather just before they go to bed, and all chant together some shlokas from the *Bhagavaḍ-Gīṭā*, the "Bible of India". Thus easily is the difficulty of religious instruction solved, and it gives the School a joyous, confident, well-behaved tone that is not otherwise attainable. The teachers and boys are like fathers and sons; there are no punishments, but glad and ready obedience and admirable discipline. How different from the timid air of boys in so many schools, where fear rules instead of love, where the cane replaces religion, and where teachers and boys distrust each other. Very many of the Indians of to-day, the soil of their hearts rendered sterile by missionary and Government education, are against religious education; they themselves have grown up without it, and know not its value, though they lament over the absence of morals in too many of the young men of the day.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



HAMMER AND ANVIL

THE MAKERS OF REVOLUTIONS

By L. HADEN GUEST

WHO are the makers of revolutions? To whom are the great social changes due—the changes in thought that when translated into terms of earth transfigure the face of the world?

Always has there been in the world peasant, tradesman and aristocrat, worker, middle-class and plutocrat, and, on the whole, they have been willing to put up with their lot until some wind from the world of ideas has swept across their faces, and there has come uprising, revolt, cries for the "rights of man," "freedom," "opportunity for all". For any cry will do to express the view of the larger horizon opened up

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

when the wind of the ideas ruffles the sea of the habit-working ; mind and the waves suck down and the waves rise up.

In every historical age there has been cause enough for lament and complaint by some section of the people, and to some ages there has come the vision of a possible future in which the need for complaint shall be silenced, the wrongs righted, the trouble stilled. To some ages this golden future has been only beyond the gateway of death in some fair mead of heaven; to the latter ages the golden future has been one upon this earth, the means to achieve it here, the will here, all present but the necessary might, the power and the control of circumstance.

The Road toward Emancipation

In the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries men strove for the achievement of this vision through political emancipation. "Liberty, Fraternity, Equality," political freedom, freedom of the press, of speech, the extension of the franchise, the abolition of privilege, republicanism—these were to give us our heaven upon earth. In the nineteenth century and now in the twentieth, the cry is not only for political freedom, but for economic freedom. Now, it is not freedom from king and aristocrat that is to give us our dream, but freedom from the thraldom of rent and interest.

Who is the maker of these revolutions? And what do we want and why? It may be enough for the overworked, underpaid worker to reply that he wants a bettering of his conditions, but who taught him a bettering was possible? Who waked up the lethargy of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

habit and bade the man look up and see greater possibilities?

Men and women have come round among the workers saying: "these evil conditions need not be," "wages may be bettered," "you may yourselves own the capital of the industries in which you work," "Socialism will save the people," and the workers have responded. But again, who told these things to those who speak of them, the "agitators" who speak until they are hoarse, who tramp weary miles to meetings to give their message at bleak street corners, at the works' gate, at the pit mouth, in the club room? Where did they hear the message?

The Vision

Trace it back and back and what do you find? The mighty forces that sway peoples, that mould the destiny of nations, that consolidate or rend apart empires, these come out of the minds and hearts of those who think for the world, who see visions of the future, who offer themselves in service to the world. Out from the mind of the scientist, the poet, the dreamer, the theorist, come these mighty forces. Because they are more attuned to the finer and more potent aspects of life, they see a Vision obscured for the many by the incessant iteration of the thoughts, feelings and circumstances of the immediate present. And it is the fragment of the Vision which they have seen which drives the mighty engine of the world.

Darwin lifted a corner of Nature's mysteries on one little planet and caught a glimpse of a dazzling panorama of evolving forms. Goethe, Lamarck,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Spencer and others had seen besides. And these glimpses of a Vision have changed the world. Lassalle and Marx looked beyond the obvious in our social life and saw a future teeming with splendid possibilities. Scientists, philosophers, poets, preachers, agitators, statesmen—these men look beyond the facts to the facts' significance, beyond the things we know to the ideas behind the things. And from the world of ideas comes out the mighty force, the unsubduable force, through which the nation grows into greater being. For there men see a Vision, and each in his own way translates that Vision into language of which we can all understand somewhat. Those who have not seen the Vision read the scientist's, or the statesman's, or the poet's, words and are fired by the reflection. We go about among the people and say that which we have thought and felt, and the divine fire of the Idea lights up the world and unlooses the divine force in the heart of every man.

It is the seers of the ideas behind the facts of every day who are the makers of revolutions. It was the reflection of the Vision they had seen which was the driving force behind the movement for political freedom. It is the reflection of the Vision they have seen which is the driving power behind the Socialist movement. For there, in the world of the ideas, still eternal, dwells the perfected Vision of the man for whom life is no longer a problem, no longer a perplexity, but a splendour of serene achievement. And the one age gets a glimpse of this Vision, and thinks the road there along the political pathway; and another gets a glimpse of the Vision and thinks the road there along the economic pathway. Both in some measure succeed,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and both in large measure are disappointed; and the disappointment drives us back on facts, not for the facts in themselves, but to get behind them. The Vision, it seems, cannot be realised in the way we thought. Let us, then, look again and see if we have perceived it accurately, if there be not something left out of our calculations.

The Vision and the Facts

The Vision is there, still eternal, but we in the turbid world of facts and experiences have misconceived and mistrusted. Not easy is it to bring the gifts of the high heavens of abstraction into the dust and conflict of every day and keep them unspotted. It may seem to some that the words they have just been reading are merely metaphorical, merely poetical; but this is far from being the case. The world of ideas to which we attain by great generalisations from facts is not created by our mental process, it is there awaiting the time of our conquest. The ideas behind the facts are as eternal as the facts themselves. Nay, more enduring are they, for the ideas are the great fountains of life, the facts of every day but the temporary arch of the falling water, the gleam of light in the water's clearness, the iridescent drop. The facts we know teem out of the ideas and, like the waters, flow away; the ideas, like the fountains, remain. The ideas are real, more real than the "facts". The facts are a veil we must pierce—we do not understand them even, until we can see them in relation to some general idea.

Whether you agree or disagree with this point of view does not affect my argument; agreement only

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

makes it easier to follow. For the crux of the matter is this. How, when, where, matter not. The thinker, the poet, the worker, each in his own way, catches a glimpse of a Vision. Each in his own way is driven to speak of that Vision to other men and uses the symbols of facts to make plain what he would say. We are driven to get behind pretended unreal beliefs, to genuine and real beliefs founded on knowledge, to investigate the facts of life so as to group them anew, to discover in those facts the faint reflection of the great theory, the great generalisation. If this theory is one of political emancipation, we apply it to life, fight for it, struggle for it, agonise, die for it—and in its achievement are disappointed. Then for us the theory of emancipation by political method is no longer a reality, it is a pretence, a delusion; we struggle to free ourselves from it, and to do so we are driven once more to study facts. We emerge from this study with a new interpretation, drawn from the sea of facts; we bring up the treasure of Socialism, and we struggle to apply this to life. Once more partial success; once more disappointment; once more the dive into the facts of life.

The New Standpoint

This is where we have now arrived. The desire to achieve a betterment of man's condition, individual and social, was never stronger than now. Our political efforts have been partly successful, our socialistic efforts have been partly successful also, and must be more so, but we are not sure we shall achieve that which is our desire. Even Socialism has become for many the delusion, and they try to escape from it to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

reality. Vague unrest, vague discontent, syndicalism, mere violence—all of these express discontent, unbelief. And once more we must dive into the sea of facts.

The history of our recent progress is a history of growth into bigger and bigger conceptions, to more and more accurate ideas. Now by the sheer stress of the work we have in hand, we are driven to the closer study of the material we have to deal with. We have had theories of politics, we have had theories of economics. Now we want an understanding of man himself.

Politics assume a fiction, the "political man," economics a fiction, the "economic man," but we have done with fictions. The social reconstruction we need is a real re-shaping of a community of men and women. Political and economic men may be suited with equal political and economic powers and opportunities. Real men and women, however, do not fit these moulds; each wants a different something, each is fitted for a different something. We have to build a State, to create a new world, not with theoretical men and women, but with real men and women.

Our laws and our whole life at present are largely built on these fictions. Our criminal law is framed on the assumption of a "cut and dried" individual committing definite classified "crimes" for which there is a scheduled "punishment". Men are said to be "equal before the law," their responsibility is held equal, their criminality, their guilt, and consequently their punishment equal. And this is pure delusion. No two men are equal before the law, neither in themselves, nor in their surroundings, nor in their immediate temptation to crime. We want to abolish from our minds

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the fiction of the "cut and dried" criminal, and study the actual women and men. In the same way with votes. With the ownership of property, with every function and relation by which man expresses himself, we want to get away from the fiction of our conceptions and get to the facts, and so beyond the facts to the truer idea.

We know one thing surely, that smashes through our social and political theories like a sledge hammer. All men are unequal. But what, then, is man? What knowledge have we of him that is real, apart from political and social fictions? Do we know truly and accurately anything about him? Have we firmly founded knowledge of man and can a real statesmanship build on that knowledge? That knowledge exists and can be found, and out of it shall flow the strength and power for a new step forward.

STATESMANSHIP AND THE SCIENCES

The past two centuries have been remarkable for two great reasons: firstly, because of the attempt to apply knowledge for the betterment of man's condition (although this has been largely through the medium of artificial theories about political and economic man); secondly, because of the increasingly profound investigation of the facts of life, and the getting at the secret, the Idea, the theory, behind those facts. The movement for political and social emancipation has run parallel with the movement for the freeing of the mind from illusions, the attainment of certainty about the world, the acquisition of real knowledge. These two parallel lines have by no means always been sympathetic. The

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

scientist has regarded the politician as a charlatan or a demagogue, the politician has regarded the scientist as a man divorced from the realities of life. But the disillusionment with politics and economics which we are now experiencing must inevitably drive the politician and the reformer to the scientist and to the thinker for the bricks wherewith to build the State, for the necessary knowledge which, it is felt, must be that of a wider survey of facts than made use of at present and of a more profound theory. To this wider survey of facts let us now turn.

A great deal of knowledge available for immediate application to life, but independent of political and social theories, has been piling up these many years and we may arrange it in certain main groups.

The first of these groups is that which has to do with the Health of Man. Contrast this definite knowledge we have of health with the social theory underlying the Insurance Act. It is arguable that the Insurance Act may be beneficial or not beneficial, for it is founded on an artificial theory, but it is not arguable that good, well-ventilated houses may be beneficial or not beneficial, for this knowledge is founded on a great experience, a great generalisation of facts. There, in a nutshell, you have the contrast between the artificial, outgrown, false theory and the real.

We do not "think" now, we know how to abolish consumption, and the chief infectious diseases. We know what are the conditions for the healthy upbringing of children, for the healthy development of young people, for the healthy work of grown-up men and women. In a word, we know both the conditions for the maintenance of individual health and the conditions necessary

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

for the public health. Much of that knowledge is not applied, on the ground of difficulty, of expense, or one or another excuse. The new statesmanship will say: "Knowledge that we are sure of is knowledge to be applied, and applied at once." Knowledge made sure will be defined in the future as that which is to be at once applied to life. Some of the knowledge of health to which I refer has been applied in our Public Health legislation, in Acts for the housing of the working classes, in the medical inspection of school children, and a singular thing to note is that what is valuable in the legislation of the past hundred years is precisely this application of ascertained knowledge, and that neither party in the State can claim this knowledge as its own.

Real Statesmanship

Real statesmanship, the application of ascertained knowledge, is independent of the ebb and flow of the *personalia* of Party.

The second of these groupings of our knowledge is that which concerns the Education of Man. Of this we have much real knowledge, although we as yet only apply a comparatively small part of this knowledge. A great junction has been made, however, of mind-education and body-health, and we are trying to get the body that is to be educated to become the healthy instrument which the mind needs. But again the obstacles to the great reforms—smaller classes, exquisite cleanliness, beauty of surroundings and the substitution of love and affection for "discipline"—are those of expense and difficulty. We know, but do not apply.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

And oh, the pity of it! Only compare the best schools where knowledge is applied, with the slum school where "discipline is maintained". The tragic difference! The one school like a garden of flowers, growing swiftly, beautifully, delicately, in the sun and the wind; the other like a garden smoothed down and made uniform by the spreading over the ground of an ancient, not too sweetly smelling blanket. But we know, and we should apply the knowledge.

The third grouping of our Knowledge is that referred to as Eugenics. The knowledge of the necessity, the efficiency, and the morality of good breeding. The whole nation should be as well-bred as our racial character permits. And we know enough to indicate main lines. No need to follow eugenists into fantasies of absolute refusal of permission to marry, sterilisation, lethal chambers, and the like. These are the maladies of eugenics, the degenerate strain in the eugenic inheritance, which all have to become "recessive". But let us add to our morality the knowledge of eugenics, and to the ethical imperatives of our action the imperative of good breeding. Some evils we know little of as yet, but some gross evils we know enough of, and here again, as we know, let us apply our knowledge. But as you apply this knowledge, guard your freedom. This is knowledge to be applied not by the State, but by the individual. Here the State may persuade, but only in gross cases compel, may spread knowledge broadcast, and may, to the uttermost farthing, enforce individual responsibility for individual actions.

Another grouping of knowledge on which we can now build is that dealing with the peoples of the world, the tribes and nations, their powers and possibilities,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the difficulties and dangers of their contact, and the mesh of international law, the growth of which needs great acceleration.

Another grouping is that of the resources of the world, the industries, the mines, the forests, the wheat lands, the fruit lands, the supply of wood, of food, of coal, of oil—of all the things wherewith man feeds his body and the life of civilisation in which his greater life shall be. We know much of these resources and often use them, not more wisely than a swarm of wasps uses a just discovered store of sweet stuff. We do not so much use the world's goods, as allow them to be plundered. Here again the knowledge we have we should apply, accepting the great Trust organisations for the control of these goods, but not accepting the Trust's allocation of the profits, nor its exploitation of the stores of material.

The Boundaries of Knowledge

All these groupings of knowledge have to do with man's physical life, with his civilisation, with the earth on which he lives; but not least important is the great grouping of knowledge dealing with man's mind, and with his inner spiritual nature.

Deeply are the sciences delving into the mysteries beyond the boundary of ascertained knowledge; and already the ascertained stretches further than many men and women are aware. Psychology has investigated, not only the psychological apparatus of brain and nerve, but the upper reaches of the consciousness shown in religious conversion. Through experiments in hypnotism, and thought transference, the field of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

investigation extends to spiritualism and clairvoyance. But not only in the sciences is the investigation proceeding; philosophy, too, is pushing forward her researches. The philosophy of Bergson and the enunciation of the realm of consciousness above the mind, the intuition, is in itself a kind of scientific discovery in the world of Spirit. Here, too, we know, if not certainties as definite as those dealing with health and with schooling, at least certainties that put outside the barrier of discussion the crude materialism of an earlier day. We know that in the deeps of the consciousness of man, in the inner world in which each man is king, there are discoveries to be made as great as those made by Columbus, by Galileo, by the great evolutionists. And with the realisation of a non-physical side of man, we come upon that which is the crowning achievement of scientific and philosophical speculation, the theory of spiritual evolution in man, side by side with the physical evolution, which we recognise is the master explanation of the physical world.

New Horizons

The inner life of man is an enduring life, an evolving life; the man who turns to himself may know himself as the Spirit, immortal, divine, evolving since the beginning of ages, evolving into the depths of time. As the world is one continuous interweaving of evolving forms of life, so is Spirit one continuous interwoven unfolding of the powers of life. Matter and Spirit, Form and Life, Body and Soul—the great panorama of evolution through the animal and vegetable to the primordial ooze, and the first stir of protoplasmic life,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

beyond this to the mineral life of the earth, back to the sun, and nebula before the sun, to the unending stretch before that—all this is lit, illuminated, explained, as the school of the evolving Spirit.

Within man we now behold realm on realm of consciousness, grade on grade of exaltation, to explore, powers unthought of, energies undreamed of. The sciences have brought us to a new door opening on to a greater universe. Man is a pilgrim, spiritual, immortal, entering on his ascending pathway. Depths below, beyond the dust of suns, heights above, beyond the glories and mysteries of God.

The disillusion with politics, with economics, with religion, has driven us back to facts. Grouping our knowledge of these facts, we find that we know what are the essentials for the healthy and harmoniously developing life of man, for the main structure of his civilisation, what is necessary for his good breeding and for his inner nature, enough to be sure that he stands now upon the threshold of adventure and achievement such as has not opened out from life before.

What is Man?

Spiritual evolution? What does that mean? What is the Spirit that evolves? What is man?

The still current theory among educated people is that man is a physical animal, the product of evolution, that he is born as a result of natural physical processes, and that he passes away from life as the result of equally natural processes—and that is all. The emergence of superior species, of superior types, is due to the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

unexplained appearance of superior variations which are selected (naturally or artificially). It is assumed man will grow upwards, becoming better adapted, more developed and controlled emotionally, more developed and controlled as to the mind, and with an ever growing and extending power over the earth, the forces of nature, and the conditions of his own life. And one may well ask why? What is the foundation for the assumption? Favourable variations are selected. Certainly. But do they always lead towards an increasing complexity and adaptability? What of the definitely retrogressive organisms? What of the possibility of degeneration and decay of the stock of man? What of the possibility of the supersession of man on this earth by some better-equipped creature, evolving out of his ranks, perhaps, to become the Superman, or invading this world from some other planet (as in H. G. Wells' *War of the Worlds*)?

Evolution has undoubtedly taken place in an upward direction, producing forms of increasing complexity, and adaptability, forms characterised by increase of the content of consciousness. The amœba knows a very little fragment of the world, the deep sea fish a little more, the reptile, the bird, the mammalian and man himself, more and more. It is as though the life behind all forms had succeeded over an enormous period in gradually building up the form through which more and more of its possibilities can be expressed. Bernard Shaw has imagined that in this way we are now evolving something which will be able to express, not the consciousness of man, but that of God.

L. Haden Guest

(To be concluded)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ANCIENT HINḌU SHRINES OF JAVA

By P. L. NARASIMHAM

UNDER the heading of "Ancient Hinḍū Colonies," I wrote a very brief history of Java in ancient times, published in *The Commonweal* of 18th December, 1914. In that article I mentioned that many beautiful and large temples were built there by the ancient Hinḍū-Javanese (Hinḍū natives of Java, or Yava Ḍwīpa), especially the temples of Prambanan and of Boro Budur. From an inscription found in Prambanan, it was ascertained that most of them, especially the group known as the Chandi Sevu, or the Temples of Shiva, consisting of a thousand temples, were built about the year A.D. 964. Here I propose to give a concise description of one of the important temples, so that we may have a clear idea of what kind of temples they are, or rather were, and of the place Hinḍūism occupied in that beautiful little island some centuries ago.

The ancient Javanese, like the Hinḍūs and many others, had their superstitious ideas about most things, and to every stranger that goes there to see the wonderful workmanship of the group of temples popularly known as Loro Jonggrang, the natives narrate the following story to account for the origin of the Prambanan temples.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Ratu Boko, or Ratu Baka,[1] the Giant-King of Prambanan, had an only daughter, Princess Jonggrang; and so he adopted a son, Raden Gupolo (or Gopala) whose father was killed by the King of Pengging. With a view to avenging his natural father's death, he requested his foster-father to arrange for his marriage with the King of Pengging's beautiful daughter. Thus, Ratu Boko sent ambassadors to the Court of Pengging to negotiate the marriage. On hearing of this marriage proposal, the King of Pengging understood its real motive; and in order to outwit the Giant-King, he sent secret emissaries to many places to find a competent person to destroy the Giant-King and his adopted son. Damar Moyo (Ḍāmar Maya) advised his younger son, Bambang Kandilaras, a young man of prepossessing appearance and great strength, to undertake the task; but Kandilaras failed in his attempt, as the breath and voice of Ratu Boko were dreadful enough to silence any great warrior. Then, Bondowoso, the elder son of the Saint Damar Moyo, marched against Ratu Boko, but was blown off his feet by the breath of the latter, so that, defeated, he fled to a forest. Knowing what had happened, Saint Moyo taught his son Bondowoso a manṭram which, when twice repeated, would make him big and strong as an elephant. Armed with this talisman, Bondowoso returned to Prambanan and very easily managed to destroy the mighty army thereof. Ratu Boko's rage, when he heard of this disaster, knew no bounds; and meeting his deadly enemy, of whose strength he had a very poor opinion, lost his life in a terrible fight in which "houses and gardens were," says a writer "trampled down, forests rooted up and mountains

[1] *Baka* means a crane, or bird.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kicked over, while the perspiration dripping from the bodies of the enraged combatants formed a larged pool, the Telaga Pawiniyan".[1] Raden Gupolo, the adopted son of Ratu Boko, hearing of his father's fate, immediately brought a cup of elixir of life, prepared by his sister, Princess Loro Jonggrang, and intended to restore the dead King to life; but as Raden Gupolo was putting the drops to the lips of the King's corpse, Bondowoso kicked the cup of elixir from his hands and with the assistance of Kandilaras, who then arrived, killed Raden Gupolo also.

True to his word, the King of Pengging gave his daughter in marriage to Kandilaras, to whom he gave half of his kingdom and appointed Bondowoso his Viceroy for the remaining half, thereby demonstrating his gratitude to the deliverers of the country from the tyranny of the giants. Further, Bondowoso was invested with the rank and title of Būpati (Bhūpaṭi) and stationed in Prambanan, where he fell in love with the Princess Loro Jonggrang, but she was unwilling to marry him. Nevertheless, afraid of incurring his displeasure, and with a view to avenging her father's death, she offered her hand to Bhūpaṭi Bondowoso, with the condition that the latter should, before marriage, construct in a single night six beautiful buildings with a deep well in each, and also prepare during the same single night one thousand and one statues of the former Kings of Prambanan, their divine ancestors and the Gods in heaven. Agreeing to this almost impossible proposal, Bondowoso sought the help of his saintly father, Damar Moyo, and of his brother, Kandilaras. All these three invoked the assistance of the Saint of the mountain, Soombing, who

[1] The word *Telaga* in Javanese means a lake.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

commanded the spirits of the lower regions to construct the buildings and prepare the statues. Accordingly, these spirits brought mountains of stone and by midnight completed half of their work; they built six buildings, dug six wells in them and prepared nine hundred and ninety-nine statues by three o'clock in the morning. Princess Jonggrang, hearing the noise of the construction by invisible hands, ordered her maids to go and sprinkle flowers and perfumes on the constructions, so that the evil spirits might run away terrified. This done, the work was left incomplete; that is to say, the two remaining statues were not prepared. When he came to know of this, Bondowoso cursed her, and she became a statue of stone, thus forming the thousandth statue.

This, in brief, is the legend that the Javanese to-day narrate to visitors from the West; and this is said to be the origin of the several Prambanan temples. Need it be remarked that this story is on a level with the *Sthalapurāṇās* of the various Hindū temples in India?

As regards the sectarian character of these temples, I need only quote a writer who had seen the temples and gave a beautiful description of them:

> Siva is the key-note of the Prambanan group, Siva, the Jagaṭ, the Bhatara Guru, according to his prevalent title in the island. In the temple which bears his name, he appeared as the leader in the exterior chapel looking south; his wife Durgā, looks north; their first-born, Ganesa, looks west. The latter, sitting on his lotus cushion, is represented as the Ekadanta, the Elephant deprived of one of his tusks when fighting Parasu Rāma; a third eye in his forehead betokens his keenness of sight; he wears in his crown the emblematic skull and crescent of his father; one of his left hands brandishes his father's battle-axe; one of his right hands holds the string of beads suggesting prayer; his father's *upavīta*, the hooded snake, is strung round his left shoulder and breast. Durgā, his mother, born from flames which proceeded from the mouths of the gods, stands on the steer she killed when the terrific animal had stormed Indra's heaven and humiliated

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the immortals; her eight hands wield the weapons and other gifts bestowed upon her by the deities at their delivery: Viṣhṇu's discus, Sūrya's arrows, etc., etc., while her nethermost right hand seizes the enemy's tail and her nethermost left hand the shaggy locks of the demon Maheso (Mahishāsura), who tries to escape with the monster's life. This magnificent piece of sculpture, highly dramatic and yet within the limits of plastic art, the unknown maker having instinctively obeyed the rules formulated in Lessing's *Laokoon*, some thousand years after his labours were ended, is the petrified Lady Jonggrang, victim of Bondowoso's revengeful love. It does not matter to the native that Siva has always claimed her as his consort, if not under the name of Ḍurgā, then under that of Kālī or Umā, ever since she, Pārvaṭī, the Mother of Nature, divided herself into three female entities to marry her three sons, who are none but he who sits enthroned as Mahāḍeva in the inner chamber, looking east, with his less placid personifications, the *Dwārapālas* (doorkeepers), Nandīswara and Mahākāla, the wielders of trident and cudgel, guarding the entrance, supported by demigods and heroes.

The colossal statue of their heavenly lord, broken into pieces by the falling roof, has been restored and replaced on its Paḍmāsana (lotus cushion).

. . . . . Siva, the one of dreadful charm, is everywhere, either personified or in his attributes: he dominates the external decoration of the Viṣhṇu and the Brahmā temples, too, in the latter case as *guru*, even to the exclusion of all other gods; the middle *chandi* of the eastern row, facing his principal shrines, has his *vāhana*, the bull; the one to the north his smaller image, while in the third, to the south, wholly demolished, no statuary can be traced . . . . The four statues of Brahmā, the master of the four crowned countenances, who lies shattered among the debris of his temple, and the four statues of Viṣhnu in his (a large one with *makuta, prabha, chakra*, and *sankha*, and three smaller ones, representing him in his fourth and fifth *avaṭāra* and in his married state with his *Sakṭi*, Lakṣhmī, in miniature on his left arm), are chastely conceived in the chaste surroundings of their chapels. In addition to the sorely damaged *Rāmāyaṇa* reliefs . . . . they dwell, however simple the interior arrangement of their cells may be, among richly carved images of their peers and followers stationed outside: Viṣhṇu among his own less famous *avaṭāras* and supposed Boḍhisaṭṭvas between female figures; Brahmā, as already remarked, among personifications of the ubiquitous Siva in his quality of teacher, accompanied by bearded men of holiness. Siva's *nandi*, a beautifully moulded humped bull, emblem of divine virility, watches his master's abode, attentive to the word of command

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

—watches day and night—as symbolised by Sūrya, the beaming sun, carrying the flowers of life when rising behind her seven horses, and by Chandra, the three-eyed moon, drawn by ten horses, waving a banner and also presenting a flower, but one wrapped in a cloud.

If the Prambanan temples, and especially the one dedicated to the great god of the Trimoorṭi, preached orthodox Sivaism to the elect of its innermost conviction, while tainted externally with the heresy of the deniers of the existence of gods, the indubitably Buḍḍhist Mendoot reverses the process. This and the syncretism discernible in nearly all the *chandis* of Java, shows the religious tolerance of the Javanese in the Hinḍū period.

Justly so; for, in every temple of Java, Hinḍūism and Buḍḍhism are both so well represented that a Buḍḍhist shrine may be mistaken for a Hinḍū one and vice versa. Further, it should not be supposed that the Shaiva temple of Prambanan is entirely and exclusively Shaiva. For "counting from the base upwards, the third tier of ornamentation" contains demigods and heroes with their followers. Beneath, the story of "Râma, the incarnation of Viṣhṇu, is told in bas-reliefs which belong to the very best sculpture discovered in Java or anywhere else". Then "in endless varying attitudes, embracing one another, or tripping the light fantastic toe, retreating and advancing, their measured steps being regulated by the musicians on interspersed panels, they represent the Apsaras, nymphs of heaven, adorning the house of prayer to acquaint mortal man with the joys in store for the doer of good".

Then follow the human birds and mythical animals under the bo-trees, enhancing the charm of decoration.

Nor does this wealth of detail, this marvellous display of artistic power, of skill perfected by imaginative thought, divert the attention from the divine idea embodied in Siva, or from the introduction to its understanding provided by the *Rāmāyaṇa*, initiating the beholder's intelligence by degrees.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Then again, reaching the terrace, one's interest, curiosity and sympathy are awakened by scenes from *Brata Yuda* (as Bhāraṭa Yuḍḍha, or the Mahābhāraṭa War, is popularly styled in Java). "Can it be called an improvement after more than a thousand years of progressive western civilisation," questions a modern writer, from whose narrative I largely quote, "that we, to honour the memory of our dead, make shift with inflated epitaphs advertising virtues in life often conspicuous by an absence which the maudlin angels of our cemeteries, rather than shedding unobserved, vicarious tears, perpetually seem to bemoan on their own account," while in Java scenes from *Rāmāyaṇa* were used to embellish the tombs of sovereign rulers?[1]

I might prolong this interesting description of Shiva's temple of Prambanan, of which volumes were written in the Dutch language, but, fearing that it might be found wearisome, or monotonous, I conclude by requesting my kindly readers to note how well, and how much Hinḍūism progressed in its small island colony, compared with its progress in its parent country, Hindustan or India.

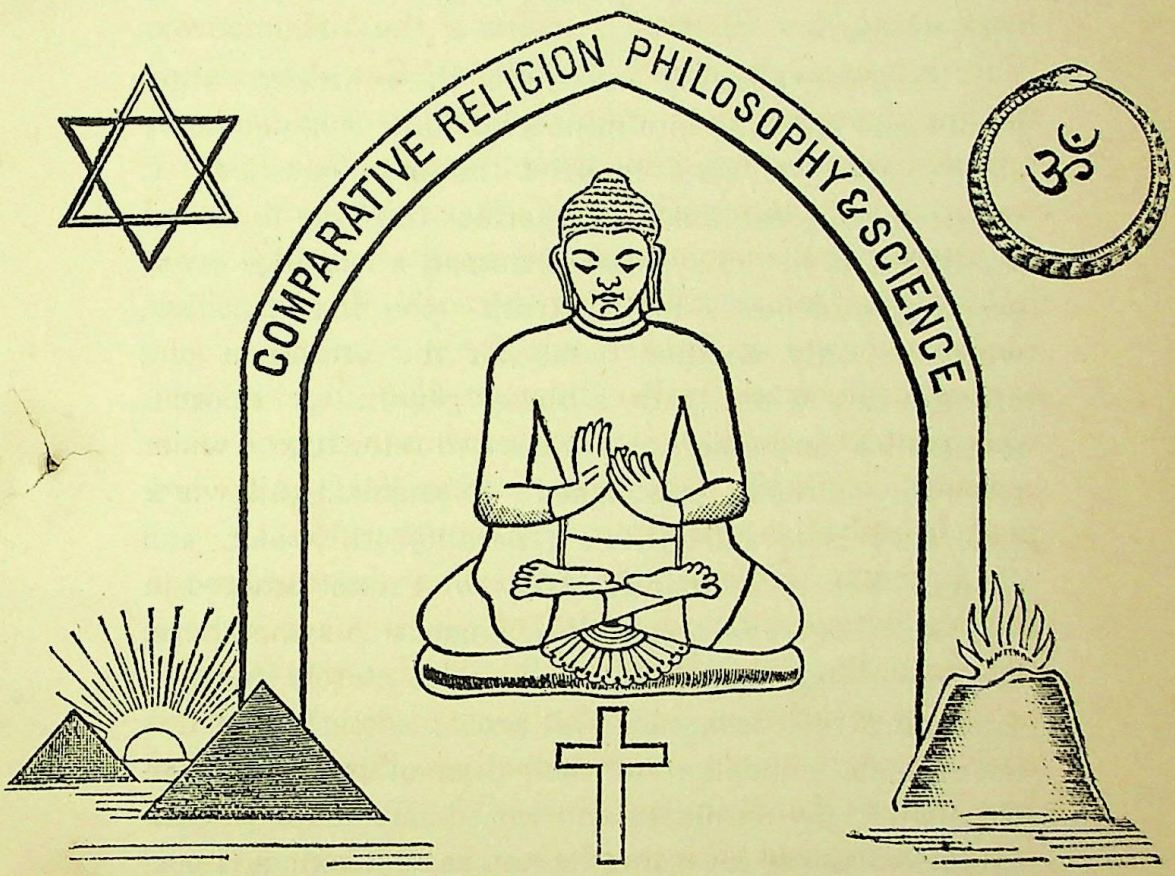
P. L. Narasimham

---

[1] Shaivaites in Java were always buried, but not cremated.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



SPENCER VERSUS MILL

THE CRITERION OF BELIEF

By ABDUL MAJID, B.A.

NOTHING is perhaps of greater importance for an investigator of the science of mind than the recognition of an unequivocal ultimate test of belief—a universal criterion whereby the credibility of any and every proposition may, in the last resort, be judged. Yet there is hardly any question in the domain of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

mental science leading to a greater divergence of opinion and affording a larger ground for controversy than the same.

Before examining at length the conflicting arguments and entering into minuter details, it is necessary at the outset to state in brief the main question. It requires no great amount of serious thinking to understand that in all the systems of human knowledge every proposition depends for its truth upon demonstration, which is only another name for the affiliation of a premise on a wider truth, a higher generality. In order to establish any assertion we have to refer it to a wider generality already established; to establish this wider generality is to refer it to a generality still wider; and so on. Yet it is manifest that we cannot proceed in this way *ad infinitum.* We must stop somewhere. We must find something that is absolutely certain; something that transcends all proof; something that is the ultimate foundation of the edifice of demonstration. No matter how numerous and varied may be the polemical speculations regarding its nature, this axiom is postulated in every process of thought; it is assumed in every act of belief. Every one of us must have experienced in daily life some truths which are received and accepted without proof, or even demand for proof, and are nevertheless absolutely certain. When exposed to a frosty night, I am invariably forced to feel the sensation of chill. While looking towards the sun at noon, no effort of my will can make me believe that my eyes are not dazzled thereby. When I have framed in my mind the ideas of "whole" and "part," I cannot help conceiving at the same time that the former is greater than the latter and that the one involves the other. These mental

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

experiences are obviously of radically different nature according to their object-matter; yet they all have one common feature, namely, the character of necessity—their absolute certainty. The question arises: What, then, is the criterion of certainty? What warrant is there to accept these beliefs without a shadow of doubt?

It is the answering of these questions and the statement of the primary assumptions that being granted, we are furnished with an ultimate criterion of belief, which has given rise to a remarkable controversy. It is emphatically held by a certain school of philosophers that the criterion of necessity is to be found by the direct testimony of consciousness. Sir William Hamilton, the leading exponent of this doctrine, lays down the following maxims as a guide to the test of consciousness:

1. That we admit nothing which is not either an original datum of consciousness, or the legitimate consequence of such a datum.

2. That we embrace all the original data of consciousness and all their legitimate consequences.

3. That we exhibit each of these in its individual integrity, neither distorted nor mutilated; and in its relative place, whether of pre-eminence or subordination.[1]

According to Hamilton, the only condition required for a datum of consciousness to be ultimate and transcending proof is the "character" of necessity. And while he considers it "no ground for a certain fact to be impossible merely from our inability to conceive its possibility," his belief in an axiom is based on an intuitive perception, that is, on the inevitableness of thinking it. In the following paragraph he briefly sums up his theory:

It must be impossible not to think of it. In fact, by its necessity alone can we recognise it as an original datum of

[1] Reid's *Works*, edited by Sir William Hamilton, p. 747.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

intelligence, and distinguish it from any mere result of generalisation and custom.

In this respect, Hamilton is at one (though of course with certain reservations) with almost the whole of the Scottish School—Reid, Stewart, Whewell and Mansel. Mill challenged Hamilton's position first in his *System of Logic* and again in his *Examination of Hamilton's Philosophy*. Spencer indicated the Hamiltonian doctrine in a paper published in *The Fortnightly Review*, and thence reprinted in the second volume of his *Essays*, and therein re-stated his doctrine of the Universal Postulate previously set forth in his *Principles of Psychology*. Mill's rejoinder to Spencer's strictures appears in the eighth edition of his *Logic*. The aim of the present paper is to examine afresh the arguments of the opposing parties and then to see if a solution can be arrived at.

Let us commence with Spencer. According to him, the ultimate test of belief is the unthinkableness of its opposite. If the negative of a proposition cannot be conceived, the belief in that proposition must be a necessary truth. "The inconceivability of its negation," says he, "is the test by which we ascertain whether a given belief invariably exists or not." The only assignable reason for our primary beliefs is "the fact of their invariable existence, tested by an abortive effort to cause their non-existence". To him this very fact is the sole basis of our belief in our sensations. While exposed to cold, if I receive its sensation as absolutely true, it is so because I cannot conceive otherwise. He substantiates his theory by two arguments, one of which may be termed (after Mill's classification) positive, and the other, negative.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The first is clearly and forcibly summed up in the following passage :

Conceding the entire truth of Mr. Mill's position that during any phase of human progress, the ability or inability to form a specific conception wholly depends on the experiences men have had; and that by a widening of their experiences, they may, by and by, be enabled to conceive things before inconceivable to them; it may still be urged that as, at any time, the best warrant that men can have for any belief is the perfect agreement of all pre-existing experience in support of it, it follows that, at any time, the conceivableness of its negation is the deepest test any belief admits of . . . . . Objective facts are ever impressing themselves upon us; our experience is the register of these objective facts; and inconceivableness of a thing implies that it is wholly at variance with the register. . . . . Universal and unchanging facts are, by the hypothesis, certain to establish beliefs of which the negations are inconceivable; whilst the others are not certain to do this; and if they do, subsequent facts will reverse their action. Hence if, after an immense accumulation of experiences, there remain beliefs of which the negations are still inconceivable, most, if not all of them, must correspond to universal objective facts. If there be, as Mr. Mill holds, certain absolute uniformities in nature; if these uniformities produce, as they must, absolute uniformities in our experience; and if, as he shows, these absolute uniformities disable us from conceiving the negations of them; these answering to each absolute uniformity in nature which we can cognise, there must exist in us a belief of which the negation is inconceivable, and which is absolutely true. In this wide range of cases subjective inconceivability must correspond to objective impossibility. [1]

Mill's objections to this argument are twofold. In the first place he refuses to admit that "the inconceivability by us, of the negative of a proposition proves all, or even any, pre-existing experience to be in favour of the affirmative". "There may have been," he argues, "no such pre-existing experiences," but only a mistaken supposition of them. "How did the inconceivability of the Antipodes," he interrogates, "prove that experience had given any testimony against their

[1] *Principles of Psychology.* 1st Edition. pp. 21-3.

CC-0. In Public Domain, Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

possibility? How did the incapacity men felt of conceiving sunset otherwise than as a motion of the sun, represent any net result of experience in support of its being the sun and not the earth that moves?" [1]

The following is still more specific:

We cannot conclude anything to be impossible, because its possibility is inconceivable to us; for .... what seems to us inconceivable, and so far as we are personally concerned, may really be so, usually owes its inconceivability only to strong Association. This law of Inseparable Association is, in a special manner, the key to the phenomenon of inconceivability. As that phenomenon only exists because our powers of conception are determined by our limited experience, inconceivables are incessantly becoming conceivables as our experience becomes enlarged. There is no need to go farther for an example than the case of Antipodes. [2]

Secondly:

Even if it were true that inconceivableness represents the net result of all past experience, why should we stop at the representative when we can get at the thing represented? If our incapacity to conceive the negation of a given supposition is proof of its truth, because proving that our experience has hitherto been uniform in its favour, the real evidence for the supposition is not the inconceivableness, but the uniformity of experience. Now this, which is the substantial and only proof, is directly accessible.[3]

Spencer has displayed no little combativeness in defending his thesis and in disposing of Mill's first objection. He starts with the warning that "a great proportion of men are incapable of correctly interpreting consciousness in any but its simplest modes," and that "in hosts of cases men do not distinctly translate into their equivalent states of consciousness the words they use". To make the matter worse, this misinterpretation is not occasional, but "with many so habitual

[1] Mill's *System of Logic*, Book II, Chapter vii.
[2] Mill's *Examination of Hamilton's Philosophy*. 3rd Edition. pp. 80-1.
[3] Mill's *System of Logic*, Book II, Chapter vii.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

that they are unaware that they have not clearly represented to themselves the propositions they assert". Hence it is quite natural that they are "apt, quite sincerely, though erroneously, to assert that they can think things which it is really impossible to think". And then he proceeds to argue:

> Men may mistake for necessary, certain beliefs which are not necessary, and yet it remains true that there *are* necessary beliefs, and that the necessity of such beliefs is our warrant for them. Were conclusions thus tested proved to be wrong in a hundred cases, it would not follow that the test is an invalid one, any more than it would follow from a hundred errors in a logical formula, that the logical formula is invalid.

It is true that people have considered inconceivable certain propositions perfectly conceivable (the existence of the Antipodes, for instance); but the real cause of their mistake lay not in any inherent defect of the test itself, but in their misapplication of the test—in their endeavour to apply it to cases that were too complex—in the fact that the states of consciousness involved in each of these judgments were so manifold as to render extremely unlikely any trustworthy verdict being given. For this test can legitimately be applied only to the relations of simple concepts and precepts, and it is by resolving the complex concepts into simpler ones that a verdict can with fairness be claimed from an appeal to immediate consciousness. Thus the ancient Greek philosophers, referred to by Mill, who refused to admit the possibility of human existence on the other side of the earth, on the ground of their inability to conceive of the existence, had not to deal with any single state of consciousness, but their proposition involved the concepts of earth, man, distance, position, force, and then the various relations of these to each other. Hence

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the test is legitimately applicable to the direct comparison of two immediate states of consciousness—a judgment in which the act of thought is undecomposable; and not to a proposition dealing with the manifold states of consciousness and multiform relations between them —a judgment in which the act of thought is decomposable. Once more, it may be well to note that "in proportion as the number of concepts in a proposition is great, and the mental transitions from concept to concept are numerous, the fallibility of the test will increase".

The foregoing answer which carries with it a suggestion of shifting the ground may be supplemented by another retort which is as convincing as it is ingenious and the credit of suggesting which is due to that versatile historian of philosophy, Mr. George Henry Lewes. It is a mistake, unfortunately very common, to suppose that the ancients did actually feel the incapacity of conceiving sunset otherwise than as a motion of the sun. All that they really experienced, or could have experienced, was, however, only a *subjective* truth, namely, a belief that the sun, and not the earth, *appears* to move. Nothing further they asserted; nothing further they could assert. Their belief in the appearance of the sun's motion was as invariable as is ours at the present day. And who questions this? Perhaps no one can. But to discuss the conceivability of the appearance of the sun's or earth's motion is beside the mark altogether. The point is—has the *actual*, not the *apparent*, motion of any of the two been inconceivable to humanity? Now, while the negation of the appearance of the sun's motion is as inconceivable to the greatest astronomer of the present day as it was to the most ignorant layman

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of, say, two thousand years back, the motion of the sun as well as of the earth, when viewed objectively, is distinctly conceivable to us; and there is no reason to suspect that it has not been so to the ancients likewise. Thus we may safely conclude that what was once inconceivable is still inconceivable; that what is now conceivable has been so all along; and that the history of human thought furnishes no support to Mill's dictum that, the test of inconceivability is variable in proportion to the difference in men's education and general culture.

Curious as it may appear, Spencer has made no attempt to meet Mill's second objection. Yet it is not to be inferred from his silence that this objection is unanswerable. We may challenge the position of naïve empiricism in this way: Admitting that the evidence for the certainty of a proposition is the uniformity of experience, the test of the unthinkableness of the reverse remains yet unshaken. For, let it be asked, what warrant is there to claim the absolute certainty for the uniformity of nature? The only possible reply seems to be that there has been no breach in the uniformity of Nature as yet and the individual experience *plus* the recorded testimony of the past ages is in its favour. But what guarantee is there for the trustworthiness of recorded testimony and of our own memory? And is that guarantee in any way different from, and superior to, the test of immediate consciousness—the test of the invariability of our beliefs? Further, in the cases of identity, the necessity of which is denied by nobody, the appeal is made obviously to intuition, not to experience. "A is A" does not rest for its invariable certainty on any previous experience, but on pure

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

intuition. But why put so much faith in these intuitions? Merely because there is no alternative. So long as the idea connoted by "A" is distinctly kept in view we must invariably conceive it as "A". We can conceive it differently only when the original connotation of the subject term is either entirely lost sight of, or mutilated. To take a still more familiar example from the range of sensations, a newly born infant has as irresistible a belief in the feeling of hunger as an adult who has had a thousand repetitions of the feeling. But the infant, far from being aware of the uniformity of experience had never experienced the feeling at any time before. Now what does constitute this necessity? It can be nothing else than the invariability of his belief in the craving for food and the impossibility of getting rid of the sensation of hunger, until the appetite is satisfied.

So much for Spencer's positive argument, its criticism and counter-criticism. Let us now take his negative argument. It is this: Whether inconceivability of the reverse be a perfect test or not, no better test can be had.

> It is our sole warrant for every demonstration. Logic is simply a systematisation of the process by which we indirectly possess it. To gain the strongest conviction possible respecting any complex fact, we either analytically descend from it by successive steps, each of which we unconsciously test by the inconceivableness of its negation, until we reach some axiom or truth which we have similarly tested; or we synthetically ascend from such axiom or truth by such steps. In either case we connect some isolated belief which invariably exists, by a series of intermediate beliefs which invariably exist.[1]

To be brief, "that what is inconceivable cannot be true, is postulated in every act of thought".

[1] *Principles of Psychology*. 1st Edition. pp. 28-9.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Mill's objection to this argument is admittedly feeble. The only flaw in it that he thinks he can find out is the equivocation of "inconceivable" in his opponent's writings, and he complains of Spencer's mode of using such ambiguous expressions in a philosophical discussion. In his opinion :

> By "inconceivability" is sometimes meant inability to form or get rid of an idea; sometimes inability to form or get rid of a belief. The former meaning is the most conformable to the analogy of language; for a conception always means an idea, never a belief. . . . . Mr. Spencer always endeavours to use the word "inconceivable" in this, its proper sense; but it may yet be questioned whether his endeavour is always successful; whether the other, and the popular use of the word does not sometimes creep in with its associations, and prevent him from maintaining a clear separation between the two.[1]

Yes; let "a considerable part of Mr. Spencer's language, if it is to be kept always consistent," be revised by all means, but we do not take long to discover that the great master of logic, too, in his turn, has failed to disentangle himself from the snare of linguistic ambiguities. In opposition to Spencer, he maintains that when a person experiencing a sensation of cold says that he cannot conceive otherwise, he does not mean to say that he cannot get rid of the idea of cold, for this (proceeds Mill) he evidently can; but he means to assert that he cannot believe himself not feeling cold. "The word 'conceive,' therefore, is here used to express the recognition of a matter of fact—the perception of truth and falsehood," which is but another name for belief. Again, in the same paragraph he asserts that while looking at the sun he can imagine himself looking into darkness.

Here, at last, has ambiguity crept into the language of Mill. All that Spencer meant to assert was, not that

[1] *System of Logic*, Book II, Chapter vii.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

there could be formed absolutely no ideational representation of darkness, but that it was impossible for a person to *conceive himself as actually looking into darkness*, while his consciousness was, on the other hand, employed in finding himself looking at the sun. Spencer's language was plain enough; and it is not a little surprising that a thinker of Mill's acuteness should have so completely misunderstood it. To express the same phenomenon in the still plainer language of G. H. Lewes, "during the state of consciousness produced by his looking at the sun, it is impossible for the opposite state of consciousness to emerge".[1] With the bare statement of this, and, as we believe, the correct reading of Spencer's meaning, the entire force of Mill's objection vanishes.

Apparently, the greatest obstacle in Mill's opinion to the establishment of the test of the Inconceivability of the Negative is, that in the phraseology of its most consistent champion (*i.e.*, Spencer), "concept" is confounded with "belief". But, as a matter of fact, Spencer has contradistinguished the two terms with as much precision as the subtleties of language would allow. He says:

> An inconceivable proposition is one of which the terms cannot by any effort be brought before consciousness in that relation which the proposition asserts between them—a proposition of which the subject and the predicate offer an insurmountable resistance to union in thought. An unbelievable proposition is one which admits of being framed in thought, but is so much at variance with experience that its terms cannot be put in the alleged relation without effort.[2]

Whatever may be the other grounds for rejecting them, and we shall have to reject them presently, one

[1] Lewes' *History of Philosophy*, Vol. I, Prolegomena.

[2] Spencer's *Essays*, Vol. II.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

may safely hold that these definitions are not ambiguous.[1] And Spencer, to all appearance, was hardly ever incautious in their application.

To sum up. We began by seeing that the recognition of an ultimate test of beliefs was the first requisite of our mental equipment. Then we saw that the test of Inconceivability of the Opposite was proposed by Spencer and others but was vigorously assailed by Mill. Next we proceeded to state and examine at length each of his objections severally, and found that they were either answered by Spencer himself or else admitted of answer at our hands.

With this recapitulation, one might see that enough has been said to enable the reader to estimate the comparative strength of the contending parties—that sufficient light has been shed on the polemics of the question, and that we are now in a position to set forth our own constructive plan. Briefly speaking, our observations are twofold; and in general they refer to the psychological rather than to the logical aspect of the problem.

1. Our first observation is that the terms "inconceivability" and "unbelievability" that have played so important a part throughout the discussion, in so far as they are used in connection with the ultimate criterion of belief, signify one and the same mental state. This apparent paradox can easily be explained. "Belief" psychologically is the direct contrary of suspense. In its essence it is conviction. When a man is said to have belief in his mortality, what is meant is that his judgment is not suspended in the matter, but that, on

[1] It should be noted that these meanings of "inconceivable" and "unbelievable," respectively, are substantially the same as given by Mill himself in his *Examination of Hamilton's Philosophy*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the other hand, he has a conviction, a certainty, that he must die. A believable proposition, therefore, is one of which the two terms stand to each other in a fixed relation—the subject and the predicate are connected together in a certain determinate manner; and they can be pictured in our mind in the relation alleged by the proposition:

"All men are mortal;"

"All men are perhaps mortal;"

"All men are immortal."

Obviously each of these propositions conveys to the mind a sense altogether different from the other two; yet all of them are believable. Why? Because each of them expresses a certain fixed relation between the subject and the predicate; in one case, a certainty that a particular relation does exist between them; in another case, a certainty that it possibly exists; and in the last case, a certainty that it does not exist; and all these relations can be distinctly pictured in the mind. An unbelievable proposition is, contrariwise, one which does not fulfil the conditions requisite for a believable one.

Let us take another step. The proposition "I feel pain," is manifestly a believable one, for it expresses that there is a certain relation between my consciousness and a disagreeable sensation, and that my mind fully apprehends it. But this is also a proposition of which the negation, if the words are truly interpreting the feeling, is unbelievable. That is to say, when I am really experiencing pain—when my consciousness is occupied with this particular sensation—my mind is incapable of apprehending any sensation other than the former at the same moment. In other words, two opposing, or even different, relations between the same

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

objects are simultaneously incomprehensible by the mind, since there can be no certainty or finity of a particular relation while two opposing sensations are vying with each other in monopolising the attention of the mind. Hence our justification in considering the negation of this proposition, while we are experiencing a painful sensation, as unbelievable. But what is an inconceivable proposition? Just the same. While feeling pain, the negation of it is also inconceivable to me. Why? Because my mind is incapable of picturing to itself the two contradictory sensations together—one of pain which is actual, present; the other its negative, which is imaginary, representative. That I may not feel it at any other time and under different circumstances, I can well conceive; but that I am not feeling it at the same moment and under the same circumstances, I find impossible to conceive. But this is also just what I find impossible to believe. This illustrates that the terms "inconceivable" and "unbelievable," in their ultimate analysis, mean one and the same thing. And this holds good not only of the primary sensations, but the like may be said of all other necessary beliefs as well.

No proposition, then, of which the meaning can be distinctly conceived, is to be termed unbelievable, however much it may be opposed to experience. The truth and falsity of a proposition can, and must, be tested, verified and scrutinised by experience; but believability is something different from truth. The former is a sign of the correspondence between different aspects of our subjective nature, while the latter strictly takes into account the correspondence between the subjective and the objective world. "No man is mortal," is a

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

proposition wholly at variance with our experience, and when asserted as a matter of fact, must be discredited altogether; yet it is to be termed "unbelievable," not on that account, but because the mind feels some difficulty in comprehending the relation alleged—because the mind refuses to dissociate "mortality" and "humanity" which it has so long been accustomed to associate. "Whole is less than its part"; "Contradictories can coexist"; "Everything is unequal to itself"; these and the like violations of the primary axioms are certainly unbelievable; but they are so not in virtue of their being opposed to any uniformities of experience, but for the sole reason that so long as the connotations of their subjects and predicates are kept intact, no mental synthesis can be established between them.

2. The next point that calls for remark is that the combatants have failed to distinguish between the objective and the subjective criterion of beliefs. Mill is at pains to prove that the real ground for refusing credence to any proposition is not its inconceivability, but the fact of a long series of experiences being opposed to it. Conceding the position that inconceivableness represents the net result of past experience, he maintains that it still merely *represents*, and is not itself, the real evidence. "Why, then," he interrogates, "should we stop at the representative when we can get at the thing represented?" Why indeed! But do we really get at the thing represented? Is it accessible to us? Who has ever declined to accept the negation of an axiom because its acceptance would run counter to his past experiences? Who of us has ever time to go through the record of his experiences while accepting or rejecting a proposition?

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

That the whole is greater than its part, is believed by us as an axiom, not because we have not had any experience to the contrary, but solely because we cannot help thinking it, we simply cannot deny it. Thus, as every one's introspection can testify, the real evidence for considering any proposition an axiom to *a thinker's mind* is not its conformity to a series of uniformities, but his incapacity to conceive its opposite. A psychologist can very well understand that the inconceivability of a thing is merely a mental register signifying that it is at variance with the objective facts; but then to the subject-consciousness this register alone is accessible, and to it, it is this register, not the individual facts of experience, that constitutes the real and substantial evidence. In a word, even admitting that the uniformity of experience is the ground of our belief in axioms considered objectively, it still remains unshaken that taken subjectively the mind's incapacity to think the opposite is the ultimate criterion of all beliefs.

It has been a standing reproach to the Inductive School that it takes no account, or, at any rate, does not take sufficient account, of a question so supremely important, and endeavours to build a superstructure of demonstration on no very firm basis. And while we consider it a bit of arrogance to suppose, as Spencer has done, that those who decline to furnish a test of certainty, do so " because they are half conscious that their own opinion will not bear testing," we cannot refrain from expressing our sheer astonishment at the resolute refusal of the empiricists to have furnished us with any criterion of certainty. But their pertinacity need not cause us to despair. Some of the ambiguities that have so far been a chief source of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

alienating the Inductive School from their allies, the evolutionists, being now cleared up, and that without transcending the bounds of empiricism, there is every reason to hope that the reconciliation between the two Schools may be made easier.

Abdul Majid

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ARHAṬS OR ṬIRTHAṄKARS

By LALA KANNOOMAL, M.A.

THE exalted souls that have attained Godhood while dwelling in their moral tabernacles by the predominance of their spiritual greatness, and by the total annihilation of past karmas with their widely stretching tentacles of effects, are called Arhaṭs, the destroyers of ignorance, or Ṭirthaṅkars, the spiritual steersmen of the destinies of mankind. The birth of a Ṭirthaṅkar, or his attainment of Godhood, is not an outcome of chance, but a well-ordained event that has for immense periods of time been in silent evolution. Intense, unceasing, persistent, patient and arduous endeavours, spread over thousands—nay, millions—of past lives, must the would-be Arhaṭ make to attain this goal. He must be scraping off scale after scale of his sins; throwing off veil after veil of his darkness; unravelling skein after skein of the tangled effects of his karmas; advancing step by step after repeated reverses towards inexhaustible treasures of spirituality; and scaling rung by rung the steep ladder of enlightenment. The process, complicated and protracted, involves in its course, a slow and silent evolution of all spiritual, moral, intellectual and physical potentialities. The very tendencies of the physical body have to be moulded so as to build a body fit for the dwelling therein of a Ṭirthaṇkar's soul. A rigid performance of duties towards the seven classes of holy

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

beings, as described in the Jain Scriptures; an uncompromising practice of the teachings of the previous Arhaṭs; a highly rigorous course of moral discipline, culminating in the evolution of an ideal character; a persistent and unceasing performance of the prescribed five great vows, coupled with the severest ordeals of purificatory rites, which purge the mind of the slightest trace of a vicious trait, and subject the body to repeated baptisms of rigorous austerities and fasts; an unstinted distribution of charity; an unflinching devotion to the spiritual preceptor and his holy teachings; an uninterrupted accumulation of brighter and newer truths; and a life of perfect benevolence to all beings—these are some of the preliminaries for the attainment of the birth which culminates in final emancipation from the trammels of the Samsāra and in the attainment of Godhood. From his very birth, a Ṭirthaṅkar is endowed with internal greatness which, after the period of his enlightenment, multiplies a thousandfold; and the whole universe, terrestrial and celestial, outpours its love, reverence and fealty to him in many a varied form.

The distinguishing characteristics of a Ṭirthaṅkar are (1) his endowments, which are principally twelve, but which with their subdivisions are many; and (2) his immunity from eighteen kinds of earthly blemishes. The endowments referred to are:

I. Knowledge of truths that endure through all time—past, present and future.

II. Greatness of speech, which is characterised by thirty-four distinguishing merits such as purity, lucidity, refinement, depth of sound, harmony, simplicity, musicality, high external significance, absence of contradiction, unambiguity, faultlessness, effectiveness, verbal

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

arrangement, appropriateness to time and place, accuracy, relevancy. It is reverential towards spiritual subjects, explanatory of the subject to be discussed, sweet and harmonious, justly eulogistic of deserving beings, unprejudicial, unfrivolous, instinct with virtue and wisdom, highly grammatical, picturesque, marvellous, energetic, easy and flowing, descriptive of many subjects, well-worded and phrased, untiresome and successful in proving the right point.

III. Peculiarities of physical characteristics evident from birth. These are:

1. The body of the Ṭirthaṅkar is excellently formed. It emits fragrance and is free from all ailments and such unclean things as perspiration, excreta, etc.

2. His breathing has the aroma of a lotus flower.

3. His flesh and blood have the white appearance of a cow's milk.

4. His acts of taking meals and rest are invisible to a gross eye.

IV. Miraculous effects, which come to view when his fourfold sheaths of knowledge have disappeared. These are:

1. Although the place where the Ṭirthaṅkar dwells and preaches does not extend more than a yojan (four miles), it can hold a congregation of millions of ḍevas, men and animals, without overcrowding it.

2. Although he speaks a mixture of Magadhi dialect, all species of beings, ḍevas, men and animals, understand him in their own respective dialects and his voice is audible for a distance of four miles.

3. A halo of light radiates behind his head and appears as it were a reflection of the sun. It shines with its own peculiar refulgence.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

4. For a distance of twenty-five and a half yojans around him, there is a perfect immunity from such diseases as fever, etc.

5. Nor is there in such a space any mutual ill-feeling;

6. Nor plague of mice, etc;

7. Nor epidemic;

8. Nor floods;

9. Nor failure of rains;

10. Nor scarcity;

11. Nor fear arising from one's own wicked acts or those of others.

V. A number of heavenly and earthly phenomena indicative of the feelings of reverence, love and joy of celestial and earthly beings towards the Ṭirthaṅkar, when he has attained enlightenment. The following list includes the remaining eight distinguishing endowments alluded to heretofore:

1. The heavens show a circle of glorious light over the Ṭirthaṅkar.

2. A chowar is seen being held over him in the sky.

3. A throne of white crystal is seen in the sky.

4. The heavens show three canopies being held over him.

5. A flag bejewelled with gems is seen in the sky.

6. When the Ṭirthaṅkar walks, a gold lotus flower is seen being placed close to his foot by ḍevas.

7. The floor of his dwelling-place is spread over with immense quantities of gold and silver.

8. At this place he is seen as having four faces.

9. An Asoka tree is seen to protect him from the sun.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

10. As he walks, thorns in the path turn down their points.

11. Trees bend down their boughs, as it were, in the act of offering their obeisance to him.

12. Divine kettledrums are heard with their deep sounds reverberating the universe.

13. Cool and pleasing breezes blow around.

14. Birds fly round him in reverence.

15. The heavens pour down rains of scented water.

16. A shower of five kinds of sweet flowers falls upon him from the sky.

17. Hair, beard, moustaches, and nails cease their functions of growing.

18. A crore of four kinds of ḍevas stay in close proximity to him.

19. All the six seasons give up their unpleasant inclemencies and become pleasing and agreeable.

The eighteen blemishes, or disadvantages, from which the Ṭirthaṅkar is entirely free are:

1. Obstruction to unstinted distribution of alms; 2. Obstruction to unstinted ownership of things; 3. Obstruction to unstinted powers; 4. Obstruction to unstinted new enjoyments such as flowers, garlands, etc.; 5. Obstruction to unstinted daily enjoyments such as women, apparels, gardens, etc; 6. Laughter; 7. Attachment; 8. Aversion; 9. Sevenfold fear; 10. Disgust; 11. Grief; 12. Lust; 13. Affection; 14. Ignorance; 15. Sleep; 16. Desire; 17. Passion; 18. Animosity or Anger.

When the Arhaṭ is born he knows the time when he will go through initiation. A year before the arrival of this time, hosts of celestial beings wait upon

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

him and request him to go through the initiation for the good of the world. He complies with their request and by the time the appointed hour of initiation arrives, he takes to giving in charity immense treasures of gold. With the permission of his parents, if they are alive, or that of the members of his family, he takes the initiation, but there is no teacher to initiate him. When this is over he sets himself right earnestly to wipe off all traces of sin, if any are left, and performs extraordinarily severe austerities. When all the obstructions that intervened between him and his vision of pure and glorious knowledge have been removed, he is face to face with all that is. Infinite knowledge, infinite vision, infinite wisdom, infinite power, infinite bliss, are his possessions. For the spiritual upliftment of mankind, for the steersmanship of the destinies of living beings along the path of righteousness, for alleviation of the sufferings and miseries of peoples, the enlightened Ṭirthaṅkar takes to preaching the holy truths, the glorious, transcendental, sublime truths with which he is face to face. To him the high and the low, the rich and the poor, the Brahman and the chandal are alike. A stone and a lump of gold have no difference for him; a woman and a blade of grass are alike worthy of his compassion. He is full of forgiveness, compassion, benevolence, humility. He is without greed, without pride, without desire, without ill-feeling, without vanity. He is possessed of simplicity, chastity, self-control, bravery, courage, fortitude, sobriety. He abstains from flesh, wine and all forbidden foods, and is the very Ocean of Compassion. Let others be disposed hostilely towards him, but he is perpetually bent upon delivering them from the hideous pitfalls of the world.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Arhaṭ is, according to the Jains, what God is to other religions and is possessed of all His attributes. While in a body he is called the Arhaṭ and when he has left it, he becomes a Siḍḍha, one for ever liberated from the meshes of the Samsāra to which he never returns. Some of the innumerable attributes assigned to the Arhaṭ are as follows.

He is indestructible, glorious, incomprehensible, immeasurable, primeval. He is the Brahman, the Supreme Lord, the Destroyer of Cupid, the Lord of Yogīs, the Knower of all Mysteries, the Manifold yet One, the Quintessence of Wisdom—the Infinite and the Ever Immaculate. In his aspect as the Siḍḍha, he is beyond all consumption, old age, death, change, destruction, impurity, form, motion, the Quintessence of Glory, the Lord, the Highest Brahman, the Supreme Spirit, the Unborn, He who cannot be born, the very Essence of Truth, Intelligence and Bliss.

Excepting the Arhaṭ and the Siḍḍha, there is no God, according to the Jains. All time is split up into two great cycles or, technically designated, saws, each with six distinct sections. These two cycles are called the Uṭsarpani (going upwards) and the Absarpani (going downwards) from the fact that in the former, each of the six stages dividing it is better than the one preceding it, and in the latter, the case is the reverse. In each cycle twenty-four Arhaṭs or Ṭirthaṅkars are born for the exaltation of righteousness and the spiritual upliftment of mankind. While they help in the spiritual evolution of the world, they leave alone the course of nature and the causes of karmas to work out their own effects. They neither create the world, nor bring about its dissolution. It is the eternal forces of nature that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

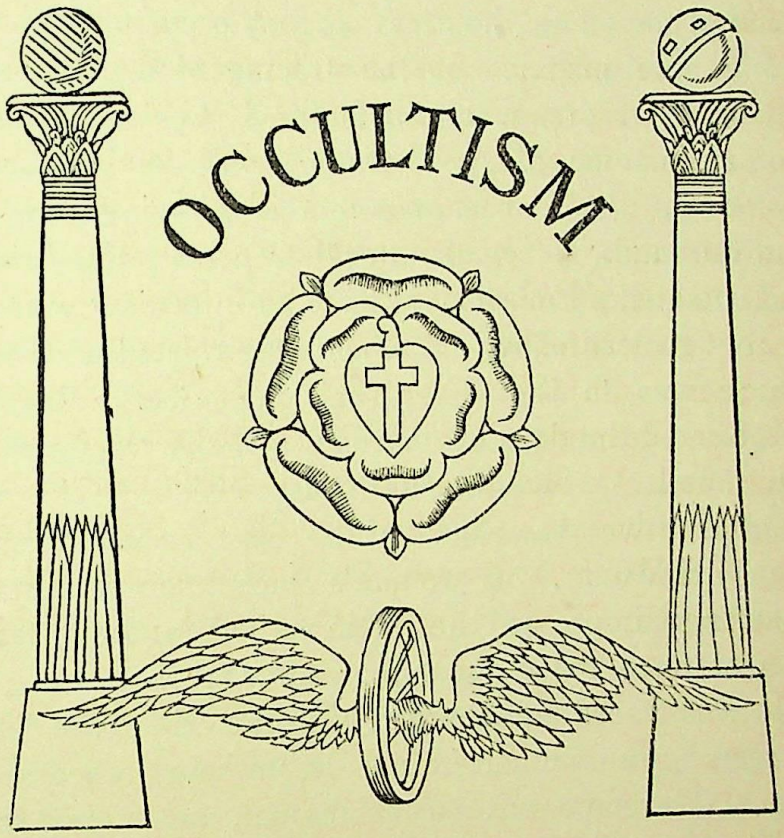
manifest themselves by their combination and permutation without any help from God, or any Arhaṭ, or Siḍḍha.

In the present Absarpani Cycle of the world, the following twenty-four Ṭirthaṅkars were born, Shri Rishavnath being the first and Shri Mahavir being the last. 1. Shri Rishavnath. 2. Shri Ajitnath. 3. Shri Samvabhnath. 4. Shri Abhnandannath. 5. Shri Sumatinath. 6. Shri Padamprebhu. 7. Shri Suparashnath. 8. Shri Chandrprebhu. 9. Shri Subudhnath, or Shri Pushdant. 10. Shri Sitalnath. 11. Shri Srausnath. 12. Shri Baspujiaswami. 13. Shri Bemalnath. 14. Shri Anantnath. 15. Shri Dharmnath. 16. Shri Shautinath. 17. Shri Kunthanath. 18. Shri Arnath. 19. Shri Malinath. 20. Shri Munisubritswami. 21. Shri Nemnath. 22. Shri Arasthnath. 23. Shri Parasnath and 24. Shri Mahavir.

Lala Kannoomal

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



DREAMS AS DETECTIVE AGENCIES

By M. KRISHNASWAMI AIYAR

SOME years ago, I happened to read some descriptions of dreams that had been successful instruments for the detection of criminals. I have been rather perplexed to account satisfactorily for such mysterious phenomena. Herein I put down from memory as faithfully as possible a full report of dreams of the kind I refer to, hoping that all scholars interested in the discussion of this topic will bring to bear their knowledge

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and experience to unravel the mystery that seems to shroud the question.

Let me quote the cases as they occur to me. One remarkable instance of the tracing of a criminal by means of a dream is this. In S. Louis, U. S. A., a woman, named Mary Thornton, was detained in the custody of the police, on a charge of having murdered her husband. A week after her arrest, she solicited and obtained permission to have an interview with one of the gaol officers, to whom she related her dream which was to the effect that one, George Ray, had perpetrated the deed of murder, and she recounted the full details, as witnessed in her vision. The man mentioned was the object of the least suspicion at that time. However, the woman's uncommon earnestness so strongly impressed the prison authorities that a search was at once made for him. After a short time, the man was traced and charged with the crime, the details as seen by the woman in her dream being rehearsed to him. Overcome with astonishment, he made a frank confession of his crime; whereupon, of course, he was sentenced to be hanged. The curious feature about this occurrence lies in the fact that the woman had only seen the murderer once and believed him to be a close friend of her husband.

Here is yet another striking instance. A woman, named Drew, dreamed that one night her husband, a retired sailor, had been murdered by a pedlar at a tavern near Gravesend, which was a place of resort for the sailor during his visit to the town. Early next morning, as soon as she was up, the first news that awaited her was that her husband had been assassinated at that very tavern. Thereupon, she raised hysterical cries,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

saying that her dream had come true. Then composing herself, she furnished the police with an exact description of the pedlar seen in her vision, even in regard to his dress which included a blue coat of a peculiar pattern. A pedlar exactly answering to the description was discovered two days later at an inn, six miles from Gravesend. His guilt having been brought home to him, he admitted that he had committed the murder in order to rob the man. He was hanged soon after, his doom having come about through the flimsy evidence of a woman's dream!

Another instance is that of a thriving merchant who left his office on a Saturday evening, came home, enjoyed a good meal, took repose and fell into a light dose. He had a very vivid dream, wherein he saw two men of a burglar band engaged in rifling the safe in his office. The vision so wrought upon his brain that he resolved to rise, go to the office and examine if everything was under lock and key. How amazed, then, was he when, on his arrival, he discovered the door forced and the burglary in actual process! Without a moment's delay, he summoned two policemen, and, in the course of five minutes, the thieves, who were notorious housebreakers, were arrested and taken to the police station. In view of the fact that the safe contained valuables to the amount of thousands of pounds, the dream in question turned out to be a very fortunate one for the dreamer.

Again, there was a skilful forger, a young man, thirty years old, in Boston. One day he made the acquaintance of a rich publisher, at whose house he became a constant guest. The publisher's bankers found that their client's signature had been forged to various cheques. All efforts of the detectives were of no

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

avail. But one night the publisher's daughter, a tiny girl of seven, dreamed that she saw a man, the very likeness of the visitor, assiduously practising to write her father's signature. The child's dream was communicated to the police, who ridiculed the same at the outset, but eventually promised to watch the man in question, with the result that his lodgings were raided and a complete plant for the making of bank notes was found there. It was then discovered that his services had been availed of for manifold forgeries in the neighbourhood, and he was sent to prison for a long term. The dream is extraordinary in that the child was too young to understand the leading incidents of the business.

Surely, we may say with Hamlet: "There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, than are dreamed of in your philosophy."

M. Krishnaswami Aiyar

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ANCIENT CHINA AND THE ELIXIR OF LIFE

By F. HADLAND DAVIS

(Author of "The Peony of Pao-Yu", "Flower of the Snow", etc.)

TO-DAY the Celestial Empire has become a Republic, and recently the President drove to the Temple of Heaven and performed, very hurriedly and very incompletely, those sacred ceremonies imposed upon the Emperors of China for thousands of years. It was a startling innovation over which the Gods may well have wept, and such heresy must have caused no little pain to those Chinese who still revere ancient ritual and still hunger in their hearts for the days of old. The greatness of China in the past lay in her wisdom and the rare beauty of her art. She was never a fighting nation, and was far more concerned with philosophy and poetry than with wars and the greedy clamour for the position of a World-Power. To-day Japan, as the result of her success in the fall of Kiaochau, is making demands on China that have awakened alarm in America, and Germans are busy in spreading wild reports at Peking in which the Yellow Peril bogey is pre-eminent.

Long ago in ancient China there were men who dreamed dreams and saw visions as splendid as those of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the Yellow Emperor: men who, in a hut on some lonely mountain-side, or in grove or cave, sought to discover the elixir that would confer immortality and the stone that would transmute base metal into gold. In those days there were magicians who spoke of glories more beautiful, more enduring, than the pomp and circumstance of kings. Some, no doubt, were charlatans, but there were a few who had lifted a corner of the veil and caught a glimpse of the Far Beyond. In Cathay alchemy had its original source, and from thence came to Arabia. This craving for life beyond the allotted span was the thought that dominated the alchemists of the East as well as those of the West. Material, rather than spiritual, immortality was the object aimed at, and with such an object in view it is not surprising to find that this quest for enduring life went hand in hand with a search for fabulous wealth.

Alchemy is not necessarily associated with that form of necromancy which Benvenuto Cellini described so amusingly in his autobiography of a great Russian novelist in *The Forerunner*. Alchemy is the beginning of chemistry and the basis of medicine, and, even if these old alchemists failed in their dual quest, they found wisdom which they did not seek and pressed back the doors of science. There was something heroic about those alchemists. They sacrificed all for their labour and worked with a persistence that gave a crown of glory to human effort. Browning was right in making Paracelsus an immortal figure. Those who have met and loved Balthazar Claes in Balzac's *The Quest of the Absolute* are never likely to forget the pathos of such a man. "Matter etherealised, and given off", he cried to his wife, "the secret, doubtless, of the Absolute!

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Only think of it! If I should be the first—I the first—if I should find it out. . . if I find. . . if I find. . . !" But he never found the Absolute in this world. Perhaps in death that poor, weary soul, persecuted even by his children, discovered the secret which the Almighty in His wisdom has hidden from human understanding. To amass fabulous wealth by the use of the Philosopher's Stone, to live for ever in this world by means of the Elixir of Life, are not desirable after all, and there were some alchemists who made this discovery in the end. They found that the life of the spirit endures just as surely as the human body must decay, and in that knowledge they found their reward—great treasure, truly, in the heavenly kingdom. There are alchemists of the soul, Christian mystics of all times, who have discovered that the only elixir worth having is not a concoction made by human hands, however the ingredients may be, but the Water of Life, to drink of which is never to thirst again. That, they found, was the Divine Elixir, the Water that gave everlasting life and communion with the Most High.

The teaching of Confucius, even if we only regard it as a system of morality, without the element of religion, has much to commend it. He introduced ethics of as much value to the individual as to the State. He saw the wisdom of unity in human relationships, and no one is likely to quarrel with his Golden Rule. He stressed the value of filial piety, and did much in setting a good example, both in life and teaching, as far as the requirements of this life were concerned. Confucius was limited in his outlook because he lacked a powerful imagination. The Great Adventure,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and what lay beyond, did not interest him. He was simply an ethical organiser and gave nothing to satisfy the cravings of the soul. Food for spiritual thought was given by Lao Tzu, the founder of Taoism, but his teaching was loaded with much abstruseness. Lao Tzu's Tao (Way) was a hard way, too hard for the ignorant man, who clamoured at once for spiritual consolation. It was for those who were prepared to fast and keep lone vigil, for those who could master the Taoist texts, and could afford to wait patiently for the dawning light.

It is not necessary to go into the complexities of Taoism, except to observe that Tao, the Way, has been described by Chuang Tzu as the "happiness of God" and also as a "sacred everlasting calm". The true Taoist, having subdued the ego, entered into "subjective relations with all things". "He who can achieve this," writes Mr. Lionel Giles, "will 'reject all distinction of this and that,' because he is able to descry ultimate Unity in which they are merged, a mysterious One which 'blends, transcends them all'." Chuang Tzu's whole duty of man is summed up in the following: "Resolve your mental energy into abstraction, your physical energy into inaction. Allow yourself to fall in with the natural order of phenomena, without admitting the element of self." There were similarities between Buḍḍhism and Taoism, and something akin to Nirvāṇa was common to the latter. That is evident from the following poem of Po Chu-i, a great Taoist poet of the T'ang dynasty:

Within my breast no sorrows can abide,
I feel the great world's spirit through me thrill;
And as a cloud I drift before the wind,
Or with the random swallow take my will.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

As underneath a mulberry tree I dream,
The water-clock drips on, and dawn appears :
A new day shines o'er wrinkles and white hair,
The symbols of the fullness of my years.

If I depart, I cast no look behind ;
If still alive, I still am free from care.
Since life and death in cycles come and go,
Of little moment are the days to spare.

Thus strong in faith I wait and long to be
One with the pulsings of Eternity.

Lao Tzu taught his disciples to enter into harmony with their environment. Chuang Tzu, the S. Paul of Taoism, made that environment spiritual, and advised all true Taoists "to pass into the realm of the Infinite and make one's final rest therein". At this point pure Taoism ends, and a host of magicians, finding the way of Lao Tzu a very thorny path, attempted to solve the problem of immortality by inventing the Elixir of Life.

To the uninitiated the marvels of the Eight Immortals read very much like a glorified fairy-tale. Chang Kwoh could fold up his mule and put it into his wallet, and by spitting upon the packet make it resume its proper shape. Han Siang Tsze achieved immortality while falling from the branches of the sacred peach tree, and the maiden Ho Sien Ku entered upon a similar state of bliss by eating the powder of mother-o'-pearl. It is recorded that when Ch'u-p'ing was a boy, he led a flock of sheep into the Kin Hwa mountains to feed, while he himself entered a cave and remained there for over forty years. One day his brother chanced to meet a wandering priest who told him that there was a shepherd-boy among the mountains. Thinking that this might be the long-lost relative, the brother set off with renewed hope, and at length discovered Hwang Ch'u-p'ing seated in his cave, surrounded

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

with blocks of white stone. "Where are your sheep?" inquired the brother. The recluse, who apparently had not aged with the coming of time, uttered a strange sound, and behold the blocks of stone became transformed into a flock of sheep!

Great adepts could fly through the air by simply breathing in a particular way and uttering the right formula. They could do so either in the body or in the spirit for the purpose of visiting the Palace of Jade in order to listen to the discourse of the Immortals. These magicians who could turn snow into gold and fly through the blue sky on the back of an obliging heron were not always infallible and could not invariably control their destinies. Before T'ieh Kwai Sien-sheng took a long journey into the realm of the gods, he instructed his disciple to guard his body during the absence of his spirit. "If," said the sage with profound solemnity, "I do not return to this world within seven days, you may dismiss my earthly remains into space." Having uttered these words the adept's spirit flew away, and his disciple kept vigil by the silent body. It so happened that on the sixth day the disciple was called away in order to attend his dying mother, and on that day the spirit of the master returned to find, much to his chagrin, that his earthly body was no longer vitalised. The spirit, cursing the laxity of his disciple, entered the body of a lame and crooked beggar, who happened to pass that way, and in this miserable form the magician continued his existence.

This mysterious power was not easily attained, and in order to attain it, it was necessary to master a certain sacred book. Ko Hsuan, one of the Eight Immortals wrote:

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

I have obtained this Principle. Formerly I conned this book ten thousand times. It is only men of Heaven who can learn it, and it should not be imparted to those of inferior calibre. I received it in the first instance from the Divine Prince of Eastern Glory; he received it from the Divine Prince of the Golden Gate, and he from the Royal Mother of the West .... Scholars of eminence who thoroughly comprehend it will ascend on high and receive authority in Heaven; those of medium grade who strive to put it into practice will have their name inscribed on the roll of the Immortals in the Southern Palace; while those of the lowest order who obtain it will live long years on earth, roam through the Three Spheres of Being, and, mounting on high, pass through the Golden Gate.

The Elixir of Life in the Land of the Blue Gown is not without its humorous side. It is said that the Duke of Luyang, after drinking the Elixir of Life, rose to heaven in broad daylight. He drank the precious liquid in a great hurry, and, in his excitement, he dropped the vessel containing it. His dogs and fowls sipped the few remaining drops and immediately ascended in the air after their master! Oh, those sceptics, humorous or otherwise, who will never believe in anything that is spiced with wonder and made radiant with imagination!

Before dealing with the nature of the Chinese Elixir of Life, it would be as well to ascertain, if we can, its esoteric significance. In one of the Taoist texts known as the *Hsin Yin Ching* we read:

There are three degrees of Supreme Elixir—the Spirit, the Breath, and the Essential Vigour. Obscure and recondite! Confused and dim! .... Men are all possessed of the Essential Vigour; this corresponds with the Spirit, the Spirit with the Breath, and the Breath with the essential nature of the body .... The Spirit is able to enter stone; the Spirit is able to fly through solid bodies. If it enters water, it is not drowned; or fire, it is not burned. The Spirit depends, for its birth, upon the body; the Essential Vigour depends, for attaining its full proportions, upon the Breath. They never lose their vitality or force, but are evergreen, like the pine and cedar trees. The three are all one Principle. Their mystery and beauty cannot

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

be heard. The combination of them produces existence; their dispersion, extinction. If the seven apertures (eyes, ears, nostrils, mouth, etc.) are all open, each aperture will be bright and luminous, [for] the Holy Sun and Holy Moon will pour their effulgence upon the Golden Hall. Once obtained, they are obtained for ever; then the body will become naturally bouyant, the Universal Harmony will be replete, and the bones will dissolve into the cold chrysoprasus flower. If the Elixir be obtained, supernatural intelligence will result; if it be not obtained, there will be defeat and ruin .... If this treatise be conned over ten thousand times, its beautiful and mysterious doctrine will become clear of itself.

What is this mysterious Chinese Elixir of Life that is also the elixir of gold and the panacea for all ills, the transmutation of earth into heaven? Two hundred years before the Magi journeyed to the humble manger of Our Lord, a Chinese poet by the name of Szema Siang-ju spoke of "chewing the blossoms of the *k'iung*". He referred to the miraculous jadestone tree that grew on Mount Kw'en Lun, the abode of the Western Royal Mother. This tree was "10,000 cubits in height and 300 arm-spans in circumference," and the eating of its blossom conferred immortality. The word *k'iung* (jadestone) is a symbol for all that is most beautiful and most precious. Chinese poets used it as a synonym for whiteness, spotlessness, purity. The moon is sometimes described as "the lake of *k'iung*". For centuries the Chinese have regarded the jadestone with great veneration, and it is not surprising to find that it takes a prominent place in Chinese alchemy. Taoist philosophers, believing that the jadestone Tree of Heaven revealed the highest strength combined with the purest effulgence, were not slow to attribute all manner of virtues to this precious gem. P'uh Tsze informs us that from the mountain producing it a liquid flows which, in the course of ten thousand years, becomes solidified into a substance as clear and dazzling as crystal. It

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

may be changed into its former state by the application of a certain herb. A draught of this liquid confers the gift of living for a thousand years, while if a quantity be imbibed, it will enable the happy adept to fly into the air and join the Immortals. Powdered ash of the mulberry, combined with the gum of the peach tree, was said to be a cure for all maladies, and also to confer immortality. Our biblical Tree of Knowledge is by no means an isolated example. We have already referred to the jadestone, peach, and mulberry trees. There was yet another miraculous tree. It was called *k'ien* (cassia) and grew in the moon. Those who ate the sacred leaves not only lived for ever, but their bodies became as pellucid as the clearest mountain stream. It is possible that the Chinese God of Medicine derived sustenance from this source, for he had the extraordinary gift of being able to see into his stomach and watch the action of drugs! Some of us may be inclined to conjecture that the conception of the *k'ien* was borrowed from certain Buḍḍhist *sutras* where reference will be found to the tree of the King of Drugs that is said to grow somewhere in the Himālayas.

The old Chinese philosophers did not regard gold as a precious metal that had always been in existence, but the result of a slow evolutionary process, from the dim beginnings of creation to silver, up to the precious metal itself. Another alchemist tells us that gold is the perfected essence of mountain rock, which in course of time is converted into quicksilver. The change into quicksilver is due to the female or lunar principle in nature, and it can only be transmuted into gold when it is acted upon by the male, or solar principle. It was

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

this compound, when treated in a particular way, which became the powder of transmutation and in addition, the Elixir of Life, or "the golden draught," a designation which was particularly happy and not without a sparkle of wit. Mr. H. Stanley Redgrove, Acting President of the Alchemical Society, London, informs me that these theories are "entirely those of European alchemy. The European alchemists also believed that gold had not always been gold, but was produced by evolution from 'mercury,' the female principle of nature, by fecundation with 'sulphur,' the male principle. They also believed that by carrying the process further one could produce the Philosopher's Stone and the Elixir of Life".

Many marvels were to be seen by those who had mastered the mysteries of the later Taoists, and those marvels have been recorded with so much poetry and imagination, with so much tantalising glamour as to lead one to suppose that the brushes of the writers were steeped in a kind of transcendental fairyland. They could listen to the wise words of Lao Tzu and the Eight Immortals. They could, in a merry mood, watch Kieh Lin, the Old Man of the Moon, tying together with a red cord infants destined to be joined in future wedlock, or they could see mountains on the back of a tortoise, or fly to the Palace of Jade. They could listen to the lute-playing of Siao She, or gaze upon the Pure Supreme Mansion of the Immortals.

On Kw'en Lun, a mountain in the Hindu Kush, dwelt Si Wang Mu, the Western Royal Mother. From the mountain flowed the blue, white, red, and black rivers, and on the summit stood Si Wang Mu's palace. A Chinese writer thus describes it:

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It has walls piled high in ninefold gradations—upon it there grow trees and grain. On the west there are the tree of pearls, the tree of jadestone, the tree of the *suan* gem, the tree of immortality. At its foot flows the Yellow Water which, after three windings, returns to its source. It is called the *Tan* (gold) water, and those who drink of it escape death.

On the terraces of this mountain were "fields of sesamum" and "gardens of coriander," the seeds of which were eaten by votaries of longevity. There were also twelve towers of gems, composed of five-coloured jadestone, and, in addition, there was the Lake of Jewels. To speak of the glory of the Western Royal Mother, her azure birds, genii, and fairy attendants, would require the glowing language of the "Arabian Nights".

We must not dismiss these fantastic stories as so many fairy-tales. Behind these preposterous adventures in the Unknown we can trace a craving after the Beautiful. There is a vein of truth in them all, the essential truth of all-enduring life. These Chinese alchemists tried to find peace in the dark and tangled woods of never-satisfying magic. They eagerly pressed forward with groping hands to the waters of crystalline jadestone, to the peach tree, to the mighty tree that grows in the moon. This quest is sacred, memorable, because it reveals colossal human effort. Perhaps this search, this splendid struggle, this yearning for something more than life's human span, is answered for all time in these mystical words: "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God."

F. Hadland Davis

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

KISMET

By C. A. Dawson Scott

AT the bottom of Wazdi Bey's garden stood a large tank. Gold and silver fish swam among the water-lilies, tadpoles wriggled between the greeny-brown stems, while on the wall above lizards crouched in the sunshine. Altogether an attractive place and one that Mustapha, Wazdi's little son, found peculiarly to his taste.

He was a child of constructive ability and with his father's consent and the help of Fortunatus had begun to transform one of the garden beds into a pond. The plot chosen was near two thin-leaved pepper-trees and flanked by a cedar. After the earth had been dug out, the floor was to be cemented, a fountain built in the middle and broad-leaved plants set round the edge. The place was to be a haunt of coolness and shade; and Mustapha, liking an onlooker, had persuaded his half-sister Fatmeh to come and, from her hammock under the trellised arbour of bougainvillea and passion-flower, watch the proceedings.

Nor was Fatmeh loath to come. The summer had set in early and the hot days found her disinclined for exertion. The garden with its many trees, the faint breeze blowing in from the Bosphorus and the flicker

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of yellow light through the moving leaves, were in accordance with the girl's languid mood. For she, who had been the life and joy of the harem, whose happy voice had been heard from dawn to dusk in "songs of Araby," now held her peace and moved slowly and sat for hours gazing dreamily into space. She was grown thinner, and her chestnut hair, crowning the graceful slender body, made her more than ever like a tiger-lily on a long stem.

This particular day, as if to complete the resemblance, she wore a pale green melhafa.[1] As she half-sat, half-lay upon the red and white netting, her thoughts strayed from the sturdy boy, casting up spadefuls of rich garden earth—earth with a sweet and pleasant smell—to the future. Since Ayesha had gone back to her husband, Sughra Hanem from the house on the other side of the lane had been assiduous in her attentions. For some time she had had Fatmeh under her considering eye. A restless, eager and ambitious woman, it had taken Sughra some time to reach the conclusion that this girl with her beauty and large dowry, was worthy even of her dear Allah-ud-din. He, though her fourth, was Sughra's favourite son, and greatly to her annoyance had chosen the Diplomatic Service. It removed him from the sphere of her influence and made her vaguely uneasy. Allah-ud-din had always been the least docile of her many children, and she felt she would not know peace of heart till he were suitably married. She was now only waiting till his formal consent had been obtained, to summon the marriage brokers and put the matter in train. Meanwhile she did not stint to talk to Fatmeh of this dear

[1] Robe.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

one who for his country's sake was living afar off, in a land where not even the public eating-houses could make a kous-kous.

From the little screened window that overhung the lane, Fatmeh had seen Allah-ud-din pass in and out of his father's house and she thought him, if not all that his mother said, at least a personable and pleasant youth. The future, as sketched by Sughra, was such a one as the girl, left to follow her instincts, would have chosen. To marry Allah-ud-din, to live with his parents while he was at the Embassies in Paris, or London, or Vienna, to be never more than a few yards from the old home and its interests, was to Fatmeh, timid, affectionate and retiring, an attractive prospect. She would be able to bring her babies over to the garden in which as a child she had run and played; and playing with them, would forget the flight of time. She looked forward therefore with equanimity, for life seemed to be proffering her heart's desire.

"I am tired," announced Mustapha, suddenly throwing down his spade. "I will sit here by Fatmeh and while I rest you, Fortunatus, shall go on digging."

The little boy climbed into the hammock which fortunately was both wide and strong, and cuddled himself down by his sister. With dark eyes that soon grew sleepy, he watched the spadefuls that were flung up rhythmically and at regular intervals by the man who was at once his servant and his guardian. The garden was full of quiet growth. Figs were ripening under the scanty shelter of the leaves, from a great vine on the wall hung clusters of purpling grapes while to the right, nut trees were stretching their close green foliage over a flagged pathway. It being early in the day, the heat was not

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

great, and as he dug Fortunatus sang in a low voice a ghazel, or song of love, a song which ran like a thread of fire through Fatmeh's visions of the future.

Altho' I sleep
My heart is hearkening for thy voice
O passionate nightingale of love—
Thou my desire.

Altho' I watch
Closed is the lattice of thy heart
Closed to the lover is thy gate,
O my desire.

O moon of pearl
I am the weed beside the way
And in the drought I parch, I die—
Of my desire.

Something in the voice, liquid, melancholy and yet desperately alive, made Fatmeh open her eyes, eyes with flecks of gold in their blue, and consider the singer. Turkish ladies do not veil before their servants, nor indeed do they take more heed of them than does the Englishwoman. Fatmeh, daughter of the house, was aware of Fortunatus as the servant whom, in spite of his youth, her father trusted. Now, however, as she looked across the mounds of dark and fruitful earth and, with his song still in her ears, watched him pause and straighten his back, she saw him not as a hired retainer but as a man.

"How came you here?" she asked with sudden interest.

The man's mind carried him back to the summer day when he had been entrusted with the care of little sleepy Mustapha. "I came," he said grimly, "so that my master's son might grow up to be a man."

"His life was threatened? Allah!" Fatmeh was frankly surprised. The secrets of the house, whispered

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

over the braziers of an evening, had never reached her ears. She stooped to the sleeping child and kissed him softly. "Who would hurt a baby?"

"Who indeed, Effendim?" said Fortunatus, wondering how so dove-like a creature could have been born to Wazdi's first wife. "Nevertheless, when there is but one lamb in a flock, the shepherd does not leave anything to chance."

"My father is very wise," she smiled tenderly, "and a good father. Vai, vai, and before you came here?"

Fortunatus, leaning on his long-handled spade, determined for once to speak the truth. "I am a man of no consequence, Effendim; a foundling left on the doorstep of Palamountain, whose wife, Amina, let me feed with her children."

Fatmeh had often listened to the mesnevi,[1] but this human tale struck her as more worthy both of tongue that spake and ear that heard.

"They tell of such things, but I had not thought the mother lived who could desert her child. Was there no clue?"

From round his neck Fortunatus took a leathern bag suitable for carrying a talisman and from it he drew a kham[2] of dark blue glass.

"They string such on the necks of camels to keep off the evil eye. Amina found it fastened to the sheepskin in which I was wrapped; and for that reason, and another, they hold I am of the caravan folk, those who come and go, from Stamboul to Samarkand."

[1] Story-teller.

[2] The prophet's Daughter was also named Fatmeh and her hand, roughly shaped, is a common Muslim mascot.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"The gipsy folk who have the sooth and can read the stars?"

"It may be, Effendim!"

Mustapha stirred in his sleep and Fortunatus ever watchful for his comfort drove the spade deep and came to the arbour, "Give me the child, Effendim. He sleeps better on the good earth."

"He is indeed heavy," sighed Fatmeh; and Fortunatus, squatting down, settled the little boy against himself. "Now for the other reason?"

"When my adopted father made the Hajj,[1] I went with him."

Fatmeh's eyes, always limpid, sparkled with interest. It is the ambition of all good Muhammadans to go to Mecca, but many are called and few chosen. To think that in their midst they had long harboured a successful pilgrim! "The dangers of the way!" she breathed, she who was no traveller and to whom any road would have seemed uphill.

"Many died," said Fortunatus soberly, "and we were delayed, first by storm and then by sickness."

"You were in time?" The merit of the pilgrimage would have been lost, if the caravans had arrived after a certain date.

"In time," he nodded proudly, "therefore I, even I, have stood on Mount Ararat, heard the appointed sermon and sacrificed a sheep in the Vale of Muna."

"Wonderful, O most wonderful!" cried Fatmeh, and for a moment the look of health returned in glowing cheek and kindled eye.

Fortunatus' glance was soft and warm. It seemed to envelop the girl as in a glowing veil. Her own

[1] Pilgrimage to Mecca.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sank before it and she wondered vaguely why the day should seem full of infinite possibilities, all touched with glamour.

"Allah kerim!"[1] said the young man, "for I proved a sorry son to my adopted parents and yet—yet was I not punished. I had the wandering blood and when Palamountain returned, he came alone."

"And you?"

"I worked for Franks on shipboard, earning thus my meat. The ship went up and down the world and I with it till I was a man. At length I wearied of the water and came home."

"That I can understand."

"I wanted," said Fortunatus simply, "to eat once more the food of my own people."

Fatmeh nodded gently; that too she could understand.

"But in Galata was no work for me. Hamals were needed, but I am not a camel that I should carry loads. I wanted to be in a good house and," he spread his hands with a characteristic gesture, "behold it has come to pass."

Mustapha rolling over opened his eyes. "Why, Fortunatus, thou art as lazy as a Greek. The new pond is as it was. I had thought it would have been finished to-day, but, when my spade is silent, thine keeps it company."

"'Tis hot, little lord."

"Hot for thee, O Greek, but not for a man," and climbing down the earthen sides of the small depression he fell to his task. The dark eyes of Fortunatus with their veiled melancholy, their hint of keener, more

[1] God is merciful.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

personal, feeling rested on Fatmeh for a moment, and then he too took up his spade.

That morning Sughra Hanem had received a disquieting letter from her son in England. Allah-ud-din told her that he had been staying with the family of an Irish friend and that the friend's sister was a hakima, a lady doctor. He would like his mother to meet this Miss Waiora Desmond. Hakimas were well thought of in England, and Miss Desmond was in other ways the sort of woman his mother would be sure to like.

Sughra Hanem read this devious epistle to her husband, a little fair man, who as governor of a raza[1] had contrived to amass a comfortable fortune. "He must come home at once," she cried, "or he will be giving me a Frank for a daughter-in-law."

Though Rashid Effendi was inclined to pooh-pooh the danger, he agreed with his wife that it would be as well for Allah-ud-din to be married, especially if so eligible a bride as one of Wazdi Bey's daughters could be obtained. He even took the trouble to write to his son, telling him to get leave of absence, as his marriage had been arranged, and would take place immediately on his return.

Meanwhile trouble, as a gorged vulture, had settled heavily upon his neighbour's rooftree. At noon Fatmeh, following in Mustapha's wake, had come back to the house. During the heat of the day she would lie in a shaded room, and one of the negro servants would fan her till she fell asleep. As she settled herself upon the divan, however, Fatmeh felt a strange taste at the back of her throat. She turned in pitiable surprise towards

[1] Division of a Province.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

her attendant; and as she did so the blood flowed over the parting lips. The frightened negress fled, screaming; but Fatmeh, still with that expression of surprise upon her features, had fallen back unconscious.

The women hurried to her room. Atiya and Zuleika, the old cousins, had been busy transforming unripe apples into a pink lemon-scented jelly. They left their concoction to the mercy of lesser cooks and hurried waddling from the kitchen. Hajira, another cousin, who had lately been divorced by Zaid, her ill-conditioned lord, and who spent most of her time weeping and lamenting, dried her eyes and followed. Lastly came Dewara with long elastic step and anxious eyes. Fatmeh, fair and pleasant, was loved by all, by the old maidens, the unwilling divorcée, even by the stormy and discontented Hanem. The ancient sisters busied themselves with old-wife remedies; but the general feeling was one of anxiety and distress. Dewara was not used to illness. Even among the mountains and in the black tents of her people, however, she had met this disease of wasting and of death. She understood now why Fatmeh was so languid, why she had ceased to dance down the flagged paths of the garden and to sing—as some said and one really thought—like a nightingale.

That afternoon Sughra Hanem paid one of her informal visits. It was Fatmeh she came to see; and Dewara, who understood that the other was seeking a wife, a well-dowered wife for her son, had hitherto made her carelessly welcome. Now, leaving Atiya in charge of the sick girl, the Hanem met the visitor with a careful excuse. The day was unusually hot and Fatmeh had been sitting in the garden, not altogether, perhaps, in the shade. But girls were imprudent or

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

they would not be girls. She had, of course, contracted a headache of the sun, very slight, it would be gone to-morrow, but meanwhile—

Dewara believed Sughra Hanem to be actuated by motives that were entirely mercenary and she dealt with her as one merchant with another. The calculating visitor should not discover that the goods she so ardently desired were damaged. In the course of time Fatmeh would be—would at least seem—a little better. For these last months, why should not hope, the hope of love and children and a long life, be hers? Grown suddenly loquacious, Dewara talked of the girl's flower-like beauty. A certain Vali's son, hearing of it, had spoken to his mother. From day to day it was impossible to tell what would happen.

Sughra Hanem perceived that her neighbours had pierced to the heart of her intention ; that they approved ; but that they would not be willing to wait. She returned home believing, not that Fatmeh was ill, but that the girl was to be kept in the background until she, Sughra, should make a definite proposal. This show of firmness made her think that some other candidate must be in the field. Truly the bough was laden with oranges, oranges as heavy, golden and desirable, as that which Sughra had half offered and half withheld. More than ever anxious to take the final step, she was not best pleased when Rashid begged her to wait, to wait, at least, until he should have had an answer to his letter. Impatient of control as she had always been, however, she could not but admit that her husband's judgment was sound. They could not leave Allah-ud-din out of the reckoning. His mother waited, therefore, in a state of gnawing anxiety; and waiting, remained in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ignorance of what was taking place in her neighbour's house.

Three weeks passed slowly, weeks during which Fatmeh, nursed assiduously by the old cousins, lay in the largest and airiest room of the harem. As it overlooked the garden, it was not screened and the sweet air from the Bosphorus blew in at the open window. Every day Fortunatus, working at the command of little Mustapha, dug and planted; and as he toiled, he sang:

> I cannot sleep for longing for thee, O full moon,
> Far is thy throne over Mecca, slip down, O beloved, to me.

The tenor voice was resonant and to Fatmeh's ears, as she lay prostrate, rose, like bubbles of heady wine, his passionate songs of love. The gipsy loved her, but he was her father's servant, the man whom Wazdi trusted as his own hand. Fatmeh growing daily, as she assured those about her, a little and a little better, learned to listen for the vibrating voice, a voice associated with broad shoulders and a languorous glance. Allah-ud-din, pleasant youth, had neither the one nor the other. To the mind of his prospective bride he represented all that was ordinary, while Fortunatus, pilgrim and wanderer, breathed romance. She wondered whether her father could be got to think of the trusty servant as a possible son-in-law? Even while she wondered, dwelling on a glamorous future, she knew, however, that it might not be. Wazdi loved her and, since her illness, had been unusually kind, but he would bestow her in marriage in a way to reflect credit on the family. It would be a matter of arrangement, not of romance. Meanwhile, until she was quite strong, quite well again, she had her dreams.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"If I could be carried out, I might lie in the hammock under the arbour," she said one day, a little wistfully. "It would be cooler in the air."

The women knew that their tender care and nursing were in vain, that day by day, though she believed herself better, Fatmeh was travelling the downhill road.

"You shall have your way," Dewara answered with a cheerfulness she was far from feeling, "a little fresh air to-day and soon a drive along the shore."

"You always look so happy, Fatmeh," interposed Hajira enviously.

"This has been the happiest time of my life," said the invalid with truth. She was thinking of the songs from the garden, of the dream-world in which she lived; and she looked round upon the other women with a smile. "You are so good to me—all of you—so good. Zuleika dear, give me the green melhafa and the little fan with the emeralds."

Because he was so strong as well as so responsible, Fortunatus was called to carry the light burden. Old Zuleika, went on ahead to see that the hammock ropes were taut; and thus, with little Asma carrying cushions and a drink of tamarind, was Fatmeh borne into the green shadows of the garden that she loved.

"How strong you are," she sighed in that new husky voice of hers, and the sigh was of satisfaction; for the woman, who does not rejoice in the strength of man, has not yet been born.

A pulse was throbbing in Fortunatus' temple, making dim his sight. Happiness was his, a new, a burning happiness, so great that as he clasped and lifted the dear burden, he did not notice how light, how very light,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

it was. Enough for the moment that he held Fatmeh in his arms, that her face, warmed to sudden colour was beneath his, and that he could see her breast rise and fall under the films of green. As great a happiness had indeed been his before—but only in dreams. Now he tasted fulfilment; and for a few golden seconds the cup of life was given to his parched lips. Scarcely knowing what he did, he stepped on down the flagged pathway, under the flicker of the leaves and so to the arbour. Mustapha, having run on with Zuleika, was waiting by the hammock. He advanced importantly.

"I would not finish the pond until you were well enough to come out and watch. To-day we begin afresh, and we must work, Fortunatus and I, or before it is finished the tadpoles will have swallowed the last bit of their tails."

He turned away, followed by his guardian; and as Asma set out the drink of tamarind on a stool and handed Fatmeh the green and jewelled fan, a scream followed by a peal of uncanny laughter, shattered the pleasant silence.

Fatmeh raised herself on one elbow. "It comes from the garden beyond ours," she murmured.

"Sughra Hanem must be in trouble," said little Asma, a plump roly-poly maiden with the eyes of a gazelle. "It is her voice."

As the sufferer moved further away, the screams and laughter diminished. "What can have happened?" said Fatmeh, little guessing how much the Hanem's hysteria had to do with her.

That morning Sughra, anxious and restless, had gone into the garden for some roses. A new dancer was coming to perform before her and her friends that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

evening, and the flowers brought her had been insufficient and of the wrong colour. She would choose her own. As she walked up and down, cutting recklessly, she caught sight of her husband's figure. Rashid was in search of her and in his hand was a letter on thin foreign paper.

"Mash'allah!" cried she, as she went to meet him, for she saw that his face was pale and that he trembled. Indeed, the letter he carried was such an one as people do not receive more than once or twice in a lifetime. Allah-ud-din, knowing his own mind, but doubting his powers of resistance to family pressure, had persuaded Miss Desmond to elope with him. He wrote to announce their marriage.

"An English daughter-in-law!" gasped Sughra, and swayed as if about to faint. Rashid put out a hand to steady her. Such a marriage was strange and portentous; moreover, it is unusual in Muslim countries for the wife to be considered before the mother; and Allah-ud-din's hasty action seemed as unnatural to his parents as ill-advised. "He will bring me a foreign woman for a daughter-in-law. He will set strange grandchildren upon my knees," wailed Sughra, bursting into uncontrollable tears—tears and screams and laughter.

Rashid Effendi led the poor woman back to the harem. He too was greatly shaken, but unlike his more emotional wife, he could accept whatever came. "It is the will of Allah," he said sorrowfully, "neither thy fault, Sughra, nor mine, but the will of Allah."

Fatmeh left to herself, while the busy gardeners laboured at the pond, fell presently into a light doze. The purple leaves of the bougainvillea stirred in the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

breeze, the passion-flower spread its strange blooms, and a rain of crimson petals fell from a neighbouring rose-bush. As Fatmeh dreamed, she heard Fortunatus singing an old-time ghazel.

Fierce as the sun at noon
The wanderer's love.

The sun was certainly fierce and noon not far away. Fatmeh opened her eyes and for a space watched the young man as he bent digging and then rose to cast up a spadeful of brown earth. Alas, that she must marry Allah-ud-din!

"Little brother!" said she, and Mustapha came at her call. "Run thou to the harem and ask Asma for my other fan, the one of peacock feathers."

"By Allah, I do not run errands for women," said the boy.

"Not even for me, Couzoum?"[1]

"Thou hast been ill—well—perhaps."

"Bring the fan back with thee." This she said, knowing that only a week ago she had given it to her married sister Ayesha.

His brown legs carried him quickly out of sight and as he went, Fortunatus put down the spade and came to her.

The air was full of the sweetness of flowers and the bitter sweet of love. For a few seconds each looked at the other.

"While I was ill," said Fatmeh softly, "I heard your songs and knew they were for me. But we are in the toils of circumstance and there is no way out."

The man stood speechless, looking at her with those fiercely imploring eyes. Suddenly she bethought

[1] My lamb.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

her of the fortune-teller's sooth. "The garden and the cherishing and a silent lover. So will it be until the end." Fatmeh had cried out that there must be more to come, more before the inevitable end. Now, like the passing of a bird, a shadow crossed her face. Was there no more? Could it be possible that this was the end? She recovered herself after a moment. "I am getting better," she said with restored confidence, "and when I am quite well again, I shall be married to Allah-ud-din of the house of Rashid Effendi." This she said in her ignorance and good faith, and because only by telling Fortunatus the truth could she put an end to his silent pleading. She leaned towards him beseechingly. "All my life I shall remember. It will be to me as an oasis in the desert; and if I go first I will wait for thee—at the gates."

The man before her knew, not only that she would go first, but that her going would not be delayed. He made a gesture as of one who scatters the ashes of mourning on his head; but still his eyes implored. She had spoken of his love for her, and she had been glad of it; but in return had she no word for him? Must he wait through all the days of his pilgrimage, wait for the assurance of her love till the day broke and the shadows fled away? His agony broke down the barriers she would have raised.

"Fortunatus," she said at last, a new and more passionate note in her voice, "ah, but my soul failed me at the sound of thy voice!" then as she saw the quick gladness overspreading his features, "I am sick, sick of love, O my beloved, but—there is no hope. It is—"

A look of fear dawned in the blue eyes as her lips became dyed a deeper red. The breaking of another

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

blood-vessel would bring the end. She sank against the breast of her lover, the life-tide flowing from her and her tongue silently forming that last word in all loves and hates, hopes and despairs: "It is Kismet."

* * * * *

"O Allah, pardon Thou our living and our dead, those of us looking on and those of us absent, our little ones and our adults, our men and our women. O Allah, make thou her tomb a garden of the gardens of heaven. For Thy mercy's sake, O Thou most Compassionate of the merciful."[1]

C. A. Dawson Scott

---

[1] Extract from *Muslim Burial Service.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CORRESPONDENCE

RE "WATCH-TOWER" NOTES FOR NOVEMBER

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

That the letter in the March number of THE THEOSOPHIST under the above heading should have come from a member of the Society is a little remarkable; and any reply that should refute the views held by the writer of that letter inevitably deals with the obvious.

It is not Theosophical to divorce Theosophy from life in the world. Yet the writer implies that his Theosophy is kept as something quite apart from "his share in providing for the success of the arms of his people". The Editor's sin is that by moving eloquence obtaining a wide publicity, she has, under cover of Theosophy, urged others to adopt what by unanswerable argument she conceives to be the right attitude towards a War that affects, whether in thought or in action, more than half the world. The writer has done the same, only on a smaller scale, and not under cover of Theosophy.

If the Christ Himself, who is the Bodhisaṭṭva, the Teacher, and not the Warrior, used in well-known passages words of the strongest condemnation, shall we, straining at a gnat and swallowing a camel, refuse to our President scope to paint strongly the rights and wrongs of the present European campaign?

It needs something of an idealist to judge ideal action. Otherwise, how measure that impersonal attitude which is always actuated by a keen eye to the welfare of mankind, and by an unfailing love that rules none the less, though not sensed by all? Many who are blinded by "the milk of human kindness" in blissful ignorance retard the world's progress;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

others, who severely separate their ideals from their actions, know naught of *Karma Yoga*. Is it Theosophical to be "shocked and outraged" at anything?

If critics would but realise the greatness of our President, and the world-wide stage on which she acts, their outlook would inevitably broaden, and their tolerance suffer a diminished strain. To invite free criticism is not to imply its necessity, or even its desirability. Criticism is good, intuition is better. Intuition fosters, while criticism kills, that whole-hearted enthusiasm the few need, if they are to front the world.

C. B. DAWSON

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

Regarding the correspondence recently appearing in THE THEOSOPHIST on the subject above named, it appears to me that the most important point has been missed by both your correspondents. What we need to realise is that in signing future treaties for the preservation of neutral territories —such, for instance, may be the case in regard to Constantinople, or other points, as the result of this War—we shall be overshadowed by Germany's present conduct; we shall all put the question inwardly: Will this contract ever be treated as "a scrap of paper"? What is our surety that what one nation has done another may not do? Or, what one has done it may do again. This is the first war we have waged for such a point of honour between nations. We, the human race, stand at a point where international conscience is awakening to a higher sense of honour and justice, and Germany has suddenly dealt it this heavy blow. By her act she has made a move in the face of evolution. It is not merely the doing away with war that is now concerned, but the evolution of international conscience. If war were ever "an instrument in the hands of the Guardians of humanity," surely it is so now. Naturally, those whose work, as yours, lies in such wide fields may see the need to speak forcibly against what is clearly evil and retrograde; but it is regrettable that so

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

earnest a member as Mr. Prentice, standing also by his principles in a smaller way, should use unwarrantedly strong language against one, such as yourself, whose life has been given to strenuous service of humanity and the cause of evolution, and who therefore deserves, at the least, our reverence and gratitude.

SISTER D.

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

I would like to remark that pages 562 and 563 of the March THEOSOPHIST leave a bad taste in the month. It amounts to this—that our President is taken to task for expressing "righteous indignation" in the right place. The objector is entitled to register his objection, of course, if he "feels bad" about it, but I venture to protest very strongly against the language in which it is couched.

It is obvious, however, that the publication of the letter by the Editor without any comment on her part is a sufficient rebuke to the writer. He stands self-convicted of "bad form".

W. BEALE,
Lt.-Colonel.

Aden

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

REVIEWS

The Spirit of Japanese Poetry, by Yone Noguchi. (John Murray, London. Price 2s. net.)

The aim of the Editors in publishing the Wisdom of the East Series—to which the present volume belongs—is by this time well known to the readers of THE THEOSOPHIST. They wish to make the books "messengers of goodwill and understanding between the East and the West—the old world of Thought and the new of Action". All who really sympathise with this object will find *The Spirit of Japanese Poetry* an exceedingly interesting and valuable addition to the Series. The subject itself is fascinating and the book is full of information, full too of subtle analysis, of comparings and contrastings in which the ideals and the methods of the poets of East and West stand out against each other in vivid complement. There are six chapters, all alike in this that in them no words are wasted—a virtue of all Japanese writing, as the author points out. "I ask myself," he says *apropos* of a translation of a seventeen-syllable Japanese poem, "why the English mind must spend so much ink while we Japanese are well satisfied with the following"—giving his own rendering.

Japanese Hokku Poetry, the *No*—the Japanese Play of Silence—the earliest poetry of Japan, and the poets of the present are all dealt with in turn in a way that stimulates attention and thought. But the most valuable thing about the book is the glimpse we get of the oriental attitude through the mind of the author. Here we have not a Western interpreting the work of Easterns, but a true son of the "old world of thought," loyal to the ideals of his own people, trying to make their spirit intelligible to men of another race and creed. It is from the turn of a phrase here and there, showing the writer's interest in what seems to us unimportant, from the casual references which when they illustrate an attitude different

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

from our own are so striking and illuminative, that the reader will get a real insight into the inner workings of the mind. This little book is full of such subtle indications of character and race; and by them the reader may be led through what seems at first "the twilight land of the unknowable," into a region where the attitude and viewpoint of the East become intelligible.

A. de L.

Specimens of Old Indian Poetry, translated from the Original Sanskrit into English Verse by Ralph T. H. Griffith, M.A. (Reprinted and published by the Panini Office Allahabad, 1914. Price Rs. 1-8.)

The Panini Office to which all lovers of Indian lore, literature and learning owe an ever growing debt, has been wisely inspired in reprinting this old little bundle of graceful translations from the Samskrit. The work is so very widely known that it needs no detailed description; it is sufficient to say that it contains hymns from the *Vedas* and extracts from *Manu*, the *Mahabharata*, *Sakuntala*, *Nala*, the *Gita-Govinda* and the *Cloud Messenger*. An appendix gives information on Indian poetical rhetoric. The little book is neatly printed and cheap and we know of no handier introduction to the study of Samskrit poetry for those who cannot consult it in its original form, than this present volume. Where other more extensive and learned works fail to interest the layman, he may feel his first genuine attraction for old Indian poetry in reading this handy and sympathetic collection of renderings.

J. v. M.

Visvakarmā. Examples of Indian architecture, sculpture, painting, handicraft, by Ananda Coomaraswamy, D.Sc. (The Editor, 39 Brookfield, West Hill, London N. and Luzac, London. Average price Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. per number; complete in seven numbers.)

With its seventh number the first series of this very attractive publication becomes complete, and many there will be to whom it must be a matter of regret to learn that with

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

its completion the publication of *Visvakarmā* will be discontinued for the present. Dr. Coomaraswamy has laid lovers of Oriental art under a heavy debt of gratitude for his unwearied and enthusiastic labours in that field, and amongst his numerous publications, *Visvakarmā* may be reckoned as one of the most useful. Being an enthusiast to the core, Dr. Coomaraswamy expresses his views forcibly whenever he speaks, and to some these views are debatable from many points of view, though always worth listening to. In the present publication there is next to no letterpress, and hence no argument, but merely a series of fully a hundred very adequate reproductions of well-chosen examples of Indian sculpture. Eventual later series will similarly deal with architecture, painting and handicraft. The collection thus put before the public, at so very reasonable a price as to enable a wide circle to acquire it, represents a thoroughly representative collection; and we do not know of any similar publication bringing together such richly varied material and exhibiting Indian sculpture so thoroughly, which is as easily accessible. We have, therefore, to thank Dr. Coomaraswamy for this his latest enterprise, so satisfactorily terminated, and we are amongst those who will cordially and warmly welcome any continuation of it in the future.

J. v. M.

Whispers, by G. Colmore. (Hurst and Blackett, Ltd.) A pleasantly written story with an element of mystery to sustain the interest up till the end. The dual forces of love and hate are seen as psychic in their origin and in their effects. Spiritualised love in the end is victorious over the forces of cruelty and hatred; to say more would reveal too much of the plot of a book which is quite well worth reading. *Transition*, by Lucy Re-Bartlett. (Longmans, Green & Co.) A novel of profound interest to all who are interested in the more spiritual aspect of the feminist movement. It is distinctly a novel with a purpose and the authoress undoubtedly has a deep conviction of the necessity for, and the inevitable attainment of, the ends that the more highly developed advocates of "votes for women" have in view, the vote acting merely as a peg to rest these ideals upon.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SUPPLEMENT TO

THE THEOSOPHIST

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The following receipts from 11th March to 10th April, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

ANNUAL DUES AND ADMISSION FEES

	Rs.	A.	P.
Charter Fee for Apollon Lodge, Athens, Greece, and annual dues of members for 1915 ...	14	10	0
W. H. Barry, Sierra Leone, Freetown, for 1915 ...	15	0	0
A. D. Taylor, for 1915, £1	15	0	0
Mrs. Elizabeth Fagon, for 1914, £1	15	0	0
	Rs. 59	10	0

J. R. ARIA,
Ag. Hon. Treasurer, T. S.

ADYAR, 10*th April*, 1915

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

OLCOTT PAÑCHAMA FREE SCHOOLS

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

The following receipts from 11th March to 10th April, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

DONATIONS

	Rs.	A.	P.
Mr. Oscar Beer, Adyar	32	4	0
Mr. and Mrs. H. R. G....	100	0	0
Rs.	132	4	0

J. R. ARIA,

Ag. Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, O. P. F. S.

ADYAR, 10*th April*, 1915

Printer: Annie Besant, Vasanṭā Press, Adyar, Madras.
Publishers: Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Supplement to this Issue

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CIRCULAR, MAY 1915

OUR NEW PUBLICATIONS

The following have been issued during the month of April:

GENERAL REPORT

OF THE

THIRTY-NINTH ANNIVERSARY AND CONVENTION OF

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

1914

Price: As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

Read the *Presidential Address* which touches, in the most eloquent terms, on the present Great European War. Mrs. Besant speaks herein on the attitude of Theosophists towards the War, and the part which they have to play in it.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE ADYAR BULLETIN

A Theosophical Journal for East and West

Vol. VIII (APRIL) No. 4

Edited by Annie Besant

9½″×6½″. Wrapper. Pages 40.
Price: As. 4 or 4d. or 8c. *Post Free.*
Annual Subscription: Rs. 2 or 3s. or 75c. *Post Free.*

Contents: 'From the Editor'; Karma Once More,' by Annie Besant; 'Easter Time at Adyar,' by T. L. Crombie; 'Judge Not,' by Jasper Smith; 'The Three Outpourings as Described in Recent Scientific Utterances,' by B. M. W.; 'From My Scrap-Book,' by Felix; 'The Curse of Eve,' by Margaret E. Cousins, Mus. Bac.

THE COMMONWEAL

A Weekly Journal of National Reform

Edited by Annie Besant

Single Copy: India, As. 2. *Postage Extra*; Foreign, 3d. or 6c. *Post Free.*

India: Yearly, Rs. 6; Half-yearly, Rs. 3-8; Quarterly, Rs. 2; Foreign: Yearly, 10s. 6d. *Post Free.*

Principal Contents:

No. 64.—Indian Self-Government, by Annie Besant; Some Notes on Ancient Hindu Polity, by C. D. Subrahmania Chetti, M.A.; War Retrenchment in India, by M.S.K.; The Affairs of the West: On Stating Terms; The Submarine and the Loaf, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 65.—The Hindu University Bill; The Plea for the Vernaculars, by Professor V. G. Kale, M.A.; A Penitent Soldier King: A Romance of Travancore, by U.B.; The Thunder-Stormy Kaiser, by

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Pestanji Dorabji Khandalavala; The Present Situation: A Plea for Stock-taking, by X.Y.Z.; Progress of Archæology in Western India, by Professor V. Rangachari, M.A.; The Conflict of Ideals, by N. S. Subbia, B.A.; The Affairs of the West: Piracy, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 66.—Some Notes on Ancient Polity, by C. D. Subrahmania Chetti, M. A.; Some Questions of the Day, by X.Y.Z.; Note on the Bill to Declare the Validity of Marriages of Hindu Women after Puberty, by Rao Bahadur T. Sundara Row, B.A., I.S.O.; The Affairs of the West: The Fate of Constantinople, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 67.—Where Lies the Fault? by M.; Some Notes on Ancient Polity, by C. D. Subrahmania Chetti, M.A.; Interesting Centenaries in 1915, by U. B.; England's Passion for Study, by Harendra N. Maitra; Note on the Bill to declare the Validity of Marriages of Hindu Women after Puberty, by Rao Bahadur T. Sundara Row, B.A.; I.S.O.; The Affairs of the West: The Material of War, by H. N. Brailsford; Florence Nightingale's Statue, by C. S. Bremner; A Cosmopolitan Dinner Party.

CULTURE OF CONCENTRATION

By William Q. Judge

No. 52 of *The Adyar Pamphlets* Series

$7\frac{1}{2}'' \times 5''$. Strong Wrapper. Pages 22.
Price: As. 2 or 2d. or 4c.
Postage: India $\frac{1}{2}$ Anna; Foreign $\frac{1}{2}$d. or 1c.
Annual Subscription: Rs. 1-8 or 2s. or 50c. *Post Free.*

An exceedly illuminating and practical pamphlet by one of the early leaders of the Theosophical movement. Much to be recommended to those wishing to train themselves to attain a high level of mental efficiency.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHIST

VOL. XXXVI (MAY) No. 8

Edited by ANNIE BESANT

9½″×6½″. Handsome Wrapper in Blue and Silver. Pages 96.
Price: As. 12 or 1s. 3d. or 25c. *Post Free.*
Yearly: Rs. 8 or 12s. or $3. *Post Free.*

CONTENTS: 'On the Watch-Tower'; 'Hammer and Anvil: the Makers of Revolutions,' by L. Haden Guest; 'Ancient Hindu Shrines of Java,' by P. L. Narasimham; 'Spencer *versus* Mill: The Crieterion of Belief,' by Abdul Majid, B.A.; Arhats or Tirthankars,' by Lala Kannoomal, M.A.; 'Dreams as Detective Agencies,' by M. Krishnaswami Aiyar; 'Ancient China and the Elixir of Life,' by F. Hadland Davis; 'Kismet,' by C. A. Dawson Scott; Correspondence; Reviews; Supplement.

OUR FORTHCOMING PUBLICATIONS

THE BALLAD OF RONALD AND ISABEL

Illustrating the Pains of Love and its Final Triumph.

By ATHANASE

An allegorical poem, with notes by the author explaining the mystical significance of the verses.

Now in the Press.

THE VASANTA PRESS, ADYAR, MADRAS.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Theosophical Publishing Society

Books published during the past few months

Alcyone Birthday Book. 48mo, cloth, 1s. 6d.; leather, 2s. 6d.; postage 2d.

Bain, J. L. Macbeth. The Barefoot League. fcp. 8vo, wrappers, 6d., postage 1d.

—The Great Peace. New Edition. With Music. Crown 8vo, wrappers, 9d.; cloth, 1s. 3d.; postage 2d.

Besant, Annie. India and the Empire. fcp. 8vo, wrappers, 6d., postage 1d.

—Mysticism. Crown 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d. net, postage 3d.

—Women and Politics. Pamphlet, 1d., postage ½d.

Bothwell-Gosse, A. The Magic of the Pyramids and the Mystery of the Sphinx. Tales and Traditions. Crown 8vo, cloth, illustrated, 2s. 6d. net, postage 2½d.

Collins, Mabel. The Crucible. Crown 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d. net, postage 3d.

Cousins, J. H. War: A Theosophical View. fcp. 8vo, wrappers, 6d. net, postage 1d.

Davidson, J. S. Self-Purification. fcp. 8vo, half-cloth, 1s. net, postage 1½d.

Gay, Susan, E. The Mystic and Occult Knowledge of the Early Christian Church. Crown 8vo, wrappers, 3d. net, postage 1d.

Gewurz, Elias. The Diary of a Child of Sorrow. 12mo, cloth, 2s. net, postage 2½d.

Khan, Prof. Inayat. Sufi Message of Spiritual Liberty. Demy 8vo, cloth. Top edge gilt. Illuminated frontispiece. 2s. 6d. net, postage 3d.

Seaver, George. The Dionysus-Cult in Its Relation to Christianity, as seen in the Bacchæ of Euripides. fcp. 8vo, wrappers, 6d. net, postage 1d.

Severs, Elisabeth. Ad Astrum (To the Star). 48mo, wrappers 3d., postage 1d.

Steiner, Rudolf. An Outline of Occult Science. Demy 8vo, cloth. Portrait. 7s. 6d. net, postage 4d.

Steiner's, Rudolf, Christianity as a Mystical Fact and the Mysteries of Antiquity. Edited by H. Collison. Crown 8vo, cloth, 5s. net, by post 5s. 4d.

Stephen, Daniel R. Patanjali for Western Readers. fcp. 8vo, wrappers, 6d. net, postage 1d.

The Spiritual Powers and the War. By A. P. Sinnett. fcp. 8vo, wrappers 6d., post free 7½d.

Theosophical Ideals and the Immediate Future. Lectures by Annie Besant, Laurence Housman, Baillie Weaver, and Mrs. Baillie Weaver. Crown 8vo, wrappers, 1s. net, postage 1½d.

Wedgwood, J. I. Varieties of Psychism. With a Foreword by Annie Besant. 18mo, cloth, 1s. 6d. net, postage 1½d.

What We Shall Teach. By C. Jinarajadasa. 32mo, cloth, 1s. net, post free 1s. 1d.

When the War will End. A Scientific Prediction by Alan Leo. 1d. post free 1½d.

Wood, Ernest. Concentration. Crown 8vo, wrappers, 8d. net, postage 1d.

Woodward, F. L. Pictures of Buddhist Ceylon and Other Papers. Crown 8vo, cloth, illustrated, 2s. 6d. net, postage 2d.

161, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Recollections, Reminiscences and Appreciations of The Late Mr. Gokhale

---

The Indian Review for March (the Eighth War Number published by Messrs. G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras) besides containing numerous articles on the various phases of the War with many illustrations, contains also a great deal of useful and interesting matter about the late Mr. Gokhale. Sir Valentine Chirol's touching tribute to the departed patriot is appropriately given the first place. Then follows a chaplet of eulogy judiciously selected from the appreciations by Mr. Gokhale's numerous friends and admirers in England. Among those whose opinions are here presented may be mentioned: Sir Henry Cotton, Sir William Wedderburn, Rt. Hon. Syed Amir Ali, Rt. Hon. Lord Reay, Sir George Birdwood, K. C. I. E., Sir K. G. Gupta, K. C. S. I., Mr. Charles Roberts, M. P., Mr. H. W. Nevinson, Prof. H. A. L. Fisher, Sir Herbert Roberts, *Bart.*, M. P., Sir Theodore Morrison, K. C. I. E., Rt. Hon. E. S. Montagu, M. P., Mr. Ramsay Macdonald, M. P., Mirza Abbas Ali Baig, C. S. I., Mr. A. Maccullum Scott, M. P., Dr. V. H. Rutherford, and Sir Mancharjee Bhownagree, K. C. I. E. Mrs. Sarojini Naidu's interesting reminiscences of Mr. Gokhale will offer welcome reading. We have also a selection of extracts from the speeches delivered at various memorial meetings by such personages of those as H. E. the Viceroy, H. E. Lord Willingdon, His Honour Sir James Meston, H. H. the Aga Khan, Sir P. M. Mehta, Hon. Mr. Claude Hill, Hon. Sir Harold Stuart, Hon. Mr. P. S. Sivaswami Iyer, Dr. Sir S. Subramania Iyer and Sir G. M. Chitnavis. We have also the full account of the programme and rules of the Servants of India Society as laid down by Mr. Gokhale.

Among the War articles may be mentioned: "The Horse and the War," "Aircraft and the Modern Warfare," by J. W. Madeley, M. A., M. INST., C. E; "The Rise of the Balkans," by Mr. N. M. Muzumdar, B. A., B. SC.; "China: A Sketch of its History," by Prof. K. B. Ramanathan, M. A.; "German *vs.* English Education" and "The Influence of War on Art" being two valuable lectures by Sir Philip Magnus, M. P., and Mr. Percy Brown, A. R. C. A.; I. E. S., Principal of the Calcutta School of Arts, and "Switzerland," by Prof. E. M. Macphail, M. A. Another chapter entitled "Men of the Moment" gives vivid sketches of the leading personalities of the day, *viz.*, the Rt. Hon. Lloyd George, Prince Von Buelow, H. H. the Aga Khan, M. Delcasse, President Wilson, M. Adolphe Max, Mr. J. E. Redmond, Krupp Von Bohlen, Prince Lichnowskey, Lord Fisher, Lord Haldane and Mr. Bonar Law. The other numerous sections of the *Review* are as varied and interesting as ever. This Number contains 29 portraits and illustrations, and is priced as usual Annas Eight only.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

RIDER'S NEW PUBLICATIONS

LETTERS OF A LIVING DEAD MAN

STARTLING COMMUNICATIONS FROM THE OTHER WORLD

Written down by ELSA BARKER, Author of "The Son of Mary Bethel," etc. 309 pp. crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. net or Rs. 2-12.

The communicant, who writes through the hand of a well-known American novelist, occupied in life a high position in the legal profession. He depicts himself as entering the spirit world as an explorer, seeking new fields of knowledge, and the report of his experiences is as refreshingly broad-minded as it is original and free from bias.

"Whatever the reader's personal opinions may be, he cannot do amiss in studying this remarkable series of letters, all intensely interesting."—*The Daily Citizen.*

"What a book of wonders this would be if only its information actually did emanate from the spirit of a departed human being—as it seriously claims to do."—SHEFFIELD DAILY TELEGRAPH.

The Problems of Psychical Research. By HEREWARD CARRINGTON. With Frontispiece. About 360 pp. cloth gilt, 7s. 6d. net or Rs. 5-12.

"We may fairly put his volume under the heading 'Science' and call attention to it, not as being occupied with a mass of the usual records, but as devoting serious consideration in a scientific temper to the real significance and character of spiritistic phenomena."—*The Times.*

Psycho-Therapy: Its Doctrine and Practice. By ELIZABETH SEVERN, PH.D. Crown 8vo. Cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. net or Rs. 2-12.

"Dr. Severn is a practical exponent of physical healing by mind methods, and has enjoyed great success."—*Review of Reviews.*

"An intensely interesting book on the power of mind upon the body and the cure of the body through means of prayer, suggestion and personal contact."—*The Tatler.*

The Kabala of Numbers. Part I. A Handbook dealing with the Traditional Interpretation of Numbers and their Predictive Value. By "SEPHARIAL," Author of "A Manual of Occultism," "Kabalistic Astrology," etc. 168pp. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 2s. net or Rs. 1-8.

"'The Kabala of Numbers' is an astonishing book that takes you back, in spirit, even further than Homer or the 'Arabian Nights'."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"There is much to provoke thought in his generalisations on the philosophy of numbers."—*Birmingham Daily Post.*

Kabala of Numbers.—Part II. By "SEPHARIAL," Crown 8vo. Cloth 2s. 6d. net. or Rs. 2.

"The book is forcible and interesting in style, and opens up many fascinating vistas of thought and speculation."—*Oxford Chronicle.*

"A handbook dealing with the occult and prophetic powers of numbers . . . wonderfully interesting."—*Sheffield Daily Telegraph.*

Rider's Occult and New Thought Catalogue will be sent Post Free to any address

William Rider & Son, Ltd., 8-11, Paternoster Row, London, E. C.

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

For use in Schools

The Universal Text Book of Religion and Morals

Edited by ANNIE BESANT

Part I: Religion

"The book is sent out with the earnest hope that it may contribute to the recognition of the Brotherhood of Religions," and may be useful as offering the material out of which may be drawn lessons for religious and moral instruction in schools where the scholars are of different faiths."—ANNIE BESANT in *Foreword*.

Part II: Ethics

"That all religions teach similar ethics is very fully proved" in the pages of this volume. It is a sound textbook of morality which no religion, race, or nation, could possibly quarrel with. This is not a "new religion" but a scheme of human ethics as a whole, and each religion in turn is brought forward to bare witness to their truth.

Paper : Each part As. 12
Cloth : Each part Re. 1

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

VEGETARIAN BOARDING HOUSE

19 NORLAND SQUARE, HOLLAND PARK, LONDON, W.

Three minutes from *Holland Park Tube Station.* Easy access to Headquarters and the City. Short walk to Shepherd's Bush Exhibition.

TERMS MODERATE. LATE DINNER 7 p.m. or earlier.

The Misses Blackmore.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

President: Annie Besant. Vice-President: A. P. Sinnett, Esq. Recording Secretary: J. R. Aria, Esq. Treasurer: A. Schwarz, Esq

Monthly Organ of the President: *The Theosophist*. Royal 8vo. pp. 160. Rs. 8—12s.—$3 post free.
Journal of the Non-Organised Countries: *The Adyar Bulletin*. do. pp. 44. Rs. 2—3s.—75c. do.

SECTION	GENERAL SECRETARY	SECTIONAL ORGAN
1. America ...	A. P. Warrington, Esq.—Krotona, Hollywood, Los Angeles, Calif., U.S.A.	The Messenger.
2. England & Wales	Dr. L. Haden Guest—19, Tavistock Square, London, W. C. ...	The Vâhan.
3. India ...	Rai Iqbal Narain Gurtu—Benares City, U. P. ...	Theosophy in India.
4. Australia ...	W. G. John, Esq.—164, Phillip Street, Sydney, N. S. W. ...	Theosophy in Australasia.
5. Scandinavia ...	Arvid Knös—Engelbrektsgatan, 7, Stockholm, Sweden. ...	Teosofisk Tidskrift.
6. New Zealand ...	Dr. C. W. Sanders—351, Queen Street, Auckland ...	Theosophy in New Zealand.
7. Netherlands ...	J. W. P. Schuurman, Esq.—Amsteldijk, 76, Amsterdam ...	De Theosofische Beweging.
8. France ...	Monsieur Charles Blech—59, Avenue de la Bourdonnais, Paris.	Bulletin Théosophique.
9. Italy ...	Professor O. Penzig—1, Corso Dogali, Genoa ...	Bollettino della Società Teosofica [Italiana.
10. Germany ...	Herr Sixtus von Kapff, M.D., Kaiserallee, 2047, Berlin W. 15.	Theosophisches Streben
11. Cuba ...	Señor Don Rafael de Albear—Apartado, 365, Havana ...	Revista Teosofica.
12. Hungary ...	Professor Robert Nadler—Magyar Teozofia Tarsasag, Ferenczieк [Tere, 4. III. 10, Budapest. IV.	Teozofia.
13. Finland ...	Pekka Ervast, Esq.—Aggelby	Tietaja.
14. Russia ...	Mme. A. Kamensky—Ivanovskaya, 22, Petersburg ...	Viestnik Teosofi.
15. Bohemia ...	Herr Jan Bedrnícek—Dolni Sarka, 275, Prague-Podbaba ...	Theosofickâ Revue 'Lotus'.
16. South Africa ...	C. E. Nelson, Esq.—P. O. Box 1012, Johannesburg, Transvaal	The Seeker.
17. Scotland ...	D. Graham Pole, Esq.—28, Great King Street, Edinburgh	Theosophy in Scotland.
18. Switzerland ...	Mlle. H. Stephani—Cour S. Pierre, 7, Geneva.	
19. Belgium ...	Gaston Polak Esq.—112, Avenue de la Toison d'Or, Brussels.	La Revue Theosophique Belge.
20. Dutch East Indies	D. van Hinloopen Labberton, Esq.—Weltevreden Tjikini 72, Java	Theosofie in Ned. Indie.
21. Burma ...	A. Verhage Esq.—Maitreya Lodge, Thingangyun, Rangoon	The Message of Theosophy
22. Austria ...	John Cordes, Esq.—Theresianumgasse, 10, Vienna IV.	
23. Norway ...	Miss Eva Blytt—Hansteensgt 9[1], Kristiania, Norway. ...	

Presidential Agents in Non-Sectionalised Countries:

South America—Señor Adrian A. Madril—1767, Rioja, Rosario de Santa Fé, Argentina... La Verdad.
Spain—Señor Don José Xifré—Refugio "Felicitos" Campfer (Grisons) Haute Engadine Suisse.
Ireland—P. Leslie Pielou, Esq.—Annandale, Sandford Road, Dublin, Ireland.

Enquiries may be addressed to the Recording Secretary, Theosophical Society, Adyar, Madras, India, or to any one of the above General Secretaries or Presidential Agents.

The Theosophical Society, as such, is not responsible for any opinion or declaration in this Journal by whomsoever expressed, unless contained in an official document.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar
Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

BOOKS BY ERNEST WOOD

MEMORY TRAINING: A PRACTICAL COURSE

Price: As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

Contents: Methods of Memory Training; To Awaken the Imagination; To Remember a Series of Things; To Familiarise the Unfamiliar; By Imagination; By Expansion of Ideas; Simplification and Symbolisation; To Cast the Memory Forward; To Change Numbers into Sensible Idea-Images; To Remember a Series of Numbers; To Remember Words and Sounds; The Picture System of the Ancients; To Prepare Articles, Speeches and Answers in Debate; On Study and the Fixing of Ideas; Interesting Experiments; The Indian Ashtavadhana.

CONCENTRATION: A PRACTICAL COURSE

Price: As. 6 or 6d. or 12c. *Postage Extra.*

Contents: Success in Life; Mind and Mood; First Practices—Recall; Practices to overcome Bodily and Sensuous Interruptions; Methods of overcoming Intruding Thoughts; Concentration; Main Points of Practice; Methods of Meditation; Mantric and Symbolic Meditation; Obstacles to Meditation; Contemplation; Afterword; Appendix.

These two volumes, which are not complete one without the other, are based on already well-known systems, but with certain improvements, and tested by the author's own practical experience. Students who have tested the value of the course on *Concentration* should be sure to purchase the course on *Memory Training* also, as the two works are complementary to each other.

TANJORE LECTURES, 1900

Price: As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

Contents: Six lectures on Theosophy in relation to certain current teachings of Hinduism.

A Guide to Theosophy. Clear, concise, practical, illuminating. As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

The Garuda Purana. (Sanskrit Text and Translation.) Rs. 3-8 or 5s. or $1.25.

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR — MADRAS — INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Theosophist

Founded by H. P. BLAVATSKY & H. S. OLCOTT

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The Theosophical Society was formed at New York, November 17, 1875, and incorporated at Madras, April 3, 1905. It is an absolutely unsectarian body of seekers after Truth, striving to serve humanity on spiritual lines, and therefore endeavouring to check materialism and revive religious tendency. Its three declared objects are:

FIRST.—To form a nucleus of the Universal Brotherhood of Humanity, without distinction of race, creed, sex, caste or colour.

SECOND.—To encourage the study of comparative religion, philosophy and science.

THIRD.—To investigate the unexplained laws of nature and the powers latent in man.

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY is composed of students, belonging to any religion in the world or to none, who are united by their approval of the above objects, by their wish to remove religious antagonisms and to draw together men of good will, whatsoever their religious opinions, and by their desire to study religious truths and to share the results of their studies with others. Their bond of union is not the profession of a common belief, but a common search and aspiration for Truth. They hold that Truth should be sought by study, by reflection, by purity of life, by devotion to high ideals, and they regard Truth as a prize to be striven for, not as a dogma to be imposed by authority. They consider that belief should be the result of individual study or intuition, and not its antecedent, and should rest on knowledge, not on assertion. They extend tolerance to all, even to the intolerant, not as a privilege they bestow, but as a duty they perform, and they seek to remove ignorance, not to punish it. They see every religion as an expression of the Divine Wisdom, and prefer its study to its condemnation, and its practice to proselytism. Peace is their watchword, as Truth is their aim.

THEOSOPHY is the body of truths which forms the basis of all religions, and which cannot be claimed as the exclusive possession of any. It offers a philosophy which renders life intelligible, and which demonstrates the justice and the love which guide its evolution. It puts death in its rightful place, as a recurring incident in an endless life, opening the gateway of a fuller and more radiant existence. It restores to the world the Science of the Spirit, teaching man to know the Spirit as himself, and the mind and body as his servants. It illuminates the scriptures and doctrines of religions by unveiling their hidden meanings, and thus justifying them at the bar of intelligence, as they are ever justified in the eyes of intuition.

Members of the Theosophical Society study these truths, and Theosophists endeavour to live them. Every one willing to study, to be tolerant, to aim high, and to work perseveringly, is welcomed as a member, and it rests with the member to become a true Theosophist.

THE THEOSOPHIST

The half-yearly Volumes begin with the April and October numbers. All Subscriptions are payable in advance. Money Orders or Cheques for all publications should be made payable only to the Business Manager, The Theosophical Publishing House, and all business communications should be addressed to him at Adyar, Madras, India. *It is particularly requested that no remittances shall be made to individuals by name.*

Subscribers should immediately notify the Business Manager of any change of address so that the Magazine may reach them safely. The THEOSOPHIST Office cannot undertake to furnish copies gratis to replace those that go astray through carelessness on the part of subscribers who neglect to notify their change of address. Great care is taken in mailing, and copies lost in transit will not be replaced.

Editorial communications should be addressed to the Editor, Adyar, Madras, India. Rejected MSS. are not returned. No anonymous documents will be accepted for insertion. Writers of published articles are alone responsible for opinions therein stated. Permission is given to translate or copy single articles into other periodicals, upon the sole condition of crediting them to THE THEOSOPHIST; permission for the reprint of a series of articles is not granted.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION: Rs. 8 — 12s. — $3. Post free.
SINGLE COPY: As. 12 — 1s. 3d. — 30c. do.

The Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.
Theosophical Publishing Society, 161 New Bond Street, London W.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHIST

The largest international illustrated Theosophical Monthly, royal octavo, 120 pages

CONTENTS—JUNE 1915

		PAGE
Frontispiece	*to face*	189
On the Watch-Tower		189
White Lotus Day Decorations (illustration)		193
Brotherhood and War	ANNIE BESANT	197
Hammer and Anvil: The Makers of Revolutions	L. HADEN GUEST	213
From the Long-Ago (Poem)	J. H. C.	226
"The Land of Many Blades"	F. HADLAND DAVIS	227
The Future Development of South Indian Architecture	E. M. THOMAS, F.R.I.B.A.	239
Shiva's Wing	F. G. P.	253
Theosophy and Christianity	ERNEST UDNY	254
The Enemy (Poem)	LOUISE FLETCHER PARKINGTON	270
Occult Guidance in Theosophical Work	C. JINARAJADASA, M.A. (CANTAB.)	271
A Plain Woman	MAI LOCKE	282
A Fantasy	D. M. C.	292
Correspondence		295
Reviews: The Religious Philosophy of Rudolf Eucken; Reason and Belief; The Romances of Amosis Ra; An Iron Will; The Power of Personality; The Hour of Opportunity; The Great Peace; The Dream of Dreams.		301
Supplement		v

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Books for the Devotional Life

MEDITATIONS

Being Selections from "At the Feet of the Master"

By A SERVER

Price : As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

For every day, and every week, and every month, passages are selected and arranged under headings such as Service, Action, Speech, Love, Good Conduct, etc., thereby bringing to the surface many a thought which would be lost in the mere perusal of this invaluable book. Such rare teachings need to be read and re-read, to be looked at from every possible view-point, to be constantly pondered over, in order the more fully to assimilate their rare message. That is what these meditations will help you to do.

THE WAY OF SERVICE

By G. S. ARUNDALE

Price : As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

"A few hints on the art of service"

This is a collection of short passages the invaluable "hints" of which, if accepted by the reader, could not fail to open up for him larger vistas of usefulness and result in a deepening of experience.

SELF-PURIFICATION

A collection of quotations from Mrs. Annie Besant, Edwin Arnold, Goethe, and other great writers, suitable for meditation and reflection.

Compiled by J. S. Davidson

Price : As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

OLD DIARY LEAVES

The only authentic history of The Theosophical Society

By HENRY STEEL OLCOTT

With portrait of the author (President-Founder of the Society) and other portraits and illustrations.

In Four Volumes. (Vol. II out of print)

Price: Rs. 3 or 4s. or $1 each Volume

Never was pure history at once such enjoyable reading and so illuminating a revelation. It includes accounts of travels in many eastern lands, such as India, Ceylon, Tibet, and Japan. It gives accounts of many strange adventures, and interesting instances of magical phenomena. It also gives a history, as viewed from the inside, of the different phases of thought and activity through which the Theosophical Society passed in its early stages, throwing many sidelights on the characters of the pioneers of the movement.

"Though so young a man in appearance, he was, I was told, Minister of Foreign Affairs of Tibet, a cabinet office but recently created. His rank was that of "Kalon," his name Sheda Pishi Pai. Among his numerous suite of intelligent-looking men was one to whom the ambassador introduced me, with the remark that he was a very learned Pandit, well versed in Tibetan literature. When we saluted, he looked me square in the eyes with a look full of meaning, saying to me almost as plainly as if in words that he knew all about me and that we were old friends—on the other plane. I responded similarly, whereupon he stretched out his hand, took and pressed mine, and said in Tibetan—which the high-born Lama Ugyan Gyatso interpreted—that he was very sorry that we could not have had a long talk about religious matters.—*The Ambassador of Dalai Lama.*

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE

OF

Madame Blavatsky

By A. P. SINNETT

Price: Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.

This book throws light upon a great character and a great work. It is full of interest and information for all who are interested in occult phenomena, and it clears up much of the mystery and misunderstanding associated with the remarkable personality of a great woman who was the pioneer of the Sacred Science at a time when gross materialism prevailed.

The Philosophy of the Bhagavad-Gita

BY

T. SUBBA RAO

Price: Cloth Re. 1 or 1s. 6d. or 65c.

Cardboard As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE
ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Theosophical Publishing Society

THE SPIRITUAL POWERS & THE WAR, By A. P. Sinnett

CONTENTS:

Sir Oliver Lodge and the Holy War.
Mrs. Besant and the Issues of the War.
The Powers of Good and of Evil.
Legacies from Atlantis.
Germany and the Dark Powers.
National Karma and Suffering.
Spiritual Duties and the War.
pp. 64, wrappers, price 6d., by post 7d.

THE MAGIC OF THE PYRAMIDS AND THE MYSTERY OF THE SPHINX, By A. Bothwell Goose

CONTENTS:

The Lying Pyramid of Seneferu.
"The Light" or "The Glory of Khufu"
"The Great" of Khafra
"The Supreme" of Men-Kau-Ra.
Miscellaneous Pyramids.

A most readable and well-informed book by a lover of the lore of Ancient Egypt. With thirteen illustrations. 2s. 6d. net, 2s. 9d. post free.

The Three Great Truths Series

A set of small books, attractively produced, containing writings by leading Theosophists upon the Three Great Truths of Immortality, Reincarnation and Karma.

No. 1. The Law of Rebirth.
Annie Besant.

No. 2. The Garment of God.
Annie Besant.

No. 3. Whatsoever a Man Soweth.
Annie Besant.

Price: 3d. each, by post 3½d.

Special quotations for quantities to T. S. Lodges.

The Theosophical Publishing Society, 161 New Bond St., London, W.

THE YOUNG AGE

A Quarterly Illustrated Magazine devoted to Young People's Movements

Edited by G. HERBERT AND ETHEL M. WHYTE

CONTENTS OF FIRST NUMBER

The Young Age. G. S. A.
From Far and Near. THE EDITORS.
Ideals. ANNIE BESANT. With portrait.
For Love of the King. A Tale of Heroism. With two full-page illustrations.
Truths for the Young. G. S. ARUNDALE. With portrait.
The Map of Europe. G. HERBERT WHYTE. With illustration.
Nature Notes: Spring. W. C. WORSDELL.
From the Trenches. A. P. BEST.
Golden Rule Cottage. With illustration.
Theosophy for Very Little Children. CLARA M. CODD. With portrait.
Young Age Supplement. The Servants of the Star.

Price: Single Number 7d.; by post 8d.

Annual Subscription (4 issues), 2s. 6d., post free; American 75 cents.

161 NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Recollections, Reminiscences and Appreciations of The Late Mr. Gokhale

---

The Indian Review for March (the Eighth War Number published by Messrs. G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras) besides containing numerous articles on the various phases of the War with many illustrations, contains also a great deal of useful and interesting matter about the late Mr. Gokhale. Sir Valentine Chirol's touching tribute to the departed patriot is appropriately given the first place. Then follows a chaplet of eulogy judiciously selected from the appreciations by Mr. Gokhale's numerous friends and admirers in England. Among those whose opinions are here presented may be mentioned: Sir Henry Cotton, Sir William Wedderburn, Rt. Hon. Syed Amir Ali, Rt. Hon. Lord Reay, Sir George Birdwood, K. C. I. E., Sir K. G. Gupta, K. C. S. I., Mr. Charles Roberts, M. P., Mr. H. W. Nevinson, Prof. H. A. L. Fisher, Sir Herbert Roberts, *Bart.*, M. P., Sir Theodore Morrison, K. C. I. E., Rt. Hon. E. S. Montagu, M. P., Mr. Ramsay Macdonald, M. P., Mirza Abbas Ali Baig, C. S. I., Mr. A. Maccullum Scott, M. P., Dr. V. H. Rutherford, and Sir Mancharjee Bhownagree, K. C. I. E. Mrs. Sarojini Naidu's interesting reminiscences of Mr. Gokhale will offer welcome reading. We have also a selection of extracts from the speeches delivered at various memorial meetings by such personages of those as H. E. the Viceroy, H. E. Lord Wellingdon, His Honour Sir James Meston, H. H. the Aga Khan, Sir P. M. Mehta, Hon. Mr. Claude Hill, Hon. Sir Harold Stuart, Hon. Mr. P. S. Sivaswami Iyer, Dr. Sir S. Subramania Iyer and Sir G. M. Chitnavis. We have also the full account of the programme and rules of the Servants of India Society as laid down by Mr. Gokhale.

Among the War articles may be mentioned: "The Horse and the War," "Aircraft and the Modern Warfare," by J. W. Madeley, M. A., M. INST., C. E; "The Rise of the Balkans," by Mr. N. M. Muzumdar, B. A., B. SC.; "China: A Sketch of its History," by Prof. K. B. Ramanathan, M. A.; "German *vs.* English Education" and "The Influence of War on Art" being two valuable lectures by Sir Philip Magnus, M. P., and Mr. Percy Brown, A. R. C. A.; I. E. S., Principal of the Calcutta School of Arts, and "Switzerland," by Prof. E. M. Macphail, M. A. Another chapter entitled "Men of the Moment" gives vivid sketches of the leading personalities of the day, *viz.*, the Rt. Hon. Lloyd George, Prince Von Buelow, H. H. the Aga Khan, M. Delcasse, President Wilson, M. Adolphe Max, Mr. J. E. Redmond, Krupp Von Bohlen, Prince Lichnowskey, Lord Fisher, Lord Haldane and Mr. Bonar Law. The other numerous sections of the *Review* are as varied and interesting as ever. This Number contains 29 portraits and illustrations, and is priced as usual Annas Eight only.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

RIDER'S NEW PUBLICATIONS

LETTERS OF A LIVING DEAD MAN

STARTLING COMMUNICATIONS FROM THE OTHER WORLD

Written down by ELSA BARKER, Author of "The Son of Mary Bethel," etc. 309 pp. crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. net or Rs. 2-12.

The communicant, who writes through the hand of a well-known American novelist, occupied in life a high position in the legal profession. He depicts himself as entering the spirit world as an explorer, seeking new fields of knowledge, and the report of his experiences is as refreshingly broad-minded as it is original and free from bias.

"Whatever the reader's personal opinions may be, he cannot do amiss in studying this remarkable series of letters, all intensely interesting."—*The Daily Citizen.*

"What a book of wonders this would be if only its information actually did emanate from the spirit of a departed human being—as it seriously claims to do."—SHEFFIELD DAILY TELEGRAPH.

The Problems of Psychical Research. By HEREWARD CARRINGTON. With Frontispiece. About 360 pp. cloth gilt, 7s. 6d. net or Rs. 5-12.

"We may fairly put his volume under the heading 'Science' and call attention to it, not as being occupied with a mass of the usual records, but as devoting serious consideration in a scientific temper to the real significance and character of spiritistic phenomena."—*The Times.*

Psycho-Therapy: Its Doctrine and Practice. By ELIZABETH SEVERN, PH.D. Crown 8vo. Cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. net or Rs. 2-12.

"Dr. Severn is a practical exponent of physical healing by mind methods, and has enjoyed great success."—*Review of Reviews.*

"An intensely interesting book on the power of mind upon the body and the cure of the body through means of prayer, suggestion and personal contact."—*The Tatler.*

The Kabala of Numbers. Part I. A Handbook dealing with the Traditional Interpretation of Numbers and their Predictive Value. By "SEPHARIAL," Author of "A Manual of Occultism," "Kabalistic Astrology," etc. 168pp. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 2s. net or Rs. 1-8.

"'The Kabala of Numbers' is an astonishing book that takes you back, in spirit, even further than Homer or the 'Arabian Nights'."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"There is much to provoke thought in his generalisations on the philosophy of numbers."—*Birmingham Daily Post.*

Kabala of Numbers.—Part II. By "SEPHARIAL," Crown 8vo. Cloth 2s. 6d. net. or Rs. 2.

"The book is forcible and interesting in style, and opens up many fascinating vistas of thought and speculation."—*Oxford Chronicle.*

"A handbook dealing with the occult and prophetic powers of numbers . . . wonderfully interesting."—*Sheffield Daily Telegraph.*

Rider's Occult and New Thought Catalogue will be sent Post Free to any address

William Rider & Son, Ltd., 8-11, Paternoster Row, London, E. C.

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

BLOOD and SUPERMAN

By Dr. H. Valentine Knaggs

2s. 6d. net

The inner meaning of the familiar but little understood saying that "the blood is the life" is brought out in this book. The blood is shown to be a vital substance, charged and sensitized by the electro-magnetic forces of nature; that it is the chief factor in enabling the mind to function as well as the source from which the mind builds up the intellect. The nature of the blood and its relation to the physical body is investigated, and the author argues that by the purity of the blood stream and a wise control of the body, the superman stage may be obtained.

London: C.W. DANIEL, Ltd., 3, Tudor St., E.C.

VEGETARIAN BOARDING HOUSE

19 NORLAND SQUARE,

HOLLAND PARK,

LONDON, W.

Three minutes from *Holland Park Tube Station*. Easy access to Headquarters and the City. Short walk to Shepherd's Bush Exhibition.

TERMS MODERATE.

LATE DINNER 7 p.m. or earlier.

The Misses Blackmore

The Universal Text Book of Religion and Morals

Edited by ANNIE BESANT

Paper: Each part As. 12. Cloth: Each part Re. 1

Part I: Religion

"The book is sent out with the earnest hope that it may contribute to the recognition of the Brotherhood of Religions," and may be useful as offering the material out of which may be drawn lessons for religious and moral instruction in schools where the scholars are of different faiths."—ANNIE BESANT in *Foreword*.

Part II: Ethics

"That all religions teach similar ethics is very fully proved" in the pages of this volume. It is a sound textbook of morality which no religion, race, or nation, could possibly quarrel with. This is not a "new religion" but a scheme of human ethics as a whole, and each religion in turn is brought forward to bear witness to their truth.

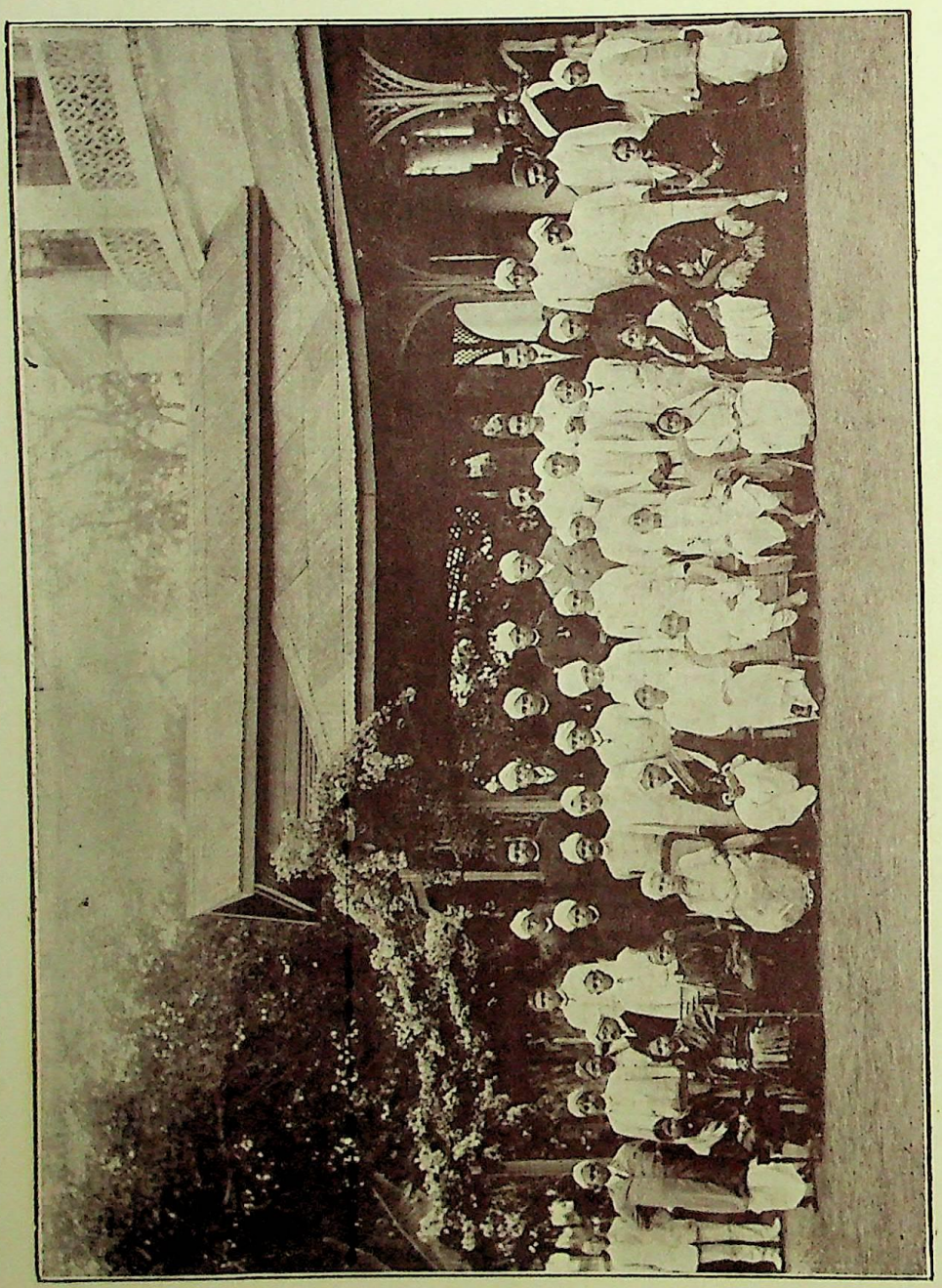
Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

VOL. XXXVI NO. 9

THE THEOSOPHIST

ON THE WATCH-TOWER

SOME of our members have a very curious idea about THE THEOSOPHIST, which they speak of as "the official organ of the Society". The Society has no official organ, and has no responsibility, as is said every month, for opinions expressed in this Magazine: "The Theosophical Society, as such, is not responsible for any opinion or declaration in this Journal, by whomsoever expressed, unless contained in an official document." Were it an official organ, the T. S. would be responsible for all that is said in it, and it would be impossible for any one to express in it any opinion at all without committing the Society, whereas I put in all opinions. Criticisms attacking the President could not appear, as they would then involve the whole Society. Critics do not complain that official decorum is violated when I put in the most violent and abusive attacks on myself; they only complain when I express my own opinions! THE THEOSOPHIST is a magazine which is the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

organ of the President of the T. S., through which he reaches the Society primarily, and then the outer world, giving to both the benefit of his wisdom or his folly. Colonel Olcott and Mme. Blavatsky, who founded it, used it for this purpose, and most certainly Mme. Blavatsky's vigorously expressed opinions did not coincide, on many occasions, with those of the more timid and conventional members of the T. S. But they interested most of the members and many in the outside world. What she said counted, and people wanted to read what she thought on passing events. However much some folks may object to the fact that some persons exist whose opinion large numbers of people want to know, it cannot be helped. Such persons are to them an offence, I know, but still they exist. The more important the questions that arise, the more does the public wish to know what these particular persons think about them.

***

I have watched with some care the expressions of opinion on this matter, and I find that the great majority of our members wish to know not my Presidential, but my individual, opinion on the great problems of the day. Rightly or wrongly, they value that opinion. The other view has come only from strong antagonists of the opinions I hold. Two letters reached me from Sweden, objecting to the November "Watch-Tower," Swedish opinion being pro-German; and those who at this particular time want THE THEOSOPHIST to be colourless, entirely devoted to parochial matters, are, curiously, all pro-German.

***

Now I cannot look at large public questions from this National standpoint, for to me Nations,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

at a world-crisis, embody the great principles on which the further evolution of the world will turn on the other side of the crisis. For an Occultist and a servant of the Brotherhood to be neutral in such a struggle is impossible. Germany and her Allies embody the principle of scientific Materialism, of the crushing out of Liberty and Individuality, of the non-Morality of the State, which is an end unto itself, and which may and should grasp Power, without regard to aught save itself. These ideals are embodied in books published before the War, and cannot be denied save by those who have not read the books. If these ideals triumphed, the world would roll into barbarism. The Allies stand for the security of small peoples, the sanctity of treaties, public faith, in a word, for National Righteousness. That Great Britain in the past has wrought many wrongs, does not affect the question; that she crushed Ireland and ruined her prosperity, that her record in India is soiled with the crimes of Clive and Warren Hastings, with unfaith to treaties and broken promises —this is all true. I have written and spoken strongly against her action in these in the past; I write and speak to-day against her denial of liberty to India now, against her Arms Act, her Press Act, her Seditious Meetings Act, and the like. But in this world-quarrel she is on the right side, and the fact that all my sympathies are with the people she has wronged, with Ireland and with India, and that I oppose her autocracy and its methods in India now, cannot affect my judgment of her action in the conflict of ideals now raging in Europe. I, Theosophist and Occultist, stand by England as India stands by her, because, despite National wrongs, her heart is true to Liberty, and her

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

triumph will be the triumph of Righteousness. Smaller quarrels must wait while the great battle is waged, and those who, all over the world, look to me for guidance, *and claim it*, shall have it. There was a chorus of disapproval when I proposed, on Mr. Van Manen's suggestion, to leave THE THEOSOPHIST outside my social and political work. I have other means of reaching the public, but in THE THEOSOPHIST more intimate speech is possible, and this is asked for. In this crisis Britain and the Allies embody the principles on which the Hierarchy is guiding the world, and Germany embodies the opposing forces; the victory of Germany would mean the set-back of evolution, the crumbling once again into ruins of all that civilisation has won, and the building of it up again from its ruins—as so often in the past. Therefore, not on National but on Human grounds, I speak for the Allies.

***

My article this month, on "Brotherhood and War" will not, I know, please many of my friends, but thus it is that I see things. Gladly will I open, as ever, the pages of THE THEOSOPHIST to those who see things otherwise. Discussion is here eminently desirable, and the more thorough it is the better.

***

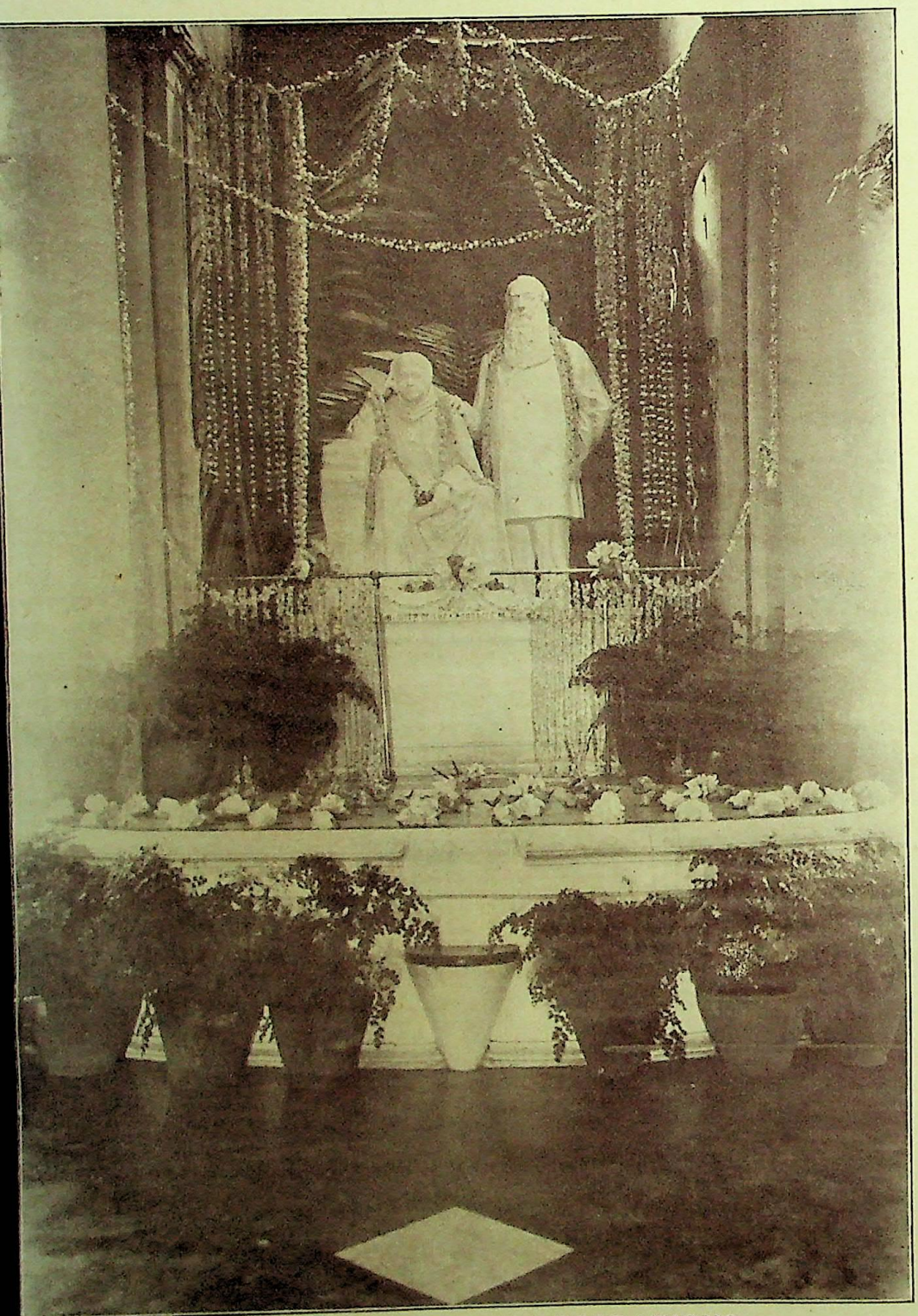
Death has again stooped over the Society, and this time has taken away our good Brother Arvid Knös, the Scandinavian General Secretary. His steadfastness, and his quiet unaggressive firmness will be sorely missed in Scandinavia, which has suffered much from the various movements which have split off fragments from the Parent Society now and again. It is curious that these are always so quarrelsome, though the Parent

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



WHITE LOTUS DAY DECORATIONS

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Society never makes any fuss when some of her children wish to set up houses for themselves. Mr. Knös always treated the dissidents with good-natured and tolerant indifference, and went on his own quiet peaceful way, attacking none. How happy he was over the meeting of the European Federation the year before last in Stockholm. And now he has passed over into the peace, leaving behind him his devoted wife, a faithful worker in the T. S. and some sons and daughters, who will, we hope, tread in their parents' footsteps.

***

Mr. Rogers and some faithful workers—the chief of whom wishes to remain anonymous—have started a Theosophical Educational Society in Louisville, Kentucky, U. S. A., of which full particulars, with some illustrations of its beautiful home, shall appear next month. Next month, also, we shall have a very beautiful article from the pen of Mr. Leadbeater, who is so taken up with his Australian work that he does not find time to write many articles. He is living with Mr. and Mrs. T. H. Martyn, the E. S. Corresponding Secretary for Australasia, and it is good to know that he is cared for and honoured as he should be.

***

White Lotus Day was kept as usual at Adyar, and the recess where are the statues of our Founders was so exquisitely decorated that I asked Mr. Schwarz to photograph it. But no photograph can give any idea of the fresh beauty and delicacy of the flowers, and of the lovely carpet of pink and white lotuses that covered the marble platform. The greater part of my own address on the occasion appears in the June *Adyar Bulletin*.

***

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

I am writing this in the train on the way to Kolhapur, where the Maratha Federation is holding this year its anniversary. We are running through beautiful wooded country, part of the Western Ghats, and are high up, and so much cooler, than in Madras, though I suppose we shall presently run down again into the heat. The temperature in our *New India* Office was at 109° odd when I left it yesterday, and, I suppose it will be somewhere about that when I return. Friends from Bombay will be gathered there, and we are sure to have a "good time," though the third week in May is not an ideal time for meetings in India!

***

Later

We are now on the other side of the Federation meetings, so I may as well report. Kolhapur is a delightfully wooded city, with avenues for roads in which the arching branches meet over head, and with pretty public buildings in large compounds, richly planted with trees and flowers. Only in the business part of the town are the trees pushed away. It is ruled over by a descendant of Shivāji, the great warrior-chief of Maharashtra, and its people, like Mahrathas in general, are strong and robust in body, and keen, shrewd and powerful in mind. Religion and politics are to them the two aspects of patriotism, Hinḍūism being wrought into their very blood. Mr. G. K. Gokhale offers one of their finest types, men of whom any Nation might be proud.

***

Our meetings were densely thronged through the three days of the Federation, and I lectured on "The

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Value of Theosophy to India," "Eastern and Western Science," and "Why We Believe in the Coming of a World-Teacher". As Theosophy spreads through Maharashtra, it should bring out all that is noblest in its virile race, and check its harsher side.

***

Friends will be interested in the picture of some of the guests at our party in honour of Mr. and Mrs. Gandhi, at the Blavatsky Gardens in Headquarters. The party was under the great Banyan tree so familiar to our readers, and the photograph was taken near the bungalow. Sir S. Subramaniam sits in the centre, with Mr. and Mrs. Gandhi on his right and left. Practically all the leading Indians of Madras—Hinḍūs and Musalmāns—were present, and we had a very pleasant two hours. Little tables were scattered under the wide-spreading hospitable branches of the great tree, and people ate fruits and cakes and savouries and ices—all Indian—in the friendliest way. There is always something very friendly about our Headquarters "At Homes," and people enjoy the camaraderie and absence of formality that prevail.

***

The article by Mr. C. Jinarajadasa raises many interesting points, but there is one which I should like to make clear; and that is that, as a matter of fact, I decline to give any advice at all on disputed T. S. matters, unless some great conflict of principle arises, as in the present War, and then I give it publicly. It seems to me that the Head of the E. S., whether President or not, ought not to advise in Sectional crises where the dispute "involves no real principle," for such advice carries so many with it that it may easily decide

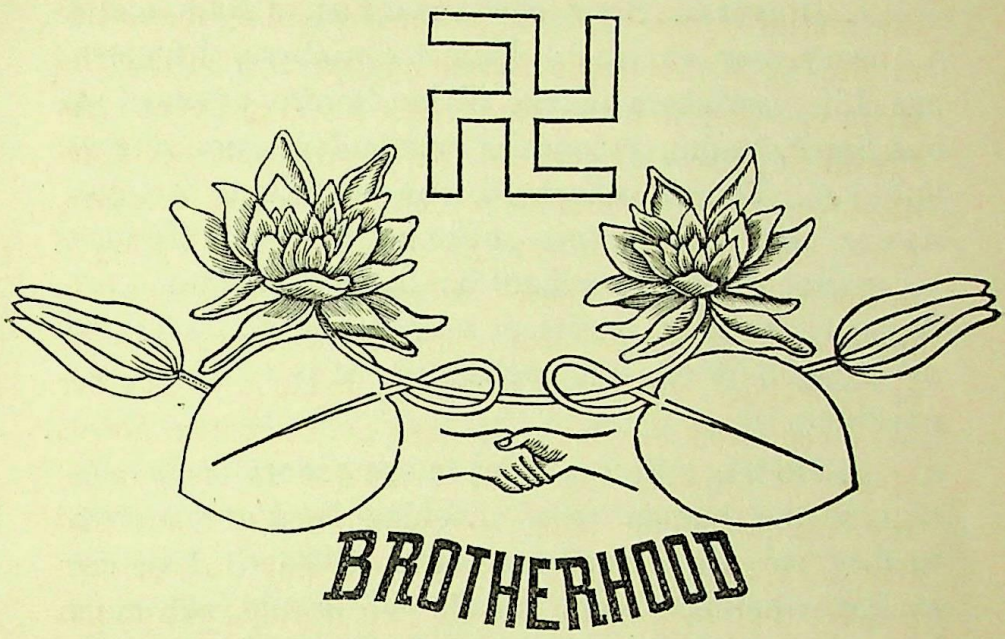
CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the matter in question, and an uneasy feeling may arise in the T. S. that some secret agency is "pulling the strings," and that the vote is not a straight vote. As President, also, I have no right to advise on Sectional disputes, which should be settled by the local workers. Each side wants to use the President as a club to knock the other side down, whereas my duty seems to me to be to accept whatever officer a Section gives me as colleague, and not to advise on one side or another in a contested election. Neither as President, nor as Head of the E. S., will I advise in favour of any candidate for any elective office. I am told that a private letter of mine, referring to a private quarrel and expressing a wish that it might cease, has been used as implying approval of one party to the quarrel and disapproval of the other, and so as bearing on an election, with which it had nothing to do. A Section is autonomous, and autonomy would be a farce if a President should throw his weight on one side or the other in a contested election.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



BROTHERHOOD AND WAR

By ANNIE BESANT

IT is natural that members of the Theosophical Society, recognising that their organisation exists for the spreading of the realisation of Brotherhood among men, should feel themselves puzzled as to what to do in the state of War, which prevails over Europe to-day, in face of the obvious danger of a triumph of the military ideal, the no less obvious duty of defending a small Nation whose neutrality Britain had guaranteed, and the carrying out of the principle of Universal Brotherhood.

Can we, by a survey of "the things most surely believed among us" who are Theosophists, clarify to any extent our ideas on the tremendous conflict which seems to exist at first sight between Brotherhood and War?

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

1. Universal Brotherhood is a Fact in Nature, not a theory, nor an ideal. Men *are* brothers, sharers of one Life, partakers of one divine Nature, ensouled by one Spirit, feeling in common pain and pleasure, sorrow and joy. This Brotherhood, inhering in a common nature, man can neither make nor destroy. He may recognise or may disregard it; he may affirm or may deny it; he may realise or may negate it; let him do as he will, it remains unchanged; it is a FACT, ever-existing.

2. No less a Fact is War, in the history and evolution of the human race. Looking back over human history we see a long succession of Wars. I am not saying whether Wars should or should not have occurred, whether they were good or evil. At present, I merely note the necessarily admitted fact that no period of human history has long been free from War. The story of the Nations is a story of ever-recurring Wars. War is a FACT, ever-reappearing.

3. God, Īshvara, Allah—call Him by what name you will—is a Fact; Nature is His Self-Expression; Evolution is His Plan; the laws of Nature are the laws of such part of Him, as is manifested in our universe; life and death are His methods; joys and sorrows, pleasures and pains are His tools—the tools of the Supreme Artist—in fashioning the crude material into the perfect masterpiece embodying His idea; the worlds are His studio, crowded with unfinished models, with hints of exquisite future beauty here and there. For us, who believe in Universal Brotherhood, God is a FACT, ever-present, ever-immanent.

4. The Hierarchy of Perfected Men is a Fact, the Guardians of Humanity, the Elder Brothers of our

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Race. Their strong Hands guide ; Their lucid Wisdom directs ; Their perfect Love chooses the best Path for the treading ; They are the means whereby the divine Will, incarnating in Them, renders itself operative in our world. The Hierarchy's guidance of the human Race is a FACT, ever-existent, ever-potent.

These are the four great Facts which we have to face ; none of them can be excluded ; none of them can be ignored ; we must accept each of them in all its bearings, and either succeed in basing on *all* of them a rational theory, or confess that our philosophy is inadequate to render life intelligible, too restricted to embrace all facts within its sweep. The end of philosophy is to put an end to pain, and most of all to that keenest pain of all, the anguish of living in a world intellectually and morally unintelligible.

Our problem is :

In a world in which men are Brothers, a world emanated from and maintained by God, guided by His Will embodied in a Hierarchy of Men made perfect, how does War come to be an often-repeated event, an event which is evidently a recurring factor in evolution ?

We may at once say that War is an evil, and that the problem of its existence is part of the problem of the existence of Evil. From the standpoint of the Occultist Evil is Ignorance, and therefore negative and relative ; Ignorance is to be gradually gotten rid of by Knowledge, Knowledge being attainable by experience ; Evolution is the passage from Ignorance to Knowledge, from the nescience of the stone to the omniscience of Brahman, the Supreme Self. At any point in this age-long evolution Evil, Ignorance, will be present,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and the more or less of it, relatively to the good, will depend on the actual stage of evolution under inspection. Until perfect knowledge is reached some evil will remain, mingled with the good, and all action being necessarily a mingling of good and evil, the rightness or wrongness of any given action will depend on the predominance of the Right in it at the time of its occurrence, Right being that which subserves Evolution, God's Plan for His world.

War is a recurring fact in Evolution, in a world God-planned and guided by the Hierarchy; in some way, then, the good to be gained thereby, the purpose to be subserved, must predominate over the obvious evil of it, the hatred, the bloodshed, the widespread ruin and desolation wrought by it. In our sight spreads a suffering intolerable, inexcusable. But "larger, kinder eyes than ours," the eyes of Wisdom and of Love, the eyes of the Hierarchy which includes the Saviours of the world, the Bodhisaṭṭvas, the Christs, gaze on it all calmly, seeing its use and end. Can we lift ourselves above the welter of agony, and catch a glimpse of the larger view?

"The Universe exists for the sake of the Self," for the sake of the Spirit Eternal, dwelling in all forms, and unfolded most in our world, in men. The forms are born and die; they are garments which are outgrown, outworn, in the ceaseless expansion of the Spirit; births and deaths succeed each other on the turning wheel of evolution as it rolls along its appointed groove; death is necessary to break away the shell that cramps the further expansion of the deathless Spirit; birth is necessary to clothe him in new garment fit for the expanded life, and shaped so as to be

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

fitted for his further expansion. Very perfect the plan, seen from the view-point of the Spirit, in whose endless life births and deaths are welcome recurring incidents, subserving his unfolding powers.

War, from the view-point of the body, is a horror of mutilation, agony and death. War, from the view-point of the Self is an opportunity to acquire in a few days, weeks, months, qualities that otherwise would take lives in the winning. From *that* view-point, it may be well worth while. For to sacrifice the body utterly on the altar of the Country; to face death in the spring-time of youth or the full strength of manhood's prime; to risk lifelong mutilation, far worse than death, giving up the joy of lithe activity for the trailing step of injured limb or incurable mutilation; what is this, but to leap at a bound up the ladder of evolution, to outstrip lives of slow drudgery of growth by one splendid spring into heroism? Even under the fury of the charge and the crashing blow in the captured trench, how little there is of hate may be seen by the swift outflow of pity and help, as when a man catches up a wounded enemy and at the risk of his own life saves that of his foe. A stricken Scot, German, and Frenchman, lying near together, mortally wounded, share water and morphia with each other ere they die.

Many, too are the lessons being learned of comradeship between noble and peasant, university man and shop assistant, as they march, enjoy, suffer, share, fight, side by side. The gulfs between classes are being filled up on the battle-fields, not to be dug again in times of peace. The old comrades will make a New Britain when they return; a true

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Democracy, such as the world has never seen, is being born in the battle-fields of Flanders. A century of "peace"-struggle would not have brought what War is doing in a few months, and the strife between capital and labour, classes and masses, would have left behind it bitter rancours and hatred, where the comradeship of War will send back to build the New Britain men who have learned to love, to respect, to trust each other, in the strife and peril of the battle-field. In the furnace of War are being smelted together the materials for the new Democratic Empire, the Empire of the Free.

The rivalries born of trade struggles and jealousies in time of peace are more prolific of hate than are wars. The ghastly hate of Germany against England is born of trade envy; they feel no hate against the French, whom they fought with forty-five years ago. A century ago, Britain and France were locked in death-grips; they fight side-by-side to-day, belauding each other's virtues. France and Britain fought Russia sixty years ago; they fight together now.

It is interesting to note the result of invasions, and the benefits reaped by each Nation when the strife is over; Greece invaded India, and Indian Art for ages bears the mark of her fingers, while the Greeks carried home some of the thought of India. The Saracens fought with Europe, and left with her Persian thought and the institution of Chivalry. The Moors conquered southern Spain, and left there their exquisite architecture, while Europe went to school under their teachings. Nations fight for brief space, with bloodshed and manifold horrors; these all sink into the all-forgiving earth and are forgotten, while both are permanently enriched by exchange of the things which endure. Wars have

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

distributed among many Nations the treasures of each in turn, to the profit and increased enjoyment of all.

Moreover, there is one great purpose served by War: it puts on the world-stage, in a dramatic, startling way, wrongs that exist unnoticed in time of peace, forcing them on public view in a fashion that shows them in their true light, and that cannot be ignored. Britain has been stirred with horror by the ruin of many girls and women by German soldiers, and rightly stirred. But what of the horrors of the White Slave Traffic? What of the young village maidens seduced by "gentlemen," taken up to town for a few weeks of gaiety, and then thrown off, to sink lower and lower? What of girls decoyed away, imprisoned in houses of ill fame, starved, beaten into surrender, outraged a dozen times a night? Are these thousands less worthy of pity than the ruined girls of England and Belgium, the prey of German soldiers, and are the crimes of the Britons less because not done in the hot fury of passions roused by war? War shows out in a striking awful way the daily horror that goes on in our midst, perchance to arouse some to the wickedness that goes unchecked, condoned—the ruin of countless girls by the lusts of men.

Again, more than 6,000 women, probably very many more—there are over 2,000 in one country borough—are expecting to become mothers, the motherhood due to the great armies conjured up in Britain by the War. *The Morning Post*, most respectable of papers, has printed a letter from Mr. Robert McNeill, dated from the Carlton Club, under the heading: "An Urgent War Problem". Many of the "prospective mothers" are,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

he says, "little more than children themselves". He writes:

Now, sir, these facts open up a prospect which, unhappy under any circumstances, will be nothing short of disastrous unless men of authority in Church and State resolve without delay to prepare for it and to handle it with all the wisdom, courage, and boldness they can command. It is just such a problem as the British public is prone to hide away, and to say and think as little about as possible. But to ignore or conceal the truth would be moral cowardice of the deepest dye. To allow events to take their own course, without recognising an imperative public duty towards the young unmarried mothers and their offspring, would be a national crime. It is not as if we were merely faced with the problem of illegitimacy on an unexampled scale, and in an acuter form, than ever before. All the circumstances are unprecedented. Sacred as are human life and character at all times, the present wastage of the most vigorous of our manhood sets a stamp of exceptional value on the approaching increment of population. No effort should be spared to secure that these children come into the world under healthy conditions, and are reared so as to be a credit, both morally and physically, to the country; and it is not less imperative that the mothers, both for the children's sake and their own, should be saved from the degradation which too often follows a single lapse from virtue. We must resolutely cast aside established theories, prejudices, and formulas about "setting a premium on immorality". In the middle of a national life-and-death struggle, even the most censorious—and especially those pious personages who exhort us to forgive the bestiality of our enemies—may surely look upon the frailty of our own men and women with an eye of sympathy and forgiveness undarkened by blame. Very many of the men whose children are about to be born have already amply redeemed their fault by giving their lives for their country and for us; and it will never be possible to bring home responsibility for their error to any who may ultimately survive the battle-field. But let it be frankly acknowledged that the women are no more blameworthy than the men. The strictest justice, then, demands for the women complete and whole-hearted forgiveness, sympathy, and assistance.

Mr. McNeill, after a few sympathetic words about the mothers, goes on:

What about the children, who will form an appreciable proportion of the next generation of Englishmen? Are they, the offspring of the heroes of the Marne, of Ypres, of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Neuve-Chapelle, to carry through life the stigma of shame for "irregular" birth? Are they, who on eugenic principles should be the most virile of our race, to be handicapped from the start by impoverishment both of physical constitution and of moral character, through the ignorance, prejudice, and injustice of their earliest environment?

A certain amount of charitable amateur effort is being made to meet the needs of the case, by ladies who have become aware of the facts. These ladies propose to start "schools for mothers," where the girls may learn how to care for their own health and that of their babies, and may also be helped to preserve their self-respect. This is the right spirit, and a move in the right direction. But it must fall far short of the requirements. What is wanted is for the religious leaders of the nation, in the first place, to come forward with an honest and courageous pronouncement that under existing circumstances the mothers of our soldiers' children are to be treated with no scorn or dishonour, and that the infants themselves should receive a loyal and unashamed welcome. In the second place, the Government should at once pass legislation drastically reforming—even if only as a temporary measure—the laws of bastardy. It also has to be considered how provision is to be made for the fatherless children, whose girl-mothers have no separation allowance, no separate homes of their own, and no means of support. If nothing is done, thousands of them will fall upon the rates. Better that they should be boldly adopted as the honourable children of the State, than that they should slink through life as the children of shame and the parish.

The Christian Commonwealth speaks out vigorously as to the National duty:

At such a crisis as this in the history of the Nation to treat any mother with harshness, or to leave her and her child in unsympathetic or unskilled hands, would be unpardonable folly and inexpiable crime. We hold it is our duty as a Nation to safeguard the home, marriage, and our young womanhood to the utmost of our powers, but, when all we can do fails, to give birth is not a crime; all mothers and all children are sacred.

"*All* mothers and *all* children." Will not the pressure of the War press upon the Nation its duty to all illegitimate children and not alone to these? The wastage of child-life is still terrible. Two-thirds of the children, Mr. Samuel said at Bradford the other day, die before or shortly after birth in some towns. War

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

makes child-life more precious, and the care begun in time of War from direful necessity will extend and will become habitual.

The problem once faced, cannot hereafter be ignored, and other aspects of the sex problem will be forced on the attention of Great Britain as they have never been before. The tremendous wastage of prospective fathers will be another fact to be dealt with. How are the depleted ranks of the masculine population to be refilled?

Leaving aside the economic problems of State power over industry, its right to seize and control manufactures and food, leading directly into Socialism, consider the effect of the War on the condition of women. They have changed their whole position in the social order; they have enrolled for National service at the request of the Government; there are some Women Regiments, the excellence of whose drill is said to be remarkable; they have shown very high powers of organisation and administration; they are serving in many new trades, as motor drivers, van drivers, and the like. Mr. Massingham thinks they should be the re-shapers of politics, and it is certain that they have taken a position in public life from which they will never again be dislodged. They prepared themselves in their huge organisations for Labour and Suffrage, and have seized the opportunity created by the War.

So also with India; by her soldiers, by her extraordinary generosity in money, by her strenuous support of the Empire, and the putting aside of her own wrongs, she has taken advantage of the War to show her value. She is being badly used in return: by the refusal of a Council to the United Provinces, and of a High Court

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to Lahore; by the passing of a so-called Public Defence Act, which enables the Police to recklessly arrest by hundreds, and then release all but a few; by the feeble resolution on "Self-Government," if the word can be used in such connexion; by the rejection of her Volunteers; by all these the old bad policy is continued, and the emptiness of all the fine phrases is shown. But India is resolute to endure even these additional provocations. For she knows that her position will be enormously strengthened by the War. She too has seized the opportunity to show unexampled generosity and patience.

It cannot reasonably be maintained, as some are maintaining, that the War is the condemnation of western civilisation especially, for every civilisation known to history has had many wars. Ancient India was very often engaged in War, and mediæval India was continually fighting. Egypt, Persia, Assyria, Greece, Rome—what civilisation ever kept the peace? What is true is that this War is showing on a tremendous scale the failure of modern civilisation to do *better* than the older ones. All its humanitarianism, its talk about liberty, of the rights of peoples, of the comity of Nations, of education, of philanthropy—all leaves unaffected the tendency to savage outbreak of carnage and ruin. Science, the boasted benefactor, has added to War unimaginable horrors, new weapons, new forces of destruction, a power to slay multiplied a thousandfold. Men of science appear as death-dealers, men's worst enemies; the splendid powers of the human brain, its skill in investigation, in discovery, in invention, are all consecrate to murder and torture on the hugest scale. We see on the battle-fields of Europe

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the proof that knowledge unguided by conscience is a curse to humanity, a veritable tree of death. Rightly did a Master refuse to unveil Nature's hidden powers until the human conscience was more developed.

Let me say here, though it may raise much disapproval, that I do not find myself able to agree with those who themselves use science to destroy life, as far as they can, but blame the Germans when, with more knowledge, they go "one worse"—one cannot say "one better". The Hague Conventions say that certain things ought not to be used, and if States accept these Conventions they ought to abide by them. But when the British used lyddite shells against the Boers, they were very proud of their destructive effects and their intolerable green fumes. Why are poisonous gases morally worse than shrapnel, and trench mortars, and hand-grenades? Probably the first people who used gunpowder against bows and arrows were regarded as peculiarly brutal. But it is all brutal and abominable together, and War is essentially murder and torture.

The distinction between combatants and non-combatants is intelligible; the useless murder of fishermen and travellers by blowing up their boats and ships is abominable, having no bearing on the outcome of the War; the obligation to treat prisoners of War with decency, to care for the wounded, to respect the honour of women, the lives of the aged, the women, the children, this is all rational. These soften the horrors of War, and confine them to the actual fighters who go into the field of free choice or by compulsion, and in either case go with the intention of wounding and killing each other. Among these, the methods of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

wounding and killing seem to be labelled as permissible or non-permissible by convention rather than on any intelligible principle—but this by the way.

To recognise all these facts is not to hope that War will continue to be a factor in Evolution, but only to recognise the part it has played in the past, and so to understand why War has been so constant a factor in Human Evolution. It renders it intelligible, and to me, I must admit, to understand a thing is to remove a painful mental strain. The unintelligible is the intolerable.

I submit then that in this world, God-emanated and God-sustained, and administered by the Hierarchy, War is a factor in evolution, and is intelligible as such; that it brings about a number of highly desirable results in a short time, and at a cost no greater than would be necessary, spread over a long time, to bring about the same results. That it quickens enormously the evolution of the individual as well as that of Nations, and evokes in apparently average men the most splendid qualities by the force of a great ideal.

When is War justifiable? At the present stage of evolution, not for trade or commercial gains, not for the taking of territory, not for the increase of power, not for the subjugation of another people. But it is justifiable in defence of the Country against invasion, in defence of National pledges by treaties and other engagements, in defence of a weak State oppressed or invaded by a strong one, to help a struggling Nationality to throw off a tyrannical yoke. Britain ought to have gone to War to defend Denmark, when Prussia robbed her of Schleswig-Holstein. She ought to have gone to War to help France after Sedan. In both cases great

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

wrongs were inflicted, and the commission of them with impunity sowed the seeds of which the present War is the harvest. She was right, eminently right, to draw the sword in defence of Belgium, and to help France against unprovoked invasion.

One result from this War should be, and will be, the formation of the United States of Europe, which might otherwise have been delayed for centuries. Civilised Nations should have outgrown the settlement of their disputes by wholesale murder, as they have outgrown such appeal to force between individual citizens; international law, supported by an international police, naval and military, should be substituted for War. The time is ripe for it, and this War has crystallised vague dreams into a definite Ideal.

And Brotherhood, where does that come in? First of all, being a fact in Nature, it ever exists, but the huge majority of mankind do not realise it. War beats into Humanity's wooden head the truth that when men behave in an unbrotherly fashion they ruin themselves and their countries, and weigh down their children for many generations with a heavy load of debt, cramping trade, burdening industry, exacting toll from every citizen. Laws of nature are generally discovered by the painful results which follow from disregarding them. So far, every civilisation has perished because based on actual, not verbal, denial of Brotherhood, and the present one is very near to a similar catastrophe. Man has evolved to a point where he is beginning to see that competition—and War is the apotheosis of competition—is wasteful, unnecessary, and brings many evils in its train. He is ready, or nearly ready, for co-operation, for the creation of a Social Order, instead

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of an unsocial anarchical struggle. That is the next stage in Evolution, and the most evolved persons in each Nation are working for it consciously. For that all who realise Brotherhood should be working, each in his own way. A healthy vital realisation of Brotherhood sees the distant end and works for it; it does not mean that we help in the perpetuation of tyranny, injustice and wrong, by standing aside, when the ruffian assaults the child, when the strong strikes down the weak, when the tyrant crushes the helpless. It means that we actively labour for the good of humanity, for the improvement of human conditions, for the suppression of tyranny, cruelty, and evil of every kind, for these stand in the way of the realisation of Universal Brotherhood. The only service we can do to the cruel and the tyrant is to actively stop their cruelty and tyranny; they are heaping up misery for themselves, and it is brotherly to deprive them of the opportunity to continue their ignorant madness. Is it brotherly to allow a man to torture a child? Brotherly to allow a man to ill-use an animal? Brotherly to see a robber steal a child's food, or rob the aged of his purse. Brotherly to allow Nations to commit these crimes on a large scale? Away with such Brotherhood. It is the mask under which lurk the enemies of mankind, the hinderers of evolution. I say unto you, Resist evil, wherever you find it; let the only limit of your resistance be the limit of your strength. Resist tyranny, resist cruelty, resist oppression, and that wherever you find them. Protect the weak, defend the helpless, be a rallying point for those who suffer under wrong. By such action have men become perfected, and have

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

won their way into the Hierarchy which guides the world. By such action have men entered the Brotherhood of the Elder Brothers of our Race, and Their Brotherhood is good enough for me.

Annie Besant

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

HAMMER AND ANVIL

THE MAKERS OF REVOLUTIONS

By L. HADEN GUEST

(*Continued from page* 117.)

THERE is another fundamental question. What is it that causes the variations, the spontaneously presented differences of offspring from their parents which enable the fitter type to be chosen by selection. The ancestry of man, it would seem, stretches in one unbroken line back to primitive protoplasm. We may think of this primitive living matter as an amœba, but out of that primitive amœba have grown all the variations which, when selected, have produced man. In that amœba, therefore, all the complexity of man's form was latent.

What is the immense, the incalculable force penned up in that little blob of protoplasm which has enabled it to branch out into all the multitudinous forms of living things, to produce the great panoramic display of the sequence of creatures through the ages.

From the materialistic standpoint it just *is* so. It is the property of protoplasm to vary in this way. From the newer standpoint, it is in the study of the life behind the form that we shall find the explanation of the mystery. The life behind the forms of physical

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

matter (the life clothed in matter of a finer kind, for there is not only one kind of matter) presses upon that physical matter with an unceasing, a continuous force, moulding it to a greater and greater perfection in the power of expressing that life. This is true, not only of the vegetable and animal kingdoms, but of that which is called inanimate, also. For all matter is alive, the division between dead and living matter is a delusion. All forms of air, of rock, of ether, of protoplasm, do but serve to express something of the powers of the life pressing on it from behind. It is the life behind which presses the crystal into its shape, which moulds the leaf of the sensitive plant, which moulds the cell of the cerebral cortex of the genius. It is the gradual building of forms, more and more expressive of potentialities of the life behind, which is the purpose of evolution and it is the need for this building in response to the pressure of the life behind which is the cause of the occurrence of variations. Such, in merest outline, is the conception of spiritual evolution. To bring it nearer home we have to consider its direct bearing on man himself.

Man, Physical and Superphysical

Perhaps the simplest way to approach this matter is to ask ourselves what are the possible theories, or hypotheses, by which man's life here may be explained.

The first and most obvious explanation, is that of the purely materialist school, that man is a physical animal which is born and dies. Certain considerations of a general character, dealing with evolution as a whole (as indicated above) make this improbable. But quite apart from these, and whatever the explanation, man is

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

certainly not only a creature made of physical matter. Experiments in hypnotism show man to have reaches of consciousness, of memory, and of intellect, beyond his own every-day knowledge. Such reaches have been, and can be again unveiled. Other experiments in hypnotism show man to possess acute senses of seeing and hearing, before which distance almost seems to disappear, and the ordinary limits of vision are abolished. In the clear-seeing hypnotic state, objects at a distance of miles, and inside houses, can be perceived and described; and the inside of the body can be seen and described.

Again, there are the now well-known experiments in telepathy, or thought-transference, thought can be directly transferred from mind to mind across hundreds of miles. Then there is the evidence gained from spiritualistic investigation: objects can be made to move without the intermediary of living physical bodies, or without the application of force in any known way. More striking still, by making a code of signals for letters from such movements, intelligible messages from intelligences apart from physical bodies can be conveyed to us, intelligences living in physical bodies.

Anyone who will sufficiently study the records of these things will find for himself that, however much of doubt and scepticism may remain, it is at least sure that the purely materialist assumption no longer holds. Whatever he may be, man is something more than a structure of physical matter. There is something in a living man different from the sum of the physical substances that make up his fleshly tabernacle. Intelligent life can express itself through man's body, but can also express itself without the intermediary of a body. That

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

is to say, the real man must be sought for in some condition of existence not dependent for its continuity on a combination of physical elements. If the forces which express themselves in an intelligent human being exist in some condition apart from physical matter, then presumably, so do all forces. So that we are driven to seek for the root and origin of all the forces which move and control the physical world, outside that world, at least, as we now know it. The roots of the physical world are in something beyond the physical.

Evolution and Reincarnation

If man is not then purely physical, what is he? The most ordinary answer is that man is soul and body, the "soul" thought of vaguely and indistinctly, sometimes as connected with love and beauty and the greater things of life, sometimes as connected with the region of the ideas, sometimes as an indefinitely realised possession needing to be "saved". But the difficulties confronting this theory of existence are very many. For firstly, if men are souls, and have bodies, why the so tragic difference between the fates of different souls? If men's souls are born into bodies at birth, and leave their bodies at death, and afterwards experience some other worldly state of happiness or misery, of heaven or hell; then why the differences? And more and more urgently, what is the meaning of those great vistas of evolutionary conquest down which we may look towards the beginnings of our life? The soul, it would seem, has no place in the scheme of things.

A question one must ask, for instance, is—have animals a soul? If not, what is the difference, not at

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

all perceived from the evolutionary standpoint, between men and animals, that gives men-animals souls and monkey-animals none? Again, we know that men's bodies have evolved upwards from the animal kingdom. At what point in the evolution was soul given? Or if we compare, not species, but individuals, and think, not of the species, but of the individual fate, what is the why and the wherefore of the differences between individual lives?

A Concrete Question

Take two concrete examples: that of a mentally defective child, born in poverty, and that of a well-equipped child born in comfort. From the purely materialistic view you may rely on heredity to explain these things although, of course, they cannot be reconciled by individuals. But from the standpoint of the theory that holds that man is soul and body, what is the meaning and significance of the differences? Let us realise what it means. Into both the infants concerned is born a soul, presumably it is the same in both (we are not told in this theory of antenatal differences of souls), but from the instant of birth how different are the experiences. As the mentally defective child grows up, it is shut out of the great world of mental interests by lack of mind. Such a child cannot count accurately more than a few articles, cannot remember the day of the week, cannot remember the simplest instructions, is only capable of the most mechanical form of toil. The world of science, of art, of philosophy, the possibilities of culture, travel, and of expansion of mental life, all these are debarred absolutely. Not only that, but the simplest interests

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

are debarred, the debating society, the club, the ordinary school, the chapel or church, the workshop talks, the reading of politics in the papers, the participation through the press in the wider life of man, all this is debarred too. Life to the mentally defective is only the little prison in which his thoughts can walk the to-and-fro walk of bodily routine and the tiny barred window out of which he may catch a little view of the light and brightness outside. But not only is he thus handicapped; such unfortunates not only suffer from lack of mind, they are also dowered with well-developed feelings, passions and desires, sometimes diseased and distorted, sometimes atavistic, but they have not the normal power of control over these feelings and desires. A mentally defective child may be shaken with tempests of uncontrollable anger, with a lust of cruelty, with a devouring lust of sex. And the power of control is not there. With no mind to judge, with no power of control to check, the mentally defective child growing up into the adult is the slave of bodily caprice, of bodily inertia, of passion and of desire, and is dragged by them in the mud of our corporal life. If you go to look for the mentally defective man, you find him in the prison, the defective colony, the workhouse, the hospital, where you find the woman also, but you find her, too, in the lowest brothels.

The Tragedy of the Defective

Think of, realise this life-experience, mindless, tossed and beaten by moral and physical disasters, dragged in the mud of our life, and compare it with that other life we took as example, the well-circumstanced

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

normal life. The normal man, growing up, expands a mind which brings him into touch with all that the world presents of mind ; the philosophy, science, and art, sealed to the defective, are to him realms of interest and of delight ; he, too, may be equipped with strong passions, feelings and desires, but they are held in check ; the normal life of such an one is not ruined by some tragic explosion of passion, but he uses the passions and desires for the building of life. And, superadded to the primitive emotions and feelings are a whole series, almost infinite in their gradations of delights, of nuances of appreciation and discrimination, of subtle shades and delicacies. Beyond these, too, lies the world of great ideals, of intellectual aspirations, of moral grandeur, the open road to a world of Spirit utterly out of reach of the unfortunate mentally defective in his poverty and limitation.

A Contrast of Lives

Think, then, of these two lives. Think of them at birth, the souls, it would appear, the same. And think of them at death—their experiences how different! The soul of the mentally defective stands, as it were, with a poor handful of miserable and painful experience culled in demoralisation, and in the mud and squalour of life, the other stands with a great armful of the beauty and the splendour of the world. The one knowing of the treasure of the mind, nothing ; the other well-stocked ; the one knowing of beauty and of the grandeur of moral law, nothing ; the other with many delightful memories and a realisation of moral heights and depths ; the one with a painful, a humiliating record of actions and suffering ; the other with a record

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of useful, honourable work, of duty done by home, by town and country. And those two souls came equal out of God! What do they take back? Why this difference? And shall there be hell for the mentally defective, who never had a chance, and heaven for the well-born soul that has had his path made easy?

To contemplate the differences between two such soul-lives, to realise what these differences mean to the soul after death, in relation to the experience which it has gained, is to decide emphatically that no such simple explanation of the relation of body and soul is possible. For it explains nothing. It makes the mystery even more profound. For why the evolution we see everywhere in the physical world, if it only result in providing a bad body for one soul and a good body for another? And also, the evolutionary process we know is not linked in any way to this existence of soul. Such a theory of soul makes of it a meaningless intrusion into a divinely beautiful unfolding of life.

The Reincarnation of Soul

The reason for the weakness of this theory of soul and body is not far to seek. It is a conception which belongs to the period before the acceptance of the doctrine of evolution. Formerly it was held that man was a specially and separately created being, and endowed with soul. On this theory the whole world was an incomprehensible operation of the Will of God working according to laws (presumably) beyond our ken. And this theory of soul belongs to this era; if it were accepted, it could only be as an incomprehensible operation of the Will of God. There is no reason

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

which can be perceived by humanity which can either account for or justify the different soul existences of the mentally defective and the mentally well-equipped man. Such a soul theory is a terrible example of the idea of special creation. Consequently it has been dropped, the idea of evolution has triumphed, and triumphing, has brought with it the theory of materialism ; the soul has been allowed to fade away into vagueness, a mystery not understood.

But materialism is provedly untenable. What then of the soul? Compare our two cases. The mentally defective and the well-equipped man. What are their differences ? Differences in power and development. Both have mind, both have emotions, desires, both have a morality. But in the one, mind is in germ, and moral control is in germ. In the one, strong passions are unleashed ; in the other, held in check. In the one " atavistic " emotions and feelings may be found —that is emotions or feelings or desires characteristic of very primitive men or animals—in the other these are not found. In a word, the differences are explicable as differences of growth, of development. From this standpoint we should say the soul of the mentally defective is at an early stage of its growth, the soul of the well-equipped man at a much later stage of growth. But if souls evolve and grow, what is the process of growth? The answer will be found by studying the world around.

THE METHOD OF GROWTH

Take any large elementary school as an example and study the children in it. You may find there a child

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

who is mentally defective, and another who is exceptionally intelligent and morally developed. Take them as the two extremes of the school and you will find you can range all other children between them. Next to the mentally defective, you will place a child who is very backward, then one a little less so, and up through a series until you reach the standard of average intelligence. Here there will be the great mass of children whom we will for the moment put all together in one group—and then an ascending series will lead you step by step up from the average to the highest child of all at the top. We have in this way constructed a kind of ladder of grades of development in the school. On the lowest rung of the ladder the mentally defective, on the highest rung of the ladder the brightest child of all. On the middle steps of the ladder are the great mass of children, but with certain great divisions among them, so as to give a certain group distinction. And if you take special characteristics of the mind, one by one, and special studies, all the children can be arranged in ascending and descending grades of intelligence and capacity.

The school we have taken for an example is but a picture in miniature of the world outside. Take the races of men from the lowest Australian Aborigines, or African Bushmen, to the highest Indian or Teutonic races. All the races of man stand in a ladder of development, one grade above another. Take the men of any nation and range them according to capacities and moralities, and all stand upon a ladder of development, from the lowest demoralised criminal to the highest saint or genius. All men are different, all are at different positions on the ladder of development. The

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

human forms we see, expressing every grade of difference, of development, are the rungs of the ladder up which men climb out of savagery into civilisation, out of mental deficiency into talent and genius.

The Worlds beyond Death

Soul and body are two things, the soul is Self clothed in matter finer than the physical, which comes to dwell in man's body, get experiences of life, and grow and develop by those experiences. After death, the soul leaves the body and digests the experiences of its life, for a longer or shorter period as they have been of greater or less importance. In the early stages of development—the savage and the mentally defective, for instance—the experiences are crude and soon assimilated. And when assimilated, the soul, modified by this assimilation, takes birth in another body, undergoes another life period, accumulating a new fund of experience. So, life after life, the soul lives and learns by experience, then in the interval between lives it digests this experience, weaves it into powers, capacities, methods of reponse to stimuli from without, and so gradually climbs upward, powers more and more realised, consciousness more and more expanding. The finer matter in which the soul has its existence apart from the physical body forms a region of the world only separated from us by its density. We are not ordinarily conscious of this matter, of this region of the world, although it is all about us, because we pay attention more readily to the comparatively massive sensations derived from physical matter. But this matter exists all round and about us, in it we live

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

after death and in it we live (although not knowing it) at all times, and in it and of it are made forms and movements—vibrations—by our feeling and thought life. In this theory of evolution by reincarnation there is no break with the animal world, no break in the chain of evolving beings, the soul of man is but a fragment of the life of the world, the disguise, as it were, of the life of the world, during one chapter, that of its human reincarnations.

Why do We not Remember?

Men often ask: If, then, we have had many lives, why do we not remember? Because for most men, the memory available in ordinary consciousness is the memory of the brain, and the brain you have now, never existed before, and at death passes into dust, its memories disintegrated. Memory continues in the fine superphysical matter which clothes the Self of Man and which we call soul, but only after a long period of evolution, only after a long series of reincarnations, can the soul so modify its body as to be able to impress upon its brain the memory it has of previous lives. But the memory which matters is present. For the memory which matters is shown in the differences of human faculty.

Physical heredity accounts for the inheritance of physical peculiarities, and so long as one confines attention to these and to broad divisions among species of animals or races of men, it may appear to account for all differences. But when the analysis is pushed to the individual cases the explanation by physical heredity becomes more and more difficult. It is known that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

eye-colour, for instance, is inherited; it therefore may be stated that moral or mental characteristics are inherited, but it is only a statement and rests on the unprovable assumption that man is wholly material and his mental and moral characteristics are dependent on physical modifications of his body.

Whether or not musical talent is inherited, we know that musical genius is not, nor, in fact, is any outstanding moral trait, nor any outstanding mental quality. The genius produces children, but they are children of his body and not of his mind, for this, which is other than the body, is not handed on to them. To try and stretch the theory of heredity to cover the multitude of individual cases may well appear a hopeless task and is quite unnecessary. The theory of reincarnation is at once simpler, easier to apply and understand, and more comprehensive.

L. Haden Guest

(*To be concluded*)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

FROM THE LONG-AGO

STRETCHED beside you in the sand
(Ungololo)
Of a burning, silent land,
(Ungololo,)
Gaze I in your clear, brown eye,
Fearing naught in earth or sky
So my heart's great Chief be by—
(Ungololo !)

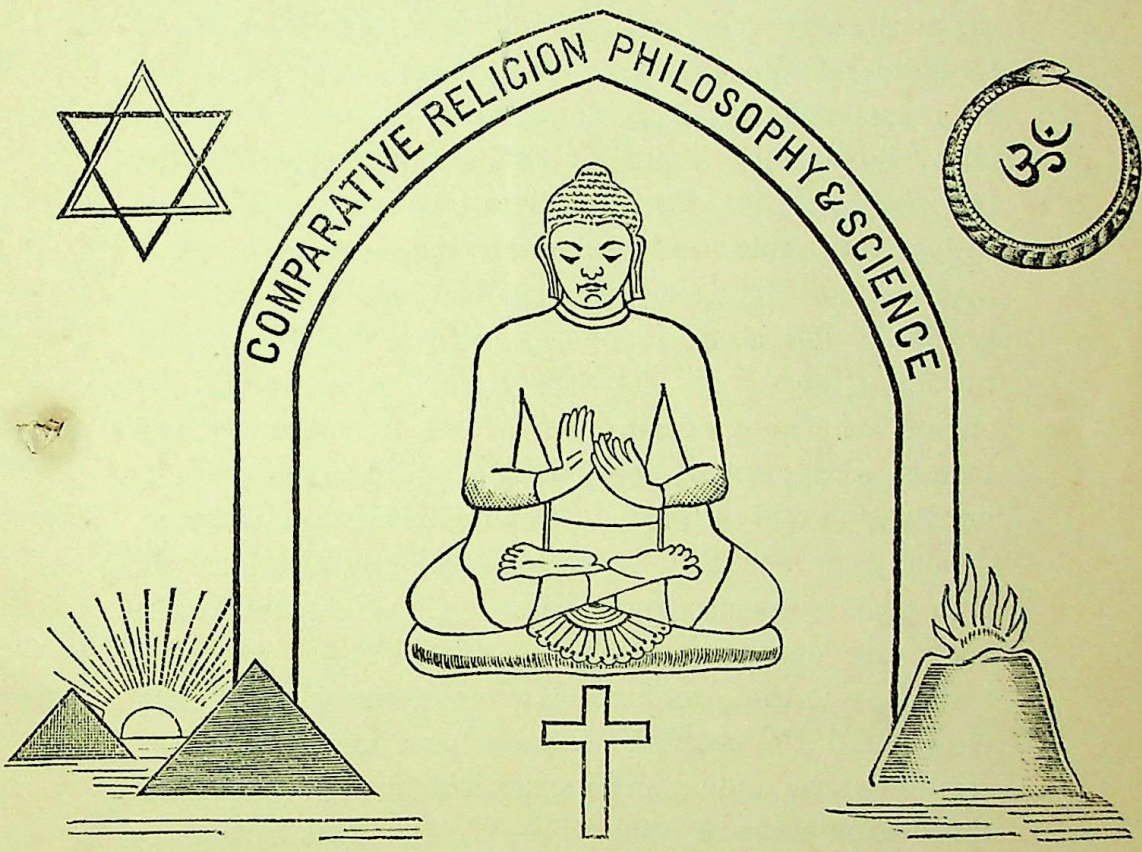
What if from this dream we fade,
(Ungololo ?)
I be man, and you be maid,
(Ungololo ?)
. . . Ah ! . . . Where now ? . . . What restless town
This, where restless up and down
I am seeking eyes of brown ?
(Ungololo.)
Till at last I touch a hand
Thrilled with some old life and land ;
Strength and sweetness glimpse and claim
By an unforgotten name,
(Ungololo ! Ungololo !)

Comrade of the Spirit's road,
(Ungololo !)
Share we each the other's load,
(Ungololo.)
What if God should part us two ?
Not if each to each be true,
(Ungololo ! Ungololo !)
Lives be many, lives be few,
One we came when Life was new,
One at last shall fade from view,
You in me, and I in you,
(Ungololo ! Ungololo ! Ungololo !)

J. H. C.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



"THE LAND OF MANY BLADES"

A STUDY OF THE SWORDS OF OLD JAPAN

By F. HADLAND DAVIS

(Author of "Japan and the Great War," "The Mikado of the New Japan," "Myths and Legends of Japan," etc.)

JAPAN has taken a prominent position in the present War. The army and navy of the Mikado's Empire were largely responsible for the fall of Kiaochau and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the crushing of Prussian militarism in the Far East. Her success marks one of the most significant events in the present great struggle of right against might, of freedom against tyranny. But Japan's interest in this stupendous conflict is by no means confined to the East. Our Ally was privileged to strike a decisive blow against Germany in her leased territory in China, but she is fully aware that a no less decisive blow has been struck by the brave Belgians. She realises, as we realise with gratitude and admiration, that it was Belgium in her heroic defence of Liège that effectively checked the onrush of the German army, and in so doing saved France and perhaps England too. It is impossible to honour too highly the self-sacrificing heroism of Belgium. Japan has recently expressed her admiration and respect by presenting the King of the Belgians with a sixteenth century Japanese sword as a "humble testimony to the profound reverence and pious feeling with which the people of Nippon have been inspired by His Majesty's august and never tiring perseverance and the unexampled patriotism of the Belgian people recently manifested in defence of both humanity and civilisation under the severest calamity that may befall a nation". It was the most gracious and most happy gift the Japanese could present under the circumstances. It was a fitting tribute to a great hero whose deeds will be recorded upon the pages of history for all time. The sword holds a unique position in Japan, for it has been well described as the "soul of the samurai". With the Restoration of the Emperor in 1867 the picturesque samurai disappeared, and with him departed the last phase of an effete and useless feudalism; but his indomitable spirit still remains. In this great struggle

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

we have seen it rise to heights never attained before. In Old Japan the sword was too often lifted in petty feuds. To-day it has been raised in a righteous cause, not only in defence of Japanese interests, but in defence of all those nations that are arrayed against Germany and her allies. Japan's sword has struck and killed the dragon of tyranny in the East. It has added glory in so doing, and in the fall of Kiaochau ancient Bushido has won its greatest triumph. Japan's sword is a symbol of her people, and in her gift to the King of the Belgians she has given that hero-monarch the soul of the samurai.

In Japanese mythology we find many references to miraculous swords. Some kind of weapon is referred to in Japan's cosmogony story. We read that Izanagi and Izanami, the parents of the gods, "standing upon the floating bridge of Heaven, thrust down their glittering blade and probed the blue ocean. The drops from its point congealed and hardened and became an island. This eventually became a large country composed of eight islands, and amongst the many names of the country, they styled it too the 'Land of Many Blades'." Susa-no-O, the "Impetuous Male," had the good fortune to rescue a maiden named Mota Hime from a serpent which had eight heads and eight tails. When Susa-no-O slew this curious creature, he found inside a two-handled sword, a little over two feet long, and double-edged. This sword was called "the cloud resembling sword of Heaven". Later on when Prince Yamato Daké used the weapon for cutting down blazing grass, it was renamed "the grass mower". This sword, designed on both sides with figures of stars, together with the sacred mirror and rosary of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

jewels, constitute the Imperial Regalia of Japan. In the temple of Atsuta, near Nagoya, the sword is still preserved and copies of the Sacred Treasures are stored in the Imperial Palace at Tokio. The sword symbolises courage, the mirror knowledge and purity, the jewels mercy.

We cannot, of course, rely upon these picturesque myths, but when we come to investigate the theories of antiquarians in regard to the origin of the Japanese sword, we find many conflicting statements. One authority states that "the swords of Japan are the highly perfected working out of a general Indo-Persian type". Other writers claim that in the seventh century Japanese swordsmiths made the katana, or long sword, simply by dividing the old two-edged Chinese weapon known as *ken*. This very superficial theory is not in accordance with archæological evidence, neither is there any connection between the Japanese sword and the Persian scimitar. In Japan's swords we can certainly trace the influence of China and Korea, or, in one word, Buḍḍhism, but the katana dated from prehistoric times. A primitive, double-edged sword, not unlike a large leaf in appearance, came to Japan with the early dolmen-builders. If this theory is correct, and it is based upon the best evidence, we may regard this weapon, in the opinion of Captain Brinkley, "as essentially the sword of the progenitors of a section of the present Japanese race".

The Japanese swordsmith was very far from being a common artisan. Even as far back as the twelfth century, the Emperor Go-Toba considered sword-making an occupation worthy of a sovereign, and that was also the belief of the swordsmith himself. His work

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

necessitated skill of a very high order. He could scarcely be employed in a more honourable task, and he was fully aware of the significance of his labour. The Japanese are essentially artists with all that craving for perfection that is so characteristic of the artistic temperament generally. The swordsmith made something more than a finely-wrought blade of steel. He was working for his country, for heroes only one degree removed from the gods themselves. In his hands rested in some measure the future victory or defeat in battle. It was his duty and his privilege to make a sword that should be the soul of steel, the soul of the samurai. He aimed at perfection with all the zeal of a true and conscientious workman. Before undertaking his task, he fasted for several days and prayed that the gods would bless his labour. He was of the excellent opinion that pure motives were just as essential as an alert brain and practised hand. His labour, rightly undertaken, was a kind of religious rite. He turned to his forge, after fasting and praying, radiant with joy, conscious that after due preparation, he was about to fashion the very symbol of his country, something finer, if less sacred, than the sword of the gods itself. A Shinto rope of straw and *gohei* were hung up in his forge in the belief that they would act as charms against evil spirits. When he had propitiated the elements, fire, water, wood, earth, and metal—for in his work he was about to make use of them all—he put on the elaborate robe of a Court noble, making this dignity practical by fastening back the large sleeves. Having observed these preliminaries he set to work. We need not describe the elaborate process in detail, the first strip of steel welded to a bar of iron, the use of clay, the hammering

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and folding repeated many times, the tempering and grinding and polishing until the blade is ready for use. It was no easy task and perfection was seldom attained. In the eleventh century only four blades out of three thousand were regarded as of superlative quality, and not until the sixteenth century was there found in Honami Kosetsu an infallible judge of these matters. It is surprising to find, when we bear in mind the complexity of the work, that some of the old sword-smiths sang when the steel was beaten or heated in the furnace. The amiable Masamune chanted: "*Tenku, taihei, taihei*" ("Peace be on earth, peace"), while the bad-tempered Muramasa, who had failed to purify his heart, sang fiercely: "*Tenku tairan, tenku tairan*" ("Trouble in the world, trouble in the world"). Thoughts, good or evil, were said to influence the blade. The swords of Masamune brought victory to their owners, while those made by Muramasa brought misfortune, which may after all be only a picturesque story illustrating the effect of good and bad workmanship.

There were many superstitions associated with the Japanese sword of a more subtle kind than that exhibited by Excalibur. Eight is a mystical number in Japan, and it was believed that a sword of that country would bring to its owner one of eight things —either good fortune, revenue, wealth, virtue, reputation, sickness, or poverty. One Japanese writer of the seventeenth century attempted to correct such superstitious ideas by stating that the owner carved his own fortune, yet he admitted that no evil man could possess a fortunate sword. "If it were possible," he writes, "for a knave to procure wealth, dignity or renown by possessing a fine sword, the noble

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

weapon would become the mere tool of a malefactor." There is no doubt that the sword was often regarded as a talisman, and so great was the belief set upon it that when it was lost the owner was plunged into a mood of deep despondency. We have already referred to the sacred sword that formed a part of the Imperial Regalia. Next in importance were the *Hirugoza* ("Daily Companion"), the *Hateki* ("Foe-smiter"), and the *Shugo* ("Guardian") of the Emperor. Then came the "Beard-cutter" and "Knee-severer," the grim names of two Minamoto weapons, and "Little Crow" and "Out-Flasher" of the Taira. Many other celebrated blades were carefully and reverently preserved by great feudal chiefs.

Stories, historical and otherwise, abound in reference to the Japanese sword. A son of one Empress dreamed he stood on a mountain flourishing a spear eight times and dealing eight blows with a sword. The Princess Sawo was tempted to slay her lord the Emperor by stabbing him with a dagger while he slept, but her falling tears made the deed impossible Two gods thrust the hilts of their swords into the ground, and, apparently without any discomfort, sat cross-legged on the points. There is the story of a commander who, finding his army could advance no further, flung his sword into the sea, which immediately ebbed and permitted his men to cross on dry land. Still more diverting is the thrilling story of Benkei and a sword-smith, which is but the prelude to that lovable hero's escapades, when he captured nine hundred and ninty-nine swords from knights who either fought feebly in self-defence or else dropped their weapons and ran away. The story of the short sword is another

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

matter. It was never used in combat, but was the weapon with which a samurai committed hara-kiri when hopelessly defeated, or when for some reason his lord bade him take his life. A Japanese poet, writing of a woman, observes: "Her weapons are a smile and a little fan." They were not always so. History records many sad tales of women as well as men committing seppuku, and we in the West have never understood why such an end should have been called the "happy despatch," or why, until recently, the Japanese should have regarded self-immolation not with horror but with a kind of complacency.

A samurai carried at least two swords, which he called *dai-sho,* that is "a great and small". Encased in scabbards of lacquered wood they were not suspended from his girdle, but stuck into it and secured by cords of plaited silk. The average length of the long sword was three feet, including the hilt, but those carried by swashbucklers were sometimes seven feet in length. It will be observed that it required no little skill to draw out so large a weapon which was in a fixed position, and yet there were not a few who could do so in a sitting posture. The withdrawal of a sword from its scabbard was not the heated impulse of a moment. Such an act was gravely considered, for to expose the precious blade either in vanity or in no just cause was a dishonour to the weapon and stamped its owner as no true samurai. There were sixteen varieties of cut in Japanese swordsmanship, such as "four-sides cut," the "clearer," the "wheel stroke," the "thunder stroke," the "pear-splitter," and the "torso severer". The sword was wielded with consummate skill. A Chinese historian, while describing the Japanese invasion

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of Korea in the sixteenth century, informs us that a samurai "brandished a five-foot blade with such rapidity that nothing could be seen except a white sheen of steel, the soldier himself being altogether invisible".

The sword has exercised a very great influence on the life of the Japanese nation. The very wearing of such a weapon was a distinction in itself which the peasant class could never hope to attain. It conferred certain rights and privileges, and the famous deeds associated with it were alike told by the professional story-teller and the mother to her little son. A really fine blade by a great master was beyond price. Honours were bestowed upon him who made it, and through long years of hammering and heating, tempering and grinding, a sword was fashioned that has never been surpassed or equalled elsewhere. Captain Brinkley writes:

> If the Japanese had never produced anything but this sword, they would still deserve to be credited with a remarkable faculty for detecting the subtle causes of practical effects, and translating them with delicate accuracy into obdurate material.

A jewel needs a setting, a picture a frame, and in course of time Japanese artists discovered that a wonderful and delicate beauty could be added to the strength of the sword by embellishing its furnishings with all manner of artistic designs. No mount was too small, too trivial, to artists who had carved miniature men and women out of the toggle of a tobacco pouch, figures that seemed to live, to be moved by joy or sorrow. On the various sword mounts they lavished a wealth of beauty with so much skill as to lead one to wonder if the work was in some way connected with

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

a veneration for the sword itself. Buḍḍhism was undoubtedly the dominant art influence in Japan, whether in fashioning a gigantic image of Amida Buḍḍha or a small piece of cloisonné with the sheen of a humming-bird's wing upon it, but militarism came second. It was possible to tell from the decorative mountings of a samurai's sword, happily called the "jewelry of the samurai," the standard reached in glyptic art, for the feudatory chiefs, like the Buḍḍhist priests, were a centre of art influence.

The tsuba, or sword-guard, affords the most pleasing example of the artist's work. Within a space of not more than three or four inches in diameter he was able to produce some remarkable effects with the use of gold, silver, red copper, and pigments. He was not simply content to apply metal or colour. He was able to cut the tsuba till it resembled some fairy-like kind of lace, or he could produce designs in high or low relief, and, again, he could, if he chose, obtain a granulated surface by way of background. On these metal guards, that seemed in his hands as plastic as wax, he could tell a tale of long ago, he could depict deities and men and women, mountains and seas, flowers and birds and beasts; there was nothing apparently he could not make live upon the metal. Faces of human beings actually reflected all the emotions of men and women—love, joy, horror, cunning, benignity, mirth were all there. The great artist was consistent in his work. If he depicted a savage dragon rising from a lake, the water was always crested with many waves, the whole conception suggesting tumult. If, on the other hand, the scene is that of moonlight, flying birds and lake, the water is either calm or stirred with little ripples. Harmony of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

setting is aimed at and attained. Flower-rafts appear only on calm water surrounded by rocks as smooth as a woman's shoulder, they would never be shown on a stormy, wind-swept river with precipitous cliffs.

Not infrequently there is a verse on the back of the sword-guard and kozuka, a knife inserted in the scabbard of the wakizashi, or small sword, and on the kogai, or comb. On one kozuka, we see the rustic gate of a cottage half hidden by pine-trees and in the foreground the long grass of autumn. On the back are written these lines:

One are our hearts, my wife's and mine
Beyond the reach of withering years,
Beyond the sound of falling tears,
To skies spring sunshine always fills
The music of our love notes thrills,
Through the linked branches of the pine.

In sharp contrast with this scene and verse are the designs and words chiselled by Watanabe Hisamitsu on a kozuka and kogai. The former depicts Takao, the "lady of the green hall," apparelled in rich brocades. On the kogai the same fair charmer is seen, and with her the Saint Daruma. The backs are inscribed with the following lines:

Buddha sells doctrine. The expounder sells Buddha. The priest sells the expounder..... Green is the willow; crimson the flower; many-coloured the ways of the world.

A thousand nights, a thousand eves,
The soft moon sails the lake above;
No trace of her caresses leaves,
In the cold depths, no ray of love.

It seems strange to us that so much beauty, so much human feeling, should be expended upon the furnishings of a sword. It seems, perhaps, a little inconsistent that such tender sentiments should be in any way associated

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

with a weapon intended for slaughter. It reminds us of Watts' picture, "Love and Death". A love of beauty radiates from that samurai's jewelry, and when we look at specimens in a dusty museum, we wonder if the artist was trying to hide the nakedness of the sword and its slaughter under the robe of love. We look forward to the time when we may sheathe our swords for ever, when these lines, behind a single chrysanthemum carved in relief, will be a tribute to Peace:

Until the dew-flake,
Beading this blossom's gold,
Swells to a broad lake,
Age after age untold
Joy to joy manifold
Add for thy sweet sake.

F. Hadland Davis

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE FUTURE DEVELOPMENT OF SOUTH INDIAN ARCHITECTURE

By E. M. THOMAS, F. R. I. B. A.

Consulting Architect to the Government of Madras

YOUR association having honoured me, an architect, with an invitation to address you to-day, you will no doubt be expecting that I speak to you on the subject of Architecture. It is certainly one, I think, in which you are all, in some measure interested—your constant association with the buildings around you demands that you should be.

You have with you most beautiful ancient buildings which have been preserved as records of Architecture's brilliant past, not only in this Presidency but in many other parts of this great and wonderful country. A good many of you, I am sure, will have visited the sites of those buildings which grace the Cities in the North. Most of you will be familiar with the more important architectural works in Southern India. I might speak to you of these edifices, conceived in years gone by, touching lightly upon each period of the development in design and construction which culminated in the fairer monuments remaining with you to-day. A mind ramble within the realms of the past in Art (and to me more particularly, perhaps, the art of architecture,) is always interesting, always instructive, but much as

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

I might be tempted to speak to you of earlier days I feel I should not miss this opportunity of speaking to you of an entirely different period in your architecture—not less interesting I think, and to you as citizens of Madras, of the utmost importance. With your kind permission I propose to-day to leave the Past alone, alone in its serenity, and to endeavour to look into the future, the future of architecture, the architecture of this Presidency.

Now what is Architecture? A common definition is "art in building," and we may perhaps accept this provided we clearly understand that the word "building" in the sense used here implies something more than the mere piling up of stone upon stone.

Sir Henry Wotton, a well-known writer very aptly said: "Well building hath three conditions, Commodity, Firmness and Delight." Convenience and suitability of arrangement of plan, stability of the structure, beauty of design—and in all the finer buildings, both ancient and modern, one will I think find these conditions very largely if not wholly fulfilled.

Now before we consider the future we should know how architecture stands with us to-day in the Presidency, what class of work is being produced, and what influence such work is likely to have on that which is to follow. We must also know what provision is being made for the training of your architects of the future. The education of the architect is of the greatest importance and it will be of some interest to you, I think, if I first explain the training which an architect receives in other countries.

A young man having decided to enter the architectural profession, say in England, must of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

course have first received a sound general education. He then passes into one of the Schools of Architecture which are admittedly conducted on most excellent lines and where he obtains a thorough training in the work which he will later on practise with distinction, or otherwise, according to his ability. The school curriculum has been arranged only after careful study and long experience and, at the present time, is all that can be desired for providing an effective training in all departments of architecture.

The course covers a period of about three years. The first year's course deals, in a general way, with the development and the history of architecture from the earliest times, and in addition to lectures and visits to ancient buildings, studio exercises in the various styles are worked out, the whole being under direct supervision, and organised to avoid any overlapping, yet leaving the student largely dependent on his own initiative and energy for the result achieved. Lectures are given on the various historical periods, the aim of these lectures being to acquaint the student with the growth and development of the architecture of past civilisations, demonstrating its origin from constructional necessities, climate and environment; and to show in each case that its eventual perfection and acquisition of style was due to the intellectual capacity and craftsmanship of its authors, no less than to their natural æsthetic instinct. Special attention is given to drawing various constructional details to a large scale, which are studied at first hand on buildings in course of erection. Visits to such buildings are made in connection with each subject. Observation papers are set after each construction visit, to encourage and test a student's ability

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to take notes, and sketch from memory. The aim of the lectures is to inculcate the broad principle of construction necessitated by the nature of materials and the vagaries of climate—they familiarise the student with the manufacture and production of materials, so that he may recognise their qualities and therefore be better able to form an opinion on the use to which they may be put. The student is also enabled to study the principles of perspective and freehand drawing and is encouraged to sketch and measure up ancient buildings, excursions being made for this purpose. It is considered that by measuring and sketching good examples of old work, a student more quickly improves his draughtsmanship, learns to appreciate architecture, and to recognise style.

The work of the second and third year courses are so arranged as to link up the general course of the preceding year and provide for more advanced study of architectural history, construction and design. It is recognised that the subject of town-planning comes within the province of every architect and for this reason great attention is paid to the setting of the building and the laying out of its surroundings. During the time he is in the schools a student is able to study for the examinations in architecture promoted by the Royal Institute of British Architects.

Having finished his course at the schools he will then for preference enter the office of one of the more prominent practising architects where he gains further experience in designs, and of the manner in which they are produced, and possibly will later enter into practice on his own account or obtain employment in Government Service. The preliminary training of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

those wishing to qualify as architects should, whether they intend to enter Government Service or to set up in private practice, be the same.

Now architecture in this Presidency has in recent times had a larger measure of official recognition than any other Province. You have had Government architects for the last fifty years at least. In addition to bringing out men from England who have held the position of Consulting Architect, Government is now granting to Indian subjects scholarships in architecture tenable in England or Bombay for a period of years, with the possibility of employment in the Archæological Department of India after the course of training has been completed—and I have no doubt Government will find room for some of the men so trained in the Architectural Departments of the different Provinces.

You will thus see that your Government has done something for architecture, but the something Government has done will solve the question, I think, to a limited extent only. Government's action in bringing out qualified men from England to act as Consulting Architects and to provide for the training of Indians by granting scholarships in architecture will no doubt solve the problem of what I may call "official architecture". But it will not, and I think it is quite right that it should not, interfere with the future development of designs of buildings erected by private enterprise. This I consider most intimately concerns you as citizens of Madras; it is for you to endeavour, as far as it lies in your power, to see to it that the architecture appertaining to your private buildings is kept at a high standard—and should you find the existing standard not high enough—then endeavour to raise it.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

To enable you to form an opinion on the standard of your present day architecture, you have only to review the designs of your school buildings, your hostels, residences large and small, your shops, etc., and I think you must come to the conclusion that all is not as it should be—that there is room for improvement.

I have told you what training an architect in the West receives. Now let us see what training the men in your Presidency, who design your buildings, have had. This will give us an insight into what we may expect of them. There are a few, unfortunately very few indeed, who have practised here in architecture with distinction for some years, but in proportion to the work of the untrained, I regret to say that very few of their designs lighten the darkness of the architecture which we have in the Presidency to-day.

As Consulting Architect to Government, I am concerned principally with the designs for your school buildings and hostels. A great number of these come before me annually for investigation before Government sanctions a grant towards the erection of the buildings, and the architects, so-called, are, I presume, the same as those who design your other buildings, the cost of which is met entirely from private funds. Now the majority of the school designs are prepared by retired overseers, first-class draughtsmen, etc., and provided such designs promise, when carried out, to be structurally sound, Government for many good reasons does not, except in very bad cases, have much to say about their appearance. The majority of these designs are not of a high standard—the planning of the rooms is in most cases badly arranged and most extravagant in area, the exteriors being expressionless,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and, in many cases, merely offences against all the principles of architectural design and composition. One has only to glance at the drawings submitted for sanction to see at once that they have been prepared by individuals who lack refinement, yet these are the men who are responsible for the principal part of your architecture to-day. Now what can you expect from a man of the retired overseer class? The poor man has probably done good and long service in his particular department and it appears to me a pity that he should be encouraged to take up, in his old age, a subject of which he knows absolutely nothing. He just knows enough geometrical drawing to enable him to draw up a set of plans with moderate accuracy, and the design of the exterior is probably an attempt to copy the façade of a building on which he worked, but of which he has but a vague recollection. Occasionally one finds a more ambitious fellow who, with all the freshness of youth at sixty years of age, sets out to be original. It is only seldom, I am glad to say, that this happens, for such attempts lead only to most unfortunate results.

A design I have in mind was for a school building. In the plan the amount of useless space far exceeded that devoted to useful purposes. The external design of the lower story resembled Italian Renaissance, relieved here and there with severe Greek ornamentation; the upper floor was I believe intended to be in the Saracenic style, but really the detail more closely resembled German Gothic of the worst period. The tiled roof, of most playful outline, and probably copied from an English rural cottage design, was surmounted by a heavy cast iron railing of almost impossible proportions. A sort of architectural curry

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

composed of scraps from each style which, not blending well, left an exceptionally unpleasant flavour behind it. Yet that building has, I believe, been set up within your Presidency and will be left there for the inhabitants to digest.

The first question which some of you will ask is: "But why are such men employed to prepare the designs for buildings?" That is the question I myself used to ask, and the reply I received was: "There is no one else to do the work for us." Now this is not correct, there *are* other men—one or two—who are more capable of doing the work, but with so much going on, it is obviously impossible for these few to cope with the whole of the work in the Presidency, more's the pity! So it comes to this, that every one thinks they are making the best of a bad job by just accepting the situation and trusting to good fortune that some day it will be possible for them to obtain the help they require, and which will enable them to obtain more reputable designs. In the meantime the Presidency must continue to be flooded with such abortions in architecture as we see going up at the present time.

Now that is quite the wrong spirit. If matters are not as they should be, then it becomes necessary to inquire *why* they are not—and having got at the root of the matter, the proper course is to endeavour to find the best possible means of *improvement*—otherwise, as far as I can see, you will jog along for ever as you are doing now, and your architecture will have no chance whatever of proper development. If you think there is room for improvement, and I believe you will agree with me that there is, it is quite time that you looked into the matter—and that is what I think we might with

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

advantage do to-day. It will not be possible for us to go into the question in any great detail but I think we can cover sufficient ground to enable us to form a fairly definite opinion as to what steps are necessary to ensure our architecture of the future being raised up to such a standard as will at least justify its being graced with the name of architecture.

Now it is not I think a very difficult problem and can be fairly easily solved, provided you will recognise that the majority of the individuals now responsible for your designs are totally untrained, and therefore unfit, for the services they now perform in the name of architecture. You must recognise that some form of architectural education is necessary, that instead of leaving architecture to the tender mercies of the uncultured, it should be put on the high plane existing in other countries and therefore likely to attract those of superior education and taste, and those of good social standing, who have received their general education in one of your more important colleges.

A great many of these boys now enter the profession of engineering but very few, if any, of the better class boys ever dream of taking up architecture as a profession. The reason is not far to seek. There is no College of Architecture! So they all enter the College of Engineering instead, and architecture is left to look after itself, and very badly it has fared.

Now architecture is a constructive art and concerns every one of you in more ways than the art of painting and the other arts. For instance, if a painter paints a bad picture he offends no one, unless he finds some poor ignorant fool who will purchase his wares; in which case the picture, bad as it is, will be hung in the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

purchaser's private apartments and therefore offends only those who may have the misfortune to be lured into them. But there is still the chance of the purchaser himself acquiring a better taste in art in which case he will experience no great difficulty in ridding himself of his former purchase, either by relegating it to the dust heap or by adopting some other effective means of disposing of it.

But with architecture it is different. Once a design has been prepared and carried out in a building, that building once set up, and especially if set up in an important street, remains on view for all to see for many years, perhaps a century. If it is a bad design it cannot be discarded as easily as the bad picture. Its retention is necessary, if only on account of the great amount spent on its construction, and therefore all those who are responsible for the erection of buildings are under a deep obligation to the public to see that what they set up will not be a blot on the architecture of their city.

It is unfortunate in every way that the majority of those who subscribe towards the erection of buildings are not capable of ascertaining beforehand, even approximately, what those buildings will look like when completed. But such is the case and it is therefore obvious that, as they have to place themselves so unreservedly in the hands of the architect, it would be to their advantage if they were able to obtain the assistance of one properly trained, one who could be relied on to give sound advice in all matters relating to building and design. A good many of the men whose advice you now accept, not only give you a design which is bad, but one which is in many cases unnecessarily extravagant

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

in cost. I have seen many designs for buildings on which a saving of anything from ten to twenty-five per cent could have been made if a capable architect had been employed.

So those who may intend to continue to employ the untrained man merely because his fees may be small need not think they save by consulting such men, for they don't save in the long run—they may save a small amount on fees, but I think I am right in saying that their building, notwithstanding the inferiority of the design, will cost them infinitely more than if they had obtained good advice. It is an established fact that a good architect will provide you with a plan which will give all the required accommodation in a more convenient and less expensive manner than can be done by a person who has had no training or experience in such matters. It is necessary that every one should recognise this fact, that they be made to understand that by consulting competent architects their buildings would be more beautiful and less expensive than those they obtain under present conditions.

Now there must be many of your boys who would make good architects and whose talents in that direction lie dormant. If facilities were granted for the study of architecture we should, in the course of a very few years, see a vast improvement in the standard of work produced in the Madras Presidency. Government has done their share in providing the means of carrying on *official* architecture—it now remains for all of you as citizens to take an intelligent interest in that side of the subject which concerns you most intimately, and, for those of you whose purses permit, to assist in some measure in inaugurating a School of Architecture where

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

a course of training somewhat similar to that in England can be carried out. I think it is preferable that such a school be started by you and not by Government, for the simple reason that if the school were controlled entirely by Government, boys who might enter as students would expect employment in Government Service after they had completed their course of training. What you require to do now is to educate some of your boys and show them the way to a very profitable form of private practice in architecture so that your private buildings of all classes may be improved. Such a school with a governing body of influential citizens, would then be recognised as the training centre of architecture in the Presidency. Certificates or medals could be given to those students who passed their final examination with distinction and to create added interest it would no doubt be possible to exhibit, say at the Fine Arts Exhibition, the work done by the students each year.

Now I wonder if there are any public-spirited gentlemen sufficiently interested in the welfare of the appearance of their city who would be prepared to assist in the promotion of such a school. Some of you, I know, give liberally in various ways, but the citizen who gives to the cause of architecture will benefit the community as a whole to an enormous extent and would deserve the highest praise. It would, I feel sure, be very gratifying to Government if such were the case and although I have no authority for saying so, Government would probably be prepared to recognise and assist the school to some extent if it were found necessary. Any way, the initial step should in my opinion be taken by you; it should be your endeavour to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

promote a healthy general interest in architecture and to impress upon those intending to erect buildings the necessity of their having the designs prepared only by those who have received the required education.

There is, no doubt, a tendency for boys to endeavour to obtain employment in the Public Works Department as Engineers—such service has many attractions I admit. If a boy, having done his course, say, in the Engineering College, can obtain permanent employment in a Government department he has an assured position for life provided he behaves himself. His pay probably starts at Rs. 30 or Rs. 40, and by the time he reaches the retiring age he will possibly have risen to Rs. 250 per month.

But it has evidently not occurred to them what a fine field lies open to them in architecture—a very pleasant field, and one which would be very remunerative to well-trained men. On school buildings alone I estimate that fees to the extent of $1\frac{1}{2}$ lakhs per annum can be earned, and after making the usual allowance for office expenses there would still remain a very ample margin to provide a means of livelihood for many architects who chose to set up in private practice. Apart from educational buildings, there are a vast number of buildings of other classes which are being erected in the Presidency. Would it not, therefore, be well worth while for those boys who have a natural taste for architecture to give up some time in their earlier life to the study of the subject and to make themselves proficient in the art? Or, suitable boys who have done their engineering course in the College of Engineering, could take the opportunity of devoting

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

themselves to a further course of training in architecture.

I will not suggest that all the boys entering the school would turn out to be good architects. Probably some of them would become only good draughtsmen, but such men are also badly needed and the pay which they would command would be, I think, much in excess of that received by the men who now do similar work. And assuming that some of these boys would be taken into Government Service, and that they had also received training in the Engineering College, such boys would be of infinitely more use to the Department than those with only a knowledge of engineering.

So you see that from every point of view such a school as I suggest is essential to the welfare of the architecture of your City and there is I think no doubt that both Government and the Municipalities would welcome it. As regards Government, they could insist on all the school designs which come up for a grant being prepared only by properly qualified men. At present it would not be feasible for them to take such a step. As regards the Municipalities, they would be able to take the same action with all the work which goes to them for approval and sanction. In time, the architectural work in the Presidency would be in the hands of trained architects and not, as it is at present, largely in the hands of incompetent draughtsmen. Your architecture would develop on the right lines and you could look to the future to give you a fairer city and finer towns than it will do under the less favourable conditions existing at the present day.

I will now leave the question for your consideration—it is one which I think needs a good deal of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

thought—but I hope and trust that in the near future it may be found possible to form such a school as I have proposed and that your architecture of the future may benefit therefrom.

E. M. Thomas

THE WING OF SHIVA

Men! are ye fools or madmen that ye deem
These hours fit for feasts and senseless mirth,
Chatting of wars o'er wine-cups—when the earth
Begins once more with massacre to stream?

Can ye not feel?—Over Earth's heart there creep
A dread, a death-like chill—a shadow vast
Over her sunny plains is silent cast—
For Armageddon rises from its sleep!

Silence your laughter, fools, lest it be drowned
Ere long in roar of battle, anguished groans
Of dying—cries of children—widows' moans—
While universal carnage dyes the ground.

Is this a time to feast, and dance, and sing—
When all the world grows dark 'neath Shiva's Wing?

F. G. P.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THEOSOPHY AND CHRISTIANITY

By Ernest Udny

I. The Relation between Theosophy and the Religions of the World

CHRISTIANITY, like all other religions, is part of the Wisdom of God—*Theosophia*—Theosophy. The only men in the world who are fully cognisant of the Ancient Wisdom—ancient because it is as eternal as God from Whom it flows—are those men who have finished their strictly human evolution through many lives lived in the world—many days passed in God's great school, this earth—and who, having reached the full consciousness of their own oneness with the Eternal and Supreme, in Whom we "live and move and have our being," long and work to hasten the time when their fellow-men shall attain the same glorious consciousness of the mysterious and glorious depths of their own inmost being—ever divine, though at present they know, and perhaps even suspect, it not. There is no difference whatever in origin and essence between those who have already attained and those who have not yet attained, for *all* life (aye even the so-called "lower" kingdoms—animal, vegetable, and mineral) comes from Him, and to Him it shall at

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

last return. At the same time there *is* a great difference, in that the Divine Men have completely unified or "at-oned" their Will with that of the Supreme, while the rest of humanity and the other kingdoms have not yet done so. The former know, while the latter do not yet know, the Divinity of their own inmost being. All weakness and sin are the result of ignorance, an ignorance which is in course of being changed into knowledge in God's great school, as fast as we ourselves will permit, for "the Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world" never forces its way, and we have it in our power to shut it out, although even such shutting gradually brings its own remedy, for it leads us into unwise courses of action, by which we bruise ourselves against "the Good Law" that brings to every man, in the course of successive lives, the exact results of his own behaviour towards the innumerable other "fragments of Divinity," whether for joy or pain, weal or woe.

The Divine Men who have attained "liberation" from birth and death, and have the right and power, if they so choose, to pass away altogether from the world into loftier states of being—higher "planes" of existence—remain here for the helping of their younger brothers of the human, animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms, and are employed by the Supreme as His Agents for their leading and guidance. Living and working as They do in the most perfect accord with Him and with each other, They constitute a Great Brotherhood, which is sometimes called "the Great White Lodge". They do not, however, live together so far as their physical bodies are concerned, for They *have* physical bodies, though it is only at certain

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

times in the world's history that They come before men into the ordinary publicity of the world. They live in various parts of the world, and yet They are in constant communication with one another on the higher planes, in which Their true life is centred, and where physical separation is no barrier to the freest interchange of ideas.

In this Brotherhood the work is divided, for convenience of administration, into different departments, one of which is devoted to the spiritual instruction and helping of the world; and at the head of that Department stands a very Great One (for there are differences in Wisdom and Power even among Those who have already filled Their hearts with Divine Love) and this One is called the World-Teacher, the Light of the World, Teacher of Angels and of Men. He acts as a kind of Prime Minister to the actual Head of the Hierarchy (the Great White Lodge) Who is sometimes referred to as "The One Initiator," because the Great Initiations which mark the stages of progress on the Path of Holiness are always conferred by His express authority and in His name. The World-Teacher acts also as a Minister of Religion to "the King". It is He who founds, either in person or through a deputy, a member of the Great Brotherhood specially appointed for the purpose, every religion that appears in the world. The Founder of a religion does not, of course, attempt to give to the world His own knowledge in its entirety, which would be an impossibility; but, having regard to the time, place and people for whom it is intended, He selects from the teachings of the Ancient Wisdom such as He sees to be most helpful in the particular circumstances.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It thus happens that while each religion has its own leading idea, upon which special stress is laid, certain important and fundamental truths appear in all; and it is possible, by means of appropriate quotations from the various Scriptures of the world, to prove that the same great truths are taught in each. In Mrs. Besant's most helpful *Universal Text-Book of Religion and Morals* these common teachings are tabulated as follows:

"The Unity of God—One Self-dependent Life, pervading all things and binding them all together in mutual relations and dependence.

"The Manifestation of God in a universe under Three Aspects.

"The Hierarchies of Spiritual Beings.

"Incarnation of Spirit.

"The two basic laws of Causation and of Sacrifice.

"The Three Worlds of Human Evolution.

"The Brotherhood of Man."

None of these truths is the exclusive property of any particular religion. They belong to what may be called Universal Religion, and abundant quotations are given from the Scriptures of all the great religions, Hinḍū, Zoroastrian, Hebrew, Christian, Muhammadan, and Sikh, to show that these teachings, which may be assumed to be fundamental, are indeed common to all. For any one who will carefully study it, this collection of varied statements, in each case of the same truth, is highly instructive, as they illuminate and confirm one another, in very much the same way as a collection of texts on any one subject from, say, the Christian Scriptures.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The teachings which have been given to the world by the Theosophical Society, founded in New York in 1875, and now having branches in nearly every country in the world, are drawn, equally with those of all religions, from the one Ancient Wisdom and, of course, include the fundamental truths mentioned above; but, as Theosophy is far more recent than even Muhammadanism, the youngest (except the Sikh) of the family of religions—in fact 1,400 years younger—the world was ripe for a much fuller and clearer presentation of the facts of nature in the broadest sense, including God and Man. The fact of reincarnation had been known and taught in the Hinḍū and Buḍḍhist religions for thousands of years, but without the slightest attempt to explain scientifically and in detail the method of rebirth, the nature of the subtler planes of existence, their relation to the physical, the subtle bodies in which the interval between births is passed, or the exact stages of the progress from one physical body to the next. So long as even the fact of reincarnation was withheld (and it seems to have been deliberately withheld by direction of the Founder of Christianity, the World-Teacher) from the western world, it would have been difficult, and even purposeless, to give scientific teaching about the subtle bodies and the (to *our* eyes) invisible inner worlds; but now reincarnation has been as deliberately restored.

We learn, for the first time in the West, that man is evolving spiritually by means of repeated births in the physical body, and that the law of cause and effect in the moral world, the sowing and reaping of good and evil, is carried out not entirely, or even chiefly, in one and the same body, but rather from life to life. Thus

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

much is in its broad outline easy to understand, and will probably be the common belief of all cultured people within a generation from the present time; but those who care to study may learn much more than this, for Theosophy contains much detailed and fascinating information as to God's plan of evolution, so far as it relates to man at his present stage. We may learn of the existence of worlds invisible to our physical senses, and of subtle vehicles which we possess even while living here in the world, and in which we shall continue to live after the loss of the physical body at death, and in which we shall pass the long interval between death and rebirth. The invisible worlds, and the life which man leads in them after death, are described for us in great detail. We learn, too, that the process or cycle of repeated births and deaths, however long it may last, is but a passing stage in evolution, the preparation for a glorious condition of superhuman Love and Wisdom, to which we shall all surely attain in the long run, because it is God's will that we should do so, but to which our own efforts assisted by the divine grace, which never forces its way, can alone conduct us; and that the process of attaining this far higher condition can be enormously quickened by those who are willing to make special efforts—to leave, in fact, the beaten high road which scales in many spirals the mountain of achievement, and to breast the ascent in its steepest but swiftest form, which is called the Path of Holiness, because it leads to that state fairly rapidly and in the course of a comparatively few lives. We learn of the Great Gateways, or Initiations, which mark first the entrance to that Path and then the various stages of achievement. And —perhaps most interesting of all for us at our present

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

stage—we learn the qualifications prescribed by the Head of the Hierarchy Himself, "the ONE INITIATOR," which must be developed by would-be entrants while still living the ordinary life in the world, ere they can pass the Gateway which stands at the entrance. Over that Gate is written the word "Service," for by service alone can we hope to enter the Path. The power which enables us to hasten our own evolution comes from our Elder Brethren (the Divine Men, who are for us the channels of divine grace) and is held in trust for the whole race, not for particular individuals. If, therefore, it is given in special abundance to a comparatively small number, that is not from any favouritism, but simply because those individuals are willing and have fitted themselves to take part in the Master's work, and because the force given to them will produce in this way a better result for the whole of humanity than it would in any other.

Theosophy not only tells us all this, of profound interest and importance for Christians as for all other men, but it also comes to us straight and fresh from the Divine Men who are the Guides and Guardians of our race; and this is a great advantage, for it is not yet overlaid by the materialising tendency, innate in the human mind, which inevitably obscures, as time goes on, every fresh presentation of divine truth. All religions gradually go down-hill with the lapse of time, though perhaps this is not an unmixed drawback, as the decadent stages may be, and doubtless are, utilised for the training of souls who would be unable to profit by the purer, more enlightened, forms of religion. The gradual decadence arises from the fact that the Founder and His immediate disciples are, of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

course, much more highly evolved than those whom they come to teach, and, as the former gradually pass from among men, the sublime teachings are more and more misunderstood and materialised by men who are unfitted to sense the deeper meanings, and do not even suspect their existence, but adhere rigidly to the outer husk. Spiritual truths must from their very nature be expressed in symbolism, and in the Scriptures of the world advantage is taken of that fact in order to provide at the same time and in the same words teaching for different classes of souls—for those who cannot yet see beyond "the letter that killeth" as well as for others who, having eyes to perceive and ears to hear, can receive "the spirit which giveth life".

This process of the substitution of the letter for the spirit was to a large extent completed in the Christian Church as early as the 4th or 5th century of our era, when the orthodox but ignorant majority succeeded in expelling from it the few Gnostics (or Knowers), the Mystics of the early Church. From one point of view, Theosophy is but a revival, a rebirth, of Gnosticism; but, owing to the development of modern science, men are now capable of receiving much more definite information as to the existence and nature of those subtle invisible worlds which interpenetrate the physical, and as to the broad details of human evolution, the existence of Divine Guides and Teachers, and of a Path of Holiness—to be trodden in the world during a short series of lives taken in quick succession—which leads from our level to Theirs.

The most important difference between Theosophy and ordinary Christianity is the teaching of reincarnation—that all men, whether or not they may be aware

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of the fact, are really undergoing a process of spiritual evolution, for which purpose they are born again and again into the world, each life being, as it were, but a single day of the immortal Spirit, passed in God's great school, the world, which is fitted to be a school of experience for men at all stages of growth from a savage to a Divine Man, a Liberated Soul.

All enlightened Christians are giving up the ghastly theory of eternal damnation, and the almost equally crude idea that the ultimate and eternal fate of every soul is settled at death. The fact is beginning to be recognised and admitted, that, apart from the loss of the physical body, no immediate change occurs at death, the man's character and knowledge being exactly the same afterwards as they were before, and that his spiritual education or evolution must therefore be carried on *somewhere*, though it is assumed, for no obvious reason, that this further evolution will be conducted on some other planet or in some other world. The reply to such a suggestion is clear. If, as seems obvious enough, we have not yet learned all that the physical plane has to teach us, is it not necessary that we should return (after our night's rest, first in purgatory and afterwards in heaven) to *a* physical planet, and, if so, why not to this one. If, as present-day orthodoxy *assumes,* for it is nowhere stated in their Scriptures, each soul is a new creation at birth, then perhaps it might not be an unreasonable speculation that the "dip-down," the descent to earth, was for a single occasion only; but such a speculation is negatived by the extraordinary difference in the conditions into which individuals are born—some amid virtue and refinement, others amid vice and squalor, some to happiness others to misery, some to luxury

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

others to want, some to care and love others to cruelty and ill-treatment. Is there no cause for all this? Are the Love and Wisdom of the Supreme at fault? "Shall a man be more just than his Maker?" On the other hand, with the keys of Reincarnation and Karma in our hands, all falls into its place. Once more we breathe again: "God's in His heaven, all's well with the world." If we have all lived before many times upon this earth, then it does not take much faith to believe that these differences, which before seemed so cruel and unjust, are but the working of the "Good Law," which brings to every man according to his deeds; and, though we try to sympathise to the utmost with all who are at present unhappy, we need not assume that they are sinners beyond other men, for we know that each life is but a single day at school, and if "to-day" (this life) brings tears, "to-morrow" (next life) may bring sunshine. Further, an unhappy life, wisely and patiently endured, brings wisdom. That is always the result of Karma cheerfully endured; and even a bad life, if there has been some good mixed with the bad, as there nearly always is, is surely followed, after the temporary condition of purgatory, by the highest bliss of which the soul is capable at its present stage of evolution. Its power to enjoy is limited only by the size of its own cup, and in any case the soul is blissfully unconscious of any limitation to its happiness.

If reincarnation in some physical world is necessary for our further evolution, why not on this earth, and what greater difficulty would there be in our being born here on the next occasion than there was this time? We do, in fact, see people evolving and learning at every possible stage on this earth; what difficulty is there in believing that these differences are

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

largely due to the number of lives that each has had in the human kingdom—the number of days passed in the great school? It would be hard to frame any other explanation; but this is not all, for those who have developed the power to see on other planes, even as we ourselves see in the physical world, tell us that reincarnation is no theory but an obvious fact, for they see the souls at all stages on the way up and down. And the contradictions which sometimes reach us, through spiritualistic mediums, from the departed carry no weight, for the souls who utter them are in no better position than we are ourselves to know at first hand whether reincarnation is a fact, inasmuch as they cannot see or sense the souls who have already passed on into the heaven-world, much less know what will happen to them when their bliss in heaven comes to an end.

For lack of a knowledge of reincarnation, Christians have assumed that each soul is a new creation at birth, but is this really a philosophical theory? There is indeed such a thing as creation. Theosophy itself teaches it most fully, but not a creation out of nothing. The ancient maxim *Ex nihilo nihil fit*—"Nothing is made out of nothing"—is certainly sound, and is in no way contradicted by Theosophical teaching about creation. The worlds and all that is in them, on all planes, physical and superphysical, up to the highest of the three Nirvāṇic planes recognised in Theosophy, *are* deliberately created by the Blessed Trinity and their hosts of Agents, but out of subtler matter still, which antedates and survives the period of existence of a solar system, almost infinite as that period may appear to our limited powers of conception. One may say that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the lower planes which are comparatively temporary are, as it were, "unrolled" from or out of higher planes still. But this is all in reference to the Form side—to matter, of however high or subtle an order. What can be said of the Life, except that it shares—that all the innumerable life-centres which come into manifestation in a solar system share—the eternity of their source, the One Life,—from which they proceed, in which, in spite of this apparent "proceeding," they ever continue to inhere, to "live and move and have their being," and to which they eventually return, when the Supreme Being of the system withdraws all to Himself, that God may once more "be all in all"—until in due course, and at however distant a period, the innumerable lives shall again stream forth, in appearence, from the bosom of the Father, to begin their new day upon the ceaseless and endless "Wheel of Life". In the beautiful words of Sir Edwin Arnold's *The Song Celestial* (a metrical translation of that great Hindū Scripture, the immortal *Bhagavad-Gītā* or *The Lord's Song*):

> Never the spirit was born, the spirit shall cease to be never.
> Never was time it was not; End and Beginning are dreams.
> Birthless and deathless and changeless remaineth the spirit for ever.
> Death hath not touched it at all, dead though the house of it seems.

If, as Theosophy teaches, there is but One Life in existence, then must we all share the eternity of our origin, substance and final goal, and the great teaching of reincarnation shows us that death (as it appears to us) and immortality are in no way incompatible

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

or self-contradictory. To quote Sir Edwin Arnold again :

> Nay but as when one layeth
> His worn-out robes away
> And, taking new ones, sayeth,
> " These will I wear to-day,"
> So putteth by the spirit
> Lightly its garb of flesh
> And passeth to inherit
> A residence afresh.

This teaching about reincarnation is not expressly given, it is true, in the Christain Scriptures, or to be more precise, it is not insisted on, though it is more than implied in the Christ's saying about S. John the Baptist : " If ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come " (Matthew, xi, 11) and again, in reference to the man which was blind from his birth : " Neither has this man sinned nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him " (John, i, 9). This clearly shows that there is a possibility of a man's sinning before he is born, and it contradicts the current orthodox belief, that every soul is new-created at birth. It is, to say the least, perfectly consistent with, and strongly suggestive of, the idea of a previous birth or births.

On the other hand, the fact that these slight references to reincarnation are the only ones in the Christian Scriptures points to the probability of a statement which has been made, and which on other grounds is quite likely to be true, that, far from wishing to teach reincarnation, the Christ deliberately withdrew that teaching from the western world and from the religion which He founded, and that for the following reason. The central idea which He wished to give to the world was " Self-Sacrifice "—the note of true brotherhood—but for this the world was not yet ripe.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Before men could be built into a Brotherhood—before a Church could be formed, whose ordinary individual members (the rank and file, the ordinary communicants, and not merely the very exceptional saint) would be ready and willing to make practical sacrifice the leading note of their lives—before such a Church could be built, it was necessary to build the Brothers of whom it would be composed, and in His wisdom He saw that the best and quickest way of inducing men to make the necessary exertion for spiritual growth would be to withhold from them the knowledge that they had really many lives before them in which to evolve, and to leave them to conclude that their whole future depended upon the way in which the present life was led.

This was a strong measure and in one way nearly wrecked the civilisation for which the religion was intended—that of modern Europe—and probably contributed to bring about that long period of spiritual and intellectual gloom known as "the Dark Ages," when, outside the walls of convent and monastery, might was the only recognised right and violence reigned supreme. For, without a knowledge of reincarnation, it is impossible logically to make sense or justice of the world, or to recognise the Wisdom and Love of the Supreme. Men are obviously born into sets of conditions which are extraordinarily different from one another. Some are born into comfort and abundance, others into want and misery; some into vicious surroundings, others into virtue, true religion, and refinement. Some are so situated that it is difficult for them from infancy to do right, while for others it would appear to be almost equally difficult not to be pious and virtuous. Now if, as is popularly supposed, they are new souls

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

created at birth and having no past behind them, what justice, to say nothing of love, can there be in treating various souls so differently, and how can this be reconciled with the goodness of God? In such circumstances the reason must be laid aside and the ways of the Supreme be accepted on faith as "a mystery"—a solution which is very apt to breed unbelief and discontent in thinking people, who are unable to accept on authority beliefs that seem contrary to common sense.

But humanity had to grow and this was the quickest way. To use a Masonic metaphor, the stone was being rough-hewed in the quarry—a process which requires very different methods from those that are afterwards used for smoothing and polishing the same stones when they are to be placed in position in the Temple of Humanity. Chips fly about in the quarry during rough-hewing, and a humanity that is in process of being built into Brothers needs in the first instance strength rather than refinement, a motive for exertion rather than more advanced teaching which it would as yet be unable to grasp. The individual must be spurred to exertion by the motive of "saving his own soul". "What shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul, or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" (Matthew, viii, 36,7). It is by effort, by exertion of the will, that he must begin to realise the divinity of his own nature, and will thus become fit to be built, with his fellows, into a Brotherhood capable of understanding and practising the Divine Law of Self-Sacrifice. "All over the Masters' place is written the word 'Try'."

It is not an easy thing to "enter in at the strait gate," which of course refers neither to attainment of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

heaven nor escape from hell, but simply to enter on the Path of Holiness. "Strive to enter in," says the Christ, "at the strait gate, for many, I say unto you, will strive to enter in and shall not be able" (Luke, xiii, 24). The passage certainly goes on to represent the Christ as saying that "the Master of the House" would address those who might fail "to enter in" as follows: "Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth when ye shall see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in *the kingdom of God*" (simply another phrase like "the strait gate" for the Path of Holiness or of Initiation) "and you yourselves thrust out". But it must be remembered that the Gospels do not profess to be authentic and verbatim accounts of the sayings and doings of the Christ. They are carefully described in the Bible itself as the Gospels *according to* S. Matthew, S. Mark, etc. The question in what spirit the Scriptures should be approached and studied will be considered later. For the present it is sufficient to note that the Christ is exhorting his hearers to strenuous endeavour. That was His immediate aim two thousand years ago—to develop strength in the individual souls, whom at His next Coming—the one now expected—he would build into a Brotherhood. He had first to "build the Brothers," and for that purpose He withdrew from the West all knowledge of reincarnation, although obscure traces of the teaching have been purposely left in the Scriptures, as in the statement about Elias and the story of the man that was born blind, in order to facilitate a restoration of the knowledge when the time should come.

Ernest Udny

(*To be concluded*)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE ENEMY

(From *The Smart Set*)

You shall not come between me and the light,
You shall not block the path my soul has set.
Though I must lift and bear you all the way,
Though I must seize and bind you to my side,
I'll wear you as the warrior wears his shield;
You shall not come between me and the light.

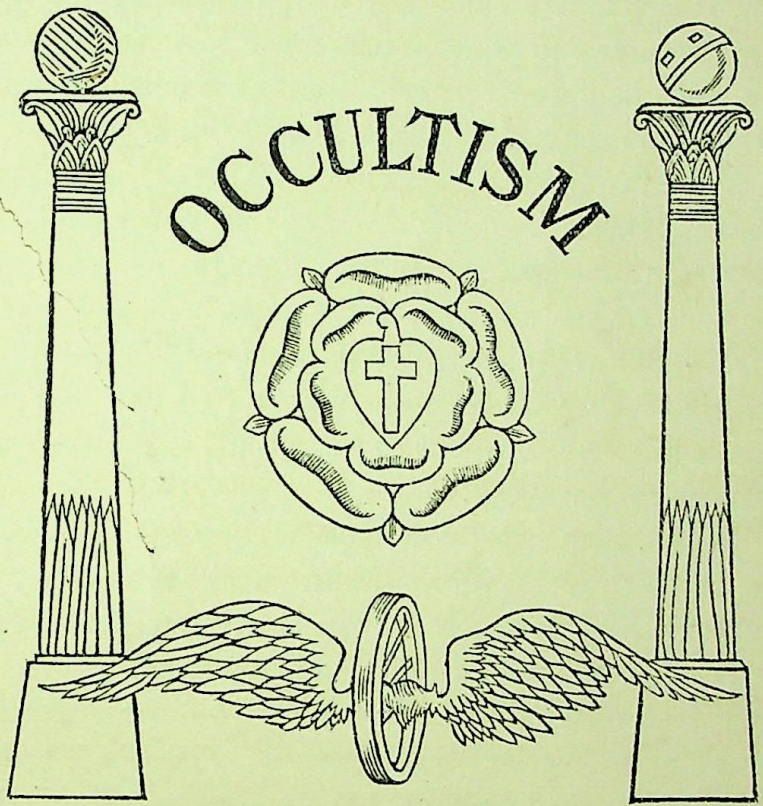
As, at the last, my brother you shall be,
We shall go on together till the end.
Though you may strike, and, striking, see me fall,
Though you escape me for a certain space,
I shall arise and overtake your feet,
For at the last my brother you shall be.

All men are greater than the deeds they do.
My love is greater than your utmost hate.
Though each may struggle in his separate cause,
Though we be blind to understand the fray,
We shall achieve our brotherhood at last,
For men are greater than the deeds men do.

LOUISE FLETCHER PARKINGTON

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



OCCULT GUIDANCE IN THEOSOPHICAL WORK

By C. JINARAJADASA, M.A. (CANTAB.)

MANY E. S. members rightly enough recognise that the counsels of the Head of the E. S. with reference to T. S. affairs should be scrupulously followed; they not infrequently ask for "orders," without realising that there are times when that Head, by the very nature of the situation, cannot give any advice at all. Members are brought together in this incarnation into the T. S. to work for a common purpose; but they do

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

not now meet as strangers. They have lived in association for several lives, and have behind them kārmic links, both agreeable and disagreeable, made in all sorts of relations, such as parents and children, husbands and wives, brothers and sisters, friends, and workers, in commercial and philanthropic and occult undertakings. The kārmic account is therefore mixed, and our present friends and co-workers owe us sympathy, charity, patience and opportunity, just as much as we owe them the same in return. But wherein we differ from ordinary people is this, that our kārmic adjustments to each other take place while we are busy in an occult work, and with reference to that work.

When, then, we come as co-workers and are united in a common work, items of karma between us as individuals reassert themselves, bringing both friendship and collaboration as well as strife and opposition. Furthermore, if the Lords of Karma required those items of karma to be worked out between us in this life, they would be worked out, even if we were not united as now in an occult work, in some other way, such as in business relations, through literary and other organisations we might be members of, and so on. The principal point to remember is that where kārmic adjustment is inevitable, the Lords of Karma bring out the greatest possible result in experience and capacity for the individuals affected; and where this adjustment can be utilised to train the kārmic recipients for greater efficiency in occultism, the Lords naturally use that opportunity.

Those of us who are aspirants in the service of the Masters must therefore realise that continually personal karmas are put into operation, the relation of which to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the occult work is indirect; when strife and opposition arise, we must be careful to note how much a "principle" is at stake, and how much it is really a matter of the personal karmas of past lives. Here the path is "narrow as a razor's edge" for all of us who in this epoch are sent out to service; for we are bound by our highest duty to bring the greatest good as the result of our output of energy, and yet at the same time we cannot be utterly certain whether our particular ideas for bringing about that greatest good are the wisest and most efficient to meet the needs of the situation.

Now when strife arises, there is one fact that we must strenuously keep before our vision, and that is that the Masters are fully aware, even to the least little detail, of all that is happening, and that They are at the helm even of local affairs, and will see to it that Their will is done. There may be a little delay here or there, but Their will is irresistible, and whatsoever They have planned with reference to a particular country, that inevitably shall be done. We humble individuals must therefore remember that much as we can help to bring sooner to realisation Their plans, we *cannot* hinder that realisation, though there may be a little delay because of our opposition. And equally this fact holds good with reference to those others who are opposed to us; they too, however strong, cannot bring to ruin the Master's work, though they may seem to do so for the time. A striking instance of this was in 1906, when the Executive Committee of the American Section forced the late President-Founder to expel the present writer from the Theosophical Society, and the whole Section was for a time swung in a direction contrary

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to the welfare of the great work. The Masters knew, and bided Their time; and when the karmas of the various individuals came to a new conjunction, They utilised those karmas to have the work re-established on Their foundation.

When the difficulties arise in a country, as to the better way of doing the work of the Masters, members must be careful to see that their kārmic debts and credits with reference to each other do not make them exaggerate the situation; there are occasions when they are apt to think that they must "save the situation," and that a principle is at stake, when in reality it is nothing of the sort, but is merely a minor matter of efficiency. But the difficulty is to know at the time that it is *not* a matter of principle. Is it possible to gain this necessary knowledge, at a crisis?

I think it is possible, if we do not forget what we are. First and foremost, we are fellow-servants of the Masters, and as one in our desire to do Their work, we are linked together in mystic ways. We help or hinder each other profoundly by all that we think of each other; the least lack of charity towards a fellow-worker, or the faintest tinge of hostility, reacts *on us*, and thenceforth we view all that the other does through a distorting medium. If we let our hostility be fed daily by our criticisms and dislikes, we slowly wrap ourselves in a refracting māyā, and "all we have the wit to see is a straight staff bent in a pool".

But we are still human, and likes and dislikes are yet part and parcel of our evolutionary equipment; nevertheless we must be daily purified from the glamour caused by our imperfections, if we are to do the Master's work well. Therefore it is that daily we should come to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Him in humility, "with a broken and contrite heart," stript of all our opinions, beliefs, convictions and principles, offering ourselves, in our integrity, that His will may be done. We are apt in our daily meditations to offer the Master less ourselves and more our possessions; we dwell more on what we mean to do in His name than on what we mean to be, as a mirror of His strength, grace, and love. There is many an aspirant, "who fancies he has removed his interest from self, but who has in reality only enlarged the limits of experience and desire, and transferred his interest to the things which concern his larger span of life". We are not so much the artist "who works for the love of his work," as individuals who are somewhat too self-conscious that we are serving the Masters, and convinced that our way must be right because our aspiration is, to ourselves, pure. To free ourselves from all these glamours we must train ourselves to renounce ourselves, when even in thought we approach the Master; we must be before Him pure in our nakedness of desirelessness, desiring nothing, hoping for nothing, flaming in joyous offering, happy as is a flower when the clouds disperse and the sun shines, knowing only this and rejoicing in it, that, "in the light of His holy Presence, all desire dies, but the desire to be like Him".

Furthermore we must remember that we are all as one family, and that what conduces to growth is more the sense of general well-being of all of the family, than the individual brilliance of any particular member. We must above all retain the feeling of home-life—that sense that we are affectionately ready to protect the weaker and share his burden, and that from the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

members of our home we shall receive understanding and sympathy. There is no sacrifice of self that is not worth the making, to retain in our midst this sense of home, as we work for the Masters ; They would have us far more be little loving patient children doing less effective work *together*, than a few brilliant individuals forcing an unwilling band to do more efficient work. For in the latter case, the work done may seem more efficient, for the time ; but in the larger vision it is seen to be less so than the mediocre work of the united and loving many. To the *home* the Master comes joyfully ; to the wrangling mart, where the trafficking may even be His business, He comes not at all.

There is a further fact we workers must keep in mind, and that is that when our karma puts us into a particular post, it does not follow that the Masters want us in that post all the time. It is so easy to feel that we are indispensable, because we are the most efficient to be found ; but in this particular work of ours Egos are coming into it year by year, and we must be ready to hand over the work to others, to whom karma gives that privilege. Here too the path of action is hard to tread, for could we but know who is our heaven-sent successor we would joyfully give our work over to him ; nevertheless, while we lack the necessary revelation, we must do this much on our part, that we do not cling to our work as though no one else could do it so well.

Yet another essential thing we must not forget, in the midst of our rivalries, is not to attribute motives. This perhaps is the hardest thing of all, when our feelings are stirred up and we heartily disapprove of our opponent's actions ; it is as if that person were a troublesome question ever confronting us, unless we

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

explain what his motive is, and so explain him away and find a self-sufficient peace. It is our innate weakness that makes us search for motives in another's actions; we have not yet learned really to think without an admixture of feeling; for could we think as we should, that is impersonally, then we would know that "intelligence is impartial: no man is your enemy, no man is your friend. All alike are your teachers." Unfortunately at our present stage we want less to be learners than teachers; hence our propensity instantly to seize upon a motive in order to understand another's action. But it is the duty of the occultist to consider people and their actions impersonally, sorting out the facts from the hearsay, and, observing the facts and the facts only, not to attribute any motive but the best; and if he cannot attribute a kindly motive, then to take the action at its face value only, as one more item in a mystery awaiting solution. There is little doubt that if we were literally to put into practice what the Master K. H. has said, "Your thought about others must be true; you must not think about them what you do not *know*," the minds of many of us would be a blank most hours of the day; happily however for the aspirant, if he will make his mind blank in this fashion, thoughts worth the thinking will visit him more and more. Most of us view the deep realities of life as through a glass darkly, simply because we have not yet learnt the rudiments of real thinking; no aspirant in the service of the Master need ever hesitate as to what to think about the needs of His work, if in the past, specially about people, he has thought only what he knew about them. It is our injustice to them that reacts on us and clouds our vision in a crisis; let us but kill out the instinct in us of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

attributing motives and we shall find that slowly our vision clears.

These then are some general thoughts as to our attitude to the work and to our co-workers. But while this is our spirit of work as E. S. members, we must see to it that the larger Theosophical Society is given its constitutional liberty of action. Every member of the Society has a right to control its destinies, whether he is in the E. S. or not; and we who are in the E. S. must specially see that the right to direct the affairs of the Society that an ordinary T. S. member has is not infringed by us because of our esoteric convictions. But while we give the T. S. member who is not in the E. S. his right, we ourselves can exercise a similar right, and we can exercise our esoteric convictions through the right we too possess as members of the Theosophical Society. The E. S., *as an organised body*, must not sway the deliberations of the Society; but as E. S. members, and as more clear-seeing than non-E. S. members, we must throw into those deliberations the full weight of authority that the Sectional or General Constitution allows. But in working in the outer organisations, we must adopt only such methods as are permitted or implied in the Constitutions. We must be law-abiding, in the truest sense of the term; but, within the law, we must use all the privileges that the law allows to fulfil our duty to what we believe to be the best welfare of the Society.

When, then, in a Section's affairs, for instance, difficulties arise, it is little use asking for orders from the Head of the E. S., *as Head*, to guide the affairs of the outer organisation. Were she to give such an order, she would infringe the neutrality as between

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

contending parties that she must preserve as President of the T. S.; at most, in Sectional crises, she might advise, but never order. And occasions arise when she cannot even advise.

These latter occasions are when the crisis involves no real principle at stake (however much that may seem to be the case to the individual litigants), but merely individual karmas are brought to a conjunction. In such cases, frankly, it little matters who wins the day, so far as the general results for the great work are concerned; for all the litigants are devoted to the work, and whoever gets the special opportunities of service may be relied upon to do his best. What is important to the welfare of the T. S., is not that a particular individual or party should win, but that in the competitions and strifes of all the parties they should have "played the game". There are certain rules of honourable conduct in competitions and elections, and we must not infringe a single one of them, even to "do God service". It little matters that we have lost the day, so long as we have "played the game"; if we really deserve the privilege of winning, the opportunity will still come, if we work to that end after our defeat. In the outer work, then, we can organise ourselves into parties and play the party game; but we must be ideal there in our methods, as if the Masters were watching—as They do —how we play.

Some of us who are dedicated to the work of the Masters are apt to forget that, far more important than the success of any particular piece of work given us to do, is the preservation by us of the feeling of friendliness for, and readiness to work again with, those who are our opponents. So long as we preserve this

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

fundamental key-note of our work, the Masters will guide our actions to success—if success is Their immediate necessity ; if They but give us defeat—then, Their will be done. For in the present Theosophical organisation, we are but rehearsing the greater deeds of the future ; ages hence lies our true work, and our present partnerships are not finalities in themselves, but merely modes of learning lessons of co-operation for future service. If therefore now we must be divided into this party and that, we must take care to carry on our party work so that our fundamental sense of brotherhood is not impaired. Our attitude must be that of true sportsmen, who are less intent on being the winners as being proven the better side at the game. It is the custom in English football matches between teams representing the great clubs for the defeated team—whether the home team or the visitors—to give at the end of the game three cheers for the winners ; and the winners in graceful courtesy give three cheers in return for the losers. Much as during the game the competitive spirit has been at full blast, the players do not forget that it is a game as between gentlemen and not cads ; and if the better side has won, there is no carping or belittling of their prowess, but only a determination to meet again "to play the game".

So must it be in our Theosophical disputes, where sometimes more feeling is generated than can be reasonably accounted for ; if we are the losers, we must be ready, so far as lies in our ability, to co-operate with the winners to keep the work going, while we continue in our determination to work also for a reversal of the policies of the winners. Our sense of loyalty to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the work demands that we stand by our convictions; but we must at the same time recognise that more important than our convictions is the helping of men to know Theosophy. If while we stand by our convictions, we refuse co-operation in the larger work, and thereby one single individual loses his opportunity of knowing of Theosophy, we have distinctly *not* played the game, and have ill-served the work, for the welfare of which we have been quarrelling. Time enough to prove whose convictions are just, *after* we give the light of Theosophy to those in darkness who are seeking comfort and consolation.

A Theosophical worker who understands these principles of work scarce need ask for occult guidance with reference to his work for the Masters. He knows how They would have him work, and that more precious to Them than his success or failure is that his heart should be "clean utterly". He is therefore neither elated by success nor depressed by failure. Those of us who in the past have been full of doubt as to the better action, and had no occult guidance, but did our best in the spirit of the humble worker, can testify that when we laid at Their feet either our success or our failure, They smiled in benediction. For success or failure in Their work depends on our ability, on our karma, and on the play of the larger forces that affect humanity; but past success or failure, as we judge both, this is what we must deserve—to be greeted by Them, when we come with our offering:

> Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

C. Jinarajadasa

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A PLAIN WOMAN

By Mai Locke

MARY TEMPLE was a very plain woman, and an exceptionally nice one. She was painfully conscious of the first, and blindly oblivious of the second. For nearly twenty long dull years she had worked for her living. The work had sometimes been very hard, it had always been dull and monotonous. She had been either a nursery governess to uninteresting children, or companion to some elderly relative—a post taken for a home, where she had been generally snubbed or patronised, or made to realise how physically unfit she was for hard work. She had lain awake many a night wondering in nervous dread what would become of her if she got ill, if she lost her post, and even, when she was considered too old and could not obtain another. Then her great good fortune had come.

Aunt Sarah had never seemed fond of her though she had made use of her for over six years. All the old lady's nearer relations had refused to share the gloomy house in the dull London Square and she would have died there alone, had not Mary nursed her faithfully through her last illness, not even getting a kind word, not a smile, at the end. After the funeral Mary found herself possessed of what seemed to her untold riches. Five hundred a year opened the door to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

a world she had only dreamed of. Now she had the power to help, to give, for her own comforts never occurred to her as necessary to her happiness.

"I need never teach children any more: 'One, two, three; play it more slowly, try it again.' That is finished. I am free. I will hear the best music London can give me later. Dear Aunt Sarah, I wish you knew how happy I am. I expect you do know. I shall have time to write that melody that has been in my heart for years, that has perhaps burnt out the hungering starving soul of me. I shall get it published."

She remembered that Mark Goring had once said to her (while he had been teaching the elder sister of one of her many little pupils): "If you ever feel like writing any music, Miss Temple, let me know. You improvise so well, why not turn it to account? I may be able to help you." No man had ever taken any interest in her before. She remembered now how more than grateful she had felt to him, and how abruptly she had answered. "Thanks, but I have no time." Every hour in the poor little governess's day had its regular work, and at night she was too tired to write and too bitter to endure the constant reiteration of thoughts that banished sleep. Everything was changed. "I will write to Mr Goring, I will ask him to come and see me. I can take lessons from him, it will help me and I feel sure he needs more work than he gets in this cruel London." He had sent her seats occasionally for concerts; he knew she loved music and had little pleasure in life.

"Now it's my turn, I will be kind to him," thought Mary. "He is worth something so much better than

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the everlasting grind of teaching. He only needs a chance to be heard, he plays so well."

She wrote a graceful little note asking him if he could spare time to give her a few lessons. She would like two lessons a week at a guinea a lesson. She knew he charged much less, so fixed her own fee.

The tall sad-looking man, whose white hair contrasted oddly with his clean-shaven boyish face, came Mondays and Thursdays regularly, for six weeks.

"I've found a friend whose interests blend with mine at last," she said to herself, as she tried a new way of doing her hair before her mirror one Monday morning. She decided black must suit her better, soft, good black, better far than the masculine shirt collar and tie of the Mary Temple of other days.

"I'm getting foolish in my old age," she said, colouring. She had been so accustomed to have people dependent on her that she thought she was quite old. One must have happiness to keep young—Mary had never known any. As she dressed this particular May morning, she faced the fact: "I love him. I will be all the help I can to him always. Will he let me?" He was waiting for her in the stiff prim drawing-room. He sprang up as she entered and took both her hands. Impulsively she broke an unbearable silence.

"You have inspired me, you make me long to work, to give the world something really good," she spoke at random to hide her nervousness.

"I understand," he said quietly, "I know, I know so well. I have brought you a little poem. A man I know wants it set to music for a song. I wonder if you could do anything with it?"

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Read it and tell me what you think of it"—she glanced through the first lines.

"When all my world is blind with sleep
And birds are silent in the trees
Around the house winds whispering creep
And rustle in the rising breeze,"

He smiled into her eyes.

"It makes me remember the nights I could not sleep just before Aunt Sarah died. Let me read the rest later. I think I can enter into the spirit of what your friend means if it is to express a restless aching longing."

There was a great tenderness in his eyes when they rested on her. He looked ill and tired. She noticed it, but did not worry him with questions. He lingered with her long after the cosy afternoon tea was finished. When he rose to leave, Mary said: "Let me play you this, my one and only composition." She played a soft sad air ending in a minor key.

"Just a simple haunting refrain, nothing much in it, but it would catch on," said the man to himself.

"Shall I write it down for you?" he said kindly. "Play it again and let me see what I can do about the business of publication."

"Is it good enough?"

"I think so."

"Thank you so much. Must you go?" He did not answer. Their long sympathetic silence had proved to Mary what good friends they were. They stood for some minutes without speaking.

"Will you come to-morrow?" said Mary at last.

"I don't know," he replied, "perhaps. Anyhow, I will write. Good-bye."

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

And he was gone.

After Mark Goring had left, Mary sat in the fast darkening sitting-room trying to think. Her brain seemed paralysed. She could only feel. And the feeling was something between agony and the purest joy.

He loved her, yet he had not told her so. If life could be ever like that. No words were wanted. She knew he loved her.

He did not come the usual day in the next week. He wired an excuse. Then he wrote her a long letter: business he could not explain to her for the moment would take him to Germany for some weeks; he would write again.

Each morning she looked for his letter. Each night before she slept she said: "It will come to-morrow." Eight weary weeks of waiting went slowly by. She had no address to write to and no letter came from Germany. A girl she had cared for very dearly, because she had been kind to her in those sad days of her working years, wrote from her home in India:

DEAREST MARY,

I am so glad you are comfy at last. Now you must come to stop at cold weather with me. Frank is away so much, I am often lonely and long for a real friend. Cable when you will come. Leave London and the winter fogs for a time. Come and cheer your old friend and chum,

MOLLIE

"I will wait for another week and then, if he does not write, I will go to Mollie for a few months; with her I shall drown this restless misery and longing. I can bear it no longer. It is making me ill. Why did I expect so much more than I deserve? I am old enough

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to realise this world is not meant to be only a garden of pleasure."

The letter did not come and ten days later Mary sailed for India. To the casual observer she had changed but little in the three months which lay between her present independence and her former life of toil to keep a roof over her head. Outwardly she was the same serious, silent-looking woman; only the eyes of love and friendship would have detected the spirit of unrest which lay in the dark grey eyes; the lines of weariness about the mouth, and the few threads of silver beginning to streak the dark brown hair.

* * * * *

It was evening six months later. The damp heat of the rice fields and jungle that nearly surrounded Captain Desmond's bungalow, had been too much for Mary. She had taken malaria badly almost as soon as she had arrived, the fever fiend had seized her; run down and weak, she was an easy prey. She had been obliged to give herself up entirely to Mollie Desmond's careful nursing.

"You know darling," said Mrs. Desmond, "you are worrying. I have seen it all the time you have been here."

Mary made a faint gesture of assent, and smiled very sadly as Mollie settled her pillows more comfortably and placed a cool drink on the table by her side. The younger woman stroked her hair gently: "Tell me all about him?"

"How do you know there is a 'him'?"

"There is always a man to account for a woman looking as you look now, my Mary. You don't try to get well. You don't seem to care."

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"I cannot tell you yet, Mollie. Some day, perhaps. Not now, I am tired."

Mollie tapped her little French shoe impatiently on the matting. Her pretty brows frowned angrily. "He must be a brute," she mused. "She is one of the best women in the world and she seems to be waiting for something that never comes. Her money could not bring her health. She had worn herself out for others too long and she does not get happiness either. Frank is certain she is fretting about some worthless fellow," and the bright little bride sighed. She had meant this visit to the East to do grand things for Mary Temple. The doctor sahib seemed so much interested in their visitor. He was a dear and so kind. It would be so suitable too. He had been a widower three years now. Mollie had fixed it all in her quick impulsive way. Her big jolly husband had pinched her cheek and laughed at her: "You may be able to manage old Wetherby, my child; he wants a wife and would never have time to find one unless you helped him; but Miss Temple has left her heart in good old England. She won't fall in with your plans."

That night Mary was worse. With wild frightened eyes, Mollie rushed to her husband on the verandah. "Go at once, she is much worse, she does not know me. I am frightened to take her temperature. Tell Dr. Wetherby we can put him up for the night, he must come. Call the bearer, tell the sais to saddle Firefly."

"All right, old girl. I'll catch him; even if he is at his everlasting bridge, he'll come."

For two days aud two nights the delirium lasted. Mary's temperature rose to over a hundred and five, she rambled continually of her song, "melody the wind sings

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

at night, Mark, the letter, why does not his letter come? Oh, why doesn't it come?" Her little secret was soon known to the doctor and Mollie, and they exchanged grave looks.

"There is a letter for her sent on by the caretaker of her house in London. It is certainly in a man's handwriting. When she is normal, will it hurt her to read it to her?" asked Mollie, sobs choking her as she discussed her friend aside with the doctor who shook his head.

"Nothing can make much difference now. Her heart is weak, she has no vitality left and she has not the strength to make the effort to live—I should think that woman has suffered in silence for years."

"You don't mean, you can't mean she is dying?"

"Hush! her temperature has dropped at last."

"Look, she is trying to speak."

"Did I hear you say a letter had come for me Mollie? Would you read it to me, dear? I have been dreaming. There are roses growing by the wayside, in England, but no lovers wander hand in hand—only lovely women with sad eyes. After all I am glad to go. . . Mollie, I am horribly weak." Her thin white fingers plucked the sheet: "Read it, dear, please."

Mollie fetched the long-looked-for letter, broke the seal and drew out the thin sheets of foreign note paper. She ran her eye down the first page—"Merciful Heaven! I can never tell her this"—for the letter ran:

DEAREST——

I could not write before. I felt I had treated you so badly. My only excuse is, I loved you. I loved you, so—I was a coward. I saw you cared for me, and never had the courage to tell you I was married. I was only a boy at the time—we had lived apart for years—she wrote to me for money because she was ill. Mary, I sold your song, I made money on it to save my wife's life. It would have been

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

easier to have let her die alone, but I felt you would have wished her to have the things that meant health to her. Forgive me, dear, and good-bye,

MARK

"My dear, I will read it to you. Can you hear?" There was a childish quiver in the sweet voice as Mollie turned towards the bed.

The Doctor had left them. "Read it, yes. It is too late for anything to matter much now, but it is my first love letter, and Mollie, it will be my last. Don't grieve, dear; I was never strong, I knew years ago there was something very wrong. It is better like this. Tell me he loved me, and wanted me for his wife—I have left him all I had, even my little song, 'The Wind Melody'."

Mollie's white fingers shook as she spread out the letter on her knee. "I can't see the writing. What does it matter? I can't break her heart," she thought, "and she shall be happy if it costs me a lie to give her joy—poor patient angel. I know how Frank wrote to me—the memory of his dear letters shall make the end easier for Mary, my best friend." With an effort she said aloud.

He writes:

Dearest, I love you, you knew I loved you.

A movement from the bed made her look up. A happy smile transfigured the thin plain face of Mary Temple. She looked almost beautiful. She raised herself slowly in the bed.

"He loved me, he was true, he would have come for me, at last. Finish it quickly dear. It will soon be dark and I am so tired."

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Mollie went on softly:

Your song sold, it realised quite a good sum. I managed all that for you. I shall bring the song and hear you say you love me and will be my wife. Mary you know all I cannot write. Three words are enough—"I love you".

Till we meet,

MARK

Mollie prayed silently for strength. She sat for a few seconds with closed eyes. Why had she done this thing? It was all a lie. If by a miracle Mary got well, would she forgive her? She must break the news of the letter later. Mary was brave, she would forgive, she would understand.

"Come with me, child," said Frank's voice close to her.

"Frank, I must tell her the truth."

"No need, darling, she knows everything. She is gone." Looking like a tired child asleep, the plain woman had died happier than she had lived.

Mai Locke

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A FANTASY

By D. M. C.

THE breath of Nature lay like the cool fresh hands of my Beloved upon my brow. My heart was quiet with a tender melancholy as of the fallen leaf, with a stillness as of the tranquil river that glimmered through the thinning foliage as the sun through eyelashes that are half cast down. Light radiant above and below, yet without heat. Thus also my heart was. I closed my eyes and slept. Then, down the wide roadway of the river came dancing a sweet Spirit, a joyous Spirit, singing with the voice of clouds and winds, full of the light of many stars; and while he danced upon the ripples of the water, he sang thus :

A thousand voices are Nature's,
Drawn from the throat of the forest,
Breathed by a myriad creatures,
Woo'd from the heart of the river,
Caught from the brook that hides
Where the grasses stoop and quiver,
When the breeze their necks bestrides
And catches their manes in his fingers,
When the tired sad daylight lingers,
Or night in her moon-car rides.

Yet Nature's thousand voices
Are heard in my heart as one,
The world in me rejoices,
I echo the laugh of the sun;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

And the stars throw into the water,
Into the pool of my soul,
Ripples of running laughter.

Nature! I challenge with mirth
All the beings of earth.
Scan the earth with thine eye,
Delve in the depths of the sky,
Hast thou another as I
So glad of life immortal,
Nor ever yearned to die?
Is there a god or mortal,
On either side death's portal,
Who liveth so much as I?

Then I sprang to my feet and ran towards him. "Glad Spirit," I cried, "I take up thy challenge. Lend hither thy lute." My fingers paused upon the strings and it seemed the wild impulse of song rushed through my being, as though many nightingales troubled my heart with their plaint, and I could not be silent. Song leaped from my throat as the waterfall from the side of the wooded hill, and I sang:

Thou that bestridest the wind-wings wild,
Hast ridden the steed of a human heart?
Hast seen the deep midnight in human eyes,
Or torn Life's blossom and stem apart,
Or heard the stars laugh in the voice of a child,
Or the soul's thunders roll in dream-dark
skies?

My heart went crashing with thunderous hoof
Down the ravines of the Sorrowful Way;
I clomb sad heights, and lived aloof,
Fearing the ardours of passionate day;
I wandered into the valley of Pain,
And heard a thousand tortured cries,
Hot anger swelled in every vein,
God was a Fiend with mocking eyes!

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Then my heart leaped as the joyful spray
Leaps out of the ocean's sorrowing surf,
Like a strong-limbed steed with echoing neigh,
That senses the dewy slope of the turf,
It sensed the dew-beladen slope
Of the Freedom of Man, Freedom divine—
The world was strong with the mountains of Hope,
Life was watered with rivers of wine!
Under the pall of woe an Angel slept—
Ah! Dare they sing of joy who have not wept?

Ay! God is Love—God hates, God lies,
Murders, tortures, imprisons, and murdered,
Tortured, imprisoned, utters cries;
God thirsts, and hungers. God is dead.
But God is Love and casts aside the pall,
Love rises from the tomb to conquer all.
Brave Spirit! Thou wast too valiantly ungloved—
Durst thou to sing of joy—who hast not loved?

The Spirit looked wonderingly at me and took back pensively his lute. "There are gods on earth," he said, "who sing a strange song. I understand not their song. Farewell." Then dancing with a fairy foot upon the brightest ripples, he sped again up the roadway of the river, carolling in his wild and joyous fashion; and I awoke.

D. M. C.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CORRESPONDENCE

RE "WATCH-TOWER" NOTES FOR NOVEMBER

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

All the Theosophists who have read with gratefulness and joy the words of Mrs. Besant concerning the War, in the November Number of THE THEOSOPHIST, cannot but repel indignantly the words of rebuke used by Mr. Prentice in the March number of the same.

I don't know if Mr. Prentice is the obscure Theosophist he professes to have been for ten years; all I know is that, using the words he uses, comparing as he does with Judas Iscariot a white-haired lady who has been for years his spiritual teacher, Mr. Prentice proves to be a rather bad apprentice in matters of good taste, politeness and respect.

But leaving aside that not unimportant question of form, it is easy to see that Mr. Prentice errs completely in the substance of his objections.

Without any doubt, Theosophy must be in essence a pure spiritual teaching, which remains open, as well to the children of Rhineland as to any other nation. That point was not put in question in the article of Mrs. Besant alluded to. The all-important truth is that:

First, Germany having violated the neutrality of a country which she had promised to respect and defend, has thus violated at the same time a solemn pledge, a word of honour; Germany has then bleeded, plundered, ransacked poor Belgium, and at last has slandered it, in order to excuse her atrocities. In doing this, Germany has not only sinned against humanity, but, what is worse, has thus put in question all the principles, and caused many people to doubt in the reality of those abstractions which we Theosophists consider as most real—Right, Honour, Sense of Unity; and for that reason, should Germany

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

obtain by such forfeitures and such means the supremacy she aims at, her victory would be tantamount to the delaying for a century of all spiritual evolution. We have thus to do here, not only with the struggle of two groups of nations, but with the conflict of two conceptions of Life: Progression and Regression—with the antagonism of two principles: Supremacy based on Fear, against the Authority coming from Love.

Secondly, Mr. Prentice asks us to let the Guardians of Humanity bring the best results out of those most evil causes. But he does not know the French sentence: "*Aide-toi, le ciel t'aidera*"; he forgets that by refusing to remain mere apathetic spectators, by being willing to take an active part in the great cosmic drama now a-playing, we can forward the realisation of the plans of those great Guardians.

Rightly then, indeed, has Mrs. Besant entreated all Theosophists to stand for Right against blind Might; justly does she wish for the crushing of German militarism which, after her own words, shall free the German people and usher in the reign of Peace.

Doing this, we comply with the teachings of impersonal fighting given to us by the *Bhagavaḍ-Gīṭā*. We have no hatred against Germany; we wish her to find herself again, to be again the Germany of Leibnitz, the Monadologist, of Boehme, the apostle of tolerance, of Kant, who wrote on the Eternal Peace.

And you, Mr. Prentice, who remember so well the Holy Scriptures in order to rebuke and condemn, do not forget another part of them, a sentence in S. Paul's First Epistle to the Romans:

"Who art thou, that judgest another man's servant?"

GASTON POLAK,

General Secretary of the T. S. in Belgium

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

If Mr. Prentice was "shocked and outraged" by the editorial observations on the War in the Watch-Tower Notes for November, we Australians have greater cause to be

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

shocked and outraged by his letter in your March issue, the tone of which is presumptuous and discourteous. That it does not reflect the feeling of members of the Australian Section, either as to the truth of his statements or his disloyalty to yourself as President of the Theosophical Society, is fully attested by the resolution of loyalty adopted by the Easter Convention of the Australian Section just concluded in Melbourne, reading as follows :

> The Australian Section of the Theosophical Society, in Convention assembled, very cordially conveys to its esteemed President this assurance of its implicit confidence and love, and its sincere prayer that the power and blessing of the Great Ones who guide our movement may long continue to manifest through her.

Without a dissentient the resolution was carried, the delegates standing to affirm their loyalty. New South Wales submitted the resolution; Victoria seconded : Queensland, in the words of the Brisbane President, was "solid to a man in its loyalty to Mrs. Besant" : South Australia declared that "dissentient voices were only as bubbles on the stream of the strong tide of loyalty that flowed from Australia to the President of the Society" : Western Australia and Tasmania were equally pronounced. So that all the States of the Australian Commonwealth voted solid for the resolution, even Mr. Prentice "as a delegate" affirming it, "whatever his private opinions might be". One lady who had heard Mrs. Besant speak in the Hall of Science, London, in Charles Bradlaugh's day, expressed the supremest admiration for Mrs. Besant, and her "disgust" with the letter, but beyond that the general feeling was one of positive declaration of confidence in the President of the T. S., rather than denunciation of any critic, thereby preserving the element of harmony in which the Congress had commenced.

Doubtless Mr. Prentice has given of his best, as he claims, to teach Theosophy. But when he protests that he is "loyal to the core," and in the next breath ushers yourself into an unholy trinity with the German Emperor and Judas Iscariot; when he admits the truth of your teaching that War is a factor in the evolution of the human race, and then accuses you of inflaming the passions and stirring up hatred, strife and anger; when he expresses his "infinite regret" that you should have "imperilled and belittled the T. S.," and dragged it into the "dust of conflict," to say nothing of his

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

absurd and insulting references to Limehouse and Billingsgate language—then it is time to launch a counter protest. Mr. Prentice's bombastic presumption of having to "provide for success of the arms of my people" appears hardly less falsely prophetic than the reproach that you should have betrayed the Son of Man.

Obviously Mr. Prentice's letter is misconceived. Admittedly he is entitled to his own point of view, though I sincerely trust he will change it. The common courtesy and amenities of life, however, demand that when a member of the T. S. addresses the President, who is a lady, he should be a gentleman, and secondly, that he should tell the truth.

Adelaide J. L. DAVIDGE

TO J. M. M. PRENTICE

When I read your very unseemly outburst in the March number of THE THEOSOPHIST, I could but wonder whether after your "ten years" of spreading the message of Theosophy you had not better turn your thoughts for another ten years to the study of your own character! Where is your charity?

You quote the sayings of the Christ and infer that our President (also the German Emperor) has like Judas Iscariot betrayed Him. Let me draw your attention to another saying of the Master's: *Judge not, that ye be not judged.* Who are you that you should judge a woman who by her life has shown her devotion to the ideal of Right as against Wrong, and has given that life to the helping of the world?

It is true that some of our President's opinions may not be ours, but are we to have no freedom of thought? We do not all agree even on questions of Right and Wrong. Many who read the November THEOSOPHIST may have considered what you term a message of "hatred and war" to have been a just condemnation of past events!

Why must *your* opinion be the right one?

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Do not think that I am taking up the cudgels as a personal friend of Mrs. Besant's—no, I have but spoken to her once; I am standing up for the woman whose devotion to the good of mankind is beyond dispute.

You say her language was "but little removed from Billingsgate" and yet I consider it temperate compared with yours.

I am ashamed to think that anyone who has *spread the message of Theosophy not without some measure of success* should in ten years profit so little by its teachings.

E. C. COOKE-YARBOROUGH, F.T.S.

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

In recent numbers of THE THEOSOPHIST and *The Adyar Bulletin* there appear articles of prominence by the President of the Theosophical Society, flaying America in most intemperate language for remaining neutral during the present War that is in progress in Europe.

Now as a member of the Society, and a subscriber to and reader of the above papers, I should like to know whether these opinions voiced by the President in the official organs of the Society are to be understood as official utterances of the Theosophical Society, or simply as the opinions of an individual.

In other words, has the Theosophical Society definitely entered politics as part of the British War propaganda, and if so, by what warrant and under what clause of the Society's Constitution, and have the 4,000 or more American members of the Society been consulted?

Or is it that the British head of the Society is airing her disappointment that America declines to be made use of to pull any chestnuts out of the fire? In the latter case, while it may be disgruntling to the British temperament to have a war on one's hands and see another country free from war, still, the more dignified and sportsmanlike attitude would be to stop writhing and anathematizing and just "grin and bear it".

"Ye're makin' an awful poor appearance, Aadam."

MARY V. JONES

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A QUESTION

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

Will you or any of your learned readers be pleased to enlighten me whether the Palni Hill—the abode of Shrī Subrahmaṇya (Sanaṭ Kumāra)—with its innumerable steps of the slow winding ascent, with eighteen stages and with many a bypath or short-cut to reach the gate of the Holy Temple, has any particular significance? Does it demonstrate the immeasurable distance through which the Soul has to pass gradually in its evolutionary ascent before it reaches the gate of the Outer Court of the Golden Temple where the Lord of the Universe shines with effulgent radiance?

I shall be much obliged if any one will kindly inform me whether my conjecture is correct, and, if not, to explain why the path to the Temple is constructed in flights of steps with eighteen stages.

Arukutty S. M.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

REVIEWS

The Religious Philosophy of Rudolf Eucken, by the Rev. W. Stuart Macgowan, M.A., LL.D. (David Nutt, London. Price 2s. net.)

This little volume gives a brief, lucid exposition of Eucken's philosophy, so far as it deals with his views on religion. The author has been struck with the value of his teachings as an aid to a rational understanding of the Christian Religion which has suffered so much at the hands of unphilosophical, dogmatic exponents, and he hopes that Eucken's message "which is that of Christianity in the form of a philosophy" may carry conviction, "because it is not only a philosophy, but also a life".

The key-note of Chapter I is found in Eucken's sentence: "The future is with Christianity, only there will have to be a transformation of its dogmas." To him "dogma is not sacrosanct, for in form it is of man, and not necessarily of God at all. Revelation from God may be final in the sense that it is of *eternal value*, but human interpretation of Gospel teachings and Gospel facts can never be final. The religious observations and experiences of the past—the *then* relatively best expression of our approximation to the truth—must, with each successive age, perpetually be subject to modification in *form* at least, in order to express, though still of course relatively, the truth as apprehended by the consciousness of the latest modern man".

Chapter II deals with the necessity of having some knowledge of philosophy as part of the scientific theologian's equipment. "The main postulate of the Professor's philosophy is the essential unity of the spiritual life. Knowledge of God comes to us through our senses or means of communication with Him, not solely through the domains of the moral and religious. The Good, the True and the Beautiful are all ways

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to God and the student of religious philosophy is only one of those who strive by *every* avenue of perception to realise something of the Divine Image."

Chapter III reviews very briefly some of Eucken's works. Chapter IV defines his relation to other philosophers. The author claims Eucken as a *Christian* philosopher, though the "Euckonian Temple of Idealism has stones and slates quarried from both past and present systems of thought". As Eucken himself says: "Hence, even in the future no *new* Religion will be required; all that is necessary is further development (progressive evolution) within Christianity."

Chapter V closes this very clear and thoughtful booklet with a strong plea for a Religious Philosophy, "for a fusion of the intellectual and cosmic of philosophy with the ethical and personal of Religion. We need for our ancient Faith a restatement of its theology in terms of modern culture values. Here is where Eucken's religious philosophy comes to our assistance. It is positive and definite in the claims it makes for Religion in the wider sense. The culture values of the ages are not soulless, nor only *subjective*; they have a value in universality as well as in particularity".

We may differ from Eucken when he holds that "Christianity is the best (not the final) revelation of the truth as yet accorded to man," but if we take his philosophy as applying to religion in general we find ourselves in agreement with him.

Dr. Macgowan's attempt to familiarise readers with Eucken's religious philosophy will serve a useful purpose. The little book, well got up and printed, can be recommended alike to the clergy and to doubters and agnostics.

A. S.

Reason and Belief, by Sir Oliver Lodge. (Methuen & Co., Ltd. Price 1s. net.)

The fact that *Reason and Belief*, first published in 1910, has just gone through its sixth edition, is in itself a sufficient recommendation for this book which purposes to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

demonstrate that "a profound substratum of truth underlies ancient doctrines, some of which are actually illustrated and illumined by the progress of science—in its widest sense".

The subject falls into three parts:

Part I deals "with the subject of incarnation in general; it recognises the strange interaction between spirit and matter which enables psychic processes to affect physical nature and leads on to a brief consideration of the momentous Christian doctrine—The Incarnation".

Pre-existence and survival after death, the freedom of the will, the Advent of Christ, the ideal of sacrifice and service, revelation and inspiration, are treated in admirable fashion, the author's conclusions being the result of a lifetime of scientific study.

Part II "furnishes hints and suggestions for the effective treating of the Old Testament in the light of the doctrine of Evolution".

Professor Lodge suggests that "the early parts of the Bible are better adapted to children than to adults, and have a better chance of being effectively understood by children. For in youth an organism passes in rapid and partial fashion through the stages of its ancestry—each individual rapidly retracing the history of its Race—hence whatever was suited to the childhood of the world may be appropriate to an individual child at a certain stage of development. We cannot expect a scientific account of the creation of the world at a time when science did not exist, yet Genesis is a representation of certain truths, that there was gradual development of life on the earth. In the Bible we have to look for progressive Revelation, always taking into account the conditions of the period at which the Bible stories were written".

Regarding the problem of evil the author remarks: "The very fact that the question is asked: Why was evil permitted to exist? is a sign of latent optimism. In a truly pessimistic Universe there would be no problem of evil, there would be a problem of good. If everything is as bad as it can be, how comes it that any happiness exists? We ask why is suffering permitted, and thereby imply that joy is the natural condition of life."

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Part III "is of the nature of an Apologia and anticipatory reply to critics";. It grapples very effectively with the problem of insight, of intuition and the use of hypotheses without which science could never have reached its present development, and the volume closes with an appeal to Literature.

The book is interspersed with numerous quotations from writers and poets who have understood the problems dealt with and whose answers, which are not mere poetic fancies, lend charm and weight to it.

This latest edition is especially opportune at a time when the appalling loss of life caused by the great War will surely cause a reaction in favour of religion, will tend to make us think about the problems of life and death and the truths contained in religion, if rightly understood.

A. S.

The Romances of Amosis Ra, by Frederic Thurstan. (Francis Griffiths, London. Price 6s. net.)

The Romances are two: I. *The Coming of Amosis Ra,* II. *The Testing of Amosis Ra*; consisting respectively of three and four books, each of about six or seven chapters. The stories turn upon the divine origin and royal descent of Amosis. Having proved himself by every test to be of divine descent and in possession of divine powers, he is about to be made Pharoah of the double realm of Egypt, when his earthly parentage is suddenly brought to light. The old Priest of the Temple of Aten knows the parents of Amosis to have been of the blood of the Pharoahs by line direct, but he withholds the knowledge, for Amosis was sent as a messenger to Egypt in accordance with a promise given by the God Yah-veh at a secret conclave of initiates of the Temple, and he must therefore bide the time of Yah-veh. This is the last great test for Amosis and, yearning only to pursue his study of the Divine Wisdom, he renounces his earthly kingdom for the occult path.

The plot is an exceedingly good one and well worked out, but unfortunately the author has not the true art of story-telling. He writes more as a historian than a novelist. His

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

characters do not live; in fact, it is only when one is well into the book that the strange galaxy of unfamiliar names begin to attach themselves to the respective individuals who bear them. There is little conversation—nothing to give one an intimate touch with the *personae dramatis*. Thus the reading is mostly dry and tedious, and far too long; we would suggest the whole of the first romance, or the first chapters of each romance, being condensed into the form of an introductory chapter.

The book has one clever and artistic touch for those who can appreciate it, and that is the fine line of difference between values for the occultist, or student of Wisdom, and for the ordinary man of the world. The student of Wisdom may appreciate the consummation of the theme, but the ordinary reader will put down the tale with a feeling of disappointment that the hero in whom he has become interested failed to "win his case". The value of so good a theme, involving much careful research, has been effaced by the lengthiness of the tale and the failure to make it living.

D. M. C.

An Iron Will.

The Power of Personality.

The Hour of Opportunity.

By Orison Swett Marden. (William Rider & Son, Ltd., London. Price each 1s.)

The three handy volumes we have before us deal respectively with the three essential qualifications for wordly success: first, the will to achieve; secondly, a winning personality, comprising cleanliness, good manners, sympathy and self-forgetfulness; thirdly, the faculty for seizing an opportunity when it arises or, what is perhaps more important, being ever ready for the opportunity. Time must be caught by the forelock, and when the hour of opportunity has flown past there is no winning it back again. The last-named volume is entertaining as well as instructive, giving many litttle exemplary

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

anecdotes, whilst *The Power of Personality* gives interesting sidelights on the value of character in transacting business. These practical hints have their roots in spiritual truths, and well is it if we learn these elementary lessons while transacting the business of our everyday life.

D. C.

BOOK NOTICES

The Great Peace, by James Leith MacBeth Bain. (Theosophical Publishing Society. London.) In the midst of strife and war, this small booklet breathes its message of peace and love, and takes its share in the present struggle by sending thoughts of love and brotherhood to Germany, a valuable part needed to be played by as many as possible in the thought-world. Therefore we hope many will read it and be inspired to do likewise. *The Dream of Dreams, and Other Short Stories,* by P. R. Krishnaswami. (The Kanara Press, Madras. Price Re. 1.) This is a set of simple tales of Indian life, told with a naive and charming sincerity. They give one an insight into the everyday life of the young Indian student.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SUPPLEMENT TO

THE THEOSOPHIST

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The following receipts from 11th April to 10th May, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

ANNUAL DUES AND ADMISSION FEES

	Rs.	A.	P.
Mrs. J. T. W. Marshall, Philadelphia, for 1915, £1	15	0	0
Mr. Lawrence A. Achong, Trinidad, for 1915, £1 ...	15	0	0
General Secretary, T. S. in Norway, for 1914-5, £12. 0s. 10d.	180	10	0
Mr. M. Maunk, Hong-Kong, for 1915	15	0	0
Presidential Agent, Spain, for 1914, £20. 2s. 6d. ...	300	0	9
Mr. C. H. Van der Leeuw, for 1913-4-5, £3 ...	44	11	9

DONATIONS

Major Rooke, for Garden account, £5	74	12	7
Rs.	645	3	1

A. SCHWARZ,
Hon. Treasurer, T. S.

Adyar, 10th May, 1915

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

OLCOTT PAÑCHAMA FREE SCHOOLS

Financial Statement

The following receipts from 11th April to 10th May, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

Donations

	Rs.	A.	P.
Mr. D. Srinivasa Iyangar, Asst. Commissioner, Chickmagalur	25	0	0
Mrs. A. Forsyth, Brisbane, £2	29	14	0
Miss Wend, Mansfield, £1	15	0	0
Donations under Rs. 5	2	0	0
	Rs. 71	14	0

A. Schwarz,

Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, O. P. F. S.

Adyar, 10th May, 1915

NEW LODGES

Location	Name of Lodge	Date of issue of the Charter
Lima, Peru, S. America ...	Karma Lodge, T. S. ...	26-10-1914
Santos, Brazil „ ...	Albor „ „ ...	23-12-1914
Sirajganj, Patna, India ...	Sirajganj „ „ ...	8-3-1915
Noakhali, India ...	Noakhali „ „ ...	16-4-1915
Tundla, „ ...	Anand „ „ ...	16-4-1915
Cambay, „ ...	Cambay „ „ ...	16-4-1915

Adyar,

21st April, 1915.

J. R. Aria,

Recording Secretary, T. S.

Printer: Annie Besant, Vasanṭā Press, Adyar, Madras.
Publishers: Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Supplement to this Issue

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CIRCULAR, JUNE 1915

OUR NEW PUBLICATIONS

The following have been issued during the month of May:

The New India Political Pamphlets

This is a new series of pamphlets published with the object of providing, apart from general Theosophical literature, a series where those Theosophists and members of the general public, who are interested in problems of Indian politics, will find such

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

problems discussed from the Theosophical standpoint. The first of the series deals with the most urgent question in India at present, namely :

SELF-GOVERNMENT FOR INDIA

By Annie Besant

Price : 1 Anna or 1d or 2c.

THE BUDDHIST CATECHISM

By Henry S. Olcott

Forty-fourth edition (corrected).
Price As. 8 or 8d. or 16c. net.

"The popularity of this little work is proved by the constant demand for new editions, in English and other languages."

"It has been translated into no less than twenty different languages."

"It contains the essence of some 15,000 pages of Buddhist teaching."

THE BALLAD OF RONALD AND ISABEL

Illustrating the Pains of Love and its Final Triumph.

By Athanase

An allegorical poem, with notes by the author explaining the mystical significance of the verses.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE ADYAR BULLETIN

A Theosophical Journal for East and West

Vol. VIII (MAY) No. 5

Edited by Annie Besant

9½″×6½″. Wrapper. Pages 36.
Price: As. 4 or 4d. or 8c. *Post Free.*
Annual Subscription: Rs. 2 or 3s. or 75c. *Post Free.*

Contents: 'From the Editor'; 'Karma Once More,' by Annie Besant; 'Heimweh' (Poem), by G. W.; 'Balance,' by M R. St. John; 'Via Crucis' (Poem), by Helen Howard; 'The Spy,' by Jasper Smith; 'The Triad of Nobility,' by Alice E. Adair; 'The South Canara Theosophical Conference,' by Manjeri Sundaram.

THE COMMONWEAL

A Weekly Journal of National Reform

Edited by Annie Besant

Single Copy: India, As. 2. *Postage Extra;* Foreign, 3d. or 6c. *Post Free.*

India: Yearly, Rs. 6; Half-yearly, Rs. 3-8; Quarterly, Rs. 2; Foreign: Yearly, 10s. 6d. *Post Free.*

Principal Contents:

No. 68.—Girls' Education, by Annie Besant; Eugenics, by C. Jinarajadasa, M.A.; A Council for the Study of International Relations, by A. J. W.; The Sequel to the Dardanelles, by H. N. Brailsford; Heinrich von Treitschke: A Sketch of the Apostle of Prussia, by E. S.

No. 69.—Our Work and Our Leaders; Hindu Reform, by V. K. Trivedi, B.A., LL.B.; New Germany: I, by Pestanji Dorabji Khandalavala; Some Notes on Ancient Polity, by C. D. Subrahmania Chetti, M.A.; China, Japan and the Allies, by H. N. Brailsford.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

No. 70.—The Necessity of Religious Education, by Annie Besant; The Hindu University, by R. G. Pradhan, B.A., LL.B., M.R.A.S.; The Place of Samskrit in Musulman Culture, by Professor V. Rangachari, M.A.; New Germany: II, by Pestanji Dorabji Khandalavala; On Preventing Wars, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 71.—The Hindu Limited Owners' Bill, by Sir S. Subramania Iyer, K. C. I. E., LL.D.; Social Legislation under Hindu Governments, by S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, M.A., M. R. A. S., F. R. Hist. S.; Social Effects of War, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 72.—Birth- and Death-Rates, by Annie Besant; New Germany: III, by Pestanji Dorabji Khandalavala; Some Notes on Ancient Polity, by C. D. Subrahmania Chetti, M.A.; How Germany Fares, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 73.—A Growing Evil, by M. S. K.; Higher Education in South India, by The Rev. J. Lazarus, D.D.; The Zoroastrian Conference, by Pestanji Dorabji Khandalavala; Kamandakiya on Kingship, by C. D. Subramania Chetti, M.A.; The Union Jack, by E. L.; The Wheat Profits, by X. Y. Z.; Social Legislation under Hindu Governments: II, by Professor S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, M.A., M.R.A.S., F. R. Hist. S.; Some Notes on Mining—A Word to the Indian Capitalist, by T. M. S. A.; Germany's Terms, by H. N. Brailsford.

SPECIAL SUPPLEMENT TO THE COMMONWEAL

TRADE AND INDUSTRIES

40 Pages

Price for non-contributors: As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

CONTENTS: Foreword; State-aid for Industries, by the Hon. Mr. Munmohundass Ramji; Cottage Industries and Indians, by K. T. B. Tressler, Director of Industries, Madras; Industry and Modern Masons; Industries in the United Provinces, by R. H. Silver, Director of Industries, United Provinces; The Necessity of Indian Banks for

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

India, by L. A.; Industries for Women, by N. Subramaniam, Superintendent of Wearing, Department of Industries, Madras; The Policy of Gwalior Darbar, by Rao Bahadur Syam Sundar Lal, B.A., C.I.E.; The Trade Markets of India, by J. K. Mehta, M.A., Asst. Sec., Indian Merchant's Chamber and Bureau, Bombay; The Law of Usury in India, by The Hon. Mr. P. Keshava Pillai; Our Industrial Situation, by Prof. V. G. Kale, M.A., Fergusson College, Poona; India's Industrial Opportunity and Its Problems, by A Britisher; Our Share in the Scheme of Industrial Development, by A. Swaminatha Aiyar, B.A.; Commercial Education, by Prof. Sohrab R. Davar, Bar-at-Law, Principal, Davar's College of Commerce, Bombay; A Note; The Evolution of Indian Industries, by Kapilram H. Vakil, B.A., B.Sc., Typography and Book-Trade, by Johan van Manen; Medicinal Plants: A Possible New Industry in India, by T. N. Sundaram Aiyar; The Manufacture of Perfumes, by Hari Har Banerji, Manager, Kaisar Soap Manufacturing Co., Cawnpore.

EAST AND WEST AND THE DESTINIES OF NATIONS

By Annie Besant

No. 53 of *The Adyar Pamphlets* Series

7″½×5″. Strong Wrapper. Pages 38.
Price: As. 2 or 2d. or 4c.
Postage: India ½ Anna; Foreign ½d. or 1c.
Annual Subscription: Rs. 1-8 or 2s. or 50c. *Post Free.*

This pamphlet comprises two lectures: I. *Eastern and Western Ideals of Life;* II. *The Destinies of Nations.* Written at the time of the Russo-Japanese War, the points raised are of peculiar interest with reference to the present War, and the second lecture is especially illuminating with regard to present world-politics in general.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHIST

VOL. XXXVI (JUNE) No. 9

Edited by ANNIE BESANT

9½" × 6½". Handsome Wrapper in Blue and Silver. Pages 120.
Price: As. 12 or 1s. 3d. or 25c. *Post Free.*
Yearly: Rs. 8 or 12s. or $3. *Post Free.*

CONTENTS: 'On the Watch-Tower'; 'Brotherhood and War,' by Annie Besant; 'Hammer and Anvil: The Makers of Revolutions,' by L. Haden Guest; 'From the Long-Ago' (Poem), by J. H. C.; 'The Land of Many Blades,' by F. Hadland Davis; 'The Future Development of South Indian Architecture,' by E. M. Thomas, F.R.I.B.A.; 'Shiva's Wing' (Poem), by F. G. P.; 'Theosophy and Christianity,' by Ernest Udny; 'The Enemy' (Poem), by Louise Fletcher Parkington; 'Occult Guidance in Theosophical Work,' by C. Jinarajadasa; 'A Plain Woman,' by Mai Locke; 'Social and Spiritual Issues Behind the War'; 'A Fantasy,' by D. M. C.; Correspondence; Reviews; Supplement.

OUR FORTHCOMING PUBLICATIONS

A UNIVERSAL TEXTBOOK OF RELIGION AND MORALS

PART III—RELIGIONS

A. Hinduism
B. Zoroastrianism
C. Buddhism
D. Christianity:
Catholicism; Anglicism, Modernism
E. Muhammadanism

THE VASANTĀ PRESS, ADYAR, MADRAS.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

President: Annie Besant. Vice-President: A. P. Sinnett, Esq. Recording Secretary: J. R. Aria, Esq. Treasurer: A. Schwarz, Esq

Monthly Organ of the President: *The Theosophist*. Royal 8vo. pp. 160. Rs. 8—12s.—$3 post free.
Journal of the Non-Organised Countries: *The Adyar Bulletin*. do. pp. 44. Rs. 2—3s.—75c. do.

SECTION	GENERAL SECRETARY	SECTIONAL ORGAN
1. America ...	A. P. Warrington, Esq.—Krotona, Hollywood, Los Angeles, Cal., U.S.A.	The Messenger.
2. England & Wales	Dr. L. Haden Guest—19, Tavistock Square, London, W. C. ...	The Vâhan.
3. India ...	Rai Iqbal Narain Gurtu—Benares City, U. P.	Theosophy in India.
4. Australia ...	W. G. John, Esq.—164, Phillip Street, Sydney, N. S. W.	Theosophy in Australasia.
5. Scandinavia ...	Dr. Emil Zauder (*pro tem.*)—Engelbrektsgatan, 7, Stockholm, Sweden.	Teosofisk Tidskrift.
6. New Zealand ...	Dr. C. W. Sanders—351, Queen Street, Auckland	Theosophy in New Zealand.
7. Netherlands ...	J. W. P. Schuurman, Esq.—Amsteldijk, 76, Amsterdam	De Theosofische Beweging.
8. France ...	Monsieur Charles Blech—4 Square Rapp, Paris VII ...	Bulletin Théosophique.
9. Italy ...	Professor O. Penzig—1, Corso Dogali, Genoa	Bollettino della Società Teosofica Italiana.
10. Germany ...	Herr Sixtus von Kapff, M.D., Kaiserallee, 2047, Berlin W. 15. ...	Theosophisches Streben
11. Cuba ...	Señor Don Rafael de Albear—Apartado, 365, Havana	Revista Teosofica.
12. Hungary ...	Professor Robert Nadler—Magyar Teozofia Tarsasag, Ferencziek [Tere, 4. III. 10, Budapest, IV. ...	Teozofia.
13. Finland ...	Pekka Ervast, Esq.—Aggelby	Tietaja.
14. Russia ...	Mme. A. Kamensky—Ivanovskaya, 22, Petersburg	Viestnik Teosofi.
15. Bohemia ...	Herr Jan Bedrnícek—Dolni Sarka, 275, Prague-Podbaba	Theosofická Revue 'Lotus'.
16. South Africa ...	C. E. Nelson, Esq.—P. O. Box 1012, Johannesburg, Transvaal ...	The Seeker.
17. Scotland ...	D. Graham Pole, Esq.—28, Great King Street, Edinburgh ...	Theosophy in Scotland.
18. Switzerland ...	Mlle. H. Stephani—Cour S. Pierre, 7, Geneva.	
19. Belgium ...	Gaston Polak Esq.—112, Avenue de la Toison d'Or, Brussels. ...	La Revue Theosophique Belge.
20. Dutch East Indies	D. van Hinloopen Labberton, Esq.—Weltevreden Tjikini 72, Java ...	Theosofie in Ned. Indie.
21. Burma ...	A. Verhage Esq.—Maitreya Lodge, Thingangyun, Rangoon ...	The Message of Theosophy
22. Austria ...	John Cordes, Esq.—Theresianumgasse, 10, Vienna IV. ...	
23. Norway ...	Miss Eva Blytt—Hansteensgt 9[1], Kristiania, Norway.	

Presidential Agents in Non-Sectionalised Countries:

South America—Señor Adrian A. Madril—1767, Rioja, Rosario de Santa Fé, Argentina... La Verdad.
Spain—Señor Don José Xifré—Refugio "Felicitos" Campfer (Grisons) Haute Engadine Suisse.
Ireland—P. Leslie Pielou, Esq.—Annandale, Sandford Road, Dublin, Ireland.

Enquiries may be addressed to the Recording Secretary, Theosophical Society, Adyar, Madras, India, or to any one of the above General Secretaries or Presidential Agents.

The Theosophical Society, as such, is not responsible for any opinion or declaration in this Journal by whomsoever expressed, unless contained in an official document.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar
Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

General Report

OF THE

Thirty-Ninth Anniversary and Convention

OF

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

1914

Mrs. ANNIE BESANT

Opens on her Presidential Address in the most eloquent terms, on the Great European War, on the attitude of Theosophists to the War, and the part which they have to play in it.

Price: As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Theosophist

Founded by H. P. BLAVATSKY & H. S. OLCOTT

with which [illegible] Founded by H. P. BLAVATSKY

Edited by ANNIE BESANT

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The Theosophical Society was formed at New York, November 17, 1875, and incorporated at Madras, April 3, 1905. It is an absolutely unsectarian body of seekers after Truth, striving to serve humanity on spiritual lines, and therefore endeavouring to check materialism and revive religious tendency. Its three declared objects are:

FIRST.—To form a nucleus of the Universal Brotherhood of Humanity, without distinction of race, creed, sex, caste or colour.

SECOND.—To encourage the study of comparative religion, philosophy and science.

THIRD.—To investigate the unexplained laws of nature and the powers latent in man.

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY is composed of students, belonging to any religion in the world or to none, who are united by their approval of the above objects, by their wish to remove religious antagonisms and to draw together men of good will, whatsoever their religious opinions, and by their desire to study religious truths and to share the results of their studies with others. Their bond of union is not the profession of a common belief, but a common search and aspiration for Truth. They hold that Truth should be sought by study, by reflection, by purity of life, by devotion to high ideals, and they regard Truth as a prize to be striven for, not as a dogma to be imposed by authority. They consider that belief should be the result of individual study or intuition, and not its antecedent, and should rest on knowledge, not on assertion. They extend tolerance to all, even to the intolerant, not as a privilege they bestow, but as a duty they perform, and they seek to remove ignorance, not to punish it. They see every religion as an expression of the Divine Wisdom, and prefer its study to its condemnation, and its practice to proselytism. Peace is their watchword, as Truth is their aim.

THEOSOPHY is the body of truths which forms the basis of all religions, and which cannot be claimed as the exclusive possession of any. It offers a philosophy which renders life intelligible, and which demonstrates the justice and the love which guide its evolution. It puts death in its rightful place, as a recurring incident in an endless life, opening the gateway of a fuller and more radiant existence. It restores to the world the Science of the Spirit, teaching man to know the Spirit as himself, and the mind and body as his servants. It illuminates the scriptures and doctrines of religions by unveiling their hidden meanings, and thus justifying them at the bar of intelligence, as they are ever justified in the eyes of intuition.

Members of the Theosophical Society study these truths, and Theosophists endeavour to live them. Every one willing to study, to be tolerant, to aim high, and to work perseveringly, is welcomed as a member, and it rests with the member to become a true Theosophist.

THE THEOSOPHIST

The half-yearly Volumes begin with the April and October numbers. All Subscriptions are payable in advance. Money Orders or Cheques for all publications should be made payable only to the Business Manager, The Theosophical Publishing House, and all business communications should be addressed to him at Adyar, Madras, India. *It is particularly requested that no remittances shall be made to individuals by name.*

Subscribers should immediately notify the Business Manager of any change of address so that the Magazine may reach them safely. The THEOSOPHIST Office cannot undertake to furnish copies gratis to replace those that go astray through carelessness on the part of subscribers who neglect to notify their change of address. Great care is taken in mailing, and copies lost in transit will not be replaced.

Editorial communications should be addressed to the Editor, Adyar, Madras, India. Rejected MSS. are not returned. No anonymous documents will be accepted for insertion. Writers of published articles are alone responsible for opinions therein stated. Permission is given to translate or copy single articles into other periodicals, upon the sole condition of crediting them to THE THEOSOPHIST; permission for the reprint of a series of articles is not granted.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION: Rs. 8 — 12s. — $3. Post free.

SINGLE COPY: As. 12 — 1s. 3d. — 30c. do.

The Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.

Theosophical Publishing Society, 161 New Bond Street, London W.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHIST

The largest international illustrated Theosophical Monthly, royal octavo, 120 pages

CONTENTS—JULY 1915

		PAGE
Frontispiece		
On the Watch-Tower		307
"The Greatest of These"	C. W. LEADBEATER	315
Hammer and Anvil: The Makers of Revolutions	L. HADEN GUEST	329
The City of Sophia	NINA DE GERNET	339
Shri Ḍasbodh—A Study	M. V. KIBE	345
Maitri Bodhisat in the Hindu and Buddhist Scriptures	F. L. WOODWARD, M.A.	363
The Twin Poets	PROFESSOR V. RANGACHARI, M.A.	368
To A Primeval Lover (Poem)	LILY NIGHTINGALE	379
Theosophy and Christianity	ERNEST UDNY	380
How We Remember Our Past Lives	C. JINARAJADASA, M.A. (CANTAB.)	397
An Esoteric Organisation in India	SIR S. SUBRAMANIA IYER, K.C.I.E., LL.D.	407
The Temple (Poem)	SAROJINI NAIDU	412
A Theosophical Building	ANNIE BESANT	413
Theosophical Educational Building (illustrations)	*to face*	413, 414, 415
Correspondence		415
Reviews:		
The Comte de Gabalis; The Triple Ply of Life; Ahasha Sprookjes; The Secret of Achievement; Suta-Samhita.		421
Supplement		vii

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE

OF

Madame Blavatsky

By A. P. SINNETT

Price: Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.

This book throws light upon a great character and a great work. It is full of interest and information for all who are interested in occult phenomena, and it clears up much of the mystery and misunderstanding associated with the remarkable personality of a great woman who was the pioneer of the Sacred Science at a time when gross materialism prevailed.

The Philosophy of the Bhagavad-Gita

BY

T. SUBBA RAO

Price: Cloth Re. 1 or 1s. 6d. or 65c.

Cardboard As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE
ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

By Sir Rabindranath Tagore

GITANJALI. (Song Offerings).

Translated by the Author. With Portrait.

"The great poet's masterpiece."

THE GARDENER. Lyrics of Love and Life.

Translated by the Author. With Portrait.

"They are simple, exalted, fragrant—episodes and incidents of everyday transposed to faery."

THE CRESCENT MOON. Child-Poems.

With eight illustrations in colour.

"The poems depict every phase of the child's imagination."

Price: Each Rs. 3-12 or 4s. 6d. or $1.15.

CHITRA. A Play in One Act.

Translated by the Author.

"We find in Mr. Tagore that for which Arjuna groped in his love, 'that utlimate *you*, that bare simplicity of truth,' and never more than in this little work of beauty, *Chitra*."—*Observer*.

Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.

THE KING OF THE DARK CHAMBER. A Play.

Translated by Kshitish Chandra Sen.

"The play is a beautiful piece of fanciful writing with a veiled purpose at the back of it."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

Rs. 3-12 or 4s. 6d. or $1.15.

THE POST OFFICE. A Play.

Translated by Devabrata Mukerjea.

Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.

SADHANA: THE REALISATION OF LIFE. Lectures.

"'Sadhana' is amongst the great messages of modern times."

Rs. 4 or 5s. 4d. or $1.30.

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

WAKE UP, INDIA

A Plea for Social Reform

By

ANNIE BESANT

Eight lectures on important problems of Social Reform in India.

It deals with some of the most fundamental questions, such as Child-Marriage, the Depressed Classes, Indian Industries as related to Self-Government, Education, the Colour Bar, and the Passing of the Caste System.

It contains the scheme of a new organisation of Social Reform.

Also, it includes addresses by eight eminent Indians, leaders of the Social Reform Movement in India.

Price: As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

INDIA AND THE EMPIRE **As. 6 or 6d. or 14c.**

A Lecture and various Papers on Indian Grievances, including the ever-memorable address given in London, June 1914—*India's Plea for Justice.*

FOR INDIA'S UPLIFT **As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.**

A most inspiring work on Indian National Ideals.

INDIA—Essays and Addresses **Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.**

Some of the subjects dealt with are: *India's Mission among Nations; India, Her Past and Her Future; Eastern Castes and Western Classes.*

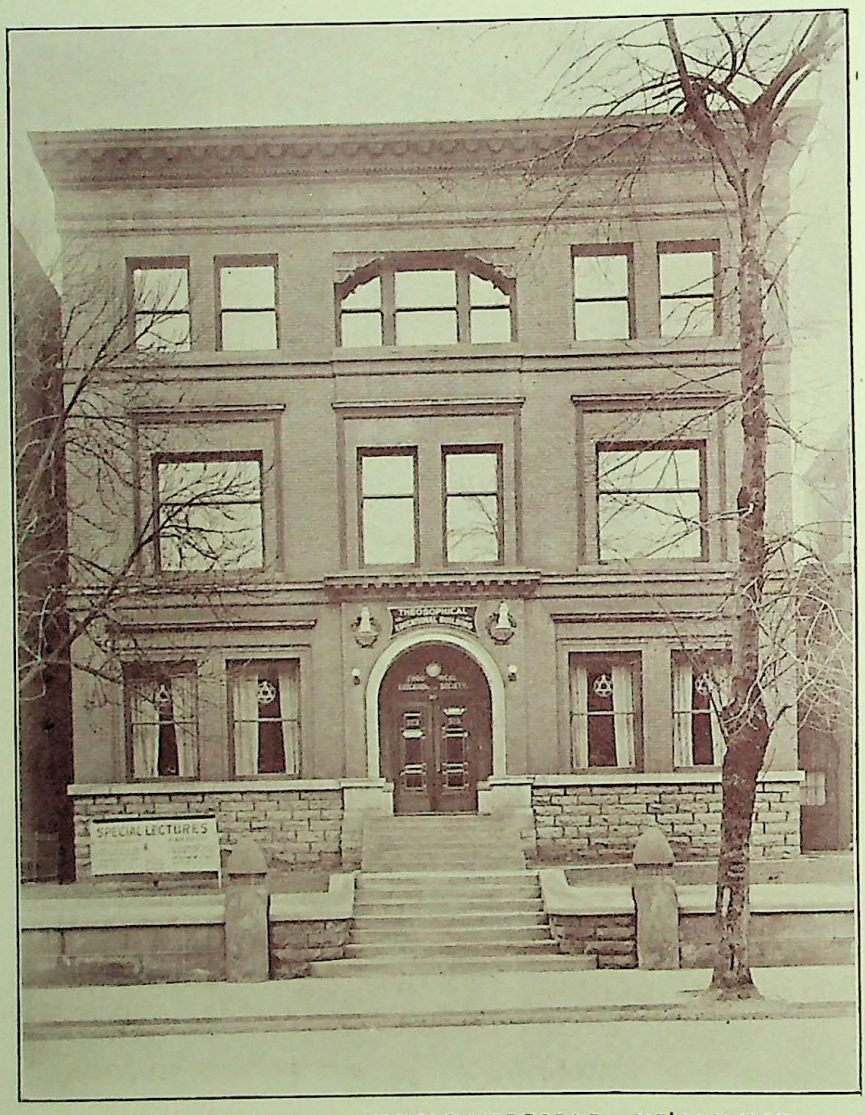
Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



THEOSOPHICAL EDUCATIONAL BUILDING

LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY, U.S.A.

(See page 413)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

VOL. XXXVI No. 10

THE THEOSOPHIST

ON THE WATCH-TOWER

IN these days of sore distress and tense anxiety, in the midst of a gigantic War, shaking civilisation to its centre, we are verily supremely fortunate who know that our earth is ever encircled by the highest Wisdom and the tenderest Love, and that naught but good can result from the frightful carnage on the battle-fields and the anguish of loss in the homes. Were the world a mere straw, tossed upon the rolling billows of everlasting Time, and blown hither and thither by the stormy winds of purposeless natural forces, then would the outlook indeed be gloomy, and men's hearts might well despair, sinking like stones into an abyss. Western civilisation has been thrown into the melting-pot, and, like many a civilisation before it, its very life is threatened. And for the same reason as in those earlier cases. The civilisation has disregarded the Law of Brotherhood, and the Law, which cannot be broken, shivers that which strives to contravene or to ignore it.

***

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Law of Brotherhood is the expression of the Unity of the Spirit in a world of differentiation. It is the spiritual Rock on which must be built every house that may endure. And the reason why India has outlived every civilisation that was contemporary with her, and is still throbbing with life and emulous of progress to-day, is because her first spiritual Teachers built her polity on this Rock, and thus gave it a permanence beyond all others. For her caste system, as originally designed—the system which has become the negation of Brotherhood, and is therefore now breaking up under the action of the very Law that built it—was a perfect expression of Human Brotherhood within a single Nation. Like the human body, Hinḍū Society was formed with its various organs, co-operating with each other for the health of the whole, all working in harmonious interdependence for the common good. In all castes the Self was seen, equally dwelling, and, as sharers in that one Life, all formed one great family of brothers; but the natural fact was recognised, inevitable in a world in which Evolution is law, that all the brothers, though sharing in one blood, are of different ages, and therefore at different stages of development, suitable for different kinds of work. As in the human body, the head must plan, the hands must execute, the stomach must nourish, the legs must carry, otherwise the body could not live, so in Society. And on that plan the caste system was formed, and mutual love, interdependence and service were its law of life. And because of this India lived on through the ages, and even when the spirit for the most part passed away, the mould was so strong that the national life still flowed into it, and a few kept to the old spirit, and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

thus enabled it to linger on. For its true and full working, it needed the help of the Ḍevas—the Angels—guiding souls to rebirth in fit bodies; and while love and service ruled, they guided thus, and the older wiser souls were guided to take birth in Brāhmaṇa families, and the strong executive souls in Kṣhaṭṭriya bodies, and the shrewd careful souls in Vaishya bodies, and the souls young in experience in Shūḍra bodies, and elder and younger brothers worked happily in the National household, and all did the work they liked best, because most suitable to their type and therefore enjoyable, and thus a mighty fabric was built up, and lasted long.

***

But then pride crept in, and pride springs from the root of Hate, and separateness developed, and pride in the older was answered by envy and jealousy in the younger, and the Law of Brotherhood was disregarded. But the system lasted on, despite the seeds of evil in its bosom, and fighting was left to the Kṣhaṭṭriyas, and the Vaishya accumulated wealth, and the Shūḍra produced it, whatever might be the disturbances round them; and while some Brāhmaṇas grew rich in royal Courts, the mass remained poor and learned paṇḍiṭs and teachers of youth, and guides of elders in religion, morals and philosophy. So India remained wealthy beyond all other Nations, and prospered despite all invasions and all wars.

***

But with the decay of caste-duty the steady helping of the Ḍevas failed, and no longer did they guide souls socially but rather individually, and for this and other cognate reasons the value of caste

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

gradually was lost, and when the Brāhmaṇa trampled on the outcaste, its doom was sealed. Then the western Nations, who cared naught for Brotherhood, came to work out the results of the disregarded Law, and battled with each other for trade, and intrigued against each other for power, and used unbrotherly hatreds for their own profit, and turned the sword of brother against brother, until—as the High Gods saw best—the British triumphed, and from the middle of the 18th century grew strong. And stronger still they grew, and ruled; and they took Brāhmaṇas and turned them into clerks, and Kṣhaṭṭriyas they turned into sepoys, and treated all, high and low, as their inferiors, and made a white caste and a coloured caste in India, grinding all the coloured castes together; for the old castes were dead, save in out-of-the-way places; and thus was the Law of Brotherhood avenged.

***

But because India has purged her faults by bitter suffering, because for two centuries she has been the wronged and not the wronger, the victim not the oppressor, the spoiled not the despoiler, therefore is she not flung as a Nation into the seething crucible of agony into which Europe is plunged to-day. For Europe has utterly disregarded the Law of Brotherhood, alike in her internal National organisations, and in her relations with other countries. She has colonised, and conquered, and tyrannised, and thought herself the chosen of God, while all the rest of His world was given to her for a prey. In her Nations some grew rich extravagantly, while the masses were miserably poor. The labouring classes shared not in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the comfort, and the beauty, and the splendour which they created, and, as in India, the high poured contempt upon the low. Both outside her borders and within them, she lived as though no Law of Brotherhood existed, as though her own poor might for ever be exploited, and as though the coloured races were given to her for her prey. And so the tears of the weak and the sufferings of the oppressed gathered into a mighty underground stream, and undermined the thrones of Europe, and European civilisation is tottering, and all men see to-day the result of the denial of God in the denial of Brotherhood, and the misery that treads on the heels of successful wrong.

***

And some are learning the lesson. Britain has realised, as *The Times* has pointed out, that Germany is only showing in completer form her own past errors, her arrogance, her conquering spirit, her desire for supremacy over all others. In that recognition lies her salvation; and because she and France and Russia had been less wicked than others in their treatment of Asiatics and Africans, in them arose the intuition to fling themselves on the right side in the Continental War. Belgium has expiated the Congo in her ravaged land; and in her Hero-King, who, in his royalty remembered Brotherhood and went among the poor that he might understand and succour, she has the pledge of her redemption. Britain has her opportunity offered of standing on the side of Liberty and Justice in Asia as she is doing in Europe, and her ultimate destiny depends on her renouncal of that blackest crime against Brotherhood, the thought that a coloured skin deprives a man of the right to liberty and self-government in his

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

own land. As Britain deals with India, so will the High Gods deal with her.

***

Out of this Hell of War will arise a New Era, a New Earth. A new civilisation will dawn from the very horror that the older civilisation has brought upon the world. Science shall no more prostitute its genius to the creation of new tortures in the slaying of men, but shall turn it to its rightful purpose—the increase of happiness, leisure and wealth. Competition in trade shall give way to co-operation. Mutual respect shall replace pride and jealousy. Nobleman, gentleman, tradesman, artisan, peasant, are bound in the blood-brotherhood, fighting side by side, and shall remain brothers when Peace shall dawn. So out of misery shall bloom the flower of Joy, and the World-Teacher, coming to a devastated continent shall "make the desert rejoice and blossom as the rose".

***

Our readers will note with interest the new Theosophical centre in Louisville, Kentucky, U.S.A., of which we give a brief account, illustrated by some photographs. It is a very charming home that has been raised by the devotion of our Kentucky friends, and we trust that the light of Theosophy may spread from it far and wide.

***

Over here our Theosophical Educational Trust is doing much good and useful work, though hampered a little in the South by the constant malevolence of the missionaries, who are all-powerful in the Madras Education Department. The High School at Madanapalle was lately approved by the Senate for affiliation as a

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

College, after a violent attack on Theosophy; then Dr. Nair, my old persecutor, made a spiteful objection, in order to cause delay, and the Senate, according to the rule, appointed a Committee to examine the objection, and the Committee reported unanimously in favour. Now the recommendation of the Senate is being delayed in its passage up to the Governor, who, as Chancellor of the University, has the final granting. The object of the delay is to prevent the affiliation being completed by the beginning of the College year, so that students may be afraid to join—to such depth of meanness do the opponents of Theosophy in South India descend. When we applied for a building grant, we were told that we could not have it until we were affiliated; when we asked for affiliation, we were told that we must first have sufficient buildings! We have succeeded in collecting money enough for buildings, the public contributing; meanwhile the missionary school in the same place is given Rs. 6,000 to build a laboratory, to help it to rival our school, which has a good one. Then we were told we must have our College staff complete, and a number of other exactions were made, beyond those of other Colleges; we have met them all, and gained at last our affiliation. Now that is not allowed to reach the Governor for confirmation, and we have 150 young men waiting to be admitted. This is how Christianity shows itself in South India. The Education Department pours money into missionary institutions—Hinḍū and Musalmān money, be it noted; the other day, when we had been refused a building grant for a poor school on the ground of "want of funds," I saw a big grant was given to a S. Patrick's institution for European boys, as though Europeans

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

were not rich enough to support their own schools. Such are some of the educational results of an alien Christian Government in India.

***

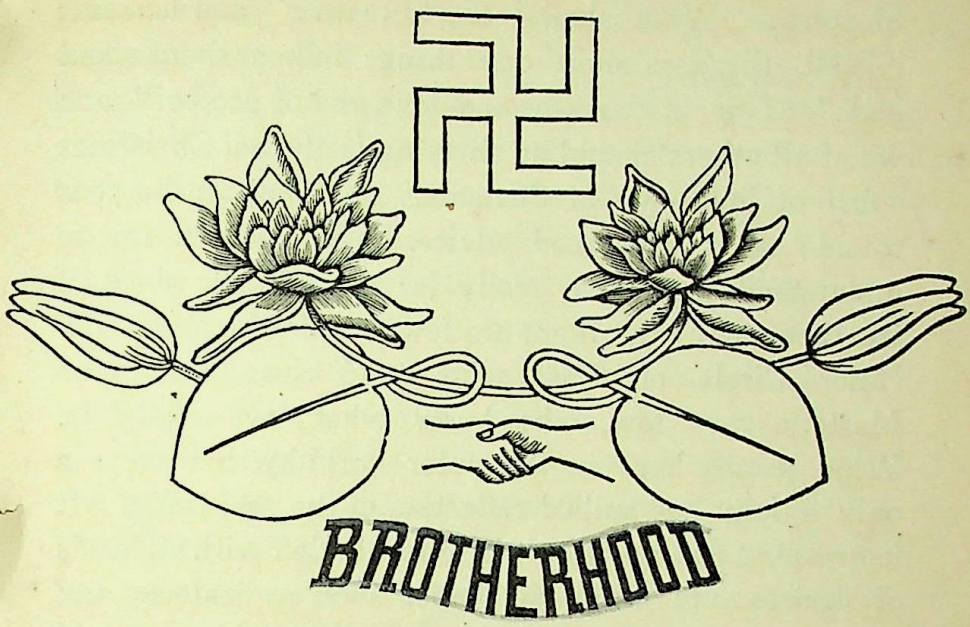
The objection to myself in relation to education is rather comic, in view of the educational work I have done in India, but that was in the North, where missionary influence is negligible. There, in the Act now before the Imperial Legislative Council, establishing a Hindū University, a special clause is inserted, in order that I may be placed in the Governing Body of the University, the only non-Hindū. But in the South, there is so much opposition to my having a place in education at all! It is all very funny.

***

A very vigorous effort is being made to strangle higher education here; the examinations for admission to the colleges and for the higher classes within them have been suddenly made so cruelly severe that only 27½ per cent have been allowed to pass into the higher college classes, and only about 10 per cent the examination which admits to the colleges. This again is only in the South. It cannot be supposed that all schools and colleges have become suddenly inefficient, or all boys stupid. And this action is peculiarly cruel in India, where the desire for education is a passion, and is strongest among the poor, for wealth and learning have not gone together in India. Exorbitant fees, examination barbarities, do not stem the rush of pupils. And such a "slaughter of the innocents" as we have had this year fills the air with wailing.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



"THE GREATEST OF THESE"

A NEW YEAR'S ADDRESS

By C. W. LEADBEATER

WE have close upon us now the New Year—a time, more or less, of renewing our resolutions. Some of us, fully pledged already to our Masters, do not need to make new ones for ourselves; they are already made. Still, with all our efforts, we may not always succeed in keeping our pledges perfectly, and therefore it is quite a good thing that we, like the rest, should review at the New Year what we have been able to do, and make our resolutions to try to make such pledges a more living reality. So it is surely fitting that we should not allow this week between Christmas and the New Year to pass without self-recollection.

When we decided that we should have this additional meeting, I asked one who stands very near to our

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Masters: "What shall I say to them?" and he said: "Well, there is only one thing; talk to them about love." This is the season of love and of goodwill, and we of all others should be showing forth that Christmas spirit of love—not at Christmas only, but all the year round; so it was good advice. We need to try to understand what love really is; we all talk about it freely enough, but there are few outside the absolutely Inner Circle of those who stand close round our Masters, very few, who know what love really is. What passes here in the outer world by that name is only a faint and sullied reflection of the real thing. It is grasping and selfish; it is intermingled with all kinds of desires and other emotions, such as jealousy and pride; it is not the real thing at all, and we should know something of what that real emotion is.

You must not make the mistake, as beginners in Theosophy not infrequently do, of thinking that we who try to follow the Path should have no emotions: assuredly we must have emotions, but we must be careful that we have only those that we definitely choose to have. We must not let our astral body formulate emotions for itself and then run away with us, and sweep us off our feet with them; that is all wrong. But to say we should have *no* emotions would be to make of us monsters instead of men: to make, perhaps, intellectual giants, but men utterly incapable of sympathy, and therefore useless for the Masters' work.

If you will look at the plates in *Man Visible and Invisible*, you will see that the astral body of the savage and even that of the ordinary man are examples of what the astral body ought not to be; they show it formulating its own emotions, some of them very bad,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and sweeping away the ego from his path, and acting entirely without his control. If you will look at the astral body of the developed man you will see that it is an exact mirror of his mental body, and that means that he has emotions, profound and beautiful emotions, *but* he has those which he allows himself to have, and no others. The astral body has become a reflection of the mental; it is a servant instead of a master; and the astral body, like fire and some other things, is a very good servant but a very bad master.

The moment you allow it to take control it spoils everything, but it is an absolutely necessary vehicle for your work, and when under perfect control, it can enable you to reach much which without it you could not reach, because, remember, the astral body corresponds to and is a mirror of the buḍḍhic vehicle, and as the buḍḍhic vehicle is not developed in any of us *yet*, it is only through the astral body that we can obtain touch with the buḍḍhic plane—not through the mind. Through the mind we can obtain touch with the ego; the lower mind can come into contact with the higher mind; but it is through the emotions that we can touch that still higher vehicle. Therefore you need to feel emotions, but you must strictly curb these emotions; you must see that they are of the right kind, and that only those which are of the right kind are allowed to play through you.

So is it with this love, the key-note of which is, as Christ absolutely insisted, that you must forget yourself in that which you love. That ought not to be difficult; but it is. There are many who seem unable to do it; and yet, if the feeling be only strong enough, the result must follow. Remember, this question is one of those with which every one of us will

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

be faced in the future. When the Lord comes, His gospel will be a gospel of love. He Himself is known as the Lord of Love, of Compassion, of Kindliness; that that is one of the features which must be most prominent in His teaching is stated in this new book by Mr. Jinarajadasa; you will find it laid down very clearly; and remember that Mr. Jinarajadasa is one of those who is on the special line of the World-Teacher, and specially closely linked with Him. He says here:

> There is a power that makes for strength, and it is love; in many forms it grows in men's hearts, but with each appearance it brings strength: strength to transmute cruelty into sacrifice, lust into worship, pride into devotion—this love brings. This is the first truth that you and I will teach, in His name.
>
> There is a power that makes all things new, and it is Beauty that is Joy. Love, and you shall see the Beautiful; worship, and you shall be one with Him; serve, and you shall be His Anointed for the salvation of your fellow-men. This is the second truth that you and I will teach, in His name.
>
> There is a power that unifies all, and it is sacrifice. Through action that is sacrifice comes life to love that is strength and to beauty that is joy. This is the way for all to tread, the path the One Lover has made for His Beloved. This is the third truth that you and I will teach, in His name.

Now these words are not only beautiful, as you all have heard, but they are profoundly true; that is precisely what you must do, if you are to take part in the future which is opening before us. All our modes of thought, all our methods, and all our ideas are of the past—all those that come naturally to us; we must learn to live in and for the future, the future which the Lord will make when He shall come, and this Love is the key-note of that future. It is no new teaching; He gave it when He was on earth before; He gave it as Shrī Kṛṣhṇa; He gave it as the Christ; and His disciple S. John, following in His steps, preached this also. They insist strongly upon it.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

S. Paul has given, perhaps, one of the best definitions of Love in the 13th Chapter of the *First Epistle to the Corinthians*. You can do no better than take that chapter and read it, and see how far your conception of Love agrees with that of that great Apostle and Initiate. Remember how he spoke of it: "Love," he said, "suffereth long and is kind." That is to say, it bears all for the sake of him whom it loves; it never thinks of anything as a trouble or a worry or a difficulty, that can be done for that one. "It suffereth long." He says in another place, "It beareth all things; believeth all things; hopeth all things." So of the loved one, it bears all, whatever may come. Of him it believes all, believes the noblest and the best always, and hopes for the grandest and most magnificent. So it devotes itself wholly and solely to the object of its love; it never thinks of itself at all. He says, "Love seeketh not her own"; it does not even ask for that which well might be expected; or it thinks nothing of itself, but only of him.

That is a beautiful conception—all must see that; but I suppose many people in the outer world would think of it as an impossibility: Well, it is a counsel of perfection, it is Utopian; the outside world would say that there is no one who feels like that. Wait, you who are striving upwards. Wait till you enter into the Inner Arcanum, and you will find that there *are* those who feel just like that. You will find that the love of our Masters is love such as that, and when you come to the consciousness of the Great Lord of Love Himself, you will find that He loves His world in just exactly that way, never thinking what it thinks of Him, thinking only of what can be done for it. It is wonderful, it is

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

glorious, but it is true; this attitude can be reached by men, and it has been reached by men; therefore *you* can reach it every one of you. I do not say that you can do it at once—that you can cast aside all your old habits in a moment; you *can* cast them off, but they will come back again and again, because you have established a sort of evil momentum; you have created ruts in which your thought moves, and it is not easy to pull it away out of those in a moment. It is not easy to change yourself, because your habits in these matters are not those of this life only; they have existed for thousands of years, and a habit you have been forming for twenty thousand years takes some changing; but it must be done, and therefore you had better set about it at once; the sooner you begin the better.

When Love is strong enough, you have that attitude even now. You have all heard of the most wonderful self-sacrificing actions performed by those who truly love—by a mother for her child, by a husband for a wife, or a wife for a husband. You know that there are wonderful instances of splendid heroism that seem superhuman; but, after all, those who do these things are men like ourselves, and if they can do them, surely we can do them too. It is only a matter of shaking oneself free from the old fetters and trying to understand, and it is not so difficult. All that S. Paul says, beautiful as it is, glorious as it is, well worth reading as it is, every word of it is already in the heart of any person who really deeply loves. He forgets, he must forget, himself; he can think only of the object of his love; and that being so all the rest follows. All these other qualifications which S. Paul mentions come, if the love be true and pure. It is no use saying that at

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

our present level we cannot have such a thing; we can and we must.

If I were continuing my regular series of talks, I should be speaking to you of the qualifications which are necessary for Initiation; but of all the qualifications this is the greatest, for it includes all the rest. S. Paul ends his chapter, "And now abideth Faith, Hope, Love, these three; but the greatest of these is Love," and this is the new gospel. The old one—I mean that of the previous World-Teacher—was the gospel of Wisdom; if ignorance could be dispelled, he said, if man could only know and understand, then evil would be gone. That is perfectly, absolutely true; but this presentation is also true, and this is the presentation of the present day—that when men live as brothers, when they put aside their lack of love, their suspicion and their lack of comprehension, their woodenness and their stupidity, the whole world will be different. When men have learned to trust one another, to live together by common-sense arrangement, instead of every one having to be restricted by law from doing this and doing that, the one great Law of Love will be restriction enough for every man.

It will be a long time before all the world can come to that stage; but it will be longer still if somebody does not begin, and we are precisely the very people whose business it is to be setting that example, for we are awaiting the coming of the Lord of Love. If we are to be His helpers, His disciples, His apostles even, perhaps, when He comes, we must be studying His method already—what we know of it—and this at least we know of it, that Love will be its central feature. At least we can accustom ourselves to that central feature, at least we can begin to live the life which He will

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

expect us to live, and most certainly the more we live it now, the more we shall prepare ourselves to be His helpers when He comes. If we can permeate ourselves with His spirit beforehand, that will be an enormous advantage to us in acting as the channels of His grace and His power when He comes. Until then the most we can do is to practise all these virtues, and to try in that way to make ourselves ready.

We must put away all unworthy ideas; it is an insult to the glorious name of Love to use it for the sort of emotion with which many of us are familiar; it is not the right word at all. The real thing is spiritual, truly, beyond the comprehension of many, but glorious beyond all words to tell. Reach, if you can, the buḍḍhic consciousness; touch it even for a moment; you will have to experience it when you reach the period of Initiation. Happy for you if you can attain it before, and so save on that mighty occasion some of the trouble to those who are in charge.

Enter, if you can, into some stage of this higher consciousness; it will be a revelation to you, something you can never forget. The world will never again be the same to you when once you have seen that. Such experience is not for all of us yet, because it means an effort, a stupendous effort—an effort for which few are yet ready. It has been made by some, but only at considerable risk and considerable strain. I have seen a strong man faint in the making of an unsuccessful effort to perform that Yoga; yet there are others to whom it comes naturally and easily. It will come to all of you at one stage or other—most likely first in your meditation some time. It may be by a definite effort, it may be simply in the course of the evolution

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of your power of meditation that it will come to you, and then you will know.

Until then you must simply imagine this higher love; but get as near to it as you can; try to see, at least, that not even the tiniest tainting speck of selfishness shall remain in your emotion, that you live only for the object of your love. Pour out your love upon our Masters; there indeed there can be no selfishness, for you cannot be wondering what They feel for you, or what They can do for you; you know that beforehand. You know that when the pupil is ready the Master is ready also, and that Their love is as wide as the sea. The only limitation and difficulties are those which we make ourselves; there is no difficulty on Their side, no limitation to Their power of affection.

S. Paul said: "Love envieth not." It is rare to find that sort of love, the love which envieth not, which vaunteth not itself, which is not puffed up; those are among his definitions. However splendid may be the achievement of one whom we love, we feel only the purest pleasure in it, never the least touch of envy; and if in some way we can do something which the loved one cannot, we do not boast about it, we are not puffed up about it; we think only of his feelings, and never of ours. It is all so simple if you always keep in mind the key-note of unselfishness; but failing that key-note everything goes wrong; that is inevitable. "It is not easily provoked," he says, "and it thinketh no evil."

There is a great deal in that. It is not easily provoked; you know how difficult it is to live through all the little strains of ordinary life, and not to be annoyed; it is almost impossible for the average man. Even for the more developed it is very hard, and that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

for many reasons. First, as I have said, we have a habit of irritability which we have been industriously cultivating for many thousands of years; that has to be conquered. Secondly, we are living in an age of great nervous strain, such as the world has never known before until now; consequently our nerves are all out of tune, most especially those of us who have to live in big cities, and so it is exceedingly difficult to preserve an even balance all the way through; still, we must try. It is, I admit, an almost superhuman thing to expect, but at least we must try. We are attempting what no one else has essayed; all who have striven to live the spiritual life, as we wish to do, have begun by retiring from the world—by living in the jungle, becoming hermits, or living in a monastery among monks, so that they may either be free from all other vibrations or surrounded by vibrations which shall be entirely harmonious. We are, so far as I know, the first people who have made an attempt to lead this higher life without in any sense retiring from the world, living in the midst of it—in the midst of what may be called a very aggravated form of it.

It is true there have been great cities in times of old; Rome was huge; Babylon was a great city; the City of the Golden Gate in Atlantis was enormous also, but at least there was not the pressure then that there is now. I have looked back, in the course of clairvoyant investigation of various sorts, at a large number of the older civilisations; some of them were far from good, some of them were distinctly evil, for there was much of unpleasant magic: some on the other hand were magnificent, were our own equals in most respects; but at any rate there never was one of them that I have

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

seen, where we had so terrible a hurry and pressure as we have now. It all comes from our new methods of communication, from our railways and our steamers, our electric telegraphs and daily papers; all these things tend towards hurry.

All that has its good side; it is teaching us to crowd into a short time a vast amount of concentrated work, and to manage many different things at once; it is not without its benefit; but in the meantime it is wrecking the health and the constitutions of many people, and it distinctly makes all spiritual progress much harder. It does develop mentality and intellectual power, but it makes anything in the nature of meditation or yoga much more difficult, because the very essence of those things is that one should be quiet, that one should be able to abstract oneself from the world and concentrate on higher things. Meditation can be done; to some extent many are doing it—though without much success in many cases, I know. You need not wonder at your lack of success in meditation—at the fact that other thoughts thrust themselves in, and that it seems to you almost impossible to carry out your meditation perfectly. Only remember, if you succeed under these conditions, you have made a great step—for you are proof against most difficulties that will come in your way. A man who has proved himself a fine Yogī under convenient circumstances, away in a cave or a jungle, might well be thrown off his balance if he had to live in a great city like this; so if you can do your work perfectly under such conditions, you have secured your footing on that pathway of yoga.

What you are trying is a very hard thing; but it assuredly can be done, and if done, it gains much more

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

for you than the following of the easier way would gain. It is one of our difficulties that our nerves are all strung up by this great rush and activity round us. Some of you may think that you do not take part in it; unfortunately you cannot help doing so to a certain extent; if you are living in the midst of it you must feel it. The vibrations of a million men are all around you; those must be a powerful factor, and you, an individual, setting yourself against such a current as that, will have a heavy piece of work in keeping yourself steady. I say again, it can be done, for it has been done; but to reach this state of which the apostle speaks—the condition incapable of provocation—is always difficult, and it is doubly, trebly difficult under these present conditions. Nevertheless we have to attain to it. As you progress along the Path you have to gain something far higher than that along the same line; the last fetter but one which the Arhaṭ casts off before he attains Adeptship is the possibility of being disturbed by anything whatever. I must say I have looked at that condition with a certain amount of mild envy! But when it is attained there is only one more fetter to be cast off—that of ignorance. To be *perfectly* free from irritability brings us near to the highest, and that is still in the future, but in the meantime we must try to do what we can to follow S. Paul's advice, and aspire to the love which is not easily provoked and which thinketh no evil.

Of course it thinks no evil: how should one think any evil of a loved one? "It rejoiceth not in evil, but rejoiceth in truth." It is popularly said that love is blind: I suppose there is such a love, but I know there is a later stage which is preternaturally keen—which

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

expects far more than the ordinary from the object of love in the way of achievement and of behaviour—which sets a high standard just because of the love it bears—or love which is quite the reverse of blind; perhaps this is a reaction from the other. The perfect love will be neither of these; it will have passed beyond them both, and it will judge of everything just as it is, without fear and without favour, knowing well that nothing whatever that the loved one could do would change or alienate the love. This feeling of love does not depend upon the character of the person loved at all: if you love a person, you love him, and whatever he may do will not affect your love; it may cause you pain if he does evil, because you love him; it may cause you sorrow and suffering; but it cannot affect your love. That again is a thing which people do not seem to understand. "How can I love a person who has treated me in such and such a way?" they say. Do not you see that his treatment has nothing to do with it? True love is not between personality and personality; it is between ego and ego—perhaps between monad and monad: how do we know? we know so little yet of those stupendous heights, but at least we see that it is absolutely independent of what is done by the loved one.

Such love can be felt by man; I know that myself, because I have seen it; because we see it in the Great Ones and we see it in Their disciples. A beautiful and and a wonderful thing it is to see. This kind of love, it is said, "never faileth". This is S. Paul's final characterisation of it; it never faileth whatever happens; whatever is done, it is still the same, the one unchangeable thing in this changeable world. Changeless,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

because love is God. "He that loveth not knoweth not God, for God is love." It is by this fact, says an apostle again, that "we know that we have passed from death into life, because we love". Not only is it a most important factor in life—it is life itself. It is the life of God in man, for God is love.

We do not perhaps think of all that that means; if we love, God dwelleth in us and His life is perfected in us. That is an idea that I should like you, if it may be, to take away with you—that if you are happy enough to feel the true, the glorious love, it is not *you* who love, but God who loveth in you. It is the life of the LOGOS Himself; and in the proportion in which that life pulsates through you, in that proportion may you pour it out as love to your fellow-men. Again, it is said in the Christian Scripture: "He that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?" If you wish to show forth the power of God, you can do it only by absorbing into yourself the love of God, and pouring it out again upon all these others. You must be His almoner in this greatest of all charities, the pouring out of His love; that is the true Christmas thought; that is the birth of the Christ within us; and surely there can be no better New Year resolve than to carry that with us all through the year, and to show that because we love God, and because we are thankful to Him, we show forth in our daily lives the love for our brothers which is the mark of our unity with Him.

C. W. Leadbeater

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

HAMMER AND ANVIL

THE MAKERS OF REVOLUTIONS

By L. HADEN GUEST

(*Concluded from* p. 225)

ACCORDING to this theory, physical heredity has to account for the physical body man uses, but the mental and moral qualities belong to the man himself; he brings these with him, (expressed in finer matter, matter of a kind beyond the physical) as the result of his past experiences of life. Thus we have, so to speak, two lines of heredity. The heredity of the body into which a man is born; and the heredity of the Man himself which he brings with him. The personality we know as a human being expresses in the world the combination of both lines of evolution, physical and superphysical. And it is, of course, conceivable that the physical body may not be well adapted to express the consciousness of the man clothed in its garment of superphysical matter. In fact, experiments in hypnotism, by revealing powers of sense-perception and of mind unsuspected as a rule, show clearly that the body does not express more than a small part of the consciousness of the man using it.

If we apply the reincarnation theory to particular cases, it certainly gives an easy explanation. Take the case of musical prodigies. How do they arise? In

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

musical families frequently, but in mediocre musical families as a rule. Whence the genius? How is it that the young child is able to show himself an accomplished musician? Because he is an accomplished musician who has done the work of study and practice in previous existences. He is born in a musical family in order to secure the advantage of a physical instrument musically useful. But the physical heredity ends there. Similarly the mathematical, philosophical and scientific, prodigies are those who have studied before.

Differences in Mental Capacity

But apart from prodigies, all the differences among men in ordinary life are more easily explained by this reincarnation theory than by any other, ordinary differences in mental capacity and in mental tastes, for instance. People brought up in the same environment, coming from similar homes and educated at the same school, develop in quite different ways. One is keenly interested in art, but cannot make any progress with science; another is all on fire for science, but regards art as sentimentality. One is attracted to the study of some special branch of knowledge and gets hold of it in a very limited period; another equally hard-working must slave for years to acquire the rudiments.

The differences are not only differences of the body, but of the consciousness behind the body, and are to be explained as the expression of the particular line of interest or of thinking which has attracted the man over a series of lives. The man interested in scientific work life after life has science in him and can easily "tune up" his new body to respond to considerations of scientific

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

interest. His brain not only takes in from outside but is worked on from inside, and so learns quickly and well.

What is learned easily, what interests a man, is that which he has already within him. The process of learning is then a process of "tuning up" the body, of bringing the brain into touch with the memory of the consciousness behind. The knowledge, the memory, within is called out by the study of books, or hearing of lectures, or experience of life. And this is the function of all things in the physical world, first to present to the man all kinds of possible sensations, experiences and thoughts, so that those within him may be called out by responding to their like in the outer world, and secondly, to help on the man, the inner consciousness, to further experience and to the further expansion of powers already gained.

Differences in Moral Capacity

This is seen particularly well with regard to moral qualities. Whence the differences among men? Take two children detected in a lie, and let it be put to them that lying is objectionable, against the order of civilised life, the destroyer of confidence, or in any other way indicating its moral undesirability. One child sees at once what is meant, understands the value of truth, because the proclamation of the idea to his brain wakes up the memory of the man, enables it to "tune up" the brain and a step forward is made. Not so the other child, who will argue that so and so lies, that Mr. Thingummy told such and such a lie, that this or that lying practice is common, and who is not impressed, because not yet is the ideal of truth stamped into the inner

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

consciousness—the lesson has still to be learned. The same with cruelty, the same with the many kinds and disguises of the attraction of sex; the one man chooses simply and clearly, he has learned his lesson in other lives; the other is torn and tossed hither and thither—he has yet to learn. Such, in brief outline, is the theory of reincarnation and the explanation it offers of some of the most insistent problems of life.

The Law of Justice

It will be readily seen that if the theory of spiritual evolution, as outlined herein, be true, then the causes at work in human existence are only to a small extent the physical causes studied by the chemist, physicist and biologist. Indeed, we know, apart from any theory, that in individual life and in the life of nations and of civilisation as a whole, the causes which have to do with the feelings, passions or desires and the causes which have to do with thought, are the most potent of all causes. Materialistic philosophy traces back feelings and emotions to modifications of physical matter; the more widely embracing philosophy, usually known as Theosophy, of which the theory of spiritual evolution is a part, postulates the existence of matter finer than the physical in which thought and feeling have their form expression. From the Theosophical standpoint, therefore, the world is a much bigger and more complicated mechanism, and the results we see in the world are the results of the interaction of forces acting on both physical and superphysical matter.

That is to say that the conditions of a man's life, for instance, are not only caused by forces

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

acting in the physical world, but also by forces acting in the world in which thought and feeling more readily express themselves. In a sense this is a commonplace, but the Theosophical theory enables one to see how dominatingly important thought and feeling may be. Every one recognises that a violent temper is a handicap in life, but think of this violent temper not only as being a handicap on the occasions when it is physically obvious, but always a handicap because it prevents the smooth and satisfactory working of the superphysical part of man. And also, the bad temper being primarily a sort of explosion in superphysical matter, sends out waves of force in all directions, whenever it is in evidence, which affect other people and predispose them to bad temper and to acts of violence. If those people are around the man, talking or discussing with him, the bad temper he arouses in them will react on him at once either through blows or words, or (if physical manifestation is suppressed) in a return wave of anger in superphysical matter, still further deranging him. This is by no means a matter of speculation merely, it is an every-day experience. Every one who is at all sensitive to outside impressions, and who has attended a meeting or a conference, when feeling has "run high" will remember how he felt "in the air" something electric, something that made him quiver. The usual explanation of this is that similar events excite men in the same way and that they sympathetically work themselves up into a condition where the "electric tension" is felt. But we know as a matter of fact that a meeting, or a crowd, is not a mere addition of units; the units to a certain extent fuse, and the power, the humour, or the anger, of a crowd is not only different

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

from the added power, humour or anger, of the individuals, but greater than this addition. When two flames are brought near to each other, the resulting heat is more than the sum of the separate heats; the invisible heat rays, or heat vibrations, of each flame call out more from the other. The same with emotions and feelings at a meeting; the emotion or feeling vibration of each calls out more from every other. The sum of the vibrations is greater than the addition of the units. And it is because every man has in him matter of the superphysical kind that he can feel the "electric tension" of a meeting, the "feel" of audiences (a thing so well-known to every speaker), and it is largely this capacity of response (directly) to feeling and thought vibrations, which attracts us to, or repels us from, individuals whom we meet.

Man, then, according to Theosophical theories, is living in a world played on by physical forces acting through physical matter, and by forces of thought and feeling acting through superphysical matter; and the chain of cause and effect is as continuous in the superphysical as in the physical worlds. In the physical world we look on the process of evolution as the continuous production of forms, the one growing out of the other, causes and effects following in an unbroken sequence. In the superphysical world, the world of thought and feeling, the same unbroken chain of causes and effects is found; the thoughts and feelings of the man grow out of those of the child, the thoughts and feelings of the nation to-day grow out of what it has been in the years and centuries that are past.

The theory of spiritual evolution, however, means more than this, for it implies that the real man, existing in a form of superphysical matter, is

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

a continuing consciousness, existing from the beginning of the human stage of spiritual evolution until the end, when the man enters upon a new chapter of the unfolding of life. Therefore the chain of causes acting in superphysical matter, has been acting on the consciousness which is man continuously since the beginning of his evolution. That is to say that not only is the thought of the man founded on that of the child, but the powers and capacities of the grown up soul—the saint or the genius—are founded upon those of the child soul such as the primitive savage.

To understand a man's body aright you must think of it as the product of an evolutionary process; to think of a man's feeling, mind and spirit aright you must think of them as the result of an unbroken evolutionary process stretching over millions of years and hundreds of separate births into physical bodies. All causes which have acted in the past may still be producing results in the present. The why and the wherefore of man's life, therefore, is to be understood by remembering that he is the product not only of the physical causes which mould his physical environment (including those which mould his own body), but also of the much more powerful feeling and thought causes which, to a very large extent, he moulds himself. And man is master of his fate, for although he cannot escape from the trammels of the past, he is free to build his future thought and emotion world and this will react on the physical and mould that too. The man who himself is free, no bars can imprison, no misfortunes overwhelm.

We look, then, for the explanation of man's life not to physical causes alone, but to the interaction of causes working in physical matter, and those of thought

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and feeling, working in superphysical matter. And we find that out of the apparent tangle certain broad outlines of certainty emerge. The purpose of the scheme of evolution, so far as man is concerned, is to enable him to evolve to a condition in which the powers of his being, at present latent, hidden, shall be manifest and realised. Man is to develop by the road of spiritual evolution into Superman. The world is the school of the soul, and the law of learning the simple one that all experiences are offered freely, experiences of good and experiences of evil, with one proviso—that the man who takes the experience pays the price for that experience. Every evil action a man performs sets causes at work in the world of thought and feeling which continue to act and react upon him until once more the balance of nature, which the evil action had upset, is readjusted. And in the process of this readjustment there is suffering, and the consciousness of man looking over a period of lives, sees that the evil action has caused the suffering and learns by experience to do well. Every "good" experience a man enjoys brings in its train happiness, peace, fullness of life, and here too the soul learns. There is no accident in life, all is the result of law.

Take a broad sweep of thought and think of the whole mass of the many million human forms at any one time, as the days' representatives of the eternally changing garment of humanity. There it is Chinese, Indian, Tibetan; here it is Negro, Italian, English. But it is all part of one great garment of flesh that humanity as a whole puts on; it is the great Body in which humanity incarnates. Some parts of that garment are dragged in the dust, are fouled with noxious vices, are debauched

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

with cruel lusts; some parts of that garment are exalted to the high heavens and strain to take and touch the immortal stars. But all are parts of one thing.

Now think of the million souls of men, at all stages of development, with all kinds of possibilities; some have striven hard in the past to overcome the "sins of the flesh," some have idled and given way, some have battled on the fields of mind, and some have tamely accepted the stamp of the popular and commonplace; some have striven for a morality based on the realisation of spirit, some have pandered to low appetites; some have thought much, others little, some felt deeply others vaguely only. Of all the million souls in which the soul of humanity is expressed there are all these differences. And the garment of the flesh of humanity and the garment of the mind and feelings of humanity (the garment of the soul of humanity) have to be brought together. How must it be done? Inevitably according to law. Each individual is, however slowly, striving toward a greater life and he will have allotted to him, so to speak, that portion of the garment of humanity's flesh which is the nearest to what he needs. Remember the physical social conditions on earth are very strictly limited in their variety. A man may be fit for a very much finer garment of flesh than the body he obtains, but if this be the nearest to his requirements possible, it is the only one he can have. The demoralised slum-dweller may be capable of benefitting by a very much superior body than he gets, but humanity does not provide it. He must take the best there is.

Absolutely invariable law rules, absolute justice rules all the conditions of life, but it is ours to change, ours to build better in the future, ours to grow

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

into a greater realisation of our oneness in humanity's body and in humanity's soul, and realising this unity, to make clean, fine and healthy all parts of that body, noble, clear-minded and spiritually-aspiring that soul. The body of Man is as the causes of the first have made it, the soul is as the causes in the past have made it too. But the future is with us and we can do with the future what we will. The body of the slums we have made and the mind of the slums, the body of the rich and the mind of the rich. The way of change is by growth, by evolution. The body of humanity and the soul of humanity can only change by knowledge. Let us apply the knowledge we have, lay the foundations secure, make the body we need, make the soul we desire, for we are humanity and can do as we wish, if we but dare to will the means.

The War is forcing us to face the realities of life and of man's nature—and our response to this outward compulsion is a fine way of living in which courage, service and lives in sacrifice are poured out for the Empire. Can we live as finely in Peace as now we are living in War? Only by facing realities and living in the greater way the policy of which we have now proved. But in Peace there is no outer compulsion. We must live finely in Peace of our own will and that effort can only be founded on knowledge. If we are to cast aside materialism and choose the life of spirit, we must know and act on that knowledge. There is the great choice to be made: Are we for materialism or are we for the philosophy of Spirit? We must choose—the War makes the conflict concrete before our eyes—and live according to our choice.

L. Haden Guest

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE CITY OF SOPHIA

By NINA DE GERNET

Russia is a church, a holy place where the Western can smooth out his ruffled mind. . .

Undiscovered Russia—GRAHAM

TO judge a man—or a people—you have to take them at their highest. Thus only can you judge rightly. Even then human frailty will allow room enough for criticism.

Now, the French say truly: "The future is formed by the past." In the traditions and the movements of the past of a nation you may foresee the shadow of its future, as if it were a double-faced Unity.

Many have been the travellers from foreign lands, who have gone over Russia's realm and described it. Many have depicted the holy cities of Kief and of Moscow, these former heads of Northern and Southern Russia, very like Memphis and Thebes over Lower and Upper Egypt. But few, if any, have spoken of the heart and head of ancient Russian freedom, the chief of the North-Russian Republics: Novgorod the Great. And yet, while Moscow has largely "improved" on European lines and its shrine of the Tversky Madonna, Russia's Holy of Holies, at the Kremlin gate, is about the only place of worship which no Russian passes without

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

kneeling or praying to the Ikon inside—be he ever so "European"—(indeed the thought strikes one that this must be the abode of the Ḍeva of the Race)—Novgorod remains still, as a thousand years ago, the City of Sophia. Still, as in the oldest chronicles, "Novgorod is where S. Sophia is".

Almost a thousand years it is—the whole span of Russia's young life—that Russia's greatest ruler, Yaroslav the Wise, Grand Duke of Kief, having been formerly one of the elected princes of the Novgorod Republic, sent his most beloved son to rule there in his stead—so far as Novgorod allowed itself to be ruled—and erected there the first shrine of "Sophia, the Divine Wisdom," a sister church to the Sophia of Kiet. When the first church was built, a sign appeared over it in the skies, frightening very much the people of the city. The temple was struck by lightning later on—a symbol, maybe, of the impending loss of Novgorod's freedom—but was rebuilt at once. It stands, still the centre of Novgorod's thoughts, one of the most revered shrines of Russia, the only temple holding the Image of the Angel of Wisdom.

Novgorod stands near the lake Ilmen and the Valdaï hills, the cradle of the Volga—the Russian Nile—on the rapid and tumultuous river of Volchow, which saw all its fights for freedom or for supremacy with Moscow, with the Tatars, with its own citizens too! It is divided into two parts and to reach S. Sophia in the Kremlin, one has to pass the old bridge from the "civil" town to what was the holy part of Novgorod. On that bridge an ancient cross, wreathed with legends, still lifts its arms as if to bar the way to things of the earth earthly.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

And then the domes of Sophia begin to grow, and in the heart of the Kremlin the cathedral becomes visible.

To reach Novgorod, especially in summer, the traveller had to go down the river amidst green silence, domes on domes of white convents guiding the way to Sophia. Now he faces her simple, silent, white walls, and some echo of the Slavonic past goes through him. It is the heir of Arcona, this silent temple in the quiet city. The walls have no longer the red rose tints of the pagan sanctuary, the tints of the Love Supreme. But within radiates a light that spreads on and on, and maybe gives, thousands of miles away, at the Volga's Delta the colour of the mystic Rose to the lotus-flowers dreaming on its waves, flowers born of the Wisdom.

The Image of Sophia, the Divine Wisdom, is one of the most ancient of Russia. It is now all plastered with precious metals and stones, but reproductions of it exist where the central figure is fully seen, the Image of a Youth, an Angel with "Wings of Flame," seated on a throne and overshadowed by a Christ—with hands uplifted to bless him. On his right stands the Virgin Mother of the World, with head bowed in reverence, and on the left a Saint stepping forward as if to proclaim the glad tidings.

The Image is not on the High Altar, yet it is the centre of worship to all pilgrims, for all Russia knows whose hand placed it there, when and how. The altar has, like most churches, five planes, so to say; five rows of holy images, one rising above the other, and high above a Dove spreading its wings in space, the sacred Dove of the Slavs—for throughout orthodox Slavia no dove may be killed, under heavy penalty—

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the reincarnation of Ilamayun, the Bird of Wisdom sacred to the Pagan Slavia of old.

On the north door of the altar shines out an Image still more curious—the Ikon of holy Prince Jasaphat, who is none other than the Prince Siḍḍhārṭa, the Buḍḍha!

The beautiful and sacred legend of the Lord of Compassion has sunk so deeply into Slavia's soul, that her mystic legends have made Him one of our Saints. Slavia believes Him to have been a Hinḍū Prince "converted" to the "Christian" ideals (before Christ) by a monk travelling in India. And she worships Him there, at the side of the ever young Incarnation of the Wisdom.

Facing it are the two high seats of the Tsar and of the Chief of the Church, with low barriers enriched by holy images, one of them again that of Prince Jasaphat.

Then, by the "Silver Door" one goes out and a new image fixes the eyes—the stormy Volchon river; the "eternal silence" of Russia broods over this city, so busy of old, transacting indeed business with all the world then known. The two opposites are personified by Russia herself. Stormy was the course of the Slav Falcon throughout the history of the fierce Republic. The more astounding would be the quiet, entire resignation to its fate of conquered Novgorod when Moscow set her imperious foot on its liberties, if it were not for the spirit which shone in the deeper resignation of an older race of the same breed, of whom Novgorod knew nothing, though in touch with its descendants from Venice —with a people who also call themselves Rus, whom Europe knows as Etruria.

The deep faith of olden times saw rightly, clearly that, when a being—youth or nation—was called to bear

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

as Palladium the Flag of some great cause and to be the herald of victory to his land or to his race—his hands had to be pure, his life had to be sacrificed. When not killed in the struggle he had to go into the silence of the convent walls for the rest of his days. If a nation, carrying to the world the first gleams of a new truth, a new aspect of truth, the sparkling, radiant wave had to die and be engulfed—

The main coming in.

It is but the falling open of the lotus leaves which hide the Jewel inside.

Novgorod guarded for Russia the cult of the Wisdom. The wild delight of adventure and lawlessness stopped ever at the threshold of the great temple. Here Bishop Lukas Jidiata, one of its first high priests, preached the Inner Law; here, too, a young Prince of Yaroslav's race, was brought to die as a Saint. Hither high and low, old and young, now flock at all solemn hours of the Nation's life, and the monument of Russia's first thousand years is reared under its shadow. Freedom of the body and surrender of the soul clashed; the hand of fate pressed the free city under the yoke of rigid, religious Moscow, and the Republic died. But Sophia lives. The wings of flame are still outspread, awaiting the Hour that comes, and under the gentle gaze of Him on the north door, all fear of the Divine Reality that is near, nearer, ever nearer, all fear ceases.

When the first silver streak of light touches the sky and in the hush of morn, on higher planes, the Mass of Dawn goes on, before the soundless sound awakens all Nature and greets the coming forth of Day —there is one second when the one white Note contains all heaven and all earth and all the "impossible

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

dreams" of genius; the symphony of the Universe and Ceugant,[1] the Inaccessible Realm, opens, for life is ever a Rule of Three with the X of the Great Abyss to conquer. And this is the Root of Music, beyond thought and beyond number that only guides sound.

Yet the legends of Russia ever tell us that the Abyss *has* a Path to ever receding shores,[2] and the music of Russia, the very core of its soul, sounds forth that all-pervading, all-irradiating Note that the Morning Star knows, and the high Ḍeva who dwells in the Holy of Holies in that land of silence, in the shrine of Sophia.

Nina de Gernet

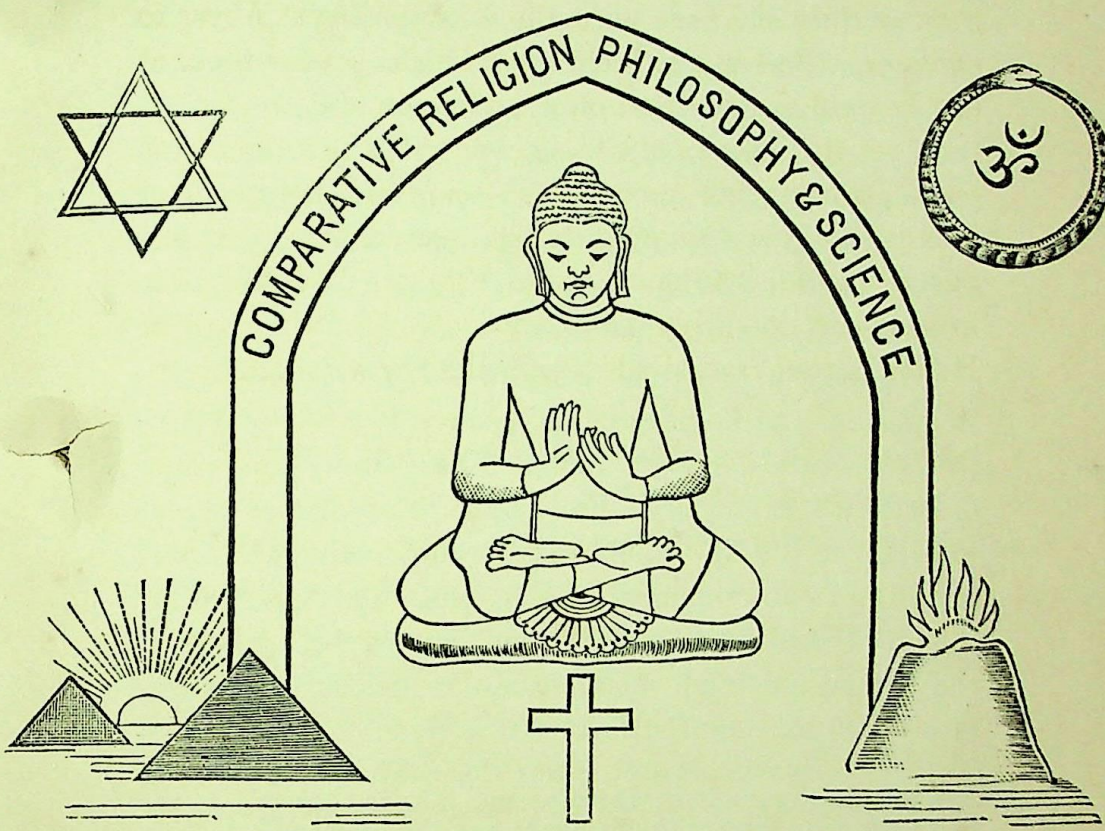
---

[1] Druids.

[2] When Dawn rises dew-drops glitter over the Earth, in the Depth the eternal atoms, the future Logoi, the Path of the Gods.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



SHRI ḌASBODH—A STUDY

By M. V. KIBE

SHRI Ramdas, the author of the *Ḍasa Bodh*, is known in history as the spiritual preceptor of Shivaji, the founder of the Maratha Empire in the seventeenth century. Among the many religious teachers who flourished in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, in the Maratha country, Ramdas holds a unique place. Although evidence has now accumulated to show that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Shivaji was inspired with the idea of establishing a Hinḍū Empire quite independently of Ramdas, whose acquaintance he made at a much advanced period in his career, yet Shivaji, as a warrior, was as much the hero of his epoch as Ramdas was as an author. Both affected their generation simultaneously and to the same end. Ramdas was found to bear the title of Samartha, which his contemporaries unanimously bestowed on him and which he himself thus defined: "Samartha is one who possesses all the best qualities."

Ramdas's principal work is *Shri Ḍasbodh*—advice to a disciple, or advice of Das, *i.e.*, Ramdas. Not unlike the *Bhagavaḍ-Gīṭā* in many other respects, it is a didactic work. In both, philosophy is made subservient to action in life, in which respect they both stand apart from their contemporary productions. It is claimed for the *Gīṭā* and the *Ḍasbodh* that they are both based on the Upaniṣhaṭs and the older authorities on the subject of philosophy. Of the former it is said:

> The Upaniṣhaṭs are cows; the cowherd's son, that is Kṛṣhṇa, is the milker; Pṛṭhā's son, that is Arjuna, is the calf; the wise man is the drinker; and the nectar-like *Gīṭā* is the excellent milk.

As regards the *Ḍasbodh*, the author himself enumerates the several works consulted by him and affirms that they bear out his statements. But both the *Gīṭā* and the *Ḍasbodh* have their own doctrines to preach. The author of the *Gīṭā* identifies himself with the Supreme Self, while Ramdas appeals to his own experiences which, he avers, are capable of being undergone by others. Not only does he base his advice on authority, but he attaches due importance to perception.

Shri Ḍasbodh is a voluminous work written in simple Marathi of the time. It is in the form of a discourse

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

between a disciple and his preceptor. It consists of twenty chapters each containing ten sections. The first eight chapters expound philosophy, and the rest discuss the doctrines, as well as lay down rules for guidance in life. It is said that the work was being composed for fifteen years. A literary association of Dhulia, in the Bombay Presidency, which has undertaken to publish the works of Shri Ramdas, brought out some years back an excellent edition of *Ḍasbodh,* copied from the original manuscript which was dictated and revised by the author himself. Besides a suggestive preface, written by the learned publisher, Mr. Shankar Shrikrishna Deo, B.A., LL.B., copious notes are given on difficult words and passages in the text. In doing the latter, he had the advantage of the help of devotees and scholars who have had meanings and explanations handed down to them for generations. All these cicumstances make the edition externally as valuable as the importance of the contents of the work would justify.

The philosophy preached in the *Ḍasbodh* follows the general trend of what goes by the name of Aḍvaiṭa. For instance:

> The universe appears to be in Brahman, which is in the former. By getting experience [knowledge], it can be felt a little (7-4-16).

There are, according to the *Ḍasbodh,* four kinds or degrees of salvation, *viz.*, (1) being with, (2) obtaining the form of, (3) being near, and (4) being one with the Supreme Soul or Brahman. Ramdas condemns the three former, as presupposing a personality, which is bound to disappear with the universe, and holds the last as the goal to be reached.

Ramdas's final state of liberation is subtler than that preached in the *Bhagavaḍ-Gīṭā.* In its fifteenth

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

discourse, having spoken of the Banyan tree of the world, Shrī Kṛṣhṇa says:

Having cut asunder this firm-rooted "Ashwaṭṭha" with the strong sword of dispassion, there is that goal to be sought for, whither, having gone, none returns again. One goes to that Primal Puruṣha, whence the ancient energy streamed forth. Free from pride and delusion, with the evil of attachment conquered, ever living in the spirit, their desires completely turned away, liberated from the pairs of opposites, known as pleasure and pain, the wise reach that eternal goal. That the sun illuminates not, nor the moon, nor fire—that blessed abode of Mine to which having gone, none returns.

The goal described here presupposes the existence of an Ādya Purush. Ramdas affirms:

Devotion to one with attributes wavers, but faith in Brahman is firm.

The way to know this fully is through a true Guru, that is to say, one who has attained the goal himself. Ramdas, therefore, believes in renunciation, *i.e.*, oneself becoming free from passion, etc., knowing the vanity of this world, nay, the instability of this universe. Therefore he advises:

He, who wants to be happy, should be devoted to God and should sever his connection with all his people, who are the root of all grief (3-10-63).

Again:

We have neither seen nor heard that anybody has received happiness by attachment to the worldly life (4-3-109).

Therefore "one should give up the worldly life".

In spite of this obvious teaching the *Ḍasbodh* contains admonitions for not giving up the worldly life, at any rate for some time:

One should lead an efficient worldly life first and then follow the path of the goal (12-1-1).

And yet more strongly:

If you will follow the goal, leaving the worldly life, you will come to grief (12-1-2).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Is the latter advice then based on the following reasons ?

If one goes after the goal, without fulfilling the worldly life, then he will not get anything to eat. How then can such a wretch realise the goal ? (12-1-3).

In the *Gīṭā*, too, when Arjuna found a similar contradiction between the teachings of Shrī Kṛṣhṇa, in the Second Discourse, the former was puzzled and demanded an explanation, to which Shrī Kṛṣhṇa replied :

Nor can anyone, even for an instant, remain really actionless : for helplessly is every one driven to action by the qualities born of nature.

And for another worldly-wise reason, "whatsoever, a great man doeth, that other men also do ; the standard that he setteth up, by that the people go". For such reasons he would advise even the liberated man to follow the ways of the world. For he says :

There is nothing in the three worlds, O Pârṭha, that should be done by Me, nor anything unattained that might be attained ; yet I do action. For if I joined not ever in action unwearied, men all around would follow my path.

Moreover, unlike the *Gīṭā*, the *Ḍasbodh*, which, as has been already shown, holding the Nirguṇa Bhakṭi—faith in the Brahman—as the goal, also preaches devotion to Saguṇa—One with attributes. This contradiction is pointed out in the work itself. The disciple asks :

If knowledge has rendered the visible an illusion, then why should I feel devotion [to God], what do I gain by it ? If there is nothing higher than knowledge, then where is the reason for devotion ? What do people gain by it ? The ultimate goal is Nirguṇa ; Saguṇa has no place in it, tell me the use of devotion then. You tell me that Saguṇa is liable to destruction and yet you preach devotion to it. For what, then, should I practise devotion ? (6-7-1-3 & 71).

To these pertinent questions, Shrī Ramdas replies in words which are partly a paraphrase of the answer given by Shrī Kṛṣhṇa to Arjuna, which has been quoted

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

above. Shrī Ramdas, in his characteristic plain and forcible language says:

> Properly speaking, tell me the results of knowledge. Tell me whether you are compelled to do anything or not, *e.g.*, obeying the calls of nature. [Moreover] in order to satisfy people, you have to differentiate between yours and others'; then is this knowledge that you should simply give up devotion? By discrimination knowledge becomes illusory (as in the above instance) and everything is not given up. Then what has devotion alone done to deserve desertion? You bow before your master and act like a slave [before him], then please tell me, why do you forsake devotion (6-7-15 & 19).

If these were the only answers which either the *Gīṭā* or *Ḍasbodh* furnished for the contradiction in their preaching of renunciation and also a life of action, they would considerably fall from their position as guides of humanity. For these answers are unsatisfactory for several reasons. Writing about the *Gīṭā*, Pandiṭ Sitanath Tattwabhushan, in his learned discourses on *Krishna and the "Gītā"*, says:

> If a liberated man is bound to act for the good of others, though not for his own good, action is essentially involved in liberation and it cannot be said that the liberated man has no duties, that in case he cease from all duties, he incurs no sin and his liberation remains complete.

"I do not know," exclaims the Pandiṭ, "how to exonerate the author of the *Gīṭā* from this self contradiction." The more worldly-wise answer given by the *Ḍasbodh* is based on nothing but expediency, which should have no place in a work of pure reason.

That unflinching critic of the sentiments designated by the expression "compromise," Lord Morley, highly condemns any action based on expediency. He beautifully sums up the arguments of the advocates of expediency thus;

> The question is whether it is expedient that the more enlightened classes in a community should upon system not

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

only possess their light in silence, but whether they should openly encourage a doctrine for the less enlightened classes which they do not believe to be true for themselves, while they regard it as indispensably useful in the case of less fortunate people.

Lord Morley specifically notes six arguments, three of which cover the reasons given by the *Gīṭā* and the *Ḍasbodh*, in support of the above contention and refutes them one by one.

1. That all minds are not open to reason (*Gītā*, Third Discourse and the following four stanzas). The argument is that since all men are not open to reason, in order that they may do right things, the conduct of those who know better may be at variance with their opinions. To this Lord Morley replies that the very cause of the people's not being able to listen is ignorance, which is fostered by erroneous ways of thinking on all subjects. Therefore the remedy is worse than the disease.

2. That a false opinion, considered in relation to the general mental attitude, may be less hurtful than its premature demolition (*Ḍasbodh*, Third Discourse).

> The learned man should not create a diversion in the understandings of the ignorant, who are inclined to outward works. He, by industriously performing all the duties of life, should induce the vulgar to attend to them.

To this Lord Morley replies that apart from the value of making character organic, which is the result of coherency, interdependence and systematisation of opinion and motives, the fact that an error gives birth to another, and so on, it is quite necessary that the original error should be stamped out, regardless of consequences.

3. That a certain thing is inevitable (cf. the passages quoted above from the *Ḍasbodh*). Lord Morley contends that in doing that which one thinks to be right, no

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

account need be taken of the fact that errors in opinion and motive are inevitable elements in human growth, "because," he says, "the inevitable does not coincide with the useful. Pain can be avoided by none of the sons of men, yet the horrible and uncompensated subtraction which it makes from the value and usefulness of human life, is one of the most formidable obstacles to the smoother progress of the world. And as with pain so with error. The moral of our contention," continues his Lordship, "has reference to the temper in which practically we ought to regard false doctrine and ill-directed motive."

4. That a false doctrine may be clothed with good associations, *e.g.*, the doctrines of the Saguṇa. Lord Morley urges two arguments against the utility of this view. (1) In making false notions the proofs or close associates of true ones, you are exposing the latter to the ruin which awaits the former. As, for instance, if you preach that, Saguṇa form is to be believed until you are sufficiently advanced to realise the Nirguṇa you may begin to doubt its existence. How are you to believe in a false thing temporarily? Such an attempt leads the human mind to doubt everything. (2) For all good habits in thought or conduct there are good and real reasons in the nature of things. For all good things there is either a reason inherent in the human nature or an external one. Therefore "the unreal defence must be weaker than the real one and the substitution of a weak for a strong defence, where both are to be had, is not useful but the very opposite".

5. That mere negative truth is not a guide. To this the reply is that to have been deprived of the faith of the old dispensation, is the first condition of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

strenuous endeavour after the new, and hence the superiority of even a mere negative truth over a falsehood supporting a right conduct.

6. That error has been a stepping-stone to truth. But how can this prove the utility of error? Ought we not to consider, how much truth has been missed by error, which, as has been already shown, is fissiparous, in its very nature.

The conclusion to which his Lordship leads is "whether, reason or affection" (by which he apparently means devotion) "is to have the empire in the society of the future, when reason may possibly have no more to discover for us in the region of morals and religion, and so will have become *emeritus* and taken a lower place, as of a tutor whose services the family, being now grown up, no longer requires—however this may be, it is at least certain that in the meantime the spiritual life of man needs direction quite as much as force. This direction and light can only be safely procured by the free and vigorous use of intelligence". In the opinion of Lord Morley then, intelligence is sufficient to direct the spiritual life of man, provided it is not trammelled by "a mortal fear lest its conclusions should trouble the soft tranquillity of spirit".

The attitude commended here was taken up by Tukaram, who was almost a contemporary of Ramdas. Speaking of his conduct he says:

> Having made intelligence responsible for discriminating between truth and untruth, I did not mind the opinion of the majority.

And elsewhere he says:

> He should be worshipped, who acts what he says.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

But is intellect alone capable of explaining everything? Since the days of Spinoza, it is only in our own times that European philosophers have tried to discuss this question. Henri Bergson is perhaps the most notable among them. His speculations are akin to those of the Indian Veḍānṭa. He comes to the conclusion that there are other, deeper, more important phenomena which lie beyond the reach of our intellect. They cannot be classified or described by the intellect. They must be *felt*. Rudolf Eucken takes his place by the side of Bergson. He, too, shows the emptiness of the bare intellect. According to him, life and its needs must constitute the test of reality, not the demands of the bare intellect. It is in and through action that we come into direct contact with reality and intelligence has value only as directing action. Unlike the two philosophers, whose views have been just noticed, Friedrich Nietzsche devotes his attention more to the practical application of metaphysics than to its mere speculative side. His views are worthy of some note, as his was a strange personality. He is described as follows:

> He abounded in affliction, aspiration, family pride, fortitude, individualism, intelligence, lyricism, melancholy, paradoxes and receptivity. He lacked balance, common sense, humour, modesty, originality, patriotism, and sympathy. He liked aphorisms, chloral, Dionysus, Greece, long sounding words, music, solitude, strength, the Old Testament and war. He disliked alchohol, anarchism, anti-semitism, Apollo, constraint, Christianity, the crowd, history, Prussia, romanticism, socialism, specialists, the New Testament, tobacco and women.

It is no wonder that such a personality as is described above, should hold that there is no fixed, changeless eternal reality. According to him "there is no being behind doing, acting, becoming. The doer is only a fictitious addition to the doing; the doing is

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

all". The Spirit of man, says Nietzsche, passes through three stages, those of the camel, the lion and the child. The first phase is that of a beast of burden. Submissiveness is here the greatest virtue. The next phase is that of a lion. The will to power is predominant in it. The last phase is that of the child, which is Superman. It is easy to identify these three phases with the three guṇas—ṭamas, rajas, and saṭṭva, respectively—of Indian philosophy. But his Superman, too, cannot be described by the intellect.

It will be seen from the above discussion that scholars who have gone deeper into the subject than Lord Morley, have arrived at the conclusion which coincides with that of the Upanishaṭs and the *Gīṭā*. According to them, the Supreme Self is beyond the reach of the intellect; for it is that "from which the intellect returns, accompanied by the mind without reaching it". Also, "It is beyond the intellect," says the *Gīṭā* (Third Discourse, 42). The *Ḍasbodh*, too, follows this line and expounds it at length.

How, then, that which is beyond the intelligence, is, or is to be, known, is the task to which Indian philosophers, from time immemorial, have set themselves to discover? Dr. Rabindranath Tagore, whom the present Viceroy of India, Lord Hardinge, has rightly called the Poet Laureate of Asia, in a book entitled *Sāḍhana*: *The Realisation of Life*, has, in his own inimitable way, beautifully described this and its achievement. The book, which deserves to take its rank above, or at least by the side of, the author's more famous book, *Gīṭāñjali*, requires to be read in fragments and then again at a sitting re-read and so on.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

According to the considered opinion of this great and cultured devotee, the spirit of the greatest of the Upanishaṭs is: In order to find Him—Brahman—you must embrace all. The key to cosmic consciousness—God-consciousness—is in the consciousness of the soul. To know our soul apart from the Self is the first step towards the realisation of the supreme deliverance. We must know with absolute certainty that essentially we are Spirit.

In another place, the Doctor says:

> Some modern philosophers of Europe, who are directly or indirectly indebted to the Upanishaṭs, far from realising their debt, maintained that the Brahman of India is a mere abstraction, a negation of all that is in the world. Instead, it is the practice of realising and affirming the presence of the infinite in all things, which has been its constant inspiration. Thus our soul must soar in the infinite and she must feel every moment that in the sense of not being able to come to the end of her attainment is her supreme joy, her final freedom.

"The ideal that India tried to realise," observes the Doctor, "led her best men to the isolation of a contemplative life, and the treasures that she gained for mankind by penetrating into the mysteries of reality cost her a good deal in the sphere of her worldly success. Yet, this, this also, was a sublime achievement. It was a supreme manifestation of that humane inspiration which knows no limit and which has for its object nothing less than realisation of the infinite."

Men who had attained this are thus described:

> They who having attained the Supreme Soul in knowledge, were filled with wisdom and having found Him in union with the Soul were in perfect harmony with the inner Self; they having realised Him in the heart were free from all selfish desires, and having experienced Him in all the activities of the world, had attained calmness. The Ṛshis were they who having reached the Supreme God from all sides had found abiding peace, had become united with all, had entered into the life of the universe.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"But can it then be said," the devotee asks, "that there is no difference between Brahman and our individual soul?" "Brahman is Brahman," is the reply, "He is the infinite ideal of perfection. But we are not what we truly are; we are ever to become true, ever to become Brahman. There is the eternal play of love in the relation between this being and the becoming; and in the depth of this mystery is the source of all truth and beauty that sustains the endless march of creation."

At any rate the advice contained in the *Gīṭā* and the *Ḍasbodh* is based on the conviction that the intelligence, which is Lord Morley's standard of criticism, is not capable of explaining or guiding what Eucken calls the life and its needs, which is the subject of these works. It is, therefore, to be judged from another standpoint. The *Gīṭā* and the *Ḍasbodh* were written primarily to guide their generation. Although the *Gīṭā* may be anachronous, yet references made in it fit in with the history of the period, which has been assumed for it. The whole of the First Discourse, and the concluding stanzas of the last, are expressly meant to give the *Gīṭā* a place in the events of *Mahābhāraṭa*. There is, however, no doubt that the state of mind of Arjuna, as described in it, was typical of the period when the work was composed, with the sole object of removing the prevailing torpor and despondency. Similarly the *Ḍasbodh* contains numerous references to the contemporary state, which it is its aim to improve. The following two stanzas are typical of the author's object:

> Since a long time the bad Musulmāns have been subverting our religion. Therefore one must be always on the alert (18-6-12).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Well, whatever was to happen has happened and passed. Now at least the Brāhmaṇas should make themselves wiser (14-8-1).

It will therefore be seen that whatever practical advice they had to give was to be not only compatible with the philosophy they taught, but it was to be of use in their contemporary needs.

Much misapprehension as regards the teaching of the Hinḍū philosophy, with which that of the two works under reference is identical, is caused by the wrong meaning attached to the word Māyā. It is generally held to mean illusion. The late lamented S.A. Desai, Professor of Philosophy in the Mahārāja Holkar's College, Indore, whose premature death is a great loss to the study of Indian philosophy, has conclusively shown that this meaning of Māyā is wrong. He says "thus, then, we see that neither is Māyā, as Shankra conceives it, illusion or power of producing illusion, nor is the world or the individual soul unreal or a mere illusory existence. On this theory," the Professor continues, "Māyā is Brahman's power of creating the world, and the world is real for all practical purposes". This is the view which finds support in the *Gīṭā* as follows:

This, my divine power of creation, endowed with these [enumerated in previous stanzas] qualities is hard to pierce. They who come to me cross over it.

The *Ḍasbodh*, too, regards Māyā as a power of Brahman. It says:

The universe is in the Brahman [and] in the universe is the Brahman [By trying to know it, it is felt a little]. Therefore Brahman is like the sky and Māyā is like the earth, [which is felt but not seen] (7-4-24).

Leaving aside the matter enclosed within brackets, as a detail, the respective relation between the Brahman

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and Māyā is clearly seen to be that of the principal and action. Air could not have existed without sky, which may be said to embrace it and govern it. In the Upanishaṭs, air is said to be produced from the sky, and this Ramdas had in view when describing the relation between Brahman and Māyā.

The statement in the *Dasbodh* that "the construction of the universe is false like dreams," which seems to conflict with the view that Māyā is only the creative power of Brahman and the world is real, is not really conflicting because Ramdas only refers to what Bergson calls change in, or flux of, matter. Ramdas says :

> In water scenes are reflected in as many bulbs as arise in it. But in a moment the bulbs are destroyed and with them the scenes, which are false (6-8-1).

Behind all manifestations of Māyā, there is Brahman :

> Wealth has been kept hidden. The servants do not know the fact. They simply know the outward form. Reality is kept hidden. Appearances are things. The wise find out what is behind the scenes. Similarly what we see is the creation of Brahman. Those who reflect it alone know its heart (6-9-1 to 3).

Therefore "without giving up the world and without leaving the trammels of it, one attains his object by reflection". As the world is real, the fetters it imposes are also real and therefore as the former is to be lived, the latter must also be heeded. But by reflection alone one knows the reality and the object one must gain in the end. In the meanwhile the most significant fact in this life is death :

> No reliance can be placed on the body. It is not known when life will end. Who knows what may come to pass at any time ? None should doubt that this is the famous world of death. All know this quite well (3-9-4).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Consequently "knowing all this, the soul should justify itself by leaving fame behind it".

This is then life and its needs. How are we to satisfy them? According to B.G. Tilak, of Poona, who has a treatise on the subject in preparation, the *Gīṭā* enjoins the doing of all work, without regard to its fruit. It says:

> Thy business is with action only, never with its fruit; so let not the fruit of action be thy motive, nor be thou to inaction attached (2-42).

Shrī *Ḍasbodh*, however, first enjoins the doing of good actions and the leaving of bad ones. After this is done, one gradually begins to know how to perform a work, as if it were a duty.

Who is to distinguish between an action done with a desire, or without a desire, for its fruit; or between a good action and a bad one? In other words, what is the sanction for morality? The hedonism, intuitionism, utilitarianism and other theories have been examined and found wanting. The late Professor T. H. Green, in his great work entitled *Prolegomena to Ethics*, taught that the essential element in the nature of man is the rational or spiritual principle within him. To the question, how we are to determine which is the higher and which is the lower universe of our desire, Green's answer is: "The highest universe is that which is most rational."

Both the *Gīṭā* and the *Ḍasbodh* are at once in agreement with Green's teaching. The former says:

> The Lord dwelleth in the heart of all beings, Oh Arjuna, by his creative power causing all beings to revolve, as though mounted on a potter's wheel (18-61).

And the latter:

> If a man understands that he is one with the Brahman, he will feel strengthened (6-9-32).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It is because the rational self is not equally developed in all that there is the necessity of suggesting steps for reaching that goal. The *Gīṭā* very well brings out the obstacle in the way of arriving at a rational conclusion in men who are not fully developed. In impressing upon Arjuna the futility of his wish to abstain from fighting, Shrī Kṛṣhṇa says :

> If, feeling conscious of your strength you think that you will not fight ; to no purpose your determination ; nature will constrain you. Oh son of Kunṭī, bound by thine own duty, born of thine own nature, what from delusion [or ignorance] you desire not to do, even that you shall helplessly [or involuntarily] perform (18-59, 60).

How to train this nature so as to arouse the rational principle, is the task to which the teaching of the *Gīṭā* and the *Ḍasbodh*, and for that matter, of all the religious literature of Hinḍūism, leads. The conclusion of the *Ḍasbodh* is that this knowledge cannot be obtained without the medium of a Guru, *i.e.*, one in whom the rational principle, rational Self, is fully developed.

> By the words of the Guru all doubt is dispelled ; otherwise one does not feel sure of the truth. Doubts arise through ideas (6-9-34).

Consequently much space is devoted in it to distinguishing between a true and a false Guru. As beautifully portrayed in the Upanishaṭs, the disciple goes to the Guru, who is as God Himself, and prays : "Lead me from the unreal to the real, from darkness to light, from death to immortality." The Guru impresses upon the disciple : "That thou art," and the latter feels, "I am the Brahman."

One who has imbibed this truth alone can realise how to give effect to the advice of the *Gīṭā* to do action

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

without desire for fruit, that is to say, duty for duty's sake. As the *Ḍasbodh* concludes :

The fruit of discipline is obtained, and the worldly life has been successful, when one realises the attributeless Brahman in his mind. Māyā has been accounted for ; principles have been explained ; therefore, having reached the goal, the steps have been forgotten (20-10-26).

The whole body [or universe] has been resolved into elements which have disappeared, then what thing shall we call ours ? (20-10-36).

Therefore in the words of the *Gīṭā* :

Flee unto Him for shelter with all thy being, Oh Bharaṭa ; by His grace thou shalt obtain supreme peace, the everlasting dwelling place (18-62).

M. V. Kibe

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

MAIṬRI BODHISAT IN THE HINDU AND BUDDHIST SCRIPTURES

By F. L. WOODWARD, M.A.

WHAT is said of Maiṭri Bodhisat in the sacred books of the East? In Hinduism three books refer to that great Rishi. The book called *Vishṇu Puraṇa* was given by Rishi Parāsara to Maiṭreya, his disciple. He says:

> By the blessing of Vāsishtha I have been acquainted with it, and have faithfully related it to you, O Maiṭreya. You will teach it at the end of the Kāli age to Sāmika.

In the *Srīmaḍ Bhagavata*, Maiṭreya appears as a teacher of Vidusa.

> The ascetic Maiṭreya should be worshipped by you; for he was instructed thus in my presence by the Deity (Kṛishṇa) Himself, on the eve of his departure from this land of mortals.

Maiṭreya, "of unclouded intellect," is found at Haridvāra. He becomes teacher of Vidura and is called a Muni (sage).

Again, in *Mahābhārata* (*Vana Parva*, 10) we find:

> O King, here cometh the holy Rishi Maiṭreya with the desire of seeing us. That mighty Rishi, O King, will admonish thy son for the welfare of this race.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It is interesting to read, following this passage,[1] quotations referring to the Manu also; but I shall now proceed to quote from the Pāli books the few existing references to Metteyya, the Blessed One to come, the Lord of Love. Such references, put in the mouth of the Buddha, who alone could speak with authority of His successor, are few. In fact, it is only in the *Dīgha Nikāya* (Long Section) of the Tipiṭaka's (canonical books) that we find The Lord definitely foretelling the coming of Metteyya.

We read in *The Discourse of the World-Ruler and the Lion's Roar*[2] thus:

Now when the term of human life is eighty years,[3] He who is named Metteyya, the Blessed One, shall arise in the world, that Saint, that fully-enlightened One, who knoweth all and leads the righteous life. Auspicious He, World-Knower, incomparable Charioteer of men who would be tamed, Teacher of Gods and men, The Buddha, Blessed Lord; just as now I have myself arisen in the world, that Saint, that fully-enlightened One . . . . . He shall teach this world and the world of Gods, also the realm of Death and the world of the Gods Supreme, all beings, both monks and Brāhmana's alike, as well as Gods and men, by His own powers sublime realising His knowledge; just as I do now teach this world and the world of Gods . . . . . He shall proclaim the Teaching pleasant in its beginning, pleasant in its middle, and pleasant in the end thereof, and shall make known its spirit and its letter; in its perfection and in all its purity He shall proclaim the holy life, just as I myself have done and do. He shall gather round Him a following of monks that number many thousands, just as I have gathered round me a following of monks of many hundreds.

[1] *The Purāṇas in the Light of Modern Science*, p. 133, by K. Nārāyana-swāmi Aiyer, T. P. H., Adyar, 1914, a most valuable book, from which I quote here.

[2] D. N., p. 75, par. 25, Pāli Text Society's edition of the Pāli, vol. 3.

[3] In the time of Vipassī Buddha, 91 kalpa's ago, the span of life was 80,000 years.

The 24 Buddha's immediately preceding Gotama, the fourth of our cycle, were: Dīpankaro, Koṇdañño, Maṅgalo, Sumano, Revato, Sobhito, Anomadassī, Padumo, Nārado, Padumuttaro, Sumedho, Sujāto, Piyadassī, Atthadassī, Dhammadassī, Siddhattho, Tisso, Phusso, Vipassī, Sikhī, Vessabhū, Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, and Kassapo. I think most of these must have been Pacceka or "Private" Buddha's.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

But these things are not yet. Metteyya does not come forth in His last incarnation and attain to Buddhahood till long ages are past. In the Pāli scriptures we are not told of His intermediate appearances as Bodhisatta since the time of Gotama, the Buddha, except in one instance. Thus, orthodox Buddhists of to-day maintain that He rests in the Tāvatiṁsa heaven-world till the final coming. Perhaps this is a vague realisation of the teaching that the Higher Ego is always functioning on that high plane and only puts down a "portion of Himself" in a human body from time to time.

The other reference in the Pāli books, so far as I know, is in the late non-canonical *Anagata-Vaṁsa* (*History of the Future*),[1] and reads as follows:

Glory to Him, the Blessed Saint the All-enlightened One. Thus have I heard. Once on a time the Blessed Lord was dwelling at Kapilavatthu in the Banyan grove on Rokini riverside. Then the Venerable Sāriputta questioned the Lord about Him who should come [*anāgatajānaṁ*]:

And He that cometh after Thee,
The Mighty One, the Enlightened One,
Say, Lord, what sort is He?
How I long to know it surely!
Thou who seest, tell it me!

To the elder questioning,
Thus the Blessed Lord replied;
"I will tell thee, Sāriputta.
Do thou list what shall betide.
In this auspicious period
There have been Leaders three—
Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano
And Kassapo the Guide;
I am the fourth, Buddha Supreme;
Metteyya yet shall be
In this auspicious period,

[1] This is a Burmese MS. in Roman characters published by Prof. Minayeff in the Journal of the Pāli Text Society, 1886, from which I have translated some passages. See also Warren's *Buddhism in Translations*, p. 481. The author is said to be Kassapo, an Indian, and a commentary was written by Upatissa, a native of Ceylon.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

While yet the end we bide;
Metteyya, All-enlightened One,
Supreme on earth is He."

But there are Buddha's and Buddha's. Not all Buddha's are Fully-enlightened Ones (Sammāsambuddha's). Some are Pacceka-Buddha's (retired Ones, who do not teach the world). Such Great Ones, we are told in Theosophical books, are Manu's or world-rulers. There are also periods or kalpa's, eras, æons, when no Buddha's at all are in the world. In the cycle of Dīpaṁkaro, under whom "our Buddha" took the vow to save the world (on the moon, as we read in *Man: Whence, How and Whither*) there were three other Buddha's. H. P. Blavatsky tells us that Gotama the Buddha was the "first-fruits of them that slept," *i.e.* the first man of our *human* family who roused his latent faculties and attained the great height of Buddhahood, the other Buddha's having been the fruits of other planets and cycles.

To return to our quotation: Next follows the history of Metteyya in former births during the age of twenty-seven previous Buddha's, till, finally, He was Ajātasattu, Prince of Ajita, about B.C. 600. (We read in *Man* that He was born next as Shrī Kṛshṇa, and again, about B.C. 100, He is said to have come as the Christ, occupying the body of His disciple, the Rishi Jesus.)

Then follows an account of the gradual decay of the Buddha-Dhamma (the Doctrine), and it is said that when five thousand years have passed since the Parinibbāna, or final passing-away of "our Buddha" (Gotama), *i.e.*, about A.D. 4460, the Buddha-relics will disappear. Finally we read of Metteyya that He will be born as a

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

prince on earth, renounce the world like His predecessors, attain enlightenment under the sacred tree and pass away for ever. Then follow the words:

Taṁ pana Metteyyaṁ Bhagavantaṁ ke na passissanti? ke passissanti?

"But who shall not behold Him, the Blessed One; and who shall behold Him?"

Devadatto [the Judas of Buddhism, who even tried to kill the Lord Buddha], the schismatic, is doomed to Hell for the whole kalpa, and the others born in Avīci who are guilty of the five sins of which the punishment is immediate; also the followers of utterly false doctrines, and those who slander the noble disciples shall not behold Him; also those naked ascetics who break up the order by refusing lawful rights to the monks.

But other beings who are charitable, who keep the precepts and observe the Sabbath days, do their religious duties and build temples, plant bo-trees and make parks and groves; who build bridges, make level the highways, stand firm by the precepts, dig wells and irrigate—they shall behold Him.

Those who aspire for the existence of the Blessed Lord and shall offer in charity even a handful of flowers, a single lamp or a morsel of food—they shall behold Him.

They who delight in the meritorious deeds of others—they shall behold Him.

They who spread the Doctrine, who prepare the preaching-canopy and the preacher's seat for the expounder of the Law; who bear the fan, who offer cloth, canopies, flowers, scents and lamps and are very zealous followers of the Teaching—they shall behold Him.

They who listen to the *Vessantara* birth-story[1]—they shall behold Him.

They who minister to the Order by gifts and who wait on father and mother and serve the elders of their kin—they shall behold Him. They who give food to the monks by ticket and on Sabbath days, and who do meritorious deeds in the ten ways—they shall behold Him, and having heard the Teaching of the Lord they shall reach the state of *arahat*.

Then said the Teacher, predicting the future State of Buddhahood by the lips of our Blessed Lord [*i.e.*, with His own lips prophesying of the future Buddha's, who were then potential Buddha's or Bodhisatta's and were then contemporary with Himself].

[1] In His last birth but one, the Bodhisatta is always born as a great king.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Metteyya, Best of all, comes next;
Then Rāma [1] and Pasendī [2]
Of Kosala, and Abhibhū; [3]
Dīghasoṇi and Saṁkacca,
Subha, the Brāhman Todeyya,
Nālāgiri, Palaleyyā;
These ten are Bodhisatta's now;
In future ages, finally,
They shall attain Wisdom Supreme.

NAMO TASSA YATO MAHIMATO YASSA TAMO NA

F. L. Woodward

---

[1] According to Theosophical teachings, Rāma should be the Master K. H. called Devāpi in the Purāna list. Kalki, the tenth Avatāra, is to wed Kamalā, daughter of a king of Ceylon. Then Manu (Moriya) and Devāpi will jointly rule the world as Manu and Bodhisatta. (See p. 268 of Mr. K. N. Aiyer's book cited above).

[2] A king contemporary with Gotama, the Buddha, King Prasenajit.

[3] The Conqueror.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE TWIN POETS

By PROFESSOR V. RANGACHARI, M.A.

AMIDST the numerous and illustrious names that figure in the extensive annals of Tamil literature, the names of Ilañ-Shūrya and Mudu-Shūrya, or "the twins" (Iraṭṭayar), as they are more commonly called, have always attracted the attention of scholars and students. Nothing substantial is known of the private lives of these poets. According to one version, they were the incarnation of the Ashvins, born, thanks to Shiva's grace, as the sons of a pious Vellāla of Conjiveram [1] who, for the sake of a virtuous and learned progeny, engaged himself in the pious contemplation and incessant service of the deity; while according to another,[2] they were the sons of a paternal aunt and a maternal uncle, and members of the Sheṅgundar community, of a village named Āmilanduṛai in the Chōla country. Both the versions agree, however, on the fact that the poets suffered from natural deformities; for one of them was blind and the other lame. Deprived early in life of their parents, they had nevertheless the fortune to become eminent scholars and keen devotees of Shiva. Affectionate and well-disposed towards each other, the twins, equals in erudition, in the capacity for literary

[1] *Abhidhāna-chintāmaṇi*, p 104.

[2] K. Narayanasami Mudaliar's *History of the Twin Poets* (Tamil Men of Letters Series), pp. 3. and 31.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

composition and in devotion, used always to go together, the lame one riding on the shoulders of the blind and guiding him on the way. Constant company brought them from literary circles the name of "twins," and while their infirmities gained universal sympathy, their faculty of singing with ease and fluency, especially in the favourite style of Kalambagam,[1] gained the esteem and applause of the literary world. With fame and subsistence open to them from the beginning, they might have easily acquired riches; but they refused to take more than a paṇam[2] from any individual, king or ordinary person; and like the saints of old, they used to wander from place to place and spend their simple and pure lives by singing the glories of Shiva in local legends and as local incarnations.

It is not known when the Iraṭṭayar exactly lived. But certain incidents in their story enable us to fix, approximately at least, the age of their existence and activities. As we shall see presently, they lived for some time in the court of the well-known Varapati Āṭkoṇḍān, the Koṅgu Chief of Vakkapāhai, and have praised in undying verse his limitless generosity in feeding the poor. Now, this Varapati Āṭkoṇḍān was the patron and supporter of Villiputtūrār; it is clear, therefore, that the twins were the contemporaries of the great translator of the *Mahābhārata*. Villiputtūrār, again, is connected, in tale and tradition, with the Shaiva saint and teacher, Aruṇagirinātha. He, in fact, as I shall show in my next article, engaged him in

[1] For a very common Tamil verse recording this, see *ibid.*, p. 25. The verse says that Pugalēndi was the best poet for the *veṇbā*, Jayaṅkoṇḍān for *paraṇi*, Kamba for *Viruṭṭa*, Oṭṭakkoottan for *kōvai*, *ulā* and *andādi*, the Iraṭṭayar for *Kalambaga*, Kālamēha for *varsai* and Paḍikkāsupulavar for *Sandam*.

[2] The *Abiḍhāna-chintāmaṇi*. This seems to be an exaggeration.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

controversy and annotated his *Kandar-andādi*. The twins should therefore have been the contemporaries of Aruṇagirinātha also. To this list of coeval workers should be added two other names—those of Sambandhāṇḍān, a Sāktēya teacher of Tiruvaṇṇāmalai, who was, according to one story, beaten by Aruṇagirinātha in philosophic disputation and, according to another story, vanquished by the Iraṭṭayar in a literary challenge; and of Kālamēhappulavar who, we are informed, composed, or rather completed, a stanza which had baffled the literary skill of the deformed poets of Ilandurai. When did these men live? The question is more easily asked than answered. One very strong view is that they must be assigned to the middle of the fifteenth century. The argument which has been adduced for this view is that Aruṇagirinātha had for his patron a king named Prauḍha-dēva,[1] and this Prauḍha-dēva was the Vijayanagar sovereign of that name who reigned, if we are to judge from epigraphical evidences,[2] about A. D. 1450. This view is evidently acknowledged as conclusive by the few scholars who have devoted attention to this subject; but there are certain difficulties, in my opinion, which make it difficult, if not impossible, to accept it. That Aruṇagirinātha was the contemporary of a Prauḍha-dēva may be accepted; and that a Prauḍha-dēva ruled the Vijayanagar Empire and distinguished himself by his pious donations to temples and literary men, in the middle of the fifteenth century, is certain. But it does not follow from this that Aruṇagirinātha and his

[1] For the part which Prauḍha-dēva played in the fortunes of Aruṇagirinātha, see *Abhidh.*, p. 64 and Satakopa Ramanujachariar's Editions of Villiputtūrār's works.

[2] Narayanasami's *Hist. Irat.*, p. 30.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

contemporaries belonged to that period.[1] The term "Prauḍha-dēva" does not seem to be the name of a particular Rāya alone, as this school evidently think. Mallikārjuna Prauḍha's father, Dēva-Rāya II, for example, had the title "Prauḍha"[2] prefixed to his name; and it is not improbable that Rāyas previous to him had the same. The term "Prauḍha," in other words, was not the name of a particular monarch, but a fairly common title applied to a number of kings. It is impossible, under these circumstances, to say that Aruṇagirinātha had for his patron Prauḍha Mallikārjuna alone. He might have had him in Dēvarāya II, or possibly any other king before him. That the Prauḍha-dēva of Aruṇagiri's traditions was an earlier person than Mallikārjuna is proved by the fact that his contemporaries, Villiputtūrār and Iraṭṭayar, were patronised by a king named Sakala-lōka-chakravartin Rājanārāyaṇa Sāmbava Rāya, of Conjiveram, who, epigraphy clearly tells us, ruled from[3] A. D. 1337 (S. 1260) to about 1360. Inscriptions are numerous, which enlighten us on the date and work of this King; but it is unnecessary to

[1] See Sewell's *Antiquites*, ii, p. 245, where Prauḍha-dēva is assigned the date 1456-1477; *Forg Empe.*, p 96, where, owing to the meagre knowledge of epigraphy then, the proper relation between Prauḍha-dēva Mallikārjuna, Virūpāksha, Narasiṅga, etc., is not clearly stated, but where the evidences given sufficiently show Prauḍha-dēva's date as the latter half of the 15th century. The *Epigraphical Reports* give more definite information. See *Epig. Rep.*, 1910, p. 113, where Mr. Krishna Sastri points out that Mallikārjuna or Immaḍi Prauḍha-dēva Rāya came to the throne after Dēva Rāya II; *ibid.*, 1909, p. 116; *ibid.*, 1911, where it is distinctly pointed out that Prauḍha-dēva Mallikārjuna ruled from S. 1369 (*i.e.*, A.D. 1447) to S. 1398 (A.D. 1476), though in the latter period jointly with his son or brother Virūpāksha. See also my "History of the Nāika Kingdom of Madura," *Ind. Antiq.*, Jan. 1914, p. 11, foot-note 50.

[2] See *Epig. Rep.*, 1912, p. 78.

[3] See *Epig. Rep.*, 1913, p. 127. Inscription 212 of 1912 describes the settlement in the order of precedence in temple service between *Dēvaraḍiyār*, *Ishabpattaliyitār*, etc., by Sāmbuva Rāya in his 5th year (S. 1265-6). No. 203 of 1912 refers to Musalmān invasions. References can be multiplied, but are hardly necessary. See *Epig. Rep.*, 1903; *ibid.*, 1910; Sewell's *Antiquities*, i, p. 180 (Inscriptions 57-60 of Conjiveram).

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

refer to them here. It is enough for us to know that he lived at the time when the extreme south of South India became subject to the Musalmān invasions and that he helped the generals of the early Vijayanagar emperors to expel the invaders and restore the supremacy and independence of Hindūism. The Iraṭṭayar and their contemporaries, therefore, should have lived about A. D. 1350; and Aruṇagirināṭha also may be said to have lived then, if evidence can be found to show that the first rulers of Vijayanagar, Harihara, Bukka or any other, had the term Prauḍha attached to them. At any rate, there can be no objection whatever to holding that Dēva Rāya II was the patron of the Shaiva teacher; and the acceptance of this will not very much clash with the acceptance of Rājanārāyaṇa Sāmbuva Rāya's connection with these literary luminaries, as the latter king ruled between 1337 and 1360, and Dēva Rāya II from 1422 to 1449. My belief is that all these six poets and teachers should be assigned to the period between 1330 and 1430—a conclusion which is corroborated by the fact that Tirumal Rāya, the patron of Kālamēhappulavar, was the son of Saluva Goppa, the nephew of Dēva Rāya II, and the viceroy of North Arcot about 1430. It was the grandfather or father of this Sālava Goppa that distinguished himself by conquering the Muhammadan invader, and ruler[1] "and making him subordinate to Sāmba Rāya".

To proceed with the life-story of the poets, tradition says that the first place the brothers visited was holy Chidambaram. There the impression they made on the people was so great that they were requested

[1] For a succinct history of the Sāluvas, see my article in *Ind. Antiq.*, Jan., 1914.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to compose a kalambagam on their God on the model of Tolkāppiyatēvar's[1] on Tiruppādirippuliyūr. The twins felt very diffident over the matter; but when, at the instance of the earnest residents of Chidambaram, the rope was passed in Tolkāppiya's poem, an auspicious verse was obtained. The poets saw in it a divine mandate and grace, and undertook the task, and brought it to a successful conclusion. From this time the reputation of the poets as composers of kalambagam spread throughout the land. The result was that, when they subsequently visited the village of Tiruvāmāttūr[2] on the Pambai, the people of that locality prayed them to compose a kalambagam on *their* deity. The poets agreed, and the story is that when the poem was finished and brought before the public for approval, an inaccuracy in one of the verses caused objection and ridicule, and stood in the way of universal approval. It was a stanza in which the temple was wrongly located on the west, instead of the east, of the river. The poets vowed to see their words should be true, and prayed accordingly to the Lord; and to the wonder of all, a torrential downpour of rain that night swelled the floods of the river to such dimensions that it took a perverse course and flowed east of the temple. The poet's words were now true, and the admiring public saw clearly the divine favour accorded to the poets and their poem!

After the adventure at Tiruvāmāttūr, the brothers went to Toṇḍamaṇḍalam. Here in the sacred village

[1] Not to be confounded with the author of *Tolkāppiyam*. He was a later writer, but earlier than the Iraṭṭayar. See *Abhidh.*, p. 570.

[2] A village four miles off Villippuram station; one of the holy places of *Naḍu-nāḍu* or *Maganadai-nāḍu* of Tamil literature. Sewell's *Antiquities*, i, 180. It was here that, according to one version, Appar renounced his Jain faith. See *S. Arcot Gazetteer*, p. 386.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of Nāṅgūr, they were destined once again to experience the grace of the Lord whom they always had in their hearts. Exhausted and worn out, they prayed to him to give them food and save their lives, and he, we are told, assumed the guise of a Brahmana and brought them, with his own divine hands, the much-needed refreshment! In gratitude the poets sang a poem on the deity. Continuing their journey, they reached the historic Conjiveram. The sacred associations of this place attracted them so much that they resolved to stay there for some time. It was in this period that they composed, besides a kalambagam on Ēkāmbaranātha, the *Ekambaranathar-ula,* a poem which gained celebrity by the fact that the introductory verse of prayer to Vināyaka in it spoke of a Vikaṭachakra-Vināyaka and a thousand-pillared maṇṭapa which never existed, and that the assembly of scholars before whom the poem was placed for approval, refused their approval on the ground that it was based more on imagination than on truth. The poets, however, stated that they themselves were unconscious of what they said, that the Goddess of Learning, who spoke through them, could not have spoken an untruth, and that they were prepared to bring the poem once again before the public, when the facts stated in it were proved true.

From Toṇḍamaṇḍalam the twins proceeded south. On the way at Māṅgāḍu,[1] it is said, they burned, by the power of a single verse, the houses and riches of an opulent Vellāla, named Omalanātha, whose haughty indifference they desired to chastise. In the Pāṇḍyan kingdom they had many adventures. At Tinnevelly, for example, they saw a cowherd digging at a particular spot at the foot

[1] Seven miles W. of Saidapet, and one mile S. of Poonamalle.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of a bamboo grove to see what it was that made him drop his milk-pot there every day. The superior instinct of the poets discerned a liṅga buried there and brought it to the notice of the cowherd and through him to the local king and people; and the result was the rising of a temple over the newly-discovered liṅga. At Madura, while washing their clothes in the golden lily tank, one of them dropped his clothes into the tank; but a hymn addressed to the God brought back, in the place of the vanished rags, a new robe; the local king whom they subsequently saw was about to give them, in recognition of their literary skill, an ample reward, when a miserly minister dissuaded him from it. The biting sarcasm of the twins, however, silenced the miser and won the king's admiration and reward. With the money they thus obtained they were proceeding to another place when, on the way, they lost it at a Vināyaka's temple and got it back tenfold after an address of prayer to the great Dispeller of Evils.

We next meet the brothers at Trinomali, the holy Tiruvaṇṇāmalai in Magadai Nāḍu. Here they came across a great Sāktēya teacher Sambandāṇḍān by name. A good but vain scholar, he treated the new-comers with indifference, and challenged them to compose a stanza with the expression "*mannen*" for the beginning and "*malukke*" for the end; and they did so, putting him, just then in the barber's hands, to ridicule and shame. The poets then came to the Koṅgu country, the rude behaviour of the women of which they have recorded in an undying, though vulgar, verse. The next place which the pair visited was Tiruvālūr, in the Chōla country. In the vicinity of this place they met the renowned Kālamēhappulavar. The singular gifts and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

extraordinary skill of the latter, which had already impressed the world and won its homage, now recommended him to the twins. An incident which happened soon after went to deepen their admiration of him. While worshipping the God of Tiruvālūr, they gave utterance, as was their habit, to an extempore hymn, but for the first time felt themselves unable to complete it. The superior[1] skill of Kālamēha accomplished the task and obtained, in return, the grateful panegyrics of the poets.

We then meet the twins once again in the court of Vīranārāyaṇa Sambu of Kūvam, whom we have already referred to. In the annals of literary patronage this chief will always occupy an honourable place. The two poets found in him an eminently enlightened man whose taste appreciated, and whose generosity rewarded, their skill; and they appear to have lived there for a comparatively long period. Once indeed they went to Tiruvānaikkāval, the Shaiva stronghold near Shrīraṅgam, to see Kālamēha once again, but to their sorrow, they understood that he had just breathed his last, and his body had been consigned to the flames in the cremation-ground. In spite of this bitter disappointment, their journey proved a blessing. For when returning by way of Conjiveram, they saw to their inexpressible joy and surprise, that the Vikaṭachakravināyaka and the thousand-pillared maṇṭapa, which they had unconsciously celebrated in their *Ekambaranathar-ula,* were after all found to exist. The Chōla King—evidently Vīranārāyaṇa Sambuva—was engaged in preparing the ground for the construction of a sacrificial altar (or temple, according

[1] The *Abhishana* gives a slightly different version. It does not say that the poets *met* Kālamēha. They recorded their incomplete verse at Tiruvālūr and went on their journey. On their return they saw it completed, and understood it to have been made by Kālamēha in their absence. They went to see him, but he had just died.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to another version), when he came across the edifice and the image, buried in a mound of earth. Lost in joy and surprise, the King sent messengers to the poets, whose greatness he now fully appreciated, welcomed them in great pomp, and secured the public approval of their poem—hereafter honoured by the name of the divine *ula* —in a special and well-attended assembly of scholars.

With their reputation completely established and the correctness of their poem vindicated, the poets seem to have spent the rest of their days at Conjiveram. It was in this period that they composed the *Svayambula* or the *Svayambu,* pictures of the various places they had visited, and the curious poem called *Mūvar-ammani.* The latter is a very original and interesting work, in ammāni style, and purporting to be written by three people. Each verse consists of five lines and celebrates, in the first two lines, the exploit of Shiva as embodied in local legend, the next two lines raise certain questions or doubts, and the third line gives an answer, as if from the mouth of Sarasvatī.

Such is the life-story of the Iraṭṭayar, as far as it can be gathered from traditions. It would be a sad lack of the sense of proportion to class them with the poets of the first rank. Their vulgarity, their lack of ideas, and at times even of expressions, are too patent. Their homely and easy style is due more too lack of capacity than deliberate choice; but if the style is homely, it is singularly pleasant. Their skill in versification, moreover, their character, which defied all material joys and comforts, and above all, their saintly devotion to Shiva, will always give them an honourable place in the long roll of poet-saints who have so singularly enriched the mediæval history of South India.

V. Rangachari

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

TO A PRIMEVAL LOVER

" The Wisdom of this world is foolishness with God."

Thou hast no words of note.
Recorded wisdom, for a world to quote,
No woven subtleties their brains to tire.
Naught but Love's ancient tidal ryhthm
of Desire.

Thou hast not any new philosophies,
Only, immortal youth within those eyes,
Only Olympic passion in their glow.
Æonian Memory, and the songs all lovers
know.

Thou giv'st no hostages to fame,
Only. . . one love, with never-flick'ring flame,
Only. . . a world of stars and flowers and fire,
Only. . . Urania . . and thy heart her lyre.

LILY NIGHTINGALE

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THEOSOPHY AND CHRISTIANITY

By Ernest Udny

(*Concluded from* p. 269)

IT may well be that so far-reaching and drastic a measure as the withdrawal of reincarnation was not adopted even by the Head of the Teaching Department in the great Brotherhood simply on His own responsibility. There is perhaps no irreverence in assuming that, when He did so, He well knew that it was part of the plan of the Supreme Being of our Solar System by whom the great drama of evolution, which is to be played in these worlds, is thought out in marvellous detail before the worlds are created.

And now the needed quality of strength has to a certain extent been developed, and the time has come for the building of the Brotherhood. The Christian religion was intended for the helping of the fifth sub-race. It was given at the time when the Roman Empire, which belonged to the Keltic or fourth sub-race, was to be dissolved within a few centuries; and it has

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

been, and still is, the religion of the Anglo-Teutonic (the fifth) supplanting in southern Europe the older religion originally given to the fourth, and spreading with both sub-races wherever they have gone over the world —in the Americas, North and South, India (as regards its European population), Australia, and the Cape. The work of the seven sub-races in turn, as in a much more marked way of the seven Root Races, is to develop and strengthen, each in its turn, one of the subtle vehicles of man. The work of the fourth sub-race (which includes the Keltic race, as known to Ethnology, and also, broadly speaking, the Latin races of South Europe) was to develop and refine the astral body or body of passions and emotions. In her book *Man*, Mrs. Besant thus describes the new characteristics which were specially developed in the fourth sub-race (of the fifth or Āryan Root Race) in its original home in Central Asia before it was sent out to people North Europe. He, the Manu, or Divine Official who founded the Āryan Race, was striving to develop in the fourth or Keltic sub-race "imagination and artistic sensibility, to encourage poetry, oratory, painting and music. . . . . Any one who showed any artistic talent in the schools was drafted off for special culture".

The work of the fifth (the Anglo-Teutonic) sub-race is to develop the mind, and that of the sixth sub-race (the new physical type now in process of formation in the western States of North America) will be to develop the intuition, which is above the mind, which perceives instead of reasoning, which, by the power of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

love and compassion, is able to look at the other lives from within instead of from without, and so to sense at will their thoughts and feelings.

Now mind is of two kinds—the lower or concrete, dealing with and reasoning about the facts of the physical world and kingdoms, human and other—and the abstract or philosophic mind, dealing with abstract conceptions, with generalisations derived from the working of the lower mind. At the present stage of humanity, it is the lower or concrete mind, rather than the philosophic or abstract, which is in course of evolution; and for this purpose it is necessary to accentuate the sense of separateness in the individual. Hence the strong feeling of individualism and competition, in fact, of selfishness or self-centredness, which is characteristic of Europe as a whole, including even the fourth sub-race, for it is characteristic of the whole fifth, or Āryan Root Race, to which the fourth and fifth sub-races alike belong, and the Christian religion, which was intended to accentuate individuality in the fifth sub-race (by the effort of the individual to "save his own soul"), has spread over all Europe, replacing in the South the earlier religion of beauty which was originally given to the fourth sub-race.

For convenience of reference the root and sub-races concerned, with their purposes, and the characteristic notes of the religions of the sub-races, may be tabulated somewhat as on the following page.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Root Races	Corresponding Sub-Races of present 5th, or Āryan, Root Race.	Vehicles for development of which the Root Races and Corresponding Sub-Races were specially intended.	Characteristic note of the Religions of the Sub-Races of the 5th, or Āryan, Root Race	Founders of the Religions of the Sub-Races of the 5th Root Race.
4th Root Race—the Atlantean, who inhabited the lost continent of Atlantis, now beneath the Atlantic Ocean.	4th, or Keltic, Sub-Race (including the nations of South Europe).	Astral	Art and Beauty (the higher emotions generally).	Orpheus (" with His Lute") afterwards born in India as Gautama Buddha, Founder of Buddhism.
5th Root Race—The Aryan—now inhabiting Europe, America, Australasia, etc,	5th, or Anglo-Teutonic, Sub-Race including Flemings, Dutch, Normans, Scandinavians and Slavs.	Mental	Intellect and Individualism.	The Christ (known in the East as the Lord Maitreya or the Bodhisattva)
6th Root Race—To be founded in Southern California about 700 years hence, and to inhabit later a Continent already beginning to rise from the North Pacific Ocean.	6th Sub-Race now forming in the Western States and ultimately to spread over North America.	Intuitional (in older Theosophical books called Buddhic).	Unity or Brotherhood.	The Christ.

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri
CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The quality of the sub-race now developing in America is to be "intuition," the possession of which will make men fit to be built into a Brotherhood, for in their fellow-men, aye, and in their younger brothers of the animal and vegetable kingdoms, they will see, as in themselves the one divine Life, and so seeing they will be ready to learn the great lesson of Self-Sacrifice, which will be the distinguishing note of the new religion. The Christ Himself, the Light of the World, is, we are told, about to come among us again in ordinary human form, to tread the common ways of man, just as He did in Palestine two thousand years ago. The exact time of the Coming is not known, but, if we put it at seven years hence, 1922, we shall, perhaps, not be very far out.

The President of the Theosophical Society announced during the Annual Convention of the Indian Section at Christmas, 1912, an interesting dream which she had had, and this dream may, of course, prove to be prophetic. It was to the effect that six years later she would be sitting in the same chair on the same platform and on a similar occasion—the Christmas Convention of the Indian Section—and that the course of lectures which is usually given by herself would then be given by Alcyone (Mr. J. Krishnamurti) who would afterwards go up and down India for some years, preaching and gathering together large numbers of people, and that some years later his Lord (the Christ) would come and Himself take up the work.

The religion of Self-Sacrifice which the Christ will found cannot fail to have a far deeper and wider influence and effect on the future of the world even than the Christian religion did ; and in saying this there is no intention whatever of minimising or depreciating in the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

slightest degree the splendid results of Christianity. But while the latter has made its ordinary members religious and church-going, and more or less earnestly desirous of "saving their own souls," and has further produced a small, a *very* small percentage of saints, it is obvious that if the ordinary communicant of the new religion is as anxious to sacrifice himself for his fellow-men as the communicant of to-day is "to go to heaven," the practical results of such a religion will be nothing less than marvellous. When the ordinary Church member realises that he *is* "his brother's keeper," and sets to work to act on that belief, instead of contenting himself as at present with going to church on Sunday, and devoting nearly the whole of his spare time and money to his own pleasure and amusement and those of his family, then it will be possible to lead him to heights of achievement in the service of his fellows which are beyond the dreams of to-day. No longer shall we see large numbers of people bent almost entirely on selfish amusement, while the rest of the world is full of poverty and suffering, or at best leading dreary lives practically devoid of the opportunities of culture and refinement which, to a very considerable extent, are open to the rich and well-to-do alone. And who can doubt that the Christ, without solving for us all the human problems of the present, or depriving us of the valuable evolution to be gained from finding the solutions for ourselves, will at least give such broad general directions as may be necessary to enable us to find them? Then, at last, the nations will cease from their quarrellings, and some great organising and administrative genius of the past, such as Julius Cæsar, may be

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

reborn in the present to carry out the vast changes that are necessary, as indicated in the detailed glimpse of the future which Mr. Leadbeater has already obtained on higher planes (where the foreknowledge—not predestination—of the Supreme is at the command of the developed man) and has given to the world in the chapters on "The Beginnings of the Sixth Root Race" in his and Mrs. Besant's book *Man: Whence, How and Whither*? In the chapter headed "The Federation of Nations," Cæsar's future work is thus described:

> When he succeeds in forming the Federation, and persuades all the countries to give up War, he arranges that each of them shall set aside for a certain number of years half or a third of the money that it has been accustomed to spend upon armaments, and devote it to certain social improvements which he specifies. According to his scheme, the taxation of the entire world is gradually reduced, but notwithstanding, sufficient money is reserved to feed all the poor, to destroy all the slums, and to introduce wonderful improvements into all cities. He arranges that those countries in which compulsory military service has been the rule shall for a time still preserve the habit, but shall make their conscripts work for the State in the making of parks and roads, the pulling down of slums, and opening up of communications everywhere. He arranges that the old burdens shall be gradually eased off, but yet contrives with what is left of them to regenerate the world. He is indeed a great man; a most marvellous genius.
>
> * * * * *
>
> His work is largely made possible by the arrival and preaching of the Christ Himself.

Even those who are not yet aware of the possibility of foreseeing the future on higher planes may still accept this account of Julius Cæsar's work as an interesting forecast of what might perfectly well happen.

It is interesting to note that part of the Christ's great plan for helping the world is already in action,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

namely the restoration to the western world of a knowledge of Reincarnation, with its sister teaching, the Law of Karma (literally "doing"), which means that whatever befalls us of weal or woe, of happiness or pain, of joy or grief, is our own "doing". It is the law of cause and effect in the moral world. This law, as it applies to spiritual evolution, is thus stated by S. Paul, "Be not deceived; God is not mocked; for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth, to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption" (meaning apparently that he will continue to pass in successive lives from birth to death—"the wages of sin is death but the gift of God is eternal life"—Romans, vi, 23) "but he that soweth to the spirit shall of the spirit reap life everlasting" (Galatians, vi, 7), by treading during a short series of lives the Path of Holiness, and finally obtaining the glorious state of Nirvāṇa, which means "liberation" from the long cycle of births and deaths—"salvation," not, of course, from hell fire but from the risk of failure to attain during the present world-period the goal of distinctively human evolution, Divine Manhood, the level of "the Masters". It is true that, even after that, he may if he choose still continue, as the Masters do, to incarnate; but, if he does, it is of his own free will and for service only, assuredly not for personal satisfaction.

The Law of Karma or "Doing" is stated by S. Francis of Assisi in its more general form, as it applies to all weal or woe, whether spiritual or worldly, and is worked out for each man from life to life during his long series of lives. He says:

> Whatsoever a man doeth upon this earth, he doeth it unto himself, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

He himself may have known in detail the law which he thus briefly stated, without attempt at further exposition; but the time had not yet come when the full teaching was to be given to the world, for apart from reincarnation the law cannot be properly expounded. It is obvious that, so far as one life only is concerned, the wicked often flourish, while the righteous mourn. As the Psalmist says, "I have seen the wicked in great power and spreading himself like a green bay tree" (Psalms, xxxvii, 36).

These twin-sisters, the Laws of Reincarnation and Karma, will probably be taken as axioms by the Christ in the teaching to be given on His reappearance among men. The work of restoring a knowledge of them is being done by the Theosophical Society, of whose teaching they form a fundamental part. This work, however, is only one of several purposes for which the Society was founded in New York, in 1875, its ostensible Founders being a Russian lady, Madame Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, and a retired American Officer, Colonel Henry Steel Olcott. The true Founders, behind the veil of ignorance which is upon our eyes, were two of the Divine Men, members of the Great Brotherhood, and Elder Brothers of our race, who have completed Their purely human evolution, and unified, or "at-oned," Their wills with that of the Supreme Being of our Solar System, and now continue to incarnate simply in order to assist in carrying out His great plan of evolution. The names by which these two Masters are known in Theosophical literature are Morya and Koot Hoomi, and we are told that they are the Divine Ministers who have undertaken the task of founding, developing and guiding

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

a new type of humanity, a new Root Race, of which They are to be respectively the Ruler and the Spiritual Teacher—or, to use the Samskṛṭ technical terms, the Manu (from the same root as the English man and mind, meaning the thinker) and the Boḍhi-saṭṭva (meaning either Wisdom and Purity or He whose nature is Wisdom).

The new Root Race will not be founded until some seven hundred years hence, but the work of preparation is already afoot. This will be the Sixth out of the seven Root Races which succeed one another, and to a large extent overlap in point of time each its predecessor and its successor. Like all the other Root Races, it will have its own type of bodies—physical, astral, and mental—its own religion, and its own type of civilisation. The watch-word and distinguishing characteristic both of the religion and civilisation will be "Unity"—a full recognition of and conscious acting upon the great fact that, little though they may know it at present, all men are truly of one and the same essence, brothers indeed, though of very varying ages and capacities, for they are sons of the same Supreme Being, from whom they all emanated (and the so-called lower kingdoms—animal, vegetable, and mineral—no less) and to whom they must all one day return. As S. Augustine said:

> God, Thou hast made us for Thyself, and our hearts are ever restless till they find their rest in Thee.

And S. Paul, in his sermon at Athens on the Unknown God, bears emphatic testimony to the sonship of all men and the Fatherhood of God.

> Neither is (God) worshipped with man's hands as though he needed anything, seeing he giveth to all life and breath and all things. And hath made of one blood all nations

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth . . . . . that they should seek the Lord if haply they might feel after him and find him, though he be not far from every one of us : for in him we live and move and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, for we are also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, etc. (Acts, xvii, 25-29).

And again, as regards the ultimate return to Him from whom we came forth :

For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all (I Corinthians, xv, 27, 28).

This is the Divinely appointed, and therefore sure, end of all evolution—that God may be all in all.

The Poet Pope has remarked in his *Essay on Man* :

In human things, tho' laboured on with pain,
A hundred movements scarce one subject gain :
In God's one single can its end produce
And serve to second still some other use.

Similarly, if the Theosophical Society is indeed an instrument created for the purposes of Their work by two appointed Agents of the Supreme, we may expect to find that it serves more purposes than one ; and such is actually the case. There may, of course, be purposes which They had in view, and of which at present we know nothing ; but there are at least four which are already clearly visible.

First, to comply with a wish uttered, we are told, by the World-Teacher some six centuries ago, that in the last quarter of each century, as time rolled by, a special effort should be made for the helping of the West. The Society was founded punctually to time towards the close of the last year of the third quarter of the nineteenth century.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Second, to act, as already stated, as a channel for the restoration of the knowledge of Reincarnation and Karma.

Third, to play the part of S. John the Baptist by acting as the herald of the return of the Christ. This statement needs, perhaps, some further explanation, for it is well known that the Society has no creed, and that its members, as such, are in no way committed to a belief in that return. Yet in a very real sense it *is* acting as such a herald, inasmuch as large numbers of its members do believe in the return, and from its ranks have been drawn the bulk of the members of two Orders—"the Order of the Star in the East" and "the Temple of the Rosy Cross"—founded respectively in 1911 and 1912, for the avowed purpose of preparing the way for His Coming. Further, the Master Koot Hoomi (one of the real Founders of the Society) is, we are told, the immediate Lieutenant (in the Teaching Department) and the destined successor of the World-Teacher; and, as the plans of the Masters are always laid long, sometimes thousands of years, beforehand, there can be little doubt that this function of preparing the way for the Christ was clearly in His mind when the Society was founded—only forty years ago. The Orders named are, of course, in their infancy, but their progress has been so surprisingly rapid that they are already well established in many countries, and bid fair to become important and world-wide organisations, as indeed they must be if they are to do the world-service of preparation for this unique event.

Fourth, the Society was intended to act as a net for the selection of the souls who are to be the pioneers under the Masters Morya and Koot Hoomi in the work of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

founding the Sixth Root Race. The note of Brotherhood, which is to be the note of the coming race, civilisation, and religion, is sounded by Them in the world through the medium of the Society, and the souls choose themselves, in virtue of their being attracted by and responding to it. It is not, of course, to be supposed that every member of the Society will be chosen to act as a pioneer of the new Race; but from its ranks, and still more, perhaps, from the Esoteric School which is the heart of the Society, will the pioneers be chosen. The Society has three avowed objects:

(1) To form a nucleus of the Universal Brotherhood of Humanity, without distinction of race, creed, sex, class or colour.

(2) To encourage the study of comparative Religion, Philosophy and Science; and

(3) To investigate the unexplained laws of nature and the powers latent in man.

But of these three the first alone is made compulsory for acceptance by candidates for admission; and this was no doubt done deliberately, in order that the Society might act as a net for the first rough selection of souls—from among whom a further selection might afterwards be taken to be the pioneers of the coming Sixth Root Race.

The true relation of Theosophy to the existing religions of the world may best be understood by looking upon it as in the nature of a special Mission from the Metropolitan Church of the world—the Great Brotherhood who are the real Founders of every Religion in turn—a Mission intended not for the benefit of any one religion in particular, but to aid them all impartially, as indeed it does in two ways: (1) by re-proclaiming in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

terms of modern thought and language the fundamental verities of religion, which had become overlaid in course of time by the inevitable tendency to materialise and to substitute for the spirit the outer husk of symbolism in which the truths were originally conveyed; and (2) by bringing to the aid of the orthodox priesthood who are conscientiously handing on a lamp of tradition derived from books, the living and forcible testimony of seers—the teachers in the Society—who speak from first-hand knowledge. These are able and willing to throw a flood of light on the mysteries of God, Man, and Nature, with a host of details, many of which are now for the first time given to the world—details as to the existence of higher planes, subtler and to us invisible worlds of matter, and their relations with the physical world—the conditions of after-death life in purgatory and the heaven-world—the process and machinery of reincarnation—the Divine Hierarchy and their work—the existence and nature of the Path of Holiness—and the qualifications necessary for treading it.

The Theosophical Society, which now has branches in nearly all the countries of the world, is in perfect harmony (on its own side at least) with all religions, and does its best to help them all in so far as they will allow themselves to be helped. "Theosophy does not ask a man to leave his own religion but to live it." People of all faiths are welcomed, and find in Theosophy a common platform of sympathy and study, while remaining free to hold the faith and follow the practices of their own religions, if they so choose, as many do. The practice of imposing certain articles of belief as a condition of membership is so universal in religious bodies that it comes as an agreeable surprise to inquirers

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

about Theosophy to be told that no person's religious beliefs are asked upon his joining, nor is interference with them allowed, while, on the other hand, he is expected to show to the religion of his fellow-members the same respect which he receives for his own. The three avowed objects of the Society are such as may well be accepted by all tolerant persons. They commit the members to no belief except the desirability of doing three fairly reasonable things, and even of these objects it is only the first—to form a nucleus of the Universal Brotherhood of Humanity—of which acceptance is compulsory. Tolerance in religious matters is thus carried to its farthest point, and the leaders of the Society teach (but the acceptance of this, as of every other teaching save Brotherhood, is entirely optional) that the virtue of tolerance should be carried to the point of not wishing to change other people in any respect, except in so far as they themselves wish to be advised. It is held that—

> What another man does or says or believes is no affair of ours and we must learn to let him absolutely alone. He has full right to free thought and speech and action, so long as he does not interfere with any one else (*At the Feet of the Master*).

The Society is thus a body of students, committed to no common belief except Brotherhood, and desirous only of helping the world in the pursuit of Divine truth. In the fact of its having been founded—"behind the veil"—by members of the one Great Brotherhood, it is exactly like all the religions of the world; but in its special method of working it differs, inasmuch as each of them separates its adherents from those of other religions, while now for the first time the experiment is being tried of creating a body of men which shall know no borders, shall insist on no ceremonial, no

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

particular method of work, and be bound to no belief, save only that in nature and essence all men are brothers. In its strong insistence on brotherhood, the Society is doing its best to promote love in the world, and is, of course, in perfect accord with the Christian religion—"Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law" (Romans, xiii, 9 and 10). It is thus manifestly doing the will of God, and must have His blessing upon it. The Divine Men who were the true Founders continue to give it Their blessing and to be for it a channel of divine grace, which must flow through the members of the Society, exactly as it flows through the members of each religion from the Divine Man who, "behind the veil," is the living and duly appointed Head of that religion. That subtle but all-compelling power, never forces its way into any heart: "Behold I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him" (Revelation, iii, 20); but every son of God (*i.e.*, every man in the world) can and does make himself a channel for it, in proportion as he attempts, however feebly, to "open the door," by bringing his own will into harmony with that of the Supreme. Of this power, subtle in its action but very manifest in its results, the Christ said:

> The wind bloweth where it listeth and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh or whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit (John, iii, 8.)

And to quote another religion, the same thing is expressed differently but very beautifully in the *Sayings of Mohammed*:

> God saith . . . . . whoso seeketh to approach me one span, I seek to approach one cubit; and whoso seeketh to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

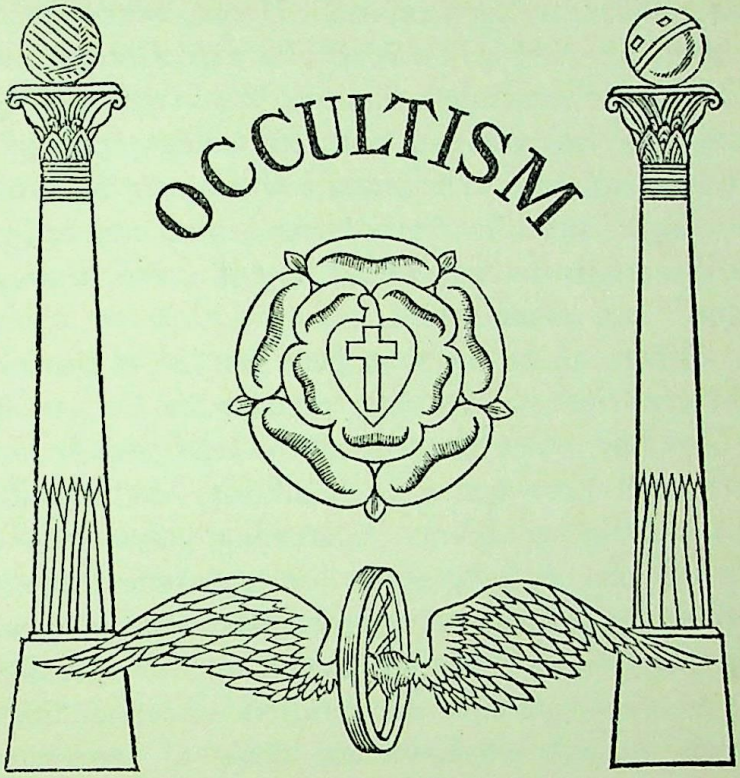
approach one cubit, I seek to approach two fathoms; and whoso walketh towards me, I run towards him.

Just in proportion as the Society is successful in acting as a channel for the blessing of its true Founders, so must it bring effective help to the world at large and to the religions of the world. It is still small in numbers compared with the religions, but it has branches in all parts of the world and exerts an influence out of all proportion to its numbers, not only through the people who come into it without leaving their own religions and are thus able to spread its teachings among their fellow religionists, but quite as much through the numbers of earnest and thoughtful people who without actually joining its ranks study its literature, and become permeated with its splendid tolerance and most helpful teachings.

E. Udny

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



HOW WE REMEMBER OUR PAST LIVES

By C. JINARAJADASA, M.A. (CANTAB.)

(*Concluded from* Vol. XXXVI, Part I, p. 182)

REINCARNATION as it affects large groups of individuals is a fascinating study to one with a historical bent of mind. I have mentioned that the English race as a whole is largely a reincarnation of the ancient Roman; but here and there we find a sprinkling of returned Greeks in men like Byron, Ruskin,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Matthew Arnold, and in those English men and women who have the Greek joy of life and are as strangers in a strange land. Let a returned Greek, wherever he be born this life, but go to South Italy or Greece, and he will begin to remember his past life in the instinctive familiarity he will feel with the hidden spirit of tree and lake and hill; as none but a Greek can, he will find a joy in the sunshine, in the lemon groves and vineyards and waterfalls that in a Greek land give the message of nature as in no other land.

Others there are who, born last life in the middle ages somewhere in Europe, perhaps in Italy or Spain or Germany, when they revisit the land of their former birth, will have a strange familiarity with the things that pass before them. In striking ways they read into the life of the people, and understand the why of things. To some this mysterious sense of recollection may be strongest in Egypt, or India or Japan; but wherever we have the intuitive understanding of a foreign people, we have one mode of remembering our past lives.

It is in the characteristic intellectual attitude of the French that we see the reincarnation of much that was developed in later Greece. The French intellectual clarity and dispassionate keenness to see things "as they are" (whether they bring material benefits or not) is typically Greek. And perhaps, could we know more fully of the life of the Phœnicians, we should see them reborn in the Germans of to-day; and then the commercial rivalry between England and Germany for the capture of the markets of the East would be but the rebirth of the ancient rivalry between Rome and Carthage for the markets of the Mediterranean.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

An eruption of Greek egos is fairly evident in the United States of America. On the Pacific coast specially there are many men and women of the simple Greek temperament of the pre-Periclean age, and yet their ancestors were not infrequently New England puritans. It is in America, too, we have the Sophists of Greece in full strength in the "New Thought" writers that spring up in that land month after month. In them we have the same characteristics as had the Sophists of Greece—much sound sense and many a useful wrinkle, an independence of landmarks and traditions, an unbounded confidence in their own panacea, and a giving of their message of the Spirit "for a consideration". The lack of distinction in their minds in Greece between Sophism and Wisdom returns in the twentieth century as a confusion between the New Thought ideas of the Divine Life and the real life of the Spirit. Let us hope that as the Sophists helped to bring in the Golden Age of Greece, so the "New Thought-ers" are the forerunners of that True Thought that is to dawn, which is neither old nor new.

Here and there in India we find one who is distinctly not Hinḍū. For the most part the modern Hinḍūs seem scarce to have been in other lands in their late incarnations; but now and then a man or woman is met with for whom the sacrosanct institutions of orthodoxy have no meaning, and who takes up western ideas of progress with avidity. Some of these are "England-returned," in this present incarnation, and we can thus account for their mentality; but when we find a man who has never left India, was reared in strict orthodoxy, and yet fights with enthusiasm for foreign ways of thought, surely we have here an

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Europe-returned" ego, from Greece or Rome or from some other of the many lands of the West.

We must not forget to draw attention to the egos from Greece that returned to Europe to usher in the age of art. To one familiar with Greek sculpture and architecture it is not difficult to see the Greek artists reborn in the Italian masters of painting and architecture. The cult is no longer that of Pallas Athene and the gods; there is now the Virgin Mary and the saints to give them their heavenly crowns. Whence did the Italian masters gain their surety of touch if not from a past birth in Greece? It is striking, too, how the Romans who excelled in portraiture should be reborn in the English School of portrait painters, Gainsborough, Reynolds, Lawrence, and the rest.

Nor must we forget the band of Greeks that like an inundation swept over the Elizabethan stage. Marlowe, Beaumont, Fletcher, Peele, Johnson, and the rest—are they not pagans thinly veiled in English garb? They felt life in un-English modes; they first felt and then thought out the feeling. The Greek is ever the Greek, whatsoever the language that is given him to speak, and his touch in literature and art is not easily veiled.

Strong impressions made on the consciousness in a past life appear in the present often in some curious mood or mind. Sometimes fears of creeping things, fire, cutting implements, etc., are thus to be accounted for, though sometimes these "phobias" may only be subconscious remainders of this life. In the cases where we have no subconsciousness of the present body appearing, there is sure to have been some shock, resulting it may be in a violent death, in a past life;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and the after effects appear now in an uncontrollable fear or in discomfort in the presence of the object that caused the shock. More strange is the attitude of one individual to another brought over from a past life; sometimes one sees the strange sight of a girl of ten or twelve taking care of her mother in a maternal way, as though the positions were reversed, and almost as if she had the onerous duty of bringing up her mother in the way she should go. Of a deeper psychological nature is it when, as sometimes happens, a wife mated to a husband that causes her suffering finds charity towards him possible only when she looks on him not as her husband but as her child; here we have a reminiscence of a life when he was indeed her child, and his better nature came out towards her in the relation that he bore to her then.

A rather humorous instance of past recollection is found when there has been between the last life and this a change of sex of the body. In the West specially, where there is a more marked differentiation temperamentally between the sexes than in the East, not infrequently the girl who dislikes playing with dolls, delights in boy's games, and is a pronounced tomboy, is really an ego who has just taken up a body of the sex opposite to that with which he has been familiar for many lives. Many a girl has resented her skirts, and it takes such a girl several years before she finally resigns herself to them. Some women there are on whose face and mode of carriage the last male incarnation seems still fairly visibly portrayed, as indeed a similar thing is to be seen in some men who bring into this life traces of their habits of thought and feeling when last they had women's bodies.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A consideration of the many psychological puzzles I have enumerated will show us that as a matter of fact people do remember something of their past lives. Truly the memory is indirect, as a habit or a mood, but it is memory of the past nevertheless. Now people willing to accept reincarnation as a fact in life naturally ask the question, "But why don't we remember *fully*?" To this there are two answers, the first of which is: It is best for us not to remember directly and fully, till we are ready for the memories.

We are not ready for remembrance so long as we are influenced by the memories of the past. Where, for instance, the memory is of a painful event, up to a certain point the past not only influences our present but also our future, and in a harmful way; and so long as we have not gone beyond the sphere of influence of the past, our characters are weakened and not strengthened by remembrance. Let us take an extreme case, but one typical nevertheless. Suppose that in the last life a man has committed suicide as the easiest way out of his difficulties. As he dies, there will be in his mind much mental suffering, and a lack of confidence in his ability to weather the storm. The suicide does not put an end to his suffering, and after death it will continue for some time till it slowly exhausts itself; but there will be a purification through his suffering and when it ends there will be a keener vision and a fuller response to the promptings of his higher nature. When he is reborn, he will be born with a stronger conscience; but he will still retain the lack of confidence in his ability, because nothing has happened after his death to alter that. Confidence

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

can be gained only by mastering circumstance, and it is for that very purpose he has returned. Now, sooner or later, he will be confronted with a situation similar to that before which he failed in a past life. As difficulties crowd round him in the new life, once more there will be the old struggle; the fact of having committed suicide will now come in as a tendency to suicide, as a resignation to it as the easiest way; but on the other hand the memory of the suffering after suicide will also return in a stronger sense of conscience that this time it must not be. In this condition of strain, when the man is being pulled to one side by the past and to the other by his future, if he were to know, with vivid memory how he had committed suicide in the past in a like situation, the probabilities are that he would be influenced by his past action and his lack of confidence would be intensified, with as a result suicide once again. We little realise how we are being domineered over by our past, and it is a blessing for most of us that the kindly gods draw a veil over a record which at our present stage of evolution cannot be anything but deplorable in many ways.

So long as we identify ourselves with the past, that past is hidden from us, except in the indirect modes as tendencies. But the direct memory will come, when we can dissociate our present selves from our past selves. We are ever the Future, not the past; and when we can look at our past, of this life first, and after of past lives, without heat, impersonally, in perspective, as it were, like a judge who has no sense of identity with the facts before him for judgment, then we begin to remember, directly, the past in detail; but till then,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

We ranging down this lower track,
The path we came by, thorn and flow'r,
Is shadowed by the growing hour,
Lest life should fail in looking back.

The second reason for our not directly remembering our past lives is this: The I who asks the question "Why don't I remember?" has *not* lived in the past. It is the Soul that has lived, not this I with all its limitations. But is not this I that Soul? With most people not at all, and this will be evident if we think over the matter.

The average man or woman is scarcely so much a Soul as a bundle of attributes of sex, creed, and locality. But the Soul is immortal, that is, has no sense of diminution or death; it has no idea of time, that it is young, wastes away, and grows old; it is neither man nor woman, because it is developing in itself the best qualities of both sexes; it is neither Hiṇḍū, nor Buḍḍhist, nor Christian, because it believes in One Divine Life and assimilates that Life according to its temperament; it is not Indian, or English, or American, and belongs to no country, even though its outermost sheath, the physical body, belongs to a particular race; it has no caste for it knows that all partake of One Life, and that before God there is neither Brāhmaṇa nor Shūḍra, Jew nor Gentile, aristocrat nor plebeian. It is this Soul that puts out a part of itself, a personality, for a life, "as a mere subject for grave experiment and experience"; through a *persona*, a mask, of a babe, child, youth or maid, man or woman, bachelor, spinster or householder, old man or old woman, it looks out into life, and, as it observes, eliminates the distorting bias its outer sheath gives; its personalities have been Lemurian or Atlantean, Hiṇḍū or Roman or Greek, and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

it selects the best out of them all and discards the rest; all literatures, sciences, arts, religions, and civilisations are its school and playground, workshop and study; its patriotism is for an indivisible Humanity, and its creed is to co-operate with God's plan, which is Evolution.

It is this Soul that has had past lives. How much of this Soul are we, the men and women who ask the question, "Why don't we remember our past lives"? The questioner is but the personality, and the body of that personality has a brain on whose cells the memories of a past life have not been impressed; those memories are in the Divine Man who is of no time, of no creed, and of no land. To remember past lives, the brain of the personality must be made a mirror on to which can be reflected the memories of the Soul; and before those memories can come into the brain, one by one the various biases must be removed—of mortality, of time, of sex, of creed, of colour, of caste. So long as we are wrapt up in our petty thoughts of nationalism and in our narrow beliefs of creeds, so long do we retain the barriers that exist between our higher selves and our lower; an intellectual breadth and a larger sympathy, "without distinction of race, creed, sex, caste or colour," must first be achieved before there breaks, as through clouds, flashes of our true consciousness as Souls. There is no swifter way to discover what we are as Immortals out of time than by discovering what is our Work in time.

Let but a man or woman find that Work for whose sake sacrifice and immolation is serenest contentment, then slowly the larger consciousness of the Soul descends into the brain of the personality, and with that descent the direct memory of past lives.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

As more and more the personality presses forward, desiring no light but what is sufficient for the next step on his path to his goal of work, slowly one bias after another is burnt away in a fire of purification; like as the sun dissipates more clouds the higher it rises, so is it for the life of the personality; it knows then, with such conviction as the sun has about its own nature when it shines, that "the soul of man is immortal, and its future is the future of a thing whose growth and splendour have no limit".

Then come back the memories of past lives, and how they come those who live the life know. There are many kinds of knowledge useful for a man, but none greater than the knowledge "that evolution is a fact, and that the method of evolution is the constant dipping down into matter under the law of adjustment". This knowledge is for all who seek, if they will but seek rightly, and the right way is to be a brother to all men "without distinction of race, creed, sex, caste or colour".

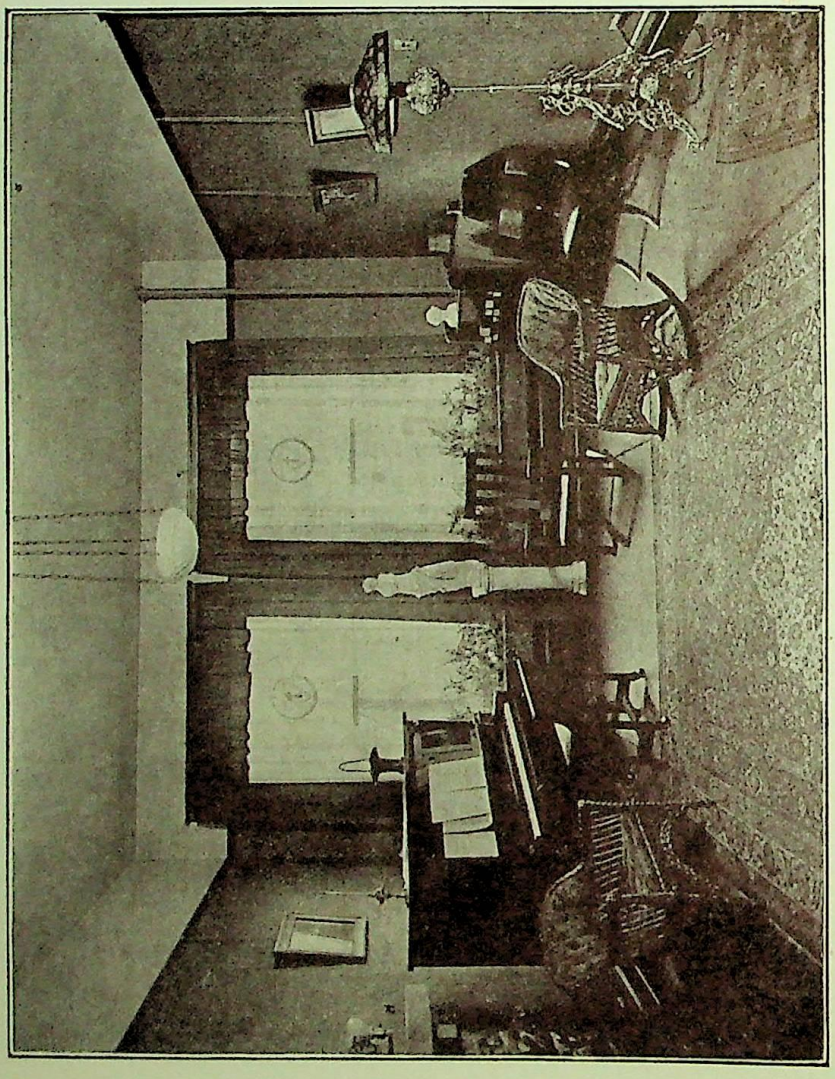
C. Jinarajadasa

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A THEOSOPHICAL BUILDING

THE photographs which are here reproduced will show our readers what a suitable and pleasant home for Theosophical work has been raised in Louisville, Kentucky. Louisville is in the very centre of the United States, and thus is peculiarly well situated for work, and Mr. L. W. Rogers, one of the most energetic workers in the propagandist field, is to live here, if a person of such very peripatetic habits can be said to live anywhere.

Mrs. Courtwright, known to many in Southern India for her active and self-denying work in Colonel Olcott's Pañchama Schools, has put her hands and heart into this useful venture, and with the co-operation of Mr. Rogers and other friends, this delightful home for the work of the Masters has been raised. It is an offering of pure love to Them, to be used for all purposes that are pleasing to Them because useful to men, spreading knowledge abroad, and lightening human sorrow with the glory of an eternal hope.

The beauty of the rooms speaks for itself as to the skill and artistic taste which have presided over all arrangements. On the second floor of the building are a Members' Library, rooms for classes and study, and the smaller lecture room. The third floor is given up to the E.S., the Co-Masonic Lodge, and the Order of the Star in the East.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

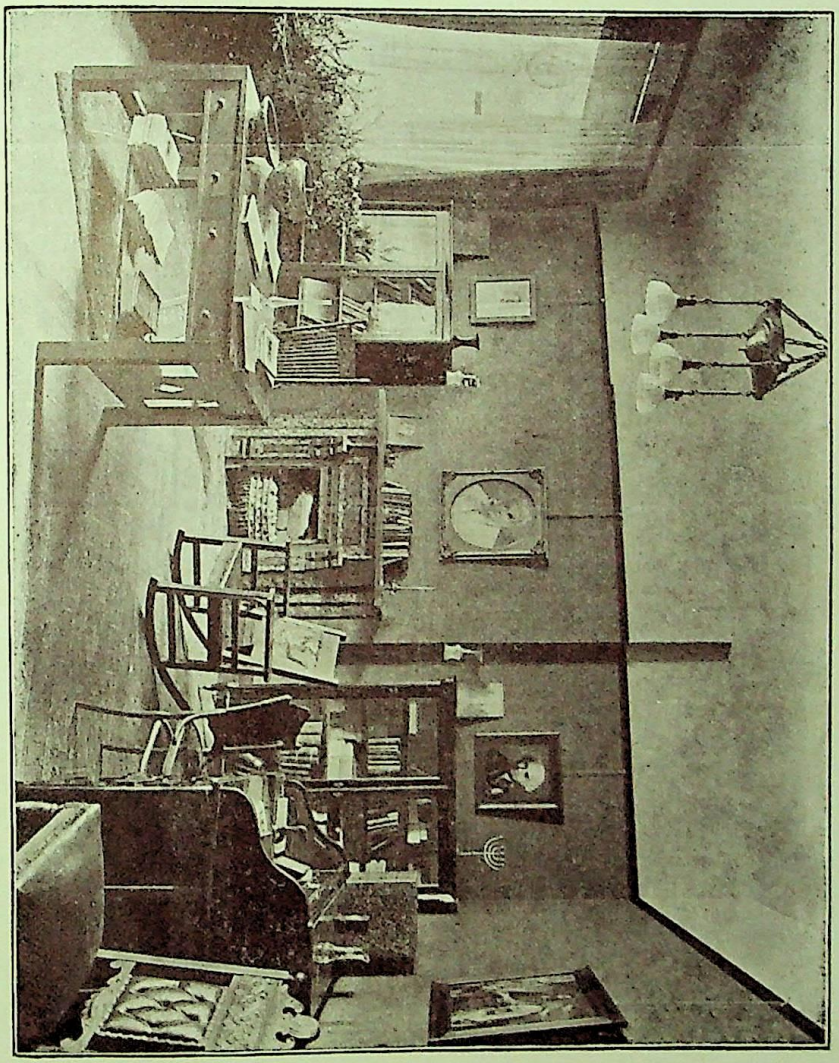
The T. S. Lodge—a newly chartered one, with between forty and fifty members as applicants for the charter, a good beginning—is, of course, quartered in the building, and there are some living rooms for a few workers. A Lecture Hall is also provided, with 200 seats; Mr. Rogers has been holding a series of lectures, which proved to be a great success, and Mrs. Courtwright reports that the outlook is most encouraging.

May all blessing rest on this new centre of the Great Work, and light and joy pour through it to many hearts and minds eager for truth.

ANNIE BESANT, P.T.S.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

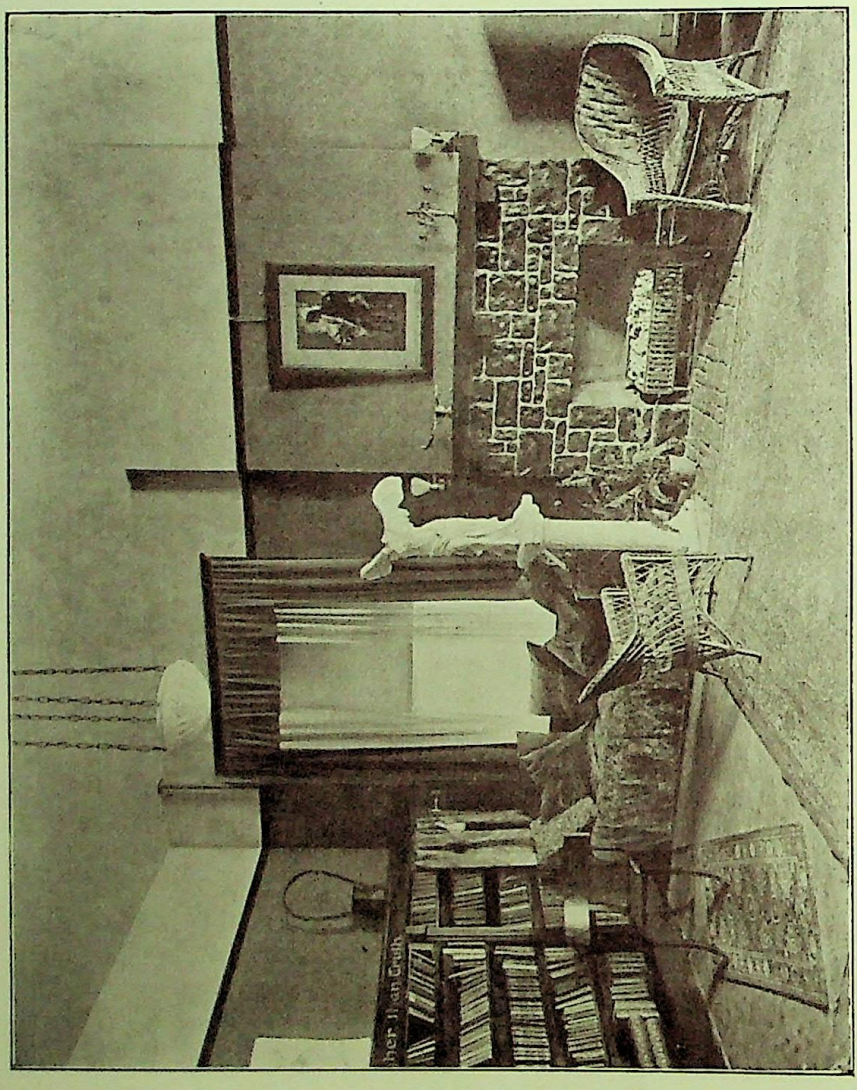
Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CORRESPONDENCE

RE "WATCH-TOWER" NOTES FOR NOVEMBER

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

It is indeed a singular state of mind of which we just now see traces in various writings, and into which the letter "To the Editor of THE THEOSOPHIST," published in the March number, gives us a fairly complete insight.

This state of mind places Theosophy outside life, outside humanity, it refuses the representatives of Theosophy the right to proclaim the truth—although the motto of the Theosophical Society has always been—"There is no Religion higher than Truth"—it refuses them the right to defend an Ideal of Justice, when the fate, not merely of this or that nation, but of the whole of humanity is at stake.

It insists and, in the case of the leader, insists imperiously, on there being in the words of a Master "only faded flowers between the leaves of a book of profound poetry", Mejnour isolated from the world for the exclusive benefit of a small number of elect, chosen to share his solitude.

I know well the basis of this theory. It maintains that the present War is but a conflict of purely material interests; instead of acknowledging what actually is, it prefers to imagine what might have been, and it gratuitously attributes to England, to France and to Russia, that policy of domination and extermination which during many a year Germany has loudly proclaimed as her own.

It refuses to know what her publicists, her professors, her philosophers and her ministers have written, professed, and preached on this subject, it refuses to know the deeds resulting

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

from the application of this theory. For never has premeditated violence, merciless and unrestrained, been so openly stated in word and speech, and never has thought been so literally carried out in deed.

Briefly, by shutting their eyes, ears and reason to the many witnesses in the past and in the present, they have been able to attain, as far as actual events are concerned, the enviable attitude of an inhabitant of Sirius. This is indeed easier than to strive to attain that "discrimination" which is held to be the first of the essential qualities. It remains to be seen whether this attitude is indeed that required of us by Theosophy. Theosophy, we are told, "is not for any nation or group of nations but for all". No one ever said the contrary; but when one nation announces its intention of swallowing up another and strives to realise that intention, does it really follow that the role of Theosophy is to sing Amen?

Does Brotherhood make it our duty to remain impassive when, in virtue of the German dogma that a weak nation has no right to existence, the weak is strangled by the strong? because forsooth both are our brothers? Does impartiality demand that we should put the aggressor and the victim on the same footing? No! for absolving the one necessitates condemning the other.

Truly Theosophy knows no local barriers. But there are barriers that she cannot ignore without failing in her task and acknowledging herself powerless. They are the barriers that separate Good from Evil, Justice from Injustice, Barbarity from Humanity.

In Mrs. Besant we acknowledge the ever-vigilant guardian of these barriers, the "*gentil chevalier sans peur et sans reproche*" of every noble cause.

When she speaks, it is not the Englishwoman that speaks in her, but the Champion of Humanity.

We know that many others raised obstacles in her path before Mr. Van Manen and we are most grateful to her for having always followed her path unswervingly, and this to the greater glory of the work which has been entrusted to her.

And you who hope to collaborate later in the reconstruction of society, do you indeed think that the work will be done

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

without struggles and blows? and that you will never have to say—this must be, because it is right; this must not be, because it is wrong—and never have to act accordingly?

If now you refuse to discriminate between Good and Evil and to work for the one against the other, do you expect to be chosen then, at the time that you have been pleased to choose, to accomplish the work that it will then please you to accomplish?

In very truth the Guardians of Humanity know how to turn to Their uses the worst of events. But it is to you, O Men, that falls the physical part of the work. And whoever fails to-day to respond to Their call has little chance of being called to-morrow to other work.

And since Judas Iscariot has been named, let me say, in conclusion, that if there is one character more odious than his, it is that of Pontius Pilate.

Paris G. CHEVRIER

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

OPEN LETTER TO MR. PRENTICE

Referring to your letter in the March THEOSOPHIST: Although you rather stultify your plea for the neutrality of Theosophists by implying that the German Emperor has betrayed the Son of Man, your letter gives the impression of honest conviction and heart-felt distress over what you conceive to be a great wrong done.

There are conditions in this War that justify a certain measure of departure from the forms of neutrality on the part of T. S. members. Your endorsement of the lofty counsel of the *Bhagavad-Gītā* with regard to impersonal fighting implies assent to such departure so far as the work of the battle-field is concerned. If, in the exigencies of war, Mrs. Besant were forced to fire a cannon-shot that killed and wounded many German soldiers, you doubtless would approve, provided she did it in the "spirit of the *Gītā*". So would many of us. But

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

when, instead of firing a cannon, she fights with her pen in a way that may wound German sensibilities, you object—for one reason, apparently, that you are sure that she is not impersonal about it. Perhaps her language did sound like the language of passion. But a cannon-shot tearing through the vitals of soldiers is the "language of passion," though it may have been fired in the "spirit of the *Gīṭā*". Mrs. Besant may have been passionless and impersonal in writing those Watch-Tower notes. I believe that she was. It is easy for some natures to use passionate language dispassionately.

That question aside, you still object because you conceive that that line of writing stirs up hatred, strife and anger, and tends to involve Theosophy in the dust of conflict, etc. From one point of view, the fighting at the front and the devastation of war are of less importance than to set men thinking and feeling aright. War is nothing, as has been well said, but an outcome of the working of the human heart. There is important work for the future being done here and now on the hidden battle-field of human nature. There is need for the creation of a mighty world-embracing thought-form that will help to bring about right results from the War. The need for justice, right and brotherhood, as between nations, must be burned into human consciousness. Theosophy is playing and will play an important part toward this end. Unquestionably there is a right side and a wrong side in this War. Mrs. Besant conceives that the forces of evil, the dark powers that fight against human evolution, are arrayed on the side of Germany. Not the least of Germany's accomplishments is her organised system for obscuring facts and issues, and misleading public opinion. There is nothing to compare with it among the other nations involved. Herein is a danger. The public needs to have its eyes opened and kept open, that it may see things as they are, and not as Germany wants them to be seen. It must be made to know what the spirit of German militarism stands for, its relation to human rights and progress, and the future of civilisation. Mrs. Besant's efforts in her Watch-Tower notes impressed me as being directly along that line. Incidentally, her words may tend here and there to "stir up hatred, strife and anger". So do flying bullets. Some things are inseparable from war. But it must be remembered that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

it is sometimes wise to take a course that makes for a larger good, even though some evil be involved. In this case the possible evil would seem to be decidedly minor compared to the potentialities for good in her stirring lines. Germany's sinister propaganda for poisoning public judgment must be met and checked on the literary battle-field, as her legions must be overcome on the physical battle-field. What if some one's feelings are hurt? Undoubtedly you have hurt German feelings by coupling the name of the German Emperor with that of Judas Iscariot. I can see nothing amiss in that, albeit you chose to do it in a Theosophical journal. Let us have free discussion.

The whole question comes down to this: Shall the President of the Theosophical Society, in her role as Editor of THE THEOSOPHIST, give her views on the War in that journal or not? It seems to me that in the face of an emergency in which the fate of nations and the welfare of humanity are at stake, the argument against her doing so in the way in which she has done it, loses its force. She deemed it important that Theosophists in particular should have her views on certain matters. I for one am thankful that we received them. It makes all the difference in the world whether one is advocating truth or error, as to how, where and when it is done. It, of course, is wise that the T. S. as an organisation should remain neutral as to the War. Any member who may be met with the charge that the action of its President in her role as Editor means that the Society has violated that spirit, can truthfully say, as Mrs. Besant herself insists, that the Society is not bound by the expression of her personal views. When we imagine dire calamity flowing from her utterances about Germany, are we not forgetting how obscure is the Theosophical Society, and are we not making a fetish of neutrality? The President of the T. S. is not in the position of the President of the United States. Were the latter to say unneutral things he might involve his country in war. Essentially a student- and teaching-body, the Theosophical Society could formally and unanimously promulgate a resolution condemning the cause of Germany and upholding the cause of the Allies—and still not be wrecked, nor see its usefulness ended. From the way in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

which Germany is carrying on her side of the War, it may not be long before she has lost the goodwill of practically all of the nations. This should remove still further the danger of the complications you fear for the T. S., although, in my opinion, they are not serious, in any event.

Truly the mission of Theosophy is constructive; the spreading of peace and unity among its main concerns. None knows this better than Mrs. Besant. Magnificent and deathless is the work she has done along these lines—a fact not to be overlooked in a discussion like this. Her output of work is so enormous, constant and varied, her knowledge and devotion are so great, her outlook so wide, what wonder that she sometimes upsets a cherished tradition? No great soul ever succeeded in not doing things that ordinary people frown upon as "irregular". What an exceedingly small part of her work are her remarks about Germany, and yet, withal, how pregnant with meaning they may be. If the German Power embodies the spirit of Antichrist (and I think Mrs. Besant believes that it does)—that "great enthroned antagonist, foretold in the Scriptures, who, as some have understood, is to precede the second coming of Christ," should not Theosophists, of all people, know it? If acquainting them with the evidence is dragging Theosophy in the "dust of conflict," Theosophy will survive it.

There is one thing, and one only, that can justify your attack on Mrs. Besant, and that is the occurrence of the evil that you think will result from her action. If it fails to occur, will you admit, I wonder, that there was something wrong with your point of view?

The fact that your harsh letter is printed in THE THEOSOPHIST is evidence that Mrs. Besant is not opposed to criticism of herself. She has always welcomed it. She has never claimed infallibility. No one with any sense credits her with it. She undoubtedly makes mistakes, but I think that you will not have long to wait to see her course vindicated in the present case.

Buffalo, N.Y., U. S.A. GEORGE B. HASTINGS

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

REVIEWS

Comte de Gabalis, by the Abbe N. de Montfaucar de Villars. Newly rendered into English with commentary and annotations. (William Rider & Son, Ltd., London. Price 7s. 6d. net.)

Those readers who have been long enough in the Society may remember how some twenty and more years ago the *Comte de Gabalis* had quite a reputation in consequence of reported utterances of H. P. B. on the booklet, and the work circulated amongst the enthusiasts in a shoddy and flimsy little French reprint, in yellow backs, of no splendour or dignity whatever. The new edition before us is vastly different. Excellently printed, on paper so glossy that it might nearly serve as a mirror; well bound, strangely and well illustrated on most impartial principles of selection, and above all enriched by voluminous notes and a plethoric commentary—this edition stands as a prince to the miserable beggar that was its predecessor to which we alluded.

Lovers of the mysterious and the confused will find in the volume all ingredients needed for thorough mystic revelry. The cautious student of occult traditions, on the contrary, may be not quite so easily contented with it. The Count de Gabalis is with so many others—Cagliostro, Bacon-Shakespeare—a subject of most vivid controversy and complete uncertainty. Here the form of the problem is: Is the fictitious personage of the Count meant by its author to be taken as serious or not? Is the book to be taken as a defence of certain occult theories or as a skit on them? That point has been hotly debated since its appearance in 1670. The anonymous editor and annotator of the present edition takes the attitude that the work is veritably an occult one and explains with the most imperturbable seriousness even the most waggish passages treating of the amorous habits and desires of the sylphs, etc., on the one hand and man on the other.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

What is very noticeable, however, is that where in the original waggishness goes a step further and leads to statements and expressions which it is difficult to English in elegant, amusing and at the same time inoffensive forms, the occult translator has after all decided to omit such phrases and doctrines, notwithstanding their presumed occult truth and value. That is strange and raises distrust. Either everything in this book is highly occult, and then it can be left out as little as Rahab from the Bible, or the book is good-natured chaff and not to be reconciled with the deadly earnest of the commentary. The editor does not mention this boulderising, but is very explicit in his views as to the serious nature of the book. In conformity with these views, he rejects the second part added in the second edition of the book and only gives the translation of the text of the first edition. That may be right or wrong but, anyhow, we might have expected at least the insertion of the witty introduction to the new part of the book. It covers only a few pages, but might make many admirers of the Count open their eyes and gape.

J. v. M.

The Triple Ply of Life and Other Essays, by Minnie B. Theobald. (G. Bell & Sons, Ltd., London. Price 3s. 6d. net.)

Science, Art, Religion—these three constitute the triple ply of life, according to the author, and in especial ages one or other of the three is dominant. The present time is the age of science; in the past religion was the most prominent factor in life; and in the future that stretches out before us, art will claim the foremost place. In art, the author sees "why there is hope for man".

> The scientific mind is concerned with the world of matter outside; the religious mind is concerned with the world of Spirit within. The artist blends the two.

Science and Religion have been, as it were, two magnificent structures, separate, apart, unbridged. Art must now come into play, and, with her synthesising power, achieving her best by her power of returning to unity, bridge the gulf that *seems* to divorce science from religion. The author looks forward to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

a time when we may return to an age of religion, but this will only be when Science and Religion are enthroned side by side on equal terms, and the religion will be "not the old religion of slavish obedience, but religion founded upon a scientific as well as a miraculous basis".

There are several other interesting little essays included in the volume, and in her preface the author states how they came to be written; in most cases they appear to her to have been partially inspired. Be that as it may, *The Triple Ply of Life* will be likely to interest many people, and although perhaps there is nothing particularly original in the work, yet it is a fair specimen of a type of literature which is coming very much to the fore nowadays.

T. L. C.

Ahasha Sprookjes. (Indonesische Drukkerij, Weltevreden, 1915.)

This is a volume of Theosophical fairy tales in the Dutch language and the collection fully deserves attention. The eighteen stories have nearly all real merits and many of them, are indeed excellent. The two main qualities of the stories are their simplicity and originality. The last story in the book ("The Black Magician") is an exception being somewhat artificial and unnatural. The book is meant for quite young children and many a parent should welcome the volume as containing just the kind of material fit for the very young in conveying Theosophical and ethical ideas in an attractive and pedagogically valuable form. The skill with which the author has avoided all dry, theoretic and pedantic ways of assimilating Theosophical conceptions is great and on the whole we regard this collection as a valuable addition to Theosophical literature. We should like to see some Dutch-knowing lover of children and fairy tales trying his hand at translating the best of these stories so as to find out whether little English children would show the same taste for these little tales which Dutch children have already shown. Our best wishes for the success of the book.

J. v. M.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

BOOK NOTICES

Sūṭa-Samhiṭā in Tamil. (Addison Press, Mount Road, Madras, or N. S. Rajaram Aiyar, Chidambaram. Price Rs. 3 the series.) For the first time, *Sūṭa-Samhiṭā* which is very popular in Southern India has been translated into Tamil for the benefit of the Tamil-knowing public. It forms the second Samhiṭā of that big Purāṇa called the Skānḍa Purāṇa. It is itself divided into four Khaṇḍas, of which three are out and the fourth will shortly appear. The translator, Mr. N. S. Rajarama Aiyar, whose previous translation into Tamil of the Twelve Upanishaṭs was reviewed in our journal a short time ago, is the son of the late N. P. Subramania Aiyar, a member of the Theosophical Society. The translation has been done in a simple and readable style. *The Secret of Achievement*, by Orison Swett Marden. (William Rider & Son, Ltd., London. Price 1s.) One of the cheery New Thought books which apparently supply a need of our times as they always find a ready sale. Mr. Marden is an incurable optimist and few people stand in any danger of taking too strong a dose of cheerfulness; indeed most of them are constantly making efforts to find the secret of how to be happy though human. The author suggests some ways to that end, turning the task of character-building into a game, and mental effort into health-promoting exercise.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SUPPLEMENT TO

THE THEOSOPHIST

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The following receipts from 11th May to 10th June, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

ANNUAL DUES AND ADMISSION FEES

	Rs.	A.	P.
Mr. Nadir H. Mehta, Peking, 5s, Entrance Fees ...	3	12	0
Mr. F. A. Belcher, Toronto, 19s. 9d.	14	13	0
Count Maurice de Prozor, £2, for 1914-15 ...	29	14	0
Presidential Agent, Ireland, £2, dues of 2 new members and Annual Dues of Mr. and Mrs. Consius, for 1914-15	29	15	0
T. S. in England and Wales, £78. 12s. for 1914-15	1,179	0	0

DONATIONS

Mr. V. Ramachandra Naidu, for White Lotus Day, Feeding Expenses	5	0	0
Rs.	1,262	6	0

A. SCHWARZ,
Hon. Treasurer, T. S.

Adyar, 10th June, 1915

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

OLCOTT PANCHAMA FREE SCHOOLS

Financial Statement

The following receipts from 11th May to 10th June, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

Donations

	Rs.	A.	P.
Secretary, T. S., Shanti Dayak, Moradabad (Food Fund)	7	0	0
Mr. V. Ramachandra Naidu, Enangudi	10	0	0
Rs.	17	0	0

A. Schwarz,
Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, O. P. F. S.

Adyar, 10th June, 1915

Printer: Annie Besant, Vasanta Press, Adyar, Madras.
Publishers: Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Supplement to this Issue

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CIRCULAR, JULY 1915

OUR NEW PUBLICATIONS

The following have been issued during the month of June:

THE ADYAR BULLETIN

A THEOSOPHICAL JOURNAL FOR EAST AND WEST

VOL. VIII (JUNE) No. 6

Edited by ANNIE BESANT

9½″×6½″. Wrapper. Pages 36.
Price: As. 4 or 4d. or 8c. *Post Free.*
Annual Subscription: Rs. 2 or 3s. or 75c. *Post Free.*

CONTENTS: 'From the Editor'; Address by the President on White Lotus Day, at Adyar, 1915; 'A Member of the Theosophical Society,' by C. W. Leadbeater; 'The Fortunate Isles' (Poem), by F. K.; 'Notes of the Convention of the Theosophical Society in Australia,' by C. E. R.; 'The Christ,' by X. Y. Z.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE COMMONWEAL

A Weekly Journal of National Reform

Edited by Annie Besant

Single Copy : India, As. 2. *Postage Extra*; Foreign, 3d. or 6c. *Post Free.*

India : Yearly, Rs. 6 ; Half-yearly, Rs. 3-8 ; Quarterly, Rs. 2; Foreign : Yearly, 10s. 6d. *Post Free.*

Principal Contents :

No. 74.—Vernacular Education, by Education ; American Japanophobia, by F. Hadland Davis ; Some Useful Suggestions, by M. S. K. ; The War and the Cartoonist, by M. P. Chalayil ; Teaching the Blind, by U. B. ; Agricultural Indebtedness, by C.D.S. ; The Affairs of the West : Arabia, the Khalifate and Persia, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 75.—The Change, by Annie Besant ; Mr. Wacha's Warning, by M. S. K. ; The Hindu University Bill, by An Indian ; The Deaf and Dumb School at Tinnevelly, by An Indian Lady ; Permanent Settlement, by G. Joseph, Bar-at-Law ; My Two Serious Blunders, by A Student of Politics ; Malabar Problems in Council, by U. B. ; The Affairs of the West : The Cost of the War, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 76.—Strange Census Figures on Civil Condition, by V. ; A Persian Patriot on Herat : I, by Pestanji Dorabji Khandalavala ; Social Legislation Under Hindu Governments : III, by Professor S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, M.A., M.R.A.S., F. R. Hist. S. ; Our Politics, by A Student of Politics ; War in Vaidic India, by P. S. Acharya ; Belgian Artists, by N. ; An Oriental Exhibition : Is it Practicable ? The Affairs of the West : Reprisals, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 77.—Milestones in History : 1815-1915, by T. L. Crombie, B.A. ; Waterloo : 18th June, 1815, by C.D.S. ; The Improvement of Village Life : The More Useful Line of Study, by M.S.K. ; Individual Liberty in India, by K. K. Srinivasa Chariar, M.A., M.L. ; A Persian Patriot on Herat : II, by Pestanji Dorabji Khandalavala ; The Siddha and the Superman, by C. S. Bharati ; Social Legislation under Hindu Governments : IV, by Prof. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, M.A., M.R.A.S., F.R. Hist. S. ; The Affairs of the West : A Coalition Cabinet, by H. N. Brailsford.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE RITUAL UNITY OF ROMAN CATHOLICISM AND HINDUISM

By C. JINARAJADASA

No. 54 of *The Adyar Pamphlets* Series

7½″×5″. Strong Wrapper. Pages 21.
Price: As. 2 or 2d. or 4c.
Postage: India ½ Anna; Foreign ½d. or 1c.
Annual Subscription: Rs. 1-8 or 2s. or 50c. *Post Free.*

In this pamphlet a detailed comparison is made of the Hindu ritual, based on the sacrifice of Prajāpati, the Lord of Creatures, and the Christian doctrine of the "Word made flesh" and the Atonement. The esoteric significance of the Roman Catholic ceremony of the Mass is given. It is a valuable essay for students of comparative religion.

THE THEOSOPHIST

VOL. XXXVI (JULY) No. 10

Edited by ANNIE BESANT

9½″×6½″. Handsome Wrapper in Blue and Silver. Pages 120.
Price: As. 12 or 1s. 3d. or 25c. *Post Free.*
Yearly: Rs. 8 or 12s. or $3. *Post Free.*

CONTENTS: 'On the Watch-Tower'; '"The Greatest of These,"' by C. W. Leadbeater; 'Hammer and Anvil: The Makers of Revolutions,' by L. Haden Guest; 'The City of Sophia,' by Nina de Gernet; '*Shri Dasbodh*—A Study,' by M. V. Kibe; Maitri Bodhisat in the Hindu and Buddhist Scriptures,' by F. L. Woodward, M.A.; 'The Twin Poets,' by Professor V. Rangachari, M.A.; 'Theosophy and Christianity,' by Ernest Udny; 'How We Remember Our Past Lives,' by C. Jinarajadasa, M.A.; 'An Esoteric Organisation in India,' by Sir S. Subramania Iyer, K.C.I.E., LL.D.; 'A Theosophical Building,' by Annie Besant (with illustration); The Temple (Poem), by Sarojini Naidu; Correspondence; Reviews; Supplement.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

OUR FORTHCOMING PUBLICATIONS

A UNIVERSAL TEXTBOOK OF RELIGION AND MORALS

PART III—RELIGIONS

A. Hinduism
B. Zoroastrianism
C. Buddhism
D. Christianity:
Catholicism; Anglicism, Modernism
E. Muhammadanism

THE VASANTA PRESS, ADYAR, MADRAS.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Theosophical Publishing Society

THE SPIRITUAL POWERS & THE WAR, By A. P. Sinnett

CONTENTS:

Sir Oliver Lodge and the Holy War.
Mrs. Besant and the Issues of the War.
The Powers of Good and of Evil.
Legacies from Atlantis.
Germany and the Dark Powers.
National Karma and Suffering.
Spiritual Duties and the War.
pp. 64, wrappers, price 6d., by post 7d.

THE MAGIC OF THE PYRAMIDS AND THE MYSTERY OF THE SPHINX, By A. Bothwell Goose

CONTENTS:

The Lying Pyramid of Seneferu.
"The Light" or "The Glory of Khufu"
"The Great" of Khafra
"The Supreme" of Men-Kau-Ra.
Miscellaneous Pyramids.

A most readable and well-informed book by a lover of the lore of Ancient Egypt. With thirteen illustrations. 2s. 6d. net, 2s. 9d. post free.

The Three Great Truths Series

A set of small books, attractively produced, containing writings by leading Theosophists upon the Three Great Truths of Immortality, Reincarnation and Karma.

No. 1. The Law of Rebirth. Annie Besant.
No. 2. The Garment of God. Annie Besant.
No. 3. Whatsoever a Man Soweth. Annie Besant.

Price: 3d. each, by post 3½d.

Special quotations for quantities to T. S. Lodges.

The Theosophical Publishing Society, 161 New Bond St., London, W.

THE YOUNG AGE

A Quarterly Illustrated Magazine devoted to Young People's Movements

Edited by G. HERBERT AND ETHEL M. WHYTE

CONTENTS OF FIRST NUMBER

The Young Age. G. S. A.
From Far and Near. THE EDITORS.
Ideals. ANNIE BESANT. With portrait.
For Love of the King. A Tale of Heroism. With two full-page illustrations.
Truths for the Young. G. S. ARUNDALE. With portrait.
The Map of Europe. G. HERBERT WHYTE. With illustration.
Nature Notes: Spring. W. C. WORSDELL.
From the Trenches. A. P. BEST.
Golden Rule Cottage. With illustration.
Theosophy for Very Little Children. CLARA M. CODD. With portrait.
Young Age Supplement. The Servants of the Star.

Price: Single Number 7d.; by post 8d.

Annual Subscription (4 issues), 2s. 6d., post free; American 75 cents.

161 NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A HISTORY OF

THE PASSIVE RESISTANCE MOVEMENT

The Golden Number of "Indian Opinion"

The "Golden Number" of INDIAN OPINION is now on sale. It contains 62 pages of reading matter and 48 pages of illustrations. Well-known writers amongst the European and Indian communities contribute articles in English and in Gujarati, and Tamil historical and other articles appear, making a complete record of the great Passive Resistance Struggle. The text is printed on cream antique paper whilst the illustrations which include portraits of Passive Resisters, European friends and helpers, cartoons, strike scenes and other pictures are printed on art paper. The cover is dark green, the design being printed in gold and embossed.

Price Rs. 1-8.

M. K. GANDHI

This is a sketch of one of the most eminent and self-sacrificing men that modern India has produced. It describes the early days of Mr. M. K. Gandhi's life, his mission and work in South Africa, his character, his strivings and his hopes. The sketch contains also an illuminating investigation into the true nature of passive resistance by Mr. Gandhi, which may be taken as an authoritative expression of the spirit of the South African Struggle. With a portrait of Mr. Gandhi.

Price As. 4. (Annas Four.)

AN INDIAN PATRIOT IN SOUTH AFRICA

BY REV. JOSEPH DOKE

WITH A FOREWORD

BY LORD AMPTHILL

This is an appreciative sketch of Mr. Gandhi by the late Rev. J. Doke, an English Friend, who was for long a co-worker for the cause of the South African Indians. Lord Ampthill in his modest introduction to the book says : "I commend this book to all who are willing to take my word that it is worth reading. I respectfully suggest that others who attach no value to my opinion would do well to avail themselves of the information afforded by this book in regard to the question of which few, unfortunately, in this country (England) have any knowledge but which is nevertheless an imperial question of the highest importance."

Price Rs. 2-3.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

RIDER'S NEW PUBLICATIONS

LETTERS OF A LIVING DEAD MAN

STARTLING COMMUNICATIONS FROM THE OTHER WORLD

Written down by ELSA BARKER, Author of "The Son of Mary Bethel," etc. 309 pp. crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. net or Rs. 2-12.

The communicant, who writes through the hand of a well-known American novelist, occupied in life a high position in the legal profession. He depicts himself as entering the spirit world as an explorer, seeking new fields of knowledge, and the report of his experiences is as refreshingly broad-minded as it is original and free from bias.

"Whatever the reader's personal opinions may be, he cannot do amiss in studying this remarkable series of letters, all intensely interesting."—*The Daily Citizen.*

"What a book of wonders this would be if only its information actually did emanate from the spirit of a departed human being—as it seriously claims to do."—SHEFFIELD DAILY TELEGRAPH.

The Problems of Psychical Research. By HEREWARD CARRINGTON. With Frontispiece. About 360 pp. cloth gilt, 7s. 6d. net or Rs. 5-12.

"We may fairly put his volume under the heading 'Science' and call attention to it, not as being occupied with a mass of the usual records, but as devoting serious consideration in a scientific temper to the real significance and character of spiritistic phenomena."—*The Times.*

Psycho-Therapy: Its Doctrine and Practice. By ELIZABETH SEVERN, PH.D. Crown 8vo. Cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. net or Rs. 2-12.

"Dr. Severn is a practical exponent of physical healing by mind methods, and has enjoyed great success."—*Review of Reviews.*

"An intensely interesting book on the power of mind upon the body and the cure of the body through means of prayer, suggestion and personal contact."—*The Tatler.*

The Kabala of Numbers. Part I. A Handbook dealing with the Traditional Interpretation of Numbers and their Predictive Value. By "SEPHARIAL," Author of "A Manual of Occultism," "Kabalistic Astrology," etc. 168pp. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 2s. net or Rs. 1-8.

"'The Kabala of Numbers' is an astonishing book that takes you back, in spirit, even further than Homer or the 'Arabian Nights'."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"There is much to provoke thought in his generalisations on the philosophy of numbers."—*Birmingham Daily Post.*

Kabala of Numbers.—Part II. By "SEPHARIAL," Crown 8vo. Cloth 2s. 6d. net. or Rs. 2.

"The book is forcible and interesting in style, and opens up many fascinating vistas of thought and speculation."—*Oxford Chronicle.*

"A handbook dealing with the occult and prophetic powers of numbers . . . wonderfully interesting."—*Sheffield Daily Telegraph.*

Rider's Occult and New Thought Catalogue will be sent Post Free to any address

William Rider & Son, Ltd., 8-11, Paternoster Row, London, E. C.

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

BLOOD and SUPERMAN

By Dr. H. Valentine Knaggs

2s. 6d. net

The inner meaning of the familiar but little understood saying that "the blood is the life" is brought out in this book. The blood is shown to be a vital substance, charged and sensitized by the electro-magnetic forces of nature; that it is the chief factor in enabling the mind to function as well as the source from which the mind builds up the intellect. The nature of the blood and its relation to the physical body is investigated, and the author argues that by the purity of the blood stream and a wise control of the body, the superman stage may be obtained.

London: C. W. DANIEL, Ltd.,
3, Tudor St., E. C.

VEGETARIAN BOARDING HOUSE

19 NORLAND SQUARE,

HOLLAND PARK,

LONDON, W.

Three minutes from *Holland Park Tube Station*. Easy access to Headquarters and the City. Short walk to Shepherd's Bush Exhibition.

TERMS MODERATE.

LATE DINNER 7 p.m. or earlier.

The Misses Blackmore

THE INNER LIFE

Vol. II

By C. W. LEADBEATER

CONTENTS:—1. The After-Death Life; 2. Astral Work; 3. The Mental Body and the Power of Thought; 4. Psychic Faculties; 5. Devas and Nature-Spirits; 6. The Worlds and the Races of Men; 7. Reincarnation; 8. Karma; 9. The Theosophical Society and Its Founders.

This book covers most of the ground of other Theosophical manuals on psychic and occult research work. It contains the result of occult investigation on such interesting topics as the relation of the dead to the earth, memory of past lives and foreseeing the future, Mars and its inhabitants, modes of individualisation, and different varieties of karma.

It also contains personal reminiscences of the Leaders of the movement, and gives advice as to a course of study of Theosophy.

Price: Rs. 3-12 or 5s. or $1.25.

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

President: Annie Besant. Vice-President: A. P. Sinnett, Esq. Recording Secretary: J. R. Aria, Esq. Treasurer: A. Schwarz, Esq

Monthly Organ of the President: *The Theosophist*. Royal 8vo. pp. 160. Rs. 8—12s.—$3 post free.
Journal of the Non-Organised Countries: *The Adyar Bulletin*. do. pp. 44. Rs. 2—3s.—75c. do.

SECTION	GENERAL SECRETARY.	SECTIONAL ORGAN
1. America ...	A. P. Warrington, Esq.—Krotona, Hollywood, Los Angeles, Cal., U.S.A.	The Messenger.
2. England & Wales	Dr. L. Haden Guest—19, Tavistock Square, London, W. C. ...	The Vâhan.
3. India ...	Rai Iqbal Narain Gurtu—Benares City, U. P.	Theosophy in India.
4. Australia ...	W. G. John, Esq.—164, Phillip Street, Sydney, N. S. W.	Theosophy in Australasia.
5. Scandinavia ...	Dr. Emil Zauder (*pro tem.*)—Engelbrektsgatan, 7, Stockholm, Sweden.	Teosofisk Tidskrift.
6. New Zealand ...	Dr. C. W. Sanders—351, Queen Street, Auckland	Theosophy in New Zealand.
7. Netherlands ...	J. W. P. Schuurman, Esq.—Amsteldijk, 76, Amsterdam	De Theosofische Beweging.
8. France ...	Monsieur Charles Blech—4 Square Rapp, Paris VII ...	Bulletin Théosophique.
9. Italy ...	Professor O. Penzig—1, Corso Dogali, Genoa	Bollettino della Società Teosofica
10. Germany ...	Herr Sixtus von Kapff, M.D., Kaiserallee, 2047, Berlin W. 15. ...	Theosophisches Streben [Italiana.
11. Cuba ...	Señor Don Rafael de Albear—Apartado, 365, Havana	Revista Teosofica.
12. Hungary ...	Professor Robert Nadler—Magyar Teozofia Tarsasag, Ferenczieк [Tere, 4. III. 10, Budapest. IV. ...	Teozofia.
13. Finland ...	Pekka Ervast, Esq.—Aggelby	Tietaja.
14. Russia ...	Mme. A. Kamensky—Ivanovskaya, 22, Petersburg	Viestnik Teosofi.
15. Bohemia ...	Herr Jan Bedrnícek—Dolni Sarka, 275, Prague-Podbaba	Theosofická Revue 'Lotus'.
16. South Africa ...	C. E. Nelson, Esq.—P. O. Box 1012, Johannesburg, Transvaal ...	The Seeker.
17. Scotland ...	D. Graham Pole, Esq.—28, Great King Street, Edinburgh ...	Theosophy in Scotland.
18. Switzerland ...	Mlle. H. Stephani—Cour S. Pierre, 7, Geneva.	
19. Belgium ...	Gaston Polak Esq.—112, Avenue de la Toison d'Or, Brussels. ...	La Revue Theosophique Belge
20. Dutch East Indies	D. van Hinloopen Labberton, Esq.—Weltevreden Tjikini 72, Java ...	Theosofie in Ned. Indie.
21. Burma ...	A. Verhage Esq.—Maitreya Lodge, Thingangyun, Rangoon ...	The Message of Theosophy
22. Austria ..	John Cordes, Esq.—Theresianumgasse, 10, Vienna IV. ...	
23. Norway ...	Miss Eva Blytt—Hansteensgt 9[1], Kristiania, Norway.	

Presidential Agents in Non-Sectionalised Countries:

South America—Señor Adrian A. Madril—1767, Rioja, Rosario de Santa Fé, Argentina... La Verdad.
Spain—Señor Don José Xifré—Refugio "Felicitos" Campfer (Grisons) Haute Engadine Suisse.
Ireland—P. Leslie Pielou, Esq.—Annandale, Sandford Road, Dublin, Ireland.

Enquiries may be addressed to the Recording Secretary, Theosophical Society, Adyar, Madras, India, or to any one of the above General Secretaries or Presidential Agents.

The Theosophical Society, as such, is not responsible for any opinion or declaration in this Journal by whomsoever expressed, unless contained in an official document.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar
Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

NEW INDIA POLITICAL PAMPHLETS No. 1.

Self-Government for India

By

ANNIE BESANT

How long ere thou take station?
How long ere thralls live free?

This series of pamphlets is published with the object of providing, apart from general Theosophical literature, a series where those Theosophists and members of the public, who are interested in problems of Indian politics, will find such problems discussed from the Theosophical standpoint.

Price: 1 Anna or 1d. or 2c.

For Single Copy Postage Extra

The Pamphlets will be issued at intervals. Regular subscribers for 50 issues will be charged only Rs. 1-3, post free.

Theosophical Publishing House
ADYAR MADRAS INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Theosophist

Founded by H. P. BLAVATSKY & H. S. OLCOTT

with which is incorporated LUCIFER, founded by H. P. BLAVATSKY

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The Theosophical Society was formed at New York, November 17, 1875, and incorporated at Madras, April 3, 1905. It is an absolutely unsectarian body of seekers after Truth, striving to serve humanity on spiritual lines, and therefore endeavouring to check materialism and revive religious tendency. Its three declared objects are:

FIRST.—To form a nucleus of the Universal Brotherhood of Humanity, without distinction of race, creed, sex, caste or colour.

SECOND.—To encourage the study of comparative religion, philosophy and science.

THIRD.—To investigate the unexplained laws of nature and the powers latent in man.

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY is composed of students, belonging to any religion in the world or to none, who are united by their approval of the above objects, by their wish to remove religious antagonisms and to draw together men of good will, whatsoever their religious opinions, and by their desire to study religious truths and to share the results of their studies with others. Their bond of union is not the profession of a common belief, but a common search and aspiration for Truth. They hold that Truth should be sought by study, by reflection, by purity of life, by devotion to high ideals, and they regard Truth as a prize to be striven for, not as a dogma to be imposed by authority. They consider that belief should be the result of individual study or intuition, and not its antecedent, and should rest on knowledge, not on assertion. They extend tolerance to all, even to the intolerant, not as a privilege they bestow, but as a duty they perform, and they seek to remove ignorance, not to punish it. They see every religion as an expression of the Divine Wisdom, and prefer its study to its condemnation, and its practice to proselytism. Peace is their watchword, as Truth is their aim.

THEOSOPHY is the body of truths which forms the basis of all religions, and which cannot be claimed as the exclusive possession of any. It offers a philosophy which renders life intelligible, and which demonstrates the justice and the love which guide its evolution. It puts death in its rightful place, as a recurring incident in an endless life, opening the gateway of a fuller and more radiant existence. It restores to the world the Science of the Spirit, teaching man to know the Spirit as himself, and the mind and body as his servants. It illuminates the scriptures and doctrines of religions by unveiling their hidden meanings, and thus justifying them at the bar of intelligence, as they are ever justified in the eyes of intuition.

Members of the Theosophical Society study these truths, and Theosophists endeavour to live them. Every one willing to study, to be tolerant, to aim high, and to work perseveringly, is welcomed as a member, and it rests with the member to become a true Theosophist.

THE THEOSOPHIST

The half-yearly Volumes begin with the April and October numbers. All Subscriptions are payable in advance. Money Orders or Cheques for all publications should be made payable only to the Business Manager, The Theosophical Publishing House, and all business communications should be addressed to him at Adyar, Madras, India. *It is particularly requested that no remittances shall be made to individuals by name.*

Subscribers should immediately notify the Business Manager of any change of address so that the Magazine may reach them safely. The THEOSOPHIST Office cannot undertake to furnish copies gratis to replace those that go astray through carelessness on the part of subscribers who neglect to notify their change of address. Great care is taken in mailing, and copies lost in transit will not be replaced.

Editorial communications should be addressed to the Editor, Adyar, Madras, India. Rejected MSS. are not returned. No anonymous documents will be accepted for insertion. Writers of published articles are alone responsible for opinions therein stated. Permission is given to translate or copy single articles into other periodicals, upon the sole condition of crediting them to THE THEOSOPHIST; permission for the reprint of a series of articles is not granted.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION: Rs. 8 — 12s. — $3. Post free.
SINGLE COPY: As. 12 — 1s. 3d.— 30c. do.

The Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.
Theosophical Publishing Society, 161 New Bond Street, London W.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

With best compliments of A. G. Svamin.
Kindly review this and continuation of it in Septr The
in Vedic Magazine. Mysore (Veda Grihana)
18th Septr 1915

THE THEOSOPHIST

The largest international illustrated Theosophical Monthly, royal octavo, 120 pages

CONTENTS—AUGUST 1915

		PAGE
On the Watch-Tower		425
A Dream of the World-Teacher	THEODORE LESLIE CROMBIE	433
The Burmese Drama	MG. BA AUNG	444
Concerning Sins	E. GILBERT	463
Joys (Poem)	EVA M. MARTIN	468
The Story of Chatta	C. JINARAJADASA, M.A.	469
The Holy Ghost or the Paraclete	A. GOVINDACHARYA SVAMIN, C.E., M.R.A.S.	478
A Child of Nature (Poem)	F. GORDON PEARCE	486
The Buḍḍhic Consciousness	C. W. LEADBEATER	487
An Esoteric Organisation in India	SIR S. SUBRAMANIA IYER, K.C.I.E., LL.D.	499
To H. P. B. (Poem)	CHARLES J. WHITBY	518
Theosophy in Finland		520
Correspondence		529
Reviews: The Book of Talismans, Amulets and Zodiacal Gems; The Unknown Guest; The Ritual Unity of Roman Catholicism and Hinduism; Kathakopanishad; Religion as Life.		535
Supplement		ix

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE INNER LIFE

VOL. II

By

C. W. Leadbeater

CONTENTS:

I. The After-death Life
II. Astral Work
III. The Mental Body and the Power of Thought.
IV. Psychic Faculties.
V. Devas and Nature-Spirits
VI. The World and the Races of Men.
VII. Reincarnation
VIII. Karma
IX. The Theosophical Society and its Founders.

This volume contains the result of occult investigations on such topics as—the relation of the dead to the earth, memory of past lives and foreseeing the future, Mars and its inhabitants, modes of individualisation, and varieties of Karma.

It also contains personal reminiscences of the Founders and Leaders of the movement.

It gives advice as to a course of study in Theosophy.

Price: Rs. 3-12 or 5s. or $1.25.

Theosophical Publishing House
ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Basis for Artistic and Industrial Revival in India

By E. B. HAVELL

Practical suggestions by one whom 20 years' experience in Art teaching in India has given a right to speak.

The Theory of Art; Present Conditions of Art in India and Reasons for Degeneration; The Adaptation of Indian Art to Modern Life; Indian Architecture; Fine Art and Its Revival in India; Education and National Culture; Educational Methods; Indian Schools of Arts; The Education of the Child; The Industrial Problem and the Home; The Ethics of Machinery; The Decentralisation of Industry in Europe; Hand-loom Weaving; Industrial Reform in Europe.

Price Rs. 1-8 or 2s. or 50c.

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE

ADYAR, MADRAS

Or Town Depot, Second Line Beach, Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Three Great Truth Series

A dainty Series compiled from the writings of Annie Besant

I. THE LAW OF REBIRTH

Truth the First:—"*The Soul of Man is Immortal, and its future is the future of a thing whose growth and splendour has no limit.*"

Quotations on Human Inequalities; The Memory of Past Lives; Reincarnation in the Bible; What Determines Sex.

II. THE GARMENT OF GOD

Truth the Second:—"*The principle which gives life dwells in us, and without us, is undying and eternally beneficent, is not heard or seen, or smelt, but is perceived by the man who desires perception.*"

Quotations concerning the manifestations of God—in Nature, in the Kingdoms, in the Unseen, in Man, in Christ.

III. WHATSOEVER A MAN SOWETH

Truth the Third:—"*Each man is his own absolute Lawgiver, the dispenser of glory or gloom to himself, the decreer of his life, his reward, his punishment.*"

Quotations referring to such subjects as: The Law of Karma; When did Karma begin? Thought makes Character; Desire makes Opportunity; Action makes Circumstances; Are we Bound or Free?

This Series provides charming gift-books, and in an easy and agreeable form, will bring to thousands the true and deep teachings of Theosophy concerning the fundamental laws of life.

SUITABLE FOR CHRISTMAS CARDS

Each: Price As. 3 or 3d. or 6c.

Theosophical Publishing House

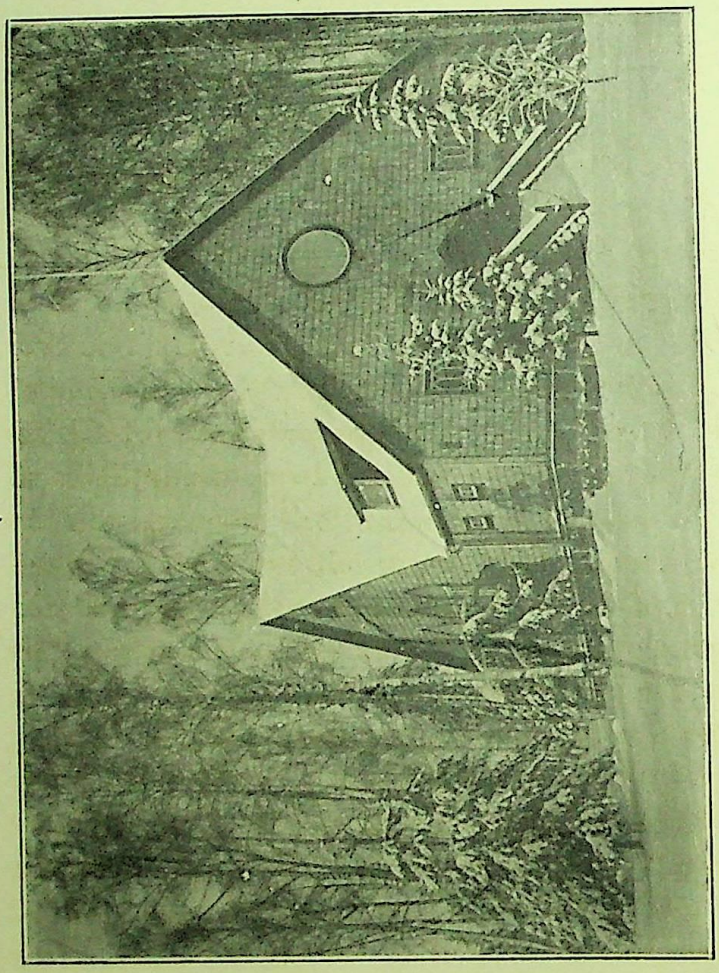
ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



Theosophical Convention Hall, Aggelby, Finland. (Erected 1913.)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

VOL. XXXVI NO. 11

THE THEOSOPHIST

ON THE WATCH-TOWER

THERE are many, in these sore days of trial and heavy loss, their own hearts bleeding with the agony of losing their dearest, who are more concerned for the Nations than for their own anguish, and are asking, anxiously and eagerly: "How are the Nations to make good this draining away of their best blood?" Large numbers of the most "fit," the bravest, the most unselfish, the most patriotic, are leaving their bodies on the fields of battle, or returning home maimed for life; the less vigorous physically, the "unfit," the more selfish, the more ease-loving are left behind, to be the fathers of the new generation. Happily, there are many who are loyally serving the country at home, and who remain there for no selfish reason, but because they are needed there for the country's work. Yet, the flower of the Nation, its young splendid manhood is dying, sacrificing all on the altar of the country. Is there any answer of illumination to pierce the darkness?

***

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The answer that to some of us turns the apparent loss of the world to the world's great gain is found in the fact that at this turning point of evolution, at which souls by hundreds and by thousands are needed for the building of the new type—the new sub-race, we call it —it is just this very cream of the European Nations that is needed, and, by this short agonising road of death by battle, a large number of the souls pass to swift rebirth, coming back into bodies of the new type, to build the coming civilisation. By this splendid heroism of sacrifice, the sacrifice of young life in the glory of its spring, by the giving of the fair body in the fulness of its joy in vigorous strength, by the renouncal of sweet love and happy days, of wedded bliss, of the pride of fatherhood, of peaceful years of home; by exchanging all this for the crashing turmoil of the battle, the scream of shell, the roar of bursting bomb, the long weariness of the trench, the exhaustion of the march, the anguish of thirst of the wounded, the loneliness on the corpse-strewn plain, the dying amid the dead; by sacrifice gladly made for the dear sake of country, for the Nation's plighted word, for faith inviolate, for honour untarnished, for chivalrous defence of the small against the great, of the weak against the strong; by all this the work of lives has been compressed into a few heroic days, or weeks, or months, and a "people hath been prepared for the Lord".

***

Out of the storm and the roar of the battle, out of the tumult of the charge and the fierceness of combat, these elect souls, who willingly offered themselves, have swiftly passed into the Peace. There they are welcomed by others of like mind who had gone before

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

them; there they meet dear friends of knowledge larger than their own; there is unveiled to them the splendid future they have won, the glory of the service they will render to the New World they are to build. And after brief space of rest and illumination, they turn towards the dear homes they had surrendered for the sake of Love and Duty, to bring back smiles to the lips that were writhen with anguish for the loss of them, and win by trick of look and gesture a warmer love born of unconscious memory. A splendid generation of the New-Born that shall come back to the countries for which they died; Australia, New Zealand, your "dead" shall come back to you, to lift you high among the Nations of the Free; Canada, Britain, France, Ireland, India—some of your beloved are also consecrate for swift rebirth; martyred Belgium, you shall not be forgotten. See how the long lines of "dead" pass into the long ranks of the Unborn, to be the New-Born of the coming race, to be of those who shall see and know the Christ come back to earth.

***

A member writes of a beloved brother who fell on the Field of Honour:

> I wrote to my mother I felt sure his sacrifice would earn him the right to be on earth again when the Christ came. I hope it may be so, for I feel sure he was doing his "bit" to prepare the way, for he was fighting on the side of Right against the side that would prevent His coming if they could; in other words I feel this war had to be before He could come, and that if the powers of evil won in the war it would retard that Coming.

Aye, but what can they do, these Powers of Evil embattled against the Lords of Light? "Lords of the Dark Face" come back to earth there are. Yet it remaineth true that He who sitteth on high laughs them

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to scorn, for "who can abide the Day of His Coming, and who shall stand when He appeareth?" It is necessary to sweep away those who are the tools of the Dark Lords, and thus to lighten the earth of her burden. The destruction of evil precedes the triumph of good. And the worst types of the old civilisation must be destroyed ere the building of the new can be worked out.

***

Thus have the Manus wrought in the past, and why should we marvel if the Master-Builders build in the age-long fashion of Their craft? The great laws work ever, for they embody the wisdom of God, and the Master-Builders build by law, and the working tools are ever the same. Still are the stones tried by square, and level, and plumb-line, ere they can be declared to be well and truly laid, for the Temple riseth according to the plan of the Architect, and every stone must fit into its appointed place. Five stones have been laid, and the sixth is a-hewing, and the hewing is not wrought without blows of mallet on chisel. Let the chips fly from the sharp edge of the chisel; as they fall, they unveil more of the Beauty that shall be.

***

And in our little way we also may be builders, helping in the solution of the many questions that are rising round us, theory now, to be practice "after the War". Very unwise are they who would leave all questions over to discuss when the time for construction shall be upon us. This is the time for planning, for drawing, for measuring. Some there be who would put all this aside as "contentious," as "controversial" matter. But the time when we cannot act is the very

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

time that we can most safely plan and discuss; for the very admission that the time for action is not yet should disarm feelings of hostility, and make it clear that we are only formulating for the future. The wise in Britain, in the Colonies, in India, are bending their thoughts towards "reconstruction," knowing that the drawing of the plan should precede the laying of the bricks. Passions may arise in the future to disturb the planning. Now is the quiet time for thought; later will come the busy time for action.

***

Turning to our own small concerns, let me tell you, friends, of the opening of the Madanapalle Theosophical College, our first nominally Theosophical College, situated in the birth-place of our Alcyone, the birth-place dear to many all over the world. Hills ring it round, and the air is fresh and pleasant. A pretty, gracious place, full of natural charm. Granite juts out all over the slopes and plains, and our College is built with the living rock of granite for a foundation, and hewn granite for the walls. It makes a fine pile, College and school, and small houses dotted about, with granite rocks breaking up everywhere. The T. S. Lodge is here also, and a Reading Room, built partly by the town and partly by us in memory of King George's Coronation. Looking back five years, I remember the little school then existing, and my laying the foundation-stone of a hoped-for laboratory, where then laboratory there was none, and no funds to build it. And now, all these buildings! Mr. Ernest Wood planned them, and collected for them, and built them, and now, "if you want his monument, look around". H.E. the Governor opened the College

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

for us, and was very kindly and genial. It is the second Indian College with the founding of which I have had to do. May this develop, as did the other.

***

That other is now growing steadily into a University, planned on broader lines than at one time it seemed possible to hope would be sanctioned by Government. The Bill creating it is expected to pass the Supreme Legislative Council in September next, and the great venture will then be on its way. It is a step pregnant with the greatest possibilities, this launching of a University under National control, for though Government has retained power to interfere on emergencies, the virtual control is left with the University. I have dreams of a similar University here in the South, in which Pachaiyappa's College shall play the part that the Central Hindū College has played in the North, and shall become the nucleus for a University. It is building a splendid Hostel for its students just now, which will be a model for the whole Presidency, and when this is complete, a College is to be built beside it, leaving the present building for the School. Then our Madanapalle College might be affiliated to it, and there are other Colleges in the Presidency which would also come in. Sir Harold Stuart, a member of the Governor's Executive Council, has spoken very favourably of the growth of Universities in Southern India. Let us hope that we are dreaming true.

***

We are already beginning in Madras the full activities of our normal life here; the High Courts have re-opened after the summer vacation, and the Colleges

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and Schools after the holidays. Our Madras Parliament is busy, and two important Bills have passed their second reading, one for declaring valid Post-Puberty Marriage and one for Free and Compulsory Education. The debate on the second reading of a Bill for the better control of Religious Endowments is going on, and one for the creation of Village Councils is on the anvil. So we are busy in constructing our dream India, for the study of actual India. Some dreams materialise. Our daily paper, *New India*, is going on steadily, and we have broken through a bad custom here of taking in a daily paper and letting the subscription fall into arrears ever increasing. It is exercising a great influence, and is helping to hew out the road towards the realisation of the dream. Our weekly, *The Commonweal*, has a circle of readers composed of the leading men in the Indian political field; I have begun a series of articles, "How India Wrought for Freedom," the story of the Congress during its thirty years of life, drawn from its official records, and believe that they will prove both useful and interesting. They began on July 30th.

***

The meetings of the Federations of Theosophical Lodges that are regularly held over the Presidency of Madras have done much towards stimulating the sense of corporate life in the Presidency, and the skeleton framework of associations for political and social reform is becoming clothed with muscles. There is a growing inclination to hold Conferences of the three kinds in the same place and at the same time, accommodating the hours to suit each other; each keeps to its own line of work, but members of all intermingle in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

friendly fashion. If to these three an educational Conference could be added, the fourfold strand of the National Movement would be complete, and this will, ere very long, be brought about.

***

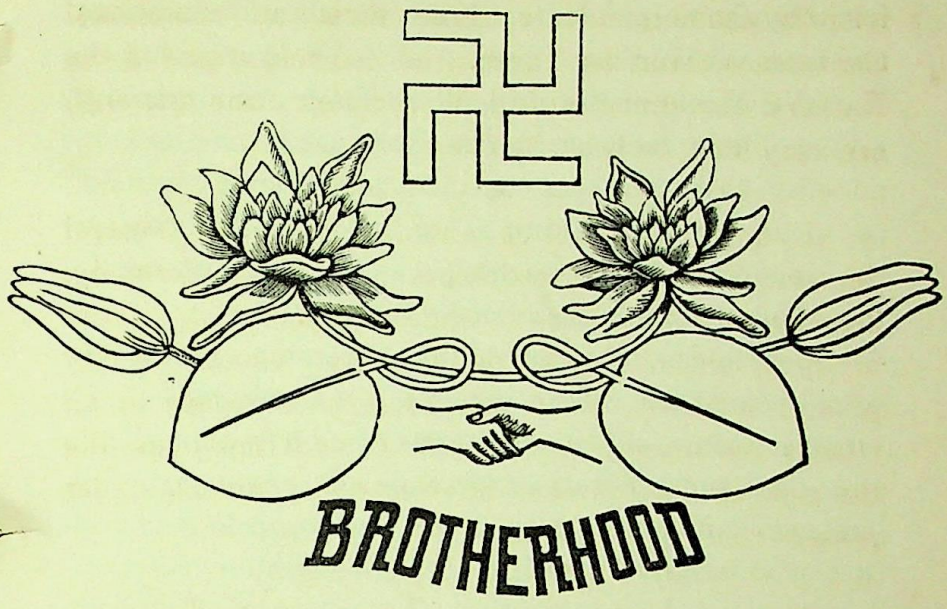
I have received a circular from the General Secretary of our Theosophical Society in Germany, denouncing Mr. Sinnett and myself for our "unbrotherly attitude" towards Germany. I would readily give it publicity, as is my habit with regard to all attacks on myself, but cannot do so without running the risk of Government interference, justifiable under present conditions of War.

***

There is one matter on which questions sometimes come to me. Ought our T. S. to be a Society on the regular business lines, the members dropped out when they do not pay their annual subscriptions, or ought their names to remain on our registers until they break the link? Ought we to make entrance easy or difficult? encourage them to come in or delay them? I can only answer as H. P. B. answered, as every Occultist must answer. The T. S. is not a business, but a spiritual, Society: none should ever be dropped for non-payment of subscription; the little shining thread made between them and the Holy Ones when they come in should never be broken save by their own act. They may be put on a suspended list, as it were, be sent no papers and lose their right to vote, for these things are of the physical plane, while membership is not. Entrance should be made easy. To touch even the skirts of the Society is a gain, and makes renewed touch in another life easier.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



A DREAM OF THE WORLD-TEACHER

By THEODORE LESLIE CROMBIE

PRELUDE

LIFE stands before each one of us—a problem, an enigma, a riddle still unguessed. We read the history of the past, of the rise and fall of nations, of heroic deeds, and deeds of shame. We try to trace in that past some solution of the present, and even seek therein to find whereby we may construct the future. And we turn instinctively to the lives of the great Teachers of humanity—a Buḍḍha, a Shrī Kṛṣhṇa, or a Christ—those great Beings, who in such a few brief years have left an inspiration with the world that has made itself felt throughout the ages even until to-day;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

for they have founded religions which still hold sway, and men yet worship Them.

We think of the difficulties They encountered in giving Their message; for in those days travelling was no easy task, nor was continent joined with continent, as now, by the triumphs of modern science. So the sphere of Their teaching was limited; but, despite this, They triumphed gloriously.

Yet to-day, though millions worship Them, the world yearns for a fresh impetus. It knows not exactly what it wants, still in the hearts of men is a longing to hear the ancient truths reproclaimed—reproclaimed in language suited to modern needs, and reproclaimed with that wonderfully inspiring influence which the great Teachers' words ever hold.

It is perhaps this instinctive feeling of a large portion of humanity that has welled up in voiceless prayer to one of those great Teachers, welled up with such insistence that He has felt: "My people need me, I cannot leave them desolate."

But much must be done ere He can come amongst us, and there are dwelling with us chosen servants of His who, by purity of life and earnestness of purpose, have already learned, by ways unknown to the world, to rise to His presence and to hear His words. And He has given to them the gracious message to proclaim that He will come, and that shortly; theirs the task to prepare as well as may be a waiting but still unready world to welcome Him when He comes. And we who trust these messengers, and believe that their words are true, feel a thrill of hope and yet a weight of responsibility. How did the world treat Jesus, the Christ, and the Prophets who were before Him? Is the world

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

again to reject, after a ministry of but three short years, the One whose Wisdom is Supreme? As in the days of John the Baptist in Palestine two thousand years ago, so to-day ring forth in clear tones the words: "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight."

The Preparation

We who have heard that cry feel within our hearts a great response, but we are troubled, for we do not know how best we may prepare for the longed-for Advent. Yet we are not left comfortless, for those who know have told us, albeit in outline, that first of all we should foster in ourselves three qualities: gentleness, steadfastness, and devotion. This for two reasons. Such are the qualities which shine forth most resplendently in the Lord of Love, and we, by trying to nourish within ourselves the germs of these qualities, shall be more able consciously to understand the perfect devotion, the unwearying steadfastness, and the supreme gentleness that He will show forth; just as the more trained is the eye of the artist, so the more he values and appreciates the masterpieces of a Rafael or a Michel Angelo.

We are told also that the individualistic development which has been the characteristic of western civilisation for the past few centuries and will be its characteristic for centuries to come, must at a future time give place to the principle of co-operation. All that is good and beautiful which has been learned through the individualistic training must be retained, and, as it were, be moulded for a wider service which

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

recognises the Self in all, realising the essential Unity in the apparent diversity.

To one who has dreamed of the Coming of the Lord, some helpful thoughts have come, some stumbling-blocks in the work have revealed themselves.

We are apt to forget that God's ways are not our ways and that the great Teacher, when He comes, may not—probably will not—act as we expect. He who views the world from planes which we cannot reach, He who sees our real needs more clearly than we can see them, cannot unfold His plan to an ignorant humanity. Hints may be, and are, given from time to time, and by these each individual soul must be guided in the work of preparation.

It has seemed to me that our first stumbling-block may be found in the very qualities themselves. Devotion, as we conceive it with our limited vision, may find a very different expression on the physical plane when shown forth by One who is Devotion. So with steadfastness and gentleness. Only two thousand years ago the Christ met with little response from a world that really hungered for His teaching, but could not recognise it when He gave it; for His devotion, steadfastness and gentleness were of so exquisite a quality, that men could not realise them in anything approaching their fulness. So we must bear in mind that, in developing the qualities within ourselves, as best as we may, the Lord will show them forth in a manner which may be strange to us, which may, perhaps, even bewilder us. And this is a warning to which members of the Order of the Star should take especial heed, for the more knowledge we have, the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

more dangers are ours to encounter. If we retain the child-heart we cannot be deceived, for we shall sense the inner reality although the outer expression be unfamiliar; for the child-heart is not guided by exterior presentments.

We must therefore, above all, guard ourselves against preconceived ideas as to how the Lord will act. We pray to Him—and rightly so—to "speak the word of brotherhood which shall make the warring castes and classes know themselves as one," but we must not allow ourselves for one moment to do more than speculate—and then only in the most general way—as to the form which that spoken word will take. For thus we may set up for ourselves a fixed standard, and if the Lord does not conform to this standard—and it is beyond all things likely that He will not—we may fall into the grievous error of judging Him. So we ought not to set up fixed standards as regards the qualities. If we meditate on those in a rigid way, define in clear-cut terms their attributes, decide uncompromisingly the form which their expression in the outside world must take, we shall have established within ourselves an unyielding attitude, and have made ourselves stiff, unplastic channels, through which He cannot work. To put it plainly, there is a great danger that He will not "come up to" our standards, and that we shall *disapprove of Him.*

So in His work of unifying the nations, of planting the seeds of the spirit of co-operation which, from the soil of individualism already prepared, will in future ages spring into fair flower, we must always keep alert, ready to receive new inspiration, ready to catch "hints of the proper craft, tricks of the tool's true play".

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Amid the difficulties of our task, we have one refuge to which we can turn, and to which we must cling through times of doubt and stress. All that the Lord does will be done in strength, wisdom, and love. His devotion, steadfastness and gentleness will be so supreme that it will be required of us to give of our best, to rise to our highest, in order to gain the fullest measure of the gifts so lavishly poured forth; and as long as we are giving of our best, aiming at the highest we know, we cannot fail.

Humanity is a school in which we are all students. We should endeavour, therefore, to pierce through forms of expression and see the light behind. The God in man shines forth in varying ways, and if we search for the Christ-like qualities in our fellow men, we may see them showing forth in a manner undreamed of heretofore. Recognising them in our brothers, howsoever they be expressed, we shall be more apt to discern them in that Elder Brother, on whose Coming the world waits. Thus shall we have learned to sense the inner Reality that lies beyond all form.

Therefore, in working towards the ideal of co-operation, we must pour into such movements for the betterment of mankind in which we are engaged, all that we have of devotion, steadfastness, and gentleness. We do not know if the Lord will use our work as a channel, but we are sure of this—that if we give selflessly for our brothers all that is good, all that is high, all that is noble in ourselves, that which we have given can never be lost. We may not always give our gifts to the best advantage. The forms into which we pour ourselves may break, being forms that a wider knowledge deems unsuitable, but the life poured

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

forth will flow into other and more permanent forms, vivifying them, and thus in some measure preparing the Way of the Lord.

One other quality, which to a dreamer of the Coming seems to shine forth with splendid radiance in the great Teacher, is the quality of dignity; and, in the work of preparation we should try to cultivate within ourselves that quality, showing it forth in all our actions. In the rush of the present age much of the dignity of olden days has been lost, and although we must, to a certain extent, conform to the usages of the times in which we live, we should be careful in the choice of the means we employ to make known to the world the message of the Coming.

The emblem of the Order—the five-pointed Star—ought to represent to us our highest hope, and should ever be regarded by us with the spirit of reverence. To a dreamer there is something just a little "cheap" in the practice of private members placing this emblem on their writing paper. The motive, of course, is born of zeal, but is the action dignified? There seems, also, a tendency in the Order to employ too much the modern methods of propaganda. Advertisement is, of course, a necessity in commercial enterprise but—is the Coming of the Lord a commercial enterprise? The question as to how we should be heralds of the Star must be left to the good taste of each individual member. Nothing that we do can in any way touch His dignity; but if in our zeal we employ methods, in order to make known His Coming, which conflict with what we in ourselves feel to be dignified, by just so much, it seems to me, shall we hinder rather than help in the work of preparation.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE COMING

When He comes! That is the one thought round which every other thought centres; and we can only speak in figure, as it were; for although all that we look for, all that our hearts yearn for must inevitably be, yet it may come in a guise we do not know. It is possible that in small incidents the power of the Christ may be revealed to us more really than in His larger work which our minds cannot grasp.

The dreamer dreams and this is what he sees.

* * * * *

A huge hall in London; a crowded audience pressing against the still closed doors, waiting to hear the message of the new Christ. At last the doors are opened, and in brief time the hall is packed with a crowd, sceptical, amused, reverential, indignant, yet each individual member intensely curious. Who *is* this new prophet that has arisen amongst us? And then the noble figure of the Speaker, as by His presence and magnetism He holds enthralled the people around Him; not by His oratory, not by ideas startlingly new and arresting; the words are simple—but they bear a message to every heart. It is the magic presence of the Speaker that has woven the spell over the thousands about Him. The last words die down; the people file out in orderly manner; the tired reporters gather up their notebooks, and all is silence.

Let us follow the crowd and hear what we may of their impressions.

A small, pretty girl with an emotional face is talking to her lover, a stern and unbending Scotsman.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"O Harry, I know you must have been disappointed, but I thought he was lovely. He put things so beautifully that it seemed as if all that I had known and felt before was made new in some wonderful manner."

"My dear, I am surprised *you* liked the speech—far too practical and full of common sense for you, I thought. No silly emotion, no sloppy talk."

"But, Harry, you are very rude. Of course there was no 'silly emotion,' 'or sloppy talk'; only I should have thought that some of the things he said would have annoyed you."

"I don't know how you could have thought so, Etta. The man was absolutely practical. They call him the 'New Christ'. Anyhow, whatever he may be, he is a leader worth following. Why! he made me think of all sorts of new ways in which we could do good—and there was no religious cant."

Let us pass on and read the thoughts of a millionaire, whose face is scarred with heavy lines, which give to him a hard, unyielding look. He is just stepping into his motor-car; there is a distinct frown on his face as he thinks of the Lecturer.

"Curse that boy! How dare he call me a hypocrite? How dare he say that I have made a tool of religion and good works to secure my worldly advancement? I'll smash him yet."

Through the speaking-tube he shouts an angry order to his chauffeur, the car turns down a corner and is lost to sight.

Then the dreamer lets his vision wander until again it rests on the young Scot, entering a small home on the outskirts of London. His mother and sister

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

welcome him, and his brother is deeply engaged in reading an account of the speech—already printed—which had been made this afternoon.

"Well! Harry, you *must* have been 'sold'. This new man said nothing original. Etta must have found him dull too; he wasn't half high falutin' enough for her."

Harry, with the magic of the presence of the great Teacher still clinging to him, turned to his brother:

"Go and hear him yourself, John, and then you will think differently."

And there was that in his voice which forbade further comment.

* * * * *

And so to all of us His words will have a special meaning, and work their magic, showing us to ourselves. The printed reports will bear their message to the world, but only the truly discerning will be able to catch their import. It is the living voice which will inspire and reveal, spurring the hearers to carry the good tidings abroad, nerving them to live the life which pours itself forth unstintingly for the salvation of the world. The millionaire will not read in the printed journal the truth which he learned in the hall, how he had climbed over the bodies of the starving and the wretched to a position of power in the world, using religion as a lever to respectability. He will breathe a sigh of relief when he finds his shame is not revealed to the world although, in the agony of self-realisation, he will work strenuously against the "blasphemer" who has come to give the Gospel of Truth to a waiting world.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

To every one of us the World-Teacher's words will make their personal appeal, to the critical and sceptical Harry, to the emotional and artistic Etta—even to the millionaire, though the message must sear rather than heal, for in his struggle for worldly possession he has to learn his lesson through pain. But it is only for a time. In the distant centuries, he, too, will sit at the feet of the Lord, worshipping where once he reviled.

Theodore Leslie Crombie

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE BURMESE DRAMA

By Mg. Ba Aung

THERE is practically no Burmese theatre, in the sense in which the English theatre, or the Greek, or the Roman theatre, is conceived by people in general. One has but to turn to English history to find the development of the English theatre. At present it is generally appreciated by every Englishman, though there was a time in English history when the drama was considered disreputable. It is known by the student of literature that it was during the seventeenth century that a High Church Bishop attacked all the celebrated dramatists of the day for the profligacy and indecency of their plays in his *Short View of the Profaneness and Immorality of the English Stage.* Again, a century later Macaulay, in his essay on Leigh Hunt's *Dramatic Works of Wycherley, Congreve, Vanburgh and Farquhar,* proceeded to describe them thus :

> For in truth this part of our literature is a disgrace to our language and our national character. It is clever, indeed very entertaining, but it is, in the most emphatic sense of the words, "earthly, sensual, devilish". Its indecency, though perpetually such as is condemned not less by the rules of good taste than by those of morality, is not, in our opinion, so disgraceful a fault as its singularly inhuman spirit.

But things have improved now. Everywhere men and women of the theatrical profession are welcomed

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and they all enjoy the appreciation of the people outside their profession. Among the Romans, the actors and actresses were a despised class, and were almost slaves of freedom. In Burma, too, the actors and actresses are a despised class, and during the régime of Burmese kings they were specially kept aloof by the majority of the people. But this tendency has been imperceptibly changing since the time of the annexation of Upper Burma by the English. Students of English literature know too well the importance of drama in relation to literature, for drama, in whatever language it may be, forms an ornament to, and a rich branch of, literature.

Religion has been, and is still, a bitter opponent of this particular branch of literature that its founders have again and again denounced as immoral. It is, indeed, one of the ironies of the history of literature that drama should be despised while her sister-arts are appraised by the more serious-minded. This irony is severer in Burma than in other countries, and what is more strange is that in the Burmese drama the plots are largely drawn from the sacred writings of the Buḍḍhist religion. Despite this, it is under the ban of the Buḍḍhist Church; in consequence, it gains little admiration and popularity even from its ardent advocates. It is true, indeed, that one finds at a "pagoda feast a sprinkling of priests," especially in Upper Burma, though the Holy Books clearly lay down the rules and regulations for priests. They know their duty better than the laity. It may be a sight of this or some other spectacle that has caused a superficial writer on the people of this land to make a sweeping statement. He has thus thought fit to make it the butt of his

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ridicule in his book, *Among the Burmans*. Thus, he proceeds:

> Buddhism, as it is seen in the life of the people, is *rotten to the core*. We have seen how its adherents craftily seek to evade the precepts and commandments of their "law," so far as possible; and then to balance their evil doings by works of merit. The priests prey upon the superstitions of their people, and grow fat. If offerings to the monastery do not come in so freely as desired, the wily priest conveniently has a remarkable dream in which a *nat* reveals to him that terrible calamities will befall the people if they do not increase their zeal.

It is not within the scope of the present article to refute such a statement, nor is it the aim of the writer to do so, but it is mentioned here *en passant*. Writer after writer on the people of this land has either extolled or depreciated them for their simplicity of manners and so on. It must be remembered that no religion can be justified by the actions and beliefs of its followers; and this test is one that could not be applied, for the simple reason that if one attempted to apply it there would soon be no Church at all. It does not, therefore, necessarily follow that because one man may violate a certain rite of the faith which he professes, he is to be regarded as a man outside the pale of that religion, nor that the religion is "rotten to the core". It is but natural for a foreigner to look at us through the spectacles of prejudice. It is verily the case of an outsider who judges a religion as he judges everything else in the world; he is sure to look to acts as proofs of belief, and to look to lives as the "ultimate effects of thought". He does not see with the eyes of the man who is within the pale of that religion. Therein he will find *via trita, via tuta*.

In Burma, it is too true that the Buddhist religion strictly prohibits the seeing of such performances, the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hearing of obscene songs, as they are likely to contaminate pure-thinking souls. Strict Burman Buḍḍhists never go to theatres, nor do they encourage their children to go to all kinds of festivals. But the Burman is a jolly fellow. He sets aside the cares and sorrows of this hard world, and whenever he finds any diversion, he plunges into it. On festival-days where such *pièces* are exhibited, young girls and boys may be seen in their fine gaudy clothes with smiles on their lips.

In order to find out the traces of the development of the Burmese drama, we must, in the first place, collect all the materials that are available with regard to Burmese music. It is said that during the reign of King Alaungsithu, the Burmese made considerable progress in civilisation. We are told also it was this noble King who built the Shweku temple at Pergan, where may be seen the "magnificent temple Ānanḍa" built by his grandfather, and which is "the most remarkable," as observed by Yule in his *Embassy to Ava*. It was this King who "made many improvements in the administration of the law, and regulated weights and measures". He is said to have travelled as far as Bengal. It may be from Bengal that the King and his followers heard music and learned it, and imported it when they came back to their own country. One account tells us that he is said to have reached the place where grows the mythological tree, that is the *Zabu Thabye* (meaning Jambūḍvīpa, or India). When one approaches the neighbourhood of this tree, one hears various sounds which exactly correspond to the sounds produced by musical instruments—sounds, of course, caused by the falling of fruits to the river which

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

flows past, and by the rustling of its leaves at every gust of wind. It would be a digression to write all about this mythological tree and its connection with Burmese music. Suffice it to say that in Burmese music, only seven notes are taken into account, and each of these notes has three distinct pitches. They are, in fact, the *do, re, mi, fa, sol, la, si,* of Burmese music.

We have referred above to the fondness of the Burmese for what is amusing. It is chiefly, therefore, due to the temperament of the people that the Burmese drama has lived with the people, though their religion has tried its best to keep it down. In fact, it is implanted in the life of the people; it cannot be taken away from them, however sublime Buddhism may be. Therefore, we propose to represent in writing something of the drama of this quaint little people. We will now give a full description of a Burmese dramatic performance, which is quaintly called in Burmese, *Zat*, which will hereafter be mentioned in this vernacular name.

A Burmese Zat is more or less divided into three or four acts, each act having at least one or two or more scenes. It generally happens that when a drama is being acted, the story, or folk-lore, on which it is founded, is only half-told. Each scene is of about an hour's duration at most. The longest scene is one which is the most popular with the people, and which is called the Betrothal Scene. This scene is known in Burmese as the *Thitsahta* scene. Here one may enjoy varieties of songs, sung by actors and actresses in the *dramatis personæ* of "Prince" and "Princess". We shall hereafter go more fully into this particular scene.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It is a characteristic of the Burmese drama to begin with a Prologue. This is sung by an actress known as the *nat-ka-daw* (the spirit-inspired lady). She dances for some time and then she sings the Prologue, which is very beautiful indeed, in language and thought. Foreigners will miss very little of the original beauty in the lines of Mr. Grant, which are given below:

Blessed source of fourfold light,
Wondrous rays that reach to Heaven,
To the joyful hosts divine!
On the crown of Mount Meru
Tier on tier the place arises
Where the Maiden Thuza Nanda
Seitra, Seittadamma dwells
With a thousand and ten thousand Queens.
There above all worlds enthroned
I, the Lord Thadya receive
Worship from th' encircling throng.
Now into this world of mortals
Delegate of all the Gods,
I descend, on pleasure bent,
Where illustrious sons of men
Have prepared in merry measure
Dance and song for my delight.

Then comes the scene of jokes. Clowns enter and amuse the audience with the making of jokes. The Burmese clowns pride themselves on making jokes at a moment's notice. After spending half an hour or so at this, another scene ensues. A bevy of maids-of-honour to the King are seen chattering. The clowns announce their coming; jokes are exchanged on both sides, and one may imagine oneself to be in the halls of an imperial palace. One seems to revert to the pre-annexation times. The Ministers then arrive and tell their errand to one of the maids-of-honour, who has access to the presence of the King. She assures him that she shall be pleased to carry the message to the "golden ears" (meaning the King's

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ears). The whole bevy of maids then entertain the audience with a chorus in a Siamese tune. It may be mentioned here that the whole scene may be taken to be in the palace. A Burmese king's palace fairly resembles the harem of an eastern Khalife. Maids-of-honour are kept quite apart from other inmates of the palace, far from the sight of male eyes. The Ministers, it seems, have to ask the maids-of-honour for the favour of an audience with the Monarch.

From this scene we pass on to another. We see the King and his Ministers holding an audience, and discussing the affairs of the country. Each one of the Ministers reports on his duties; the King passes royal orders, as he thinks best for the advantage of the people and the State. Such is in outline the description of a Burmese drama when staged. From this scene modern stage-managers have made departures. Putting aside all that is beautiful and quaint, as described above, the modern stage begins with the latter scene—the King and his Ministers holding audience, we may say at Act I, Scene 1.

After this scene another follows in which the King's Ministers proceed with a particular royal edict, or attend on the prince royal (usually the King's eldest son), who is spending his youth under the tutelage of the renowned Professor of Taxila of Indian fame. Having completed his course of study, comprising the eighteen arts and sciences, the prince returns to his father's palace, taking with him his princess. The princess is invariably the daughter of the Professor.

The scene is shifted, and we are ushered into another, known as the Betrothal Scene. The prince and princess dance, and the time occupies about two

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hours or so, and the audience is entertained by the dances and songs of the prince and princess. The prince expresses implicit trust in and vows fidelity to the princess, who in her turn reiterates her suspicions and doubts of him. If the audience like to have a quarrel scene, the actor and actress act in accordance with its wishes. The clowns take their respective sides, one with the prince, the other with the princess. The clowns then set the prince and the princess to quarrel. Each clown begins to show the favours he has received from his own master or mistress. One envies the other, and worms himself into greater favour. The princess, tutored by her favourite clown, says she cannot proceed any further from fatigue in such a forest abounding with thorns, wild beasts and what not. Her clown takes her side and tells her not to move even an inch until the prince offers to carry her himself throughout the journey, as a test of his avowed love. This the prince will not do; his favourite clown persuades him and supports his arguments by saying that women are very artful. Then ensues the quarrel. The audience is amused with fitting songs. The gestures and movements indicating wrath are extremely clever. When it is time to close the scene, the clowns announce the fact with a clever innuendo, reminding them that it is past midnight, and they must go on with the main acting. This, in fact, is the *modus operandi* of all Burmese Zats, whether performed by the metropolitan or jungle companies.

But of late, as civilisation advances, there seems to be a change in the Burmese drama. The tide of progress has affected Burma, and Burmans, who never fail to adopt and follow innovations, keep apace with

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the western peoples. So at present, Mg Po Sein, the famous actor and ornament of the Burmese stage, has not been behind others. He has borrowed much from the Pārsi and English companies towards the improvement of the Burmese Zat; and in more ways than one he has succeeded in that line. His name is a favourite one with all classes of people. In acting he may be classed in rank with Sir Herbert Tree of the English stage.

We now therefore propose to give our readers the sketch of a drama (Zat) staged by Mg Po Sein and his company. We shall try and give the play in detail as staged by him at the Jubilee Hall, Rangoon. It is the play of *Sawrabala, The Outlaw*. The word "Sawrabala," is not a Burmese word; it is a Pāli word, meaning "a great (strong) thief".

Act I, Scene 1

The King of Benares and his Ministers sit in audience with all pomp and glory. They discuss all the affairs of the kingdom. As mentioned before, each Minister reports to the "golden ears" of the King. His kingdom is rife with oppression, and the people are suffering. The King asks for the report of the Minister of the Police Department. The Minister reports that one, Sawrabala, stepson of Danakawtala, the rich man of Benares, is oppressing the citizens with robbery and violence. The King enraged, passes his royal command that Sawrabala be outlawed, and a reward of ten thousand athapyas (rupees) be offered for his arrest.

Scene 2

The Ministers, after the King has retired to his chamber, go out, and make the proclamation in accordance with the royal command. The mother of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Sawrabala, who is the wife of the rich man of Benares, is seen in great anguish. She sends her son to escape and hide in the forest, supplying him with necessaries.

Scene 3

Sawrabala is seen with his gang of robbers who care for neither Gods nor men. They amuse the audience in various comic ways. Of course, the gang is composed of comedians.

Act II, Scene 1

In this scene, we have the phase of the old Burman days revived. The rich man and his wife sit together and both seem to be concerned with something that is evidently painful to both of them. The rich man is represented as dressed in up-to-date fashion, with a fur-lined coat, and with a flowing moustache. His wife is the proverbial mare which proves to be a better horse. He is represented as a man under petticoat government, and is dotingly fond of his wife, who is older than himself. The wife shows intelligence in everything, and in an aside she announces her plans with regard to her son who has been prosecuted by the King, and that after careful deliberation she is very anxious to bring about a marriage between her son, Sawrabala, and her stepdaughter, who is the rich man's daughter by his first marriage. And this she is fully determined to bring about.

Scene 2

The rich man's wife craftily devises a means of communicating her desired object to her stepdaughter; for this purpose she proposes that her stepdaughter shall accompany her to the river to perform the head-washing ceremony. With a kind mother's heart—she

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

is at least forced to assume such an attitude—the stepmother takes her stepdaughter to the river, and reveals her desired object. Santakonmari (such is the stepdaughter's name), however, is surprised at the suggestion; but replies with a pure maiden's heart, truly characteristic of the Burmese maiden, that she has always looked up to Sawrabala as to a brother only, and she cannot profess to love and adore him as a husband. The name of Sawrabala is enough to instil fear into any heart, to say nothing of a girl's sentiment towards him. But Santakonmari is bold enough to like him as her brother, since they were brought up together, under the same roof. Ma Pa Za, the rich man's wife, true to the character of the stepmother, gives vent to her wrath and pours out her hatred in abuse; she beats her in order to force her consent, but Santakonmari is firm in her resolution and, true to her maidenly instinct, refuses firmly to marry Sawrabala. Finally, Santakonmari is thrown into the river by the wicked stepmother, and is left either to sink or to swim. Here we have a scene of weeping as well. The part played by the stepmother is very realistic and the audience is inspired with awe and hatred at her action.

Act 3

We have now a very interesting scene. A hermit and four acolytes, who have set themselves up in sylvan abodes, far away from the haunts of men, come to the river to take air. Santakonmari shouts for help, and the sound reaches the ears of the little brotherhood of acolytes. Each one of them attentively listens to the cries. The audience is kept in convulsions of laughter by the parts played by

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

these acolytes, who, it seems, are roused to action at the sound of the cries. At last they have the idea that the sound proceeds from the river and take the risk of facing the danger, if there be any at all. They come upon the form of a woman drowning in the river, and a moment later there will be no hope of her ever being rescued. A life is precious indeed. The hermit, who is the head of the little brotherhood, decides to throw aside his responsibility in regard to his position, and makes up his mind to save the woman. The disciples with one voice protest against such a bold and rash undertaking, and remind him of the sacred life he has set out to follow. They think the hermit will meet with a watery grave, and his disciples ask him for inheritance—a scene altogether comic. The hermit, without hesitation, plunges into the river and brings the woman safely to the shore. Then with certain reserve and dignity, as befits his mode of life, and his duties he must not forget, he asks her her parentage, whence she comes, and whither she desires to go? The girl, who is no other than Santakonmari, relates her circumstances. The hermit promises to send her home safely. The audience is kept convulsed with laughter at the parts played by the acolytes, who now offer themselves to perform the duty of escorting her homewards. To the amazement of the acolytes, she refuses to go home, and will have none of them to escort her. But go she must, she is told so by the hermit whose word is entitled to obedience. She is faced with a dilemma, two equally dreadful prospects —the dread of returning home only to succumb to the proverbial wrath of a stepmother, and to marry the man whom she does not love. What appears to be

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

rather inconsistent, but is most probably arranged to fit in with dramatic propriety, is that she persuades the hermit to marry her. She pulls off his cloak and insists on his marrying her. The hermit is after all a man, made of flesh and blood. After some hesitation—just to comply with dramatic propriety—the hermit agrees to her proposal, presumably fascinated by the woman's charms. He then abandons his hermit life.

Then ensues the Betrothal Scene—a scene which is eagerly looked forward to by the audience. The hermit robes himself in the garb of a prince and commences singing. The prince and princess dance and sing to each other. This scene takes up the major portion of the time in the drama.

Act IV, Scene 1

The hermit and his bride, after having acted as prince and princess, now go on with the main action of the play. They take to life earnestly, and earn their living as pickle-sellers. They wander about the town from place to place, from house to house, and at last they come to the rich man's house. The stepmother at once recognises Santakonmari, however shabbily dressed she may be. In her artful way, the stepmother sheds crocodile tears to see her daughter thus reduced to beggary. She tempts Santakonmari with gold ornaments to come into the house and promises to let her have all the jewellery she was wont to wear as a girl. Santakonmari is drawn into the snare. She is shut up inside the house. There is no hope of ever getting out of it. Once having her in her grip, the wicked stepmother knows no mercy. The husband left outside the house, and the wife shut up inside, sing to each other of their love and misfortune.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

This very much reminds us of the lay of the huntsman in "The Lady of the Lake". Ma Pa Za, the wicked stepmother then drives away the husband, telling him that Santakonmari is under the lawful protection of Sawrabala, whom she has always loved since their childhood.

It must be mentioned here that the part played by the stepmother is very true to life and finds expression in the daily lives of the Burmese people.

Scene 2

Sawrabala, the outlaw, is brought into the town under the cover of night. There is a plan afoot to carry away Santakonmari to the forest. She is carried away to the forest. She is pressed by the outlaw with threats to marry him. She still refuses, and is firm and resolute, though she is in his hands. Santakonmari is the type of the woman so chaste that "no savage fierce bandit, or mountaineer will dare to soil her virgin purity". He beats her, but is compelled only to go away without obtaining his desire. He leaves her for a time to brood over his misfortunes and orders his men to guard her.

Scene 3

By a stroke of fortune, the hermit comes upon his wife in the forest while the guards are fast asleep. She swears to him her constancy and fidelity; a peaceful conversation seems to go on for a time between the husband and the wife. But misfortunes never come singly. Abruptly Sawrabala appears and binds the hermit to a tree and orders his men to have him killed at midnight.

Act V, Scene 1

This scene is a particularly exciting one. We find the guards who keep watch over the husband and the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

wife to be in the land of Nod. Their guardian spirit comes to the aid of the unfortunate pair. The hermit is freed from his bonds and is set free. Ma Pa Za is substituted in his place. The husband and the wife are sent to the rich man's place by the guardian spirit. Under the cover of night, Ma Pa Za is done to death by the outlaws. To his utter grief, Sawrabala comes to know that his mother is killed, and hastens off to the rich man's house to wreak vengeance.

Scene 2

He meets them at the place. He takes hold of her by the hair. He is going to kill her. But the guardian spirit appears and intervenes, preaches to him the law of righteousness, tells him of the fortunes awaiting him and other characters of the play in future existences. Sawrabala is a villain of the deepest dye. He is bent on killing her in revenge, and refuses to listen to any argument whatever. But when he is just on the point of striking a deadly blow, the spirit causes the earth to open and swallow him.

Scene 3

It is night now. Santakonmari is fast asleep. Her husband is by her side and he gazes at her as she lies asleep. He tries to philosophise on the enigmas of this world. He broods on in a strain of mind imbued with Buḍḍhist philosophy and sees the utter uselessness and impermanency of this world. Is this the eschatology? He tries in vain to find a refuge, which at last he finds in Buḍḍha, the Law and the Saṅgha. Ah! such is the cancer that is eating into the fabric of human societies. Vanity of vanities, indeed! This world is indeed a misery after all. He leaves the house silently and the curtain falls.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

This is the gist of a Burmese play staged. It will be seen from what has been mentioned above, that the play is simple in action. The story on which it is founded, as in the tragedies of the ancient Greeks, is very simple. In fact, simplicity of plot is characteristic of the Burmese drama. And these plots, as noticed above, are taken without exception from the writings of the Buddhist Sacred Books or from folk-lore, or from the stories passed down by tradition, and the consequence is that the audience, in most cases, knows all about the plots of the play, as if it required no staging at all. But in the Burmese drama, unlike the Greek tragedy, the plots are loosely connected, and sometimes even lacking. This is due to the fact that the Burmese do not treat the drama as an art. Notwithstanding this, there is something to learn, something to look at, something to admire, in the acts and plots of the Burmese drama.

The most interesting scene in the play, as noticed above, is the scene known as the Betrothal Scene. This we have gone into at some length, but we wish to say something more about it. In this scene, the actor and actress dress themselves up in the garb of a prince and princess. For some reasons, which we cannot account for, convention makes them do so. Indeed, they are the hero and heroine of the play. As in keeping with the qualities of a hero and heroine, they are represented as above reproach. They sing and dance to each other, and each tries to out-do the other. This scene has nothing to do with the main action of the play. It is virtually brought in without any reference to the dramatic propriety of the play. The actor and actress address each

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

other not by the names of the *dramatis personæ*, but by stage names, as they are known to the public. The songs, too, have no connection with the action of the play. It is in this scene that one hears the latest songs and the latest dance. The "prince" usually begins by singing one of the old ballads which is liked and appreciated by all music loving people.

I will say a word about the origin of this species of song that is much appreciated by the Burmese. The origin of this tune is somewhat interesting. It is known to the Burmese, by the name of Yodaya, or the Siamese tune. It is said that this kind of song was first heard sung by the Siamese prisoners of war during the reign of King Bureng Naung of Hanthawadi. From the Siamese the Burmese learned it. The date given by Phayre for the conquest of Siam by the Burmese during the reign of Bureng Naung is A.D. 1557. Coming to the song itself, there are many varieties of it. Now these lovely and majestic songs are usually in praise of hills, dales, valleys, forests, gardens, and they are so rich in language and imagery that even the best lyrics of the English language would find them hard to equal. The Myawadi, Minister of the Alompra Dynasty, was a composer of a great many songs. The famous Siamese song *Taung Taung yan Taw* (meaning hill-covered forest) was composed by him on the occasion when he accompanied King Tharrawadi to Rangoon. There are many varieties of Burmese songs, but it will be rather irksome to go into them at length. But we venture to mention here the most popular one, sung by every one, which may be called the modern Burmese sonnet, known as *Tay dut*.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

When the prince has finished his first song he usually ends with another brisk Siamese song. Mr. Grant Brown, of the Burma Commission, has translated some of this species of songs into English.

The place is dim and grey, the darkness spreads:
The feet of cloudland enter, the silver mists commingle.
Sweet-smelling zephyrs whirl and kiss each other,
And many a flower blossoms in the glades.
Clusters of lilies deck the way,
Clusters of scented lilies.
But that I yearn for is not,
And I am weary: yet 'tis sweet—
The woods, the driven mist on the hill-sides—
'Tis wondrous sweet!

So much for the Betrothal Scene.

Then we have other parts of the play to notice. It must be mentioned that the singing is not brought to a close with the Betrothal Scene. But such later songs have, however, their appropriate tunes as they arise out of the action of the play. The other parts of the play are of minor importance, as they all depend more or less on the characters.

I shall now quote what a foreigner thinks about our stage, and for this purpose the following passage is taken from Mr. Stewart's valuable paper, in which he has written what he thinks about it:

The *abandon* of pose, the thrill and break of the voice in a weeping song, would probably be hard to equal in the acting of any country. And indeed, in all moods, the actors succeed in so combining song and dance as to give passion its utmost expression. The brisk and debonair manner, the maidenly reserve, meanwhile, of the princess, who is merely showing her graces, and looking pretty, till her turn comes—the lightsome music and pretty dresses—convey a sense of exhilaration which should rejuvenate the most incorrigibly middle-aged.

Further, writing about a comic scene, the learned writer proceeds:

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

All things considered, the comedy scenes are wonderfully good. Quotation would be dangerous, for jokes, especially puns, which are much affected, do not translate well.

Writing about the acting, the same author says with much critical judgment:

When we have admitted that the clowns excel in broad farce and that the quarrels and lamentations of the prince and princess have considerable verisimilitude, we have said all there is to say. It is hard to recollect an instance of consistent impersonation of a character all through the play. Yet there are abundant indications that Burman actors have no mean histrionic ability. Why do they not use it? The reasons will probably be found in the traditions and conventions of the Burman stage. It is hard to be certain, but probably the prince and princess are expected to be perfect characters—the prince, the ideal lover, and the princess, the supreme embodiment of all feminine attractions. And so like many heroes and heroines in English fiction, striving to be perfect characters, they divest themselves of all character whatsoever. The convention demands that hero and heroine shall be, or be dressed as, prince and princess; they must wear clothes of a particular cut and as much jewellery as possible. . . .

Such is the opinion of a foreigner and the present writer thinks that it is more valuable than that of a Burman, when the subject itself is one which relates to things Burmese. There is no affectation, there is no partiality in the foreigner's opinion. It will be indeed dangerous for one to pass any criticism when he is only a passive listener who is only a casual playgoer. And moreover, one regrettable thing in Burma is that newspapers and periodicals do not devote any space to dramas. It is to be hoped that at no distant time, there will be improvement in this line, and when Burmans do take to this profession seriously, they may excel any other nation of the globe. For by nature the Burman is an actor; but it remains to be seen how the Burmese stage will develop and improve in the future.

Mg. Ba Aung

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CONCERNING SINS

By E. GILBERT

AT sunset this evening I thought of my sins. After sinning, the next best thing is to meditate on the sin. The conclusion was that not all sins are important. Only those really matter which we cannot help committing. The train of thought led to a review of the natural history of particular sins as they appear to me, sometimes in my own case and sometimes in the case of other people.

To-day I saw a driver of a bullock-cart beaten by the owner of a motor-car. The latter made the utmost possible noise to herald his approach, and actually drove for some distance just a yard behind the cart, until the cartman noticed he was there. The motor-driver deliberately alighted, took the cartman's whip and beat him: it was a sin, but done apparently after some thought and not in passion. Meditating on his sin made me wonder just how far it is wrong to cause pain to any of God's creatures: Perhaps it is wrong so long as the creature is young and pliant enough to be teachable without physical pain and if the pain is given without thought for the sufferer's good. What exactly is the part that pain plays in each of our recurring lives? Suppose, for instance, if, knowing it to be wrong, I deliberately defraud a bank, not because I want money,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

or want to injure the bank—simply because I want to do it. If a child commits deliberate and wanton offences punishment, to be prohibitive, must be out of all proportion to the offences, whereas a short argument might make the creature repentant: there is a temporary kink in the brain, or the circulation of life in the mental body has become disturbed. As the results are sins that are committed only once in a lifetime with no temptation to repeat them; either they do not matter at all, or very little. I knew the author of a trick on a bank which amazed the country by its audacity and cleverness: it was done by him just to see whether it was possible. It was a sin, but a trivial one which gives no indication of a vice. Perhaps the sins which do not matter are mere casual individual sins; those do matter which tend to become habits.

The commonest types of obvious vices are drink, drugs, and sensuality. In all three cases it appears that the desire arises from the condition of the physical body: in all three bodily satisfaction removes the desire, but if the desire arises in the astral body, how is it satisfied by physical means? Those who see say that it is so; but how does it work? Really the first two vices are in a separate class, for the desire for drink always remains simple, while sensuality appears to rouse in addition a sort of hunting instinct, a desire for unlimited variety of experience, and there can be no end to the desire when the hunting instinct is roused until the individual is utterly crushed.

In my earlier years cash was hard to come by honestly and I did not know how to acquire it dishonestly. In later years I regarded my earlier self as thrifty to the point of meanness, but as now I gain pleasure

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

from giving what I do not need I have ceased to fear the reproach of meanness. Those who suffer from low vices such as real, inborn, meanness are not likely to read this and need no more than bare mention. The only cure that I can see in this life is intense devotion—probably to a child—or in the next an atmosphere of love to soften and widen the man's interest. For greed of money is merely due to an intense lack of interest in other things, and will disappear as the outlook widens.

I know a Theosophist who, some years ago, was shocked by a criticism on shooting birds and beasts for their flesh, skins, or other trophies. Having been brought up to think shooting one of the pleasures of life, he could not understand the change and that no hunter of animal may become a disciple. Not long ago I learnt his experience on shooting a black buck. When taking his rifle he felt it was wrong, and stopped again and again on the way, distracted by the desire to see whether he could shoot as well as in earlier days and yet preferring to obey the law of love. He said that he laid down his rifle, ready to give up the chase if he might inherit at once the reward of lives of love—if the animals would come near and let him stroke them. He shot one creature, but would not touch the body nor eat the flesh. The skin he kept, but the head which hunters often set store by he could not bear to look at. I think he is near the end of his desire to shoot, and that this sin brings the end nearer. The Christian Scriptures say that the disciple must obey his Master's commands if he would know his doctrine, that is, by forming habits he trains his bodies to the state when they can *see* that the doctrine is right. Is not this the way only for those who are

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

drawn by love? Others hear the law which seems to them contrary to what all the best people do: yet the word remains in the mind, and every time the law is broken it is broken deliberately, until the balance seems in favour of the law and the sin is gone for ever. To be able to sin deliberately is to be about to cease from sinning.

Why do we sin at all? In most cases because we do not know all the facts, or because we do not attach the correct value to each fact. For instance, the manufacturer of ammunition will desire war which improves his profits, but he rarely knows the hard facts of suffering caused to the wounded or bereaved: very few know the effects of their acts on wounds in any world but the physical and we are therefore all acting in the dark. One party says that to become a wealthy manufacturing nation should be our aim: another pleads that wealth cannot atone for the loss of health, freedom, and beauty, when agricultural pursuits give way to the whirr and grime of a factory. Whoever is wrong errs because he attaches too great a value to the points on which he is right, and too little to those on which the other party is right.

Of all sins the greatest is laziness. Taking our costume, diet, thoughts and the colour of our skin from our ancestors and environment, we do as others do, and rarely reach the point where we can sin deliberately: sinning deliberately simply means the pros and cons appear nearly equal, and the pros have it. We are lazy because we have not interest enough to gain new experiences by making new experiments—our lump of curiosity is small. The story of the Garden of Eden attributes sin to curiosity:

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

experience suggests that sin is mainly due to lack of curiosity. Can it be that curiosity is alike the cause and cure of sin? I remember a schoolboy who held that all experience was useless to those who could profit by it, that sinning once was right, sinning twice leads to perdition: he had not been brought up in a Theosophical home but when I think over his dictum it appears as true as a paradox can be. We are in this world to gain experience, and that gained on the respectable highroads of life will not make heroes of us. Those of us who survive the unpleasant necessity of slaying our fellow-creature in man will probably come back better men, and should be thanking God for the Boer, the Japanese and the present wars. The drunken gambling soldier is laying the foundation of courage—courage to be a teetotaller and anti-vivisectionist in lives to come. Is it that in each life we have to learn just one page of our textbook, and for the time the earlier and the later pages do not matter?

E. Gilbert

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

JOYS

There is a joy of the day,
A joy of light;
Of flowers in the dawn, and birds in lucent air,
Of sun-kissed water and cloud-shapes iris-bright:
There is a joy of the day
Shining and fair.

There is a joy of the night,
A joy of dreams;
Of guiding stars, and the wind, and trees that hear
All in the dark the singing of happy streams:
There is a joy of the night,
Silent and clear.

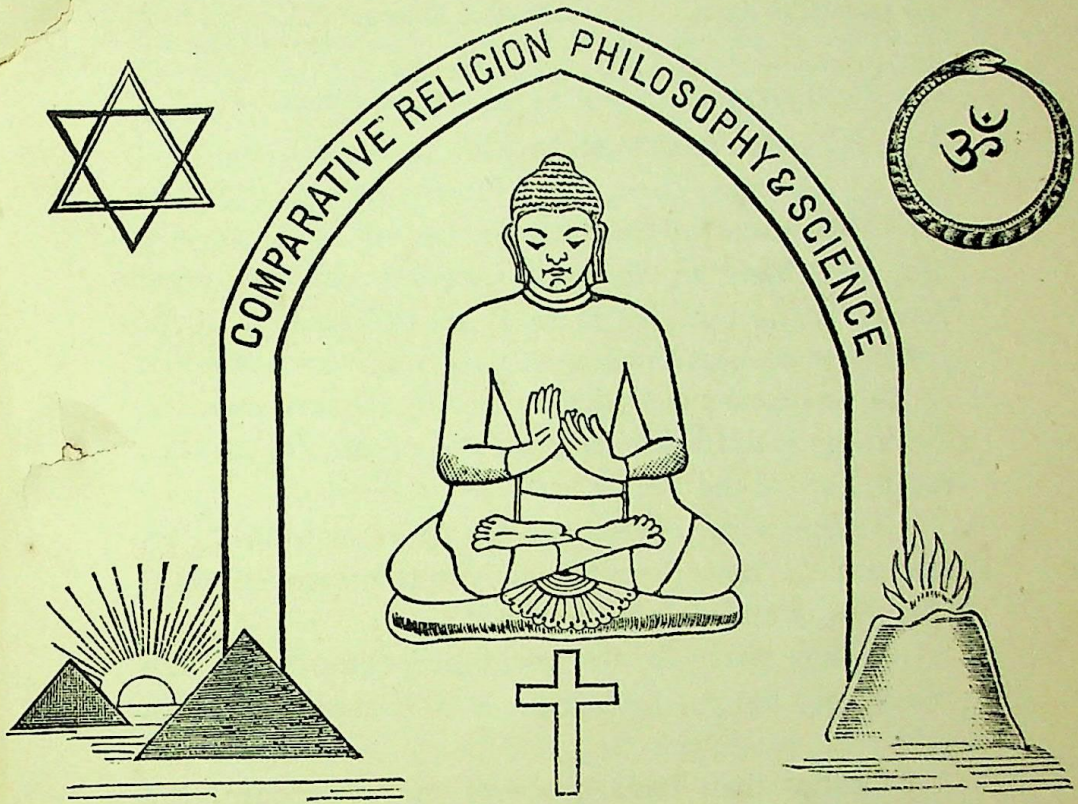
There is a joy of the heart,
A joy of life;
Of beauty that, dying, shall yet for ever endure,
Of youth and love, of wonderful pain, and strife:
There is a joy of the heart,
Steadfast and pure.

There is a joy of the soul,
A joy of God;
Of wings that fail not, of darkness that waketh sight,
Of a spirit that calls to ours from the sky and the sod:
There is a joy of the soul,
Secret and bright.

EVA M. MARTIN

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



THE STORY OF CHATTA

(*Translated from the Pāli*)

By C. JINARĀJADĀSA, M.A.

[Readers of my *Christ and Buddha* will remember the little story there of "Chatta and the Buddha". I translate below the full story out of the Pāli Scriptures of Buddhism. The verses alone, without the narrative part, appear in that section of the Buddhist canon known as the Vimāna Vatthu of the Khuddhaka Nikāya of the Sutta Piṭaka; the verses, with the story of their composition, appear in the commentary of Dhammapāla called Paramattha Dīpanī. My translation is directly from Dhammapāla's commentary.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

I should not have been able to translate the difficult verses but for the help of my learned friend, the young Buddhist monk, Sūriyagoḍa Sumaṅgala Thero, Vice-Principal of Parama Dhamma Cetiya College of Ratmalāna, Ceylon, now Examiner in Pāli to the University of Bombay. To him I desire to express my best thanks for enabling the readers of THE THEOSOPHIST to know the full story of Chatta.]

WHEN the Lord was dwelling in the Jeta Grove at Sāvatthi, there lived at Setavya a Brahman lad called Chatta, the son of a certain Brahman who had long been childless. When he grew to school-going age, he was sent to the town of Ukkaṭṭha by his parents to be with Pokkharasāti, a Brahman instructor. As he was clever and diligent, he very quickly mastered the Vedas and the Sciences, and became accomplished in the culture of the Brahmans.

Then with obeisance he thus addressed his teacher: "I have learnt from you the sciences; what shall be my teacher's fee to you?"

"The teacher's fee is in accordance with the means of the pupil; bring me a thousand pieces of gold."

Chatta then bade good-bye to his teacher, and returned to Setavya to his parents. They welcomed him with delight. After due salutations, he mentioned the matter to them and said:

"Will you give me what is fitting? I can return at once to-day."

His father and mother replied:

"Dearest, it is not lucky to travel to-day; do not go till to-morrow."

Then they collected the gold pieces, and put them in a bag and gave them to him.

Now certain robbers heard of this matter, and hid themselves in the glade of a forest through which

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Chatta had to go. "For," said they, "we will kill the boy and take the gold."

Now the Lord at dawn after radiating His great compassion on men, examined the world, and saw that if Chatta could be established in the Refuges and in the Morality,[1] he would then immediately enter heaven when killed by the robbers; and that further if he were to return with his Deva-mansion,[2] he could establish in the Truth the assembly to whom he appeared. So the Lord went in advance and sat down at the foot of a tree on the road that Chatta would take.

The boy, when he had received the present for his teacher, left Setavya and took the road to Ukkaṭṭha; and on the way thither he saw the Lord seated. He came near and stood on one side.

"Whither art thou going?" said the Lord.

"O Gotama, I am going to Ukkaṭṭha to give the teacher's fee to Pokkharasāti," replied Chatta.

Then the Lord, "Son, dost thou know the Three Refuges and the Five Precepts?"

"No, Lord; what are they and what is their use?"

"They are these," said the Lord; and He explained to him the "Entrance to the Refuges" and the "Practice of the Morality". He then said:

"Son, learn now first how to enter into the Refuges."

"Lord, I will learn them well, teach me," said Chatta.

[1] These are fully explained later on in the story. The Refuges are Buddha, His Truth, and His Brotherhood; the Morality is the Five Precepts for the laity.

[2] This Deva-mansion is in Pāli "vimāna". Presumably it is the aura of a Deva, as it is said to extend for miles, and he travels with it.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Thus prayed by the boy, the Lord recited, in poetic form to suit the boy's inclination, these verses that describe the way of entering the Refuges.

The Supreme Teacher of teachers among men is the Lord, the Sage of the Sākyas; He has achieved perfection and attained Nirvāṇa, and is full of strength and energy.

To Him, the Blessed One, go thou for Refuge.

The Truth brings freedom from passion, desire and sorrow; it is self-begotten, inviting, sweet, plain and logical.

To the Truth go thou for Refuge.

Four Grades there are of the Holy Ones, and eight Ranks they make; Service to them verily brings great reward.

Go thou to the Brotherhood for Refuge.

The Lord taught with these three verses the Attributes of the Refuges and the Modes of Entering the Refuges; and immediately afterwards the boy repeated those verses, "The Supreme Teacher of teachers" and what follows, to show that he had firmly grasped them. In the same manner he repeated what was told him concerning the Five Precepts, the nature of each and its consequence; with understanding he "took the Precepts" in due form.

With swift realisation and with gladdened mind, "And now, Lord, I shall depart," he said. He then proceeded on his way, recalling the virtues of the Three Gems.[1]

The Lord then returned to the Jeta Grove, saying, "Sufficient is the powerful merit of this to give him birth in the Deva World."

Now the boy determined that he would obtain the virtues of the Three Gems, and he established himself in the Refuges as taught by the Lord. As then

[1] The Buddha, His Truth, and His Brotherhood.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

he went on his way rejoicing, and repeating, "I go for Refuge," he was set upon by the robbers; he was quite unaware of their presence, for he was wrapt up in the thought of the virtues of the Three Gems. One of the robbers slipped out of a bush, and swiftly let fly a poisoned arrow and killed him. Then picking up the bag of gold, he went away with his fellows.

The boy, the moment he was dead, was born in the Tāvatiṁsa heaven with a Deva-mansion of thirty yojanas [1]; its splendour further extended to twenty yojanas more.

Now when the dwellers near by Setavya saw that the boy was dead, they hastened to Setavya and broke the news to his father and mother; and dwellers near Ukkaṭṭha went to Ukkaṭṭha and told the Brahman Pokkharasāti. At the news, the father and mother and relations and friends, and Pokkharasāti, and their attendants arrived at the scene, lamenting with streaming faces; there also gathered in great numbers the inhabitants of Setavya, Ukkaṭṭha and Icchāmaṅgala, and they all made a great gathering. The boy's parents then made a funeral pyre near the roadside and began the ceremonies for the dead.

Then the Lord thus thought: "The boy Chatta will come to pay reverence to me, if I go there; I shall make him describe all that happened and demonstrate the result of Karma; so I shall proclaim the Truth, and a multitude will comprehend what it is." So thinking, He went to the place, accompanied by a large number of His disciples, and sat down at the foot

[1] A yojana is about twelve miles. The old mind of the Orient did not challenge exaggeration so long as it was picturesque.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of a tree, flashing out the six colours of the Buddha rays.[1]

Now Chatta looked at his own beatitude, and sought for its cause; he saw that it was due to Entering the Refuges and Taking the Precepts. Filled with delight and full of reverence for the Lord, he thought in gratitude, "Indeed I will go and worship the Lord and His disciples, and I will proclaim to the assembly the virtues of the Three Gems." So he came with his Deva-mansion, and lit up with radiance the whole country round; stepping then out of his mansion in a glory, he revealed himself. He approached the Lord and prostrated at His feet in worship; then raising his hands to his forehead stood on one side.

When the assembly saw him, they exclaimed in amazement, "Who is this? Is he a Deva, or Brahmā himself?" and came up to the Lord and gathered round Him. The Lord thereupon addressed the angel[2] as follows, in order to make manifest the result of a meritorious Karma:

Nor shines with such splendour the sun in the sky, nor the moon, nor Phussa,[3] as shines this thy incomparable radiance. Why hast thou come from heaven to earth?

Twenty yojanas and more spreads the radiance of thy mansion, immaculate, pure, and beautiful; it surpasses the sun's rays and makes night to day.

Myriads of lotuses, white and red, and flowers of many a hue adorn it; roofed over with beauteous nets of gold, it shines in the sky even as the sun.

[1] These are the colours in the aura of the Lord, which extended to some three miles; many seeing the colours in the air knew the Lord was near. The colours are arranged in concentric spheres, and are blue, yellow, rose, white, golden orange, and "gleaming"; the last, the colour of the outermost sphere, is made up of the five colours in succession.

[2] Chatta in his Deva-body.

[3] A star in Cancer, whose light is said to persist for ever.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

As thickly move the stars in the sky, so move there slender goddesses in crimson robes and golden veils bedecked, with complexions like unto gold, and scented with perfumes of sandal, piṅgala and aloes.

There gods and goddesses move, many-hued and innumerable, clad in gold, with golden ornaments adorned; joyful they are, and decked in garlands that scatter scent as the breezes move them.

How hast thou come to possess such an abode? What was thy purification that brought thee this fruit of Karma? Speak, son, and answer.

The angel replied in these verses:

The Lord met a boy here by the roadside, and in His compassion gave him instruction; "I will obey," said Chatta, when he heard the teaching concerning Thy noble Gems.

"I take Refuge in the Mighty Conqueror, in His Truth, and in His Disciples."—I know them not, I said, when at first questioned; but after, I followed the teaching Thou gavest then, Lord.

"Take thou not life in any way whatsoever; a sin it is, and the wise praise not heedlessness to creatures."—I know it not, I said, when at first questioned; but after, I followed the teaching Thou gavest then, Lord.

"Think thou not to take what is not given thee and is possessed by another."—I know it not, I said, when at first questioned; but after, I followed the teaching Thou gavest then, Lord.

"Go thou not to another's wife, that is under his protection; that is a dishonour."—I know it not, I said, when at first questioned; but after, I followed the teaching Thou gavest then, Lord.

"Speak thou not any falsehood whatsoever; the wise praise not words that are untruthful."—I know it not, I said, when at first questioned; but after, I followed the teaching Thou gavest then, Lord.

"Abstain thou from all drink that robs a man of his mind."—I know it not, I said, when at first questioned; but after, I followed the teaching Thou gavest then, Lord.

Thus I took Five Precepts, and set my feet on the way of the Lord's Truth. Where two roads met robbers awaited me, and for the sake of the gold they killed me.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

My act of dedication alone I remember; other than that there is now nothing in me. By the merit of my act I was born in joy-fulfilling heaven.

Behold the merit of fulfilling the Law even for a moment; and many are envious when they see me shining in glory.

Because of brief instruction, see how heaven is my reward and I am blissful; whoso will daily follow the Doctrine I think will attain to peace and immortality.

Great is the reward even of a little action, for great is the fruit of following the Lord's Doctrine. Behold now Chatta who through his merit floods like the sun the earth with brilliance.

"What is Virtue, and how shall we attain it?" Thus men ask when they come together. Now that again I bear a human form, firm in achievement may I live observing the Precepts.

"The Lord is full of loving-kindness and compassion." Thus I remembered all the while [I was being murdered]. Behold me now come to Thy Truth's appellation; be Thou gracious that we may hear Thy Doctrine.

Thus he spoke in thanksgiving, and also to show that there could be no satiety in serving the Lord or in listening to the Doctrine. The Lord observed the angel's desire on behalf of the audience there assembled, and delivered to them a sermon; and finding them receptive He expounded gradually the higher truths.

When the sermon was over, the angel, and his father and mother, obtained the fruit of the First Stage,[1] and the multitude comprehended the Truth.

Established now in the fruit of the First Stage, the angel saw the advantage to his parents if they advanced further on the Path, and with a view to that he thus spoke.

[1] The first of the four great Stages on the Path, known in our Theosophical studies as the great Initiations.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Those who cast aside lust and desire for life and delusion[1], never more at birth shall be imprisoned in a womb. Unto the Peace they go, unto Nirvāṇa.

Thus the angel made known that by accepting the teaching as to the attainment of Nirvāṇa he had achieved the fruit of the First Stage. Then thrice he walked round the Lord in worship, and to His disciples gave due reverence; and taking leave of his parents he returned to heaven.

The Lord arose and departed with His disciples, and the boy's parents and the Brahman Pokkharasāti and all present accompanied Him awhile and then returned. When the Lord arrived at the Jeta Grove, He explained all in full to the assembled Brotherhood. And the assembly received the Discourse with great advantage.

C. Jinarājadāsa

---

[1] Three "fetters" on the Path; the stage referred to is that of the Anāgāmins, who "do not return", *i.e.*, who attain Adeptship in that same life.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE HOLY GHOST OR THE PARACLETE

By A. GOVINDACHARYA SVAMIN, C.E., M.R.A.S.

"HOLY Ghost" is the same as "Holy Spirit". It is the Third Person of the Trinity, the First Person being God, the Second being the Son. The function of the Holy Ghost is to be the Paraclete, or Advocate. Let us trace the several ideas intended to be conveyed by the Third Person in the development of Christianity; and then compare them with parallel ideas in other religions.

In the Old Testament, we have in *Genesis*, i, 2, the Spirit of God, or Spirit of Jehovah, "moving upon the face of the waters". This may mean God's Spirit Itself, or the Spirit in God. Whichever it be, it is the active Divine Principle in nature. This meaning is strengthened by *Psalm*, civ, 30: "Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created."

In I. *Samuel*, xvi, 13, we read that Samuel anointed David, and "the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon David from that day forward". This shows that the Spirit is the power by which higher energies of the human soul are aroused; and in *Isaiah*, lxi, 1, we read "the spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek," showing that the energy, or one of the soul's energies, so roused is the prophetic faculty.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Now referring to *Joel*, ii, 28 ff., we read:

> And it shall come to pass afterwards, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.
>
> And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

This shows that the Prophets looked forward to a Messianic age as the special time for the full manifestation of the Spirit. This you will find repeated in the *Acts of the Apostles*, ii, 17-18.

In *Acts*, ii, 1-4, we learn that it was the Feast Day of Pentecost.

> And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. . . . And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

And in *Acts*, x, 44: "While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word." This shows that the early Christians saw a personal Spirit dowering them with extraordinary gifts.

Coming to *Romans*, viii, 11, ff., we find S. Paul saying:

> But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

This shows that to S. Paul, the Holy Ghost is the principle of the Divine Life in the community.

Next, in *Galatians*, v, 22-23, we find the Holy Ghost as the Generator of all spiritual graces—thus:

> But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long suffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, meekness, temperance.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Spirit's, or Ghost's, proper personality is first clearly implied in *Matthew*.

> Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

In *John*, xiv, 16, Christ says:

> And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

In *John*, xiv, 20, Christ says:

> At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

In *John*, xiv, 26, He says:

> But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

And Paul in II. *Corinthians*, xiii, 14, apostrophises with the benediction:

> The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

Considering all the several ideas in these passages conveyed by the expression "Holy Ghost," it will be easy to understand how the two great divisions in Christianity, *viz.*, Trinitarian and Unitarian arose. The Unitarian doctrine which is the doctrine of the undivided unity of the Divine Nature, is also the distinguishing doctrine of the Old Testament. As to Christ, the Unitarians hold two views: One that He is an emanation from the Supreme; the second called the humanitarian view, namely, a mere man made Lord and Christ by His resurrection from the dead. The present tendency generally of the Unitarians is towards a simple theism with Jesus Christ as its Chief Prophet. (Put Muhammad in lieu of Jesus and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

you have Muhammad-anism). This is the reason why Unitarianism is more congenial to the tenets of Brāhmaṇism, which, however, is a theism bereft of all the traditional trappings constituting what is called Hinḍūism.

The Trinitarians affirm a Deity but as having a threefold Personality, Father, Son and Holy Ghost; or the One God in three aspects, mainly based on the passages of the New Testament. The Trinity is also distinguished as essential and economical; the essential with reference to the inner metaphysical relations of the Three Persons, and the economical with reference to the redemptive activities of Deity.

Whether the Holy Ghost proceeded from the Father alone, or from the Father and the Son, was a matter which separated the Greek and the Roman Churches. However, *filioque*, "and from the Son," was a phrase added by the western Church, the Roman, in the sixth century A.D.

Here it is apropos to state the Roman or Latin idea of God as a Power outside of the course of nature, or extra-cosmic, occasionally interfering with it; and to state the Greek idea of God as the Power working in and through nature, without interference or infraction of law, or intra-cosmic. Now in the idea of the Holy Spirit, or Holy Ghost, viewed progressively (as above) from the Old to the New Testament, it will be observed that the idea of God in both these aspects is evidenced in various forms; and the one solid Truth is made manifest, *viz.*, the continuous approach of God and man, not a mere physical or metaphysical approach, but a moral *rapprochement*. Rationalistic writers endeavoured to reduce the Holy Ghost to no more than the moral

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

faculty in man—buḍḍhi. But what, after all, it can mean we shall now examine in the light of eastern Scriptures, or the Veḍānṭa.

The Veḍānṭic conception of God is that He is both outside nature, and inside it, and *a posteriori* in man; hence it is a union of the partial conceptions characterising the Latin and the Greek Churches as shown above. Whether the Spirit of God moving over the face of the waters, indicates supra-natural God, or the active Divine Principle in nature, the fact is clear, that the breath breathed from outside came to dwell in the inside. If the "breathing" of *Genesis* indicates the first beginnings of the motions of a soul, by the time that Christ is reported to have said in *John* that the Holy Ghost, or Comforter, should abide in the community after His passing away, and that Paul said his benediction in II. *Corinthians*, the soul had shown great progress in the evolution of the divine nature; in other words, God, latent at the stage of the first "breathing," had gone far in manifestation in man by the time of Jesus Christ and the Apostles. Evolution of soul *pari passu* with the manifestation of God has never ceased, but has been going on in the body of the Church. So it may be reasoned.

Christ is the Son of God, and also the Bride of God—both being figurative expressions. Whether Son or Bride, it simply indicates the several kinds of kinship the soul holds to God, as the child of God or the heir of God. Be it Son or Bride, it ever dwells in the bosom of God. Hence *John*, i, 18:

> No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

And Christ is one with the Father, according to *John*, x, 30: "I and my Father are one." "Son," "Bride," "in the bosom of God," "in my Father," "I and my Father are one," are all expressions to show the divine nature of the soul, and its most intimate, inextricable, loving relation to Deity. In this way we may understand Dante's lines in the *Purgatorio*, xx:

> What I was saying of that only bride,
> Of the Holy Ghost and which occasioned thee
> To turn towards me for some commentary.

In the Bible itself, the story in *Matthew*, 25, of "the virgins going forth to meet the Bride," and *Revelations*, xxii, 17, "the Spirit and the Bride say, Come," are quite significant in this connection. In *The Song of Solomon*, the Church in turn, in which the Holy Ghost abides, is the Bride of Christ.

Both Christ and the Holy Ghost represent the Grace of God operating on the soul in different manners—Grace as Christ is Grace made manifest in flesh, and Grace as Holy Ghost is Grace invisibly operating on the soul both from outside and inside, but more abidingly and abundantly inside. Of Christ it is written in *Matthew*, i, 18, that Mary "was found with child of the Holy Ghost," and i, 20, that "that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost". From this it may be conceived that the same principle of Grace, invisible as Holy Ghost, becomes visible as Christ. Consulting the Evangelist John, he tells us in i, 14, that what became flesh was the Word. Hence both Christ and the Holy Ghost are intimately referent to the Principle, or Word, which eternally abides with God. Hence John is found stating in i, 2-3:

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.

Here we come to Plato's eternal ideas, and the eternal Word, the Veḍa. The Word, or the Veḍa, never dies. It becomes dormant at one time and is revived at another time according to the passage:

Inspired men obtained the Word by their austerities from the Self-Existent—the Word that was hidden.

Hence the Word eternally abides in God; its meaning, guiding souls, is the Holy Ghost; and its becoming flesh is the great fact of Incarnation—the Christ.

The primeval surface of the idea "Ghost" is literally found in the Veḍic passage: "The *Ṛgveḍa*, or the Holy Word, is but the breathing of this Great Ghost (*bhūṭa*)." Firstly, there is no word without the breath; and secondly, breath and spirit are closely allied in human thought. The first meaning is therefore expressed in such passages of the Upaniṣhaṭs as: "Ṛk indeed is Speech (Word), Sāman is Breath; the union is the Holy Word Aum (Om)—the *Uḍgīṭha*," or the song of the soul going out in prayer to its Father.

As to the origin of the word Christ, it is traceable to *Shrī* of the Veḍas. The Hebrew Word, Messiah, means the Anointed. Christ is a translation of that Word. In the early years of the Church, Christians were often referred to as Chrestians. In Greek, *Chrēstos* means excellent, and is cognate with the Samskṛṭ, *Shreṣhtha*, which is derivable from *Shrī*. Also if the component of the word Eucharist, *viz.*, the Greek, *Charis*, be considered, it means Grace.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It is therefore possible *Charis* is philologically connected with *Chrest*, Christ, *Shreṣhtha*, *Shrī*, all meaning Grace. And that *Shrī*, or Christ, is the Bride of God, eternally dwelling in His bosom, is borne out by many passages of the Hinḍū Scriptures, of which one occurring in the famous *Puruṣha-Sūkṭa*, may be mentioned: "Hrī [material] and Lakṣhmī [spiritual] are Thy Brides." Lakṣhmī, very much akin to Logos is a synonym of Shrī, Puruṣha being Nārāyaṇa (see *Nārāyaṇīya*, *Shānṭi-parva*, *Mahābhāraṭa*).

In the beginning of this paper, it was stated that the function of the Holy Ghost is to be the Paraclete, or Advocate; *i.e.*, the Mediator between the soul and God; in other words, the Saviour. As Christ is Mediator and Saviour, and the Holy Ghost is only the subtle form of Christ, Shrī, in Hinḍūism, is the Mediatrix. She is called the *Puruṣhakāra*, which almost sounds like Paraclete. In all probability they have a family connection, *i.e.*, philologically. It means the Interceder between the soul and God. It is Grace which prevails with the soul to turn it Godward, and prevails with God to pardon the soul and turn Him soulward. In the *Kenopaniṣhaṭ* (iii Khaṇḍa) a story is told how the celestials asked Agni and Vāyu, who were very proud, to discover God (*Yakṣha*). In their pride they attempted, but ignominiously failed. And they asked Inḍra, a yet higher deity among the minor Gods and he was humble. Seeing his humility the Holy Word, in the form of a Female, appeared before Inḍra, and interceded on his behalf with God. In a work called *Shrī-Vachana-Bhūṣhaṇa*, by Bāla-Lokāchārya, translated for the Chicago Parliament of Religions (1893) by Pārṭhasāraṭhi Yogī, at the Rev. Dr. W. Miller's instance, a

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

matchless discourse on the functions of the Paraclete is found. It would be therefore superfluous in this paper to enter largely into that subject. God and Grace are a united Principle. They are spoken of differently on account of the different attributes of the Deity manifesting or operating in different ways.

A. Govindacharya Svamin

(*To be concluded*)

A CHILD OF NATURE

The soft brown earth around me lies
So sweet and clean,
The fresh green grass all gently sighs
To the breeze unseen.

The new-born elm-leaves dance in glee
Like a thousand butterflies;
They are happy and pure in their liberty—
Pure as the cloud-flecked skies.

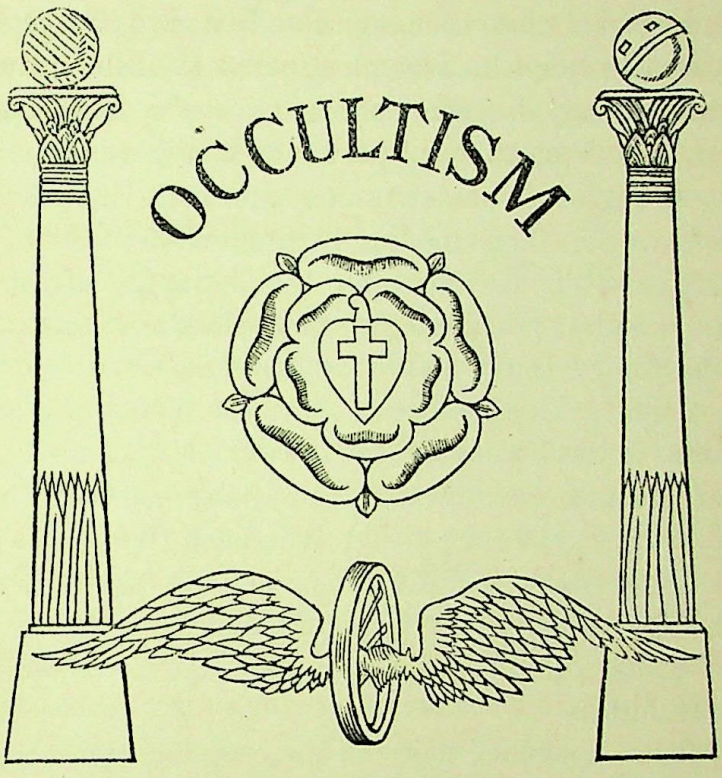
For Nature's filled with purity
Holy and fair;
Nought that doth own Her sovereignty
Doth foulness wear.

I know nought sweeter than the earth,
I know nought purer than the skies;
O let me take of Her new birth
And be Her child, clean, fair and wise!

F. Gordon Pearce

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



THE BUDḌHIC CONSCIOUSNESS

By C. W. LEADBEATER

ALL students are theoretically acquainted with the idea of the buḍḍhic plane and its wonderful characteristic of unity of consciousness; but most of them probably regard the possibility of obtaining any personal experience of that consciousness as belonging to the far-distant future. The full development of the buḍḍhic vehicle is for most of us still remote, for it belongs to the stage of the Fourth, or Arhaṭ, Initiation;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

but it is perhaps not entirely impossible for those who are as yet far from that level to gain some touch of that higher type of consciousness in quite another way.

I was myself brought along what I should describe as the ordinary and commonplace line of occult development, and I had to fight my way laboriously upward, conquering one subplane after another, first in the astral world, then in the mental, and then in the buḍḍhic; which means that I had the full use of my astral, mental and causal vehicles before anything came to me that I could define certainly as a real buḍḍhic experience. This method is slow and toilsome, though I think it has its advantages in developing accuracy in observation, in making sure of each step before the next is taken. I have no doubt whatever that it was the best for a person of my temperament; indeed, it was probably the only way possible for me; but it does not follow that other people may not have quite other opportunities.

It has happened to me in the course of my work to come into contact with a number of those who are undergoing occult training; and perhaps the fact which emerges most prominently from my experience in that direction is the marvellous variety of method employed by our Masters. So closely adapted is the training to the individual that in no two cases is it the same; not only has every Master His own plan, but the same Master adopts a different scheme for each pupil, and so each person is brought along exactly that line which is most suitable for him.

A remarkable instance of this variability of method came under my notice not long ago, and I think that an explanation of it may perhaps be useful to some of our

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

students. Let me first remind them of the curious inverted way in which the ego is reflected in the personality; the higher manas, or intellect, images itself in the mental body, the intuition, or buḍḍhi, reflects itself in the astral body, and the spirit, or āṭmā, itself somehow corresponds to the physical. These correspondences show themselves in the three methods of individualisation, and they play their part in certain inner developments; but until lately it had not occurred to me that they could be turned to practical account at a much earlier stage by the aspirant for occult progress.

A certain student of deeply affectionate nature developed (as it was quite right and proper that he should) an intense love for the teacher who had been appointed by his Master to assist him in the preliminary training. He made it a daily practice to form a strong mental image of that teacher, and then pour out his love upon him with all his force, thereby flooding his own astral body with crimson, and temporarily increasing its size enormously. He used to call the process "enlarging his aura". He showed such remarkable aptitude in this exercise, and it was so obviously beneficial to him, that an additional effort along the same line was suggested to him. He was recommended, while holding the image clearly before him, and sending out the love-force as strongly as ever, to try to raise his consciousness to a higher level and unify it with that of his teacher.

His first attempt to do this was amazingly successful. He described a sensation as of actually rising through space; he found what he supposed to be the sky like a roof barring his way, but the force of his

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

will seemed to form a sort of cone in it, which presently became a tube through which he found himself rushing. He emerged into a region of blinding light which was at the same time a sea of bliss so overwhelming that he could find no words to describe it. It was not in the least like anything that he had ever felt before; it grasped him as definitely and instantaneously as a giant hand might have done, and permeated his whole nature in a moment like a flood of electricity. It was more real than any physical object that he had ever seen, and yet at the same time so utterly spiritual. "It was as though God had taken me into Himself, and I felt His Life running through me," he said.

He gradually recovered himself and was able to examine his condition; and as he did so he began to realise that his consciousness was no longer limited as it had hitherto been—that he was somehow simultaneously present at every point of that marvellous sea of light; indeed, that in some inexplicable way he *was* himself that sea, even though apparently at the same time he was a point floating in it. It seemed to us who heard that he was groping after words to express the consciousness which, as Madame Blavatsky so well puts it, has "its centre everywhere and its circumference nowhere".

Further realisation revealed to him that he had succeeded in his effort to become one with the consciousness of his teacher. He found himself thoroughly comprehending and sharing that teacher's feelings, and possessing a far wider and higher outlook on life than he had ever had before. One thing that impressed him immensely was the image of himself

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

as seen through the teacher's eyes; it filled him with a sense of unworthiness, and yet of high resolve; as he whimsically put it.

"I found myself loving myself through my teacher's intense love for me, and I knew that I could and would make myself worthy of it."

He sensed also a depth of devotion and reverence which he had never before reached; he knew that in becoming one with his earthly teacher he had also entered the shrine of his true Master, with whom that teacher in turn was one, and he dimly felt himself in touch with a Consciousness of unrealisable splendour. But here his strength failed him; he seemed to slide down his tube again, and opened his eyes upon the physical plane.

Consulted as to this transcendent experience, I enquired minutely into it, and easily satisfied myself that it was unquestionably an entry into the buḍḍhic world, not by toilsome progress through the various stages of the mental, but by a direct course along the ray of reflection from the highest astral subplane to the lowest of that intuitional world. I asked as to physical effects, and found that there were absolutely none; the student was in radiant health. So I recommended that he should repeat the effort, and that he should with utmost reverence try to press higher still, and to raise himself, if it might be, into that other August Consciousness. For I saw that here was a case of that combination of golden love and iron will that is so rare on this our Sorrowful Star; and I knew that a love which is utterly unselfish and a will which recognises no obstacles may carry their possessor to the very Feet of GOD Himself.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The student repeated his experiment, and again he succeeded beyond all hope or expectation. He was able to enter that wider Consciousness, and he pressed onward and upward into it as though he were swimming out into some vast lake. Much of what he brought back with him he could not comprehend; shreds of ineffable glories, fragments of conceptions so vast and so gorgeous that no merely human mind can grasp them in their totality. But he gained a new idea of what love and devotion could be—an ideal after which to strive for the rest of his life.

Day after day he continued his efforts (we found that once a day was as often as it could be wisely attempted); further and further he penetrated into that great lake of love, and yet found no end to it. But gradually he became aware of something far greater still; he somehow knew that this indescribable splendour was permeated by a subtler glory yet more inconceivably splendid, and he tried to raise himself into that. And when he succeeded, he knew by its characteristics that this was the Consciousness of the great World-Teacher Himself. In becoming one with his own earthly teacher he had inevitably joined himself to the consciousness of his Master, with whom that teacher was already united; and in this further marvellous experience he was but proving the close union which exists between that Master and the Boḍhisaṭṭva, who in turn had taught Him. Into that shoreless sea of Love and Compassion he plunges daily in his meditation, with such upliftment and strengthening for himself as may readily be imagined; but he can never reach its limits, for no mortal man can fathom such an ocean as that.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Striving ever to penetrate more and more deeply into this wondrous new realm which had so suddenly opened before him, he succeeded one day in reaching a yet further development—a bliss so much more intense, a feeling so much more profound, that it seemed to him at first as much higher than his first buḍḍhic touch as that had been above his earlier astral experiences. He remarked: "If I did not know that it is impossible for me to attain it yet, I should say that this must be Nirvāṇa."

In reality it was only the next subplane of the buḍḍhic—the second from the bottom, and the sixth from the top; but his impression is significant as showing that not only does consciousness widen as we rise, but the rate at which it widens increases rapidly. Not only is progress accelerated, but the rate of such acceleration grows by geometrical progression. Now this student reaches that higher subplane daily and as a matter of course, and is working vigorously and perseveringly in the hopes of advancing still farther. And the power, the balance and the certainty which this introduces into his daily physical life is amazing and beautiful to see.

Another phenomenon which he observes, as accompanying this, is that the intense bliss of that higher plane now persists beyond the time of meditation and is becoming more and more a part of his whole life. At first this persistence was for some twenty minutes after each meditation; then it reached an hour; then two hours; and he is confidently looking forward to a time when it will be his as a permanent possession—a part of himself. A remarkable feature of the case is that this prodigious daily exaltation is

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

not followed by any sign of the slightest reaction or depression, but instead produces an ever-augmenting radiance and sunniness.

Becoming gradually more accustomed to functioning in this higher and more glorious world, he began to look about him to some extent, and was presently able to identify himself with many other less exalted consciousnesses. He found these existing as points within his extended self, and he discovered that by focussing himself at any one of these points he could at once realise the highest qualities and spiritual aspirations of the person whom it represented. Seeking for a more detailed sympathy with some whom he knew and loved, he discerned that these points of consciousness were also, as he put it, holes through which he could pour himself down into their lower vehicles; and thus he came into touch with those parts of their lives and dispositions which could find no expression on the buddhic plane. This gave him a sympathy with their characters, a comprehension of their weaknesses, which was truly remarkable, and could probably have been attained in no other way—a most valuable quality for the work of a disciple in the future.

The wondrous unity of that intuitional world manifested itself to him in unsuspected examples. Holding in his hand one day what he regarded as a specially beautiful little object, part of which was white, he fell into a sort of ecstasy of admiration of its graceful form and harmonious colouring. Suddenly, through the object, as he gazed at it, he saw unfolded before him a landscape, just as though the object had become a tiny window, or perhaps a crystal. The

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

landscape is one that he knows and loves well, but there was no obvious reason why the little object should bring it thus before him. A curious feature was that the white part of that object was represented in the sky of his picture. Impressed by this wholly unexpected phenomenon, he tried the experiment of raising his consciousness while he revelled in the beauty of the prospect. He had the sensation of passing through some resisting medium into a higher plane, and found that the view before him had changed to one which was strange to him, but even more beautiful than that which he knew so well. The piles of white cloud had become a towering snow-covered mountain, with its long line sweeping down to a sea of colour richer than any that in this incarnation he has seen. The rocky bays, the buildings, the vegetation, were all foreign to him, though well-known to me; and by a little careful questioning I soon ascertained without room for doubt that the scene upon which he was looking was that which I suspected—a real physical view, but one many thousands of miles from the spot where he sat gazing at it. Since that hallowed spot is often in my mind, though I assuredly was not thinking of it at that moment, what the student saw may have been a thought-form of mine. I imagine that up to this point what had happened may be quite simply described. I presume that the student's emotion was excited by his admiration, and that the heightened vibrations which were caused in this way brought into operation his astral senses, and this enabled him to see a view which was not physically visible, but well within astral reach. The endeavour to press on further temporarily opened the mental

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

sense, and by it he was able to see my thought-form—if that second view *was* a thought-form of mine.

But the student did not rest satisfied with that: he repeated his attempt to push on still higher, or (as he put it) still deeper into the real meaning of it all. Once more he had the experience of breaking through into some exalted and more refined state of matter; and this time it was no earthly scene that rewarded his effort, for the foreground burgeoned forth into an illimitable universe filled with masses of splendid colour, pulsating with glorious life, and the snow-covered mountain became a great White Throne vaster than any mountain, veiled in dazzling golden light. A strange fact connected with this vision is that the student to whom the experience came is entirely unacquainted with the Christian Scripture, and was unaware that any text existing therein had any bearing upon what he saw. I asked him whether he could repeat this experience at will; he did not know, but later on he tried the experiment, and succeeded in again passing through those stages in the same order, giving some additional details of the foreign landscape which proved to me that this was not merely a feat of memory; and this time the awe-stricken seer whispered that amidst the coruscations of that light he once had a passing glimpse of the outline of a Mighty Figure Who sat upon the Throne. This also, you may say, might be a thought-form, built by some Christian of vivid imagination. Perhaps; but when a few days later an opportunity occurred, and I asked a Wise One what signification we might attach to such a vision, He replied:

"Do you not see that, as there is but One Love, so there is but One Beauty? Whatever is beautiful, on

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

any plane, is so because it is part of that Beauty, and if it is pushed back far enough, its connection will become manifest. All Beauty is of GOD, as all Love is of GOD; and through these, His Qualities, the pure in heart may always reach Him."

Our students would do well to weigh these words, and follow out the idea contained in them. All beauty, whether it be of form or of colour, whether it be in nature or in the human frame, in high achievements of art or in the humblest household utensil, is but an expression of the One Beauty and therefore in even the lowliest thing that is beautiful all beauty is implicitly contained, and so through it all beauty may be realised, and He Who Himself is Beauty may be reached. To understand this fully needs the buḍḍhic consciousness by which our student arrived at its realisation; but even at much lower levels the idea may be useful and fruitful.

I fully admit that the student whose experiences I have been relating is exceptional—that he possesses a strength of will, a power to love, a purity of heart and an utter unselfishness which are, unfortunately, far from common. Nevertheless, what he has done with such marked success may surely be copied to some extent by others less gifted. He has unfolded his consciousness upon a plane which is not normally reached by aspirants; he is rapidly building for himself a capable and most valuable vehicle there —for that is the meaning of the ever increasing persistence of the sense of bliss and power. That his is a definite line of progress, and not a mere isolated example, is shown by the fact that even already the abnormal buḍḍhic development is producing its

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

effect upon the apparently neglected causal and mental bodies, stimulating them into action from above instead of leaving them to be laboriously influenced from below as is usual. All this success is the result of steady effort along the line which I have described.

"Go thou and do likewise." No harm can come to any man from an earnest endeavour to increase his power of love, his power of devotion, and his power to appreciate beauty; and by such endeavour it is at least possible that he may attain a progress of which he has not dreamed. Only be it remembered that, in this path as in every other, growth is achieved only by him who desires it not for his own sake but for the sake of service. Forgetfulness of self and an eager desire to help others are the most prominent characteristics of the student whose inner story I have here told; these characteristics *must* be equally prominent in any who aspire to follow his example; without them no such consummation is possible.

C. W. Leadbeater

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

AN ESOTERIC ORGANISATION IN INDIA: II

By Sir S. Subramania Iyer, K.C.I.E., LL.D.

IT was stated in my last article that there was a wish on the part of those connected with the Organisation referred to therein, that its existence should be widely known. Some of the reasons for the wish are the following: It would seem that by the close of the year Nala, that is some twenty-one months hence, a small cycle would come to an end, and during the next cycle, which will be one of twenty-four years duration, there is a likelihood of an increase in the number of persons who would seek spiritual training such as that imparted to members of the Organisation. And therefore it is the duty of those in charge of it to make known to the public such facts as intending candidates should be acquainted with. I may add that it is not expected that those who are altogether orthodox in their ways of thinking and life in the Hiṇḍū Community, at present, would be likely to seek training as members of the Organisation. It is however believed that Indians who have had the benefit of education on western lines will be more disposed to seek such training, provided they are imbued with a reverence for Brahma-Viḍyā, as happens in some instances. In other words, it is understood that the latter will

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

more readily accept and appreciate the great truths which underlie the teaching and training obtainable in the Organisation than the former, who, owing to caste and sectarian prejudices, will be quite impervious to such truths.

As the closing words of my last article will show, admission into the Organisation is not fettered by considerations of nationality, race, caste, creed or sex. Its whole aim and object is, as it has always been, to train and maintain a body of Yogīs intent on the welfare of all humanity, nay, of all creation in the world. This is stated again and again in the *Anuṣhthāna-Chandrikā*, a book which, in my humble judgment, is one of absorbing interest to every true student of Yoga in this country, and especially so to the Hindū members of the Esoteric School of the Theosophical Society. I feel sure that by getting it published to the extent to which its publication, I understand, will be permitted, those members will be rendering a real service to the cause of Theosophy which has conferred an inestimable boon on the whole world. For, in the first place, the book will furnish the most striking evidence as to the existence of the Great White Brotherhood, two of whose members founded the Society and have been guiding it through all these years, in spite of every obstacle in the way of its progress. The book will also make it absolutely clear that, in founding the Esoteric School, the late Outer Head thereof, H. P. Blavatsky, was acting but as an instrument in the hands of the Founders of the Theosophical Society, and constituted a school for Yogic training on lines suited to modern conditions. It is scarcely necessary to say that the discipline prescribed in the Indian Organisation is such as

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to make it almost impossible for anyone in the West to go through it; for it involves meditation and the observance of rituals requiring leisure and freedom from the worry of worldly concerns, neither of which conditions can be secured by one out of a thousand in Europe or America. Even in this country but few will find themselves in a position to go through that discipline. The formation of the Esoteric School with a discipline far less rigid was thus indispensable to the existence of the Theosophical Society as a living one; for, there can be no doubt that it is through that School that vitality has been flowing to the Theosophical Society from its Founders and but for the life, which thus flowed, the Theosophical Society would have been long ago dead.

Turning now to this *Anuṣhthāna-Chandrikā*, the book may, in one sense, be said to consist of four parts. The first part deals with certain matters of a general nature, and with the course of discipline prescribed for the class of students known as Ḍāsas. The second part deals with the discipline of Ṭīrṭhas. These two parts only are actually available in writing. The instruction to the remaining two classes, Brahmams and Ānanḍas, is imparted only orally, and the notes made by those who receive such instruction never pass out of their hands. These oral instructions, it is scarcely necessary to say, are of so practical and special a character as to preclude their being communicated to anyone but the particular individual actually instructed.

I shall, on the present occasion, as also in a future article, endeavour to draw attention to some of the contents of the two parts referred to. There are four

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Aḍhyāyas, or chapters, in the first part and among other matters, they purport to contain a report of the proceedings of an Assembly of Sages which took place, just on the eve of the commencement of Kali-Yuga, in that part of the Himālayas spoken of as Baḍarī Vana. This Vana refers to a large tract of country divided into two parts, the Southern and the Northern Baḍarī. It was in the latter that the Assembly met, the particular spot being Shambalam, (Shambala) the chief of the five places or seats in that division occupied by Sages. The names of the other four seats are stated to be Kalāpam, Pāmalam, Brāhmalam, Shaṅkhalam.

The three most prominent characters in the Assembly were Bhagavān Nārāyaṇa, Nara and Yoga-Ḍevī. Who these three were, there is enough in the book clearly to indicate. The verse in which Nārāyaṇa describes His own nature runs thus:

अहं ब्रह्मांशसंभूतो ब्रह्मज्योतिर्मयो ऋषिः ।
विष्णोर्लोकहितार्थाय यातोऽहं बदरीवनम् ॥

I am a fragment issuing from Para Brahmam and radiant with Its Light—the Ṛshi, come to Baḍarī Vana from Viṣhṇu for the protection of His world.

In other words, He is the representative of the Ishvara engaged in the spiritual government of the world and, according to the well-known custom of the country, the representative appropriates for the title of his office the Ishvara's well-known name, Nārāyaṇa. Members of the Esoteric School will have no difficulty in identifying this Great Being with Him who is spoken of in the Theosophical literature as the Lord of the World, the One Initiator, and referred to in *The Secret Doctrine* (Volume i, p. 207, 1st Edition) as

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the "Root-Base" of the Hierarchy of Arhaṭs of the Fire-mist, the Ever-living Human Banyan. Next, as to Nara, he is described as लोकप्रवादक and जनप्रतिनिधि which mean, the representative of humanity. He played the part in this Assembly that Arjuna played in the *Mahābhāraṭa* scene referred to in the *Bhagavaḍ-Gīṭā*, and it is well known that one of the many names which Arjuna bore was Nara. Lastly, as to Yoga-Ḍevī, She undoubtedly represents the Light of the Ishvara, referred to as the Lady of the White Lotus in Mabel Collins's book, *The Idyll of the White Lotus*. For in this *Chaṇḍrikā* also she is represented as sitting on the lotus growing in the Kusumākaram, or lotus tank, situated in Baḍarī Vana. In a hymn, addressed by the Sages present to this Ḍevī, reference is made to nearly a couple of hundred occult powers which She is said to possess. This enumeration seems to be suggestive of the occult powers exercised by the Hierarchy as a body. For, from what She herself states, She is no other than the mighty Centre from and through which the Light of Ishvara flows and circulates in the Hierarchy in the threefold aspect of Ichchhā Shakṭi, Jñāna Shakṭi and Kriyā Shakṭi.

Passing now to the proceedings at the Assembly, in reply to certain questions by Nara, Nārāyaṇa states that, having regard to the characteristics of the coming Kali age, a change of Ḍharma in the world has become necessary and that henceforward acquirement of Yoga Brahma-Viḍyā should be within the power of every human being, without any reference whatsoever to Varṇa, Āshrama, sex and the like. In view of the attainment of this end the book states that Nārāyaṇa constituted and established an Association of Sages,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Yogīs and Ṛṣhis called Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam. This body unquestionably is no other than what is spoken of in the Theosophical literature as the Great White Brotherhood—the Great White Lodge. Surely no happier name could have been chosen for it, and no better rendering of that name into English could have been suggested, than the one current in Theosophic literature. For the Sages, Yogīs and Ṛṣhis who constitute the Association care for all and work for all; and Their work therefore is eminently Shuḍḍha—pure and spotless—and their Association Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam, *par excellence*. And again, in ascribing a colour to it, what can be more appropriate than the term "white"? I venture to think that this felicitous rendering emanated either from that Master who translated for Madame Blavatsky the *Stanzas of Dzyan,* or the Master who dictated *Light on the Path,* both of whom wield the English language with marvellous power.

Now as to the details of the constitution. The Head of the Association, or Aḍhiṣhṭhāṭā, is Nārāyaṇa Himself. Its Secretary, or Kāryaḍarshī, is Nara. In addition to these two, it contains seven Aḍhikāra Puruṣhas, or Hierarchs. Of these Nāraḍa represents the Saṭyaloka, His function being that of Jñānā-chārya or the highest expounder[1] of Yoga Brahma-Viḍyā. Vāmaḍeva represents Ṭapoloka. He expounds, according to the needs of the age, Yoga Brahma-Viḍyā to the subordinate grades of teachers thereof. Kashyapa

[1] No wonder that it was from this Teacher of Teachers that on the eve of the composition of the immortal epic, *Vālmīki,* the Mahā Ṛshi who knows the path as Kāliḍāsa puts it, sought inspiration and instruction as stated in the opening shloka beginning with the words: तपस्वाध्यायनिरतं. The late Mr. T. Subba Row used to say the work was far more than an epic—a storehouse of profound occult wisdom.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

represents Janaloka and attends to the special evolution of those who are to become teachers of Yoga Brahma-Vidyā. Chaṇdabhānu represents Maharloka and has to look after the due observance of Yoga Brahma-Vidyā discipline. Kālaḍeva represents Svarloka with the duty of neutralising all obstacles arising in the course of time to the attainment of Yoga Brahma-Vidyā by aspirants. Subrahmaṇya represents Bhuvarloka with the work of purifying the emotional bodies of those engaged in the teaching of Yoga Brahma-Vidyā and their pupils. And lastly, Ḍevāpi represents Bhūloka and is in it Nārāyaṇā's representative and King, as it were, of the whole body of persons connected with Yoga Brahma-Vidyā therein.

The names of these seven Hierarchs, it would seem, contain in them the clue to the nature of their respective functions. Take for instance Nāraḍa. *Nāra* has two meanings: (1) Wisdom divine; (2) Nescience; *ḍa* also has two meanings: (1) bestowal; (2) cutting and destroying. The two together thus mean the destroyer of Nescience and the bestower of Wisdom divine. Each one of these Hierarchs is stated to have eighteen subordinates under Him, and the names of all 126 are given, one of those under Ḍevāpi being Maiṭreya. Besides all these there are thirty-two Siḍḍhas, next only in rank to Nārāyaṇa Himself, engaged in looking after, on His behalf, the spiritual welfare of all in the different parts of the world. The first shloka which every member of the Organisation has daily to address by way of salutation is so composed as to contain in it the first letter of the name of each of these thirty-two, while the verse itself purports

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to be a salutation only to Nara and Nārāyaṇa. It runs thus :

नमस्ते नरदेवाय नमो नारायणाय च ।

बदरीवननाथाय योगिनां पतये नमः ॥

Salutation to Naraḍeva and Nārāyaṇa, the Lord of Baḍarī-Vana and the Patron of Yogīs.

The other verses which follow the salutation, and which I omit, state the names of the thirty-two fully.

After the completion of the constitution of the Association, Nārāyaṇa caused Yoga-Ḍevī's coronation to be carried out with instructions that the work of the Association should be carried on under the auspices of the Ḍevī Herself. The meaning of this apparently is that Nārāyaṇa provided the Centre from which, adapting the language of Mr. T. Subba Row, flows the force that creates and maintains the bond of spiritual brotherhood and sympathy running through the long succession of the Hierophants of the world. In other words, Yoga-Ḍevī may be most aptly described as the Sūṭrāṭma, the thread-soul of the Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam, or the Brotherhood. After the Coronation, each of the seven Hierarchs get a Yogaḍaṇḍa,[1] presumably a magnetised rod, intended for purposes which are however not disclosed. Thereupon the territorial jurisdictions of their respective subordinates were defined. And all the Brotherhood were enjoined to meet on the Vaishākh full-moon day of every year in Baḍarī in order to

[1]Swāmi Shivānanḍa, an Officer of some standing in the organisation carries with him during his tours a Yogaḍaṇḍa, a golden rod of two feet and a half in length, about an inch in thickness ,with the figure on the top of two interlaced triangles within a circle. His last visit to this Presidency was two years ago. The retinue which accompanies him consists of Samnyāsis only who do all the work that has to be done, no servants being employed for any purpose. His postal address is Bharaḍvāj Ashramam, Prayag, Allahabad.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

arrange for the plan of work to be carried out till the next Vaishākh full moon.

Passing now from the details of the Association's constitution, I shall turn my attention to the discussion which takes place in the course of the Assembly. During the sittings of the Assembly, Nara and some of the Sages present raise a number of questions with a view to elicit Nārāyaṇa's opinion on them. There is much matter in the discussion that thus takes place that will greatly interest Theosophists. I can here refer only to one point, raised by the Sage called Hamsa Yogī. He gave expression to his grave apprehension that the adoption of the course resolved upon at the Assembly might lead to the neglect of the injunctions of Shāṣtra, and thus eventually result in the utter decay of Ḍharma in the world. Nārāyaṇa stated in reply that Yoga Brahma-Viḍyā, which it was his great object to promote, lay at the very root of all Ḍharma, and consequently there was no ground for the Yogī's fear. Nārāyaṇa went on to explain that Ḍharma was divisible into Ḍharma, Paraḍharma and Paramaḍharma; that the first had reference solely to the special circumstances of particular individuals, that the second involved the interests of others in the world at a particular stage of evolution and that the third transcended such limitations and formed really the true support of the other two. Quoting the Shruṭi text—तस्य प्रियमेव शिरः । (Love verily is Its [Brahmam's] head)—Nārāyaṇa argued that they who acquire Yoga Brahma-Viḍyā will exercise universal love and thereby become the practisers of the highest Ḍharma. With reference to the study of the Shāṣtras, to which also Hamsa Yogī had referred, Nārāyaṇa laid emphasis

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

on the necessity for understanding the inner teachings contained in such writings as the *Chhāṇḍogya* and other Upaniṣhaṭs, etc., *Mahābhāraṭa*, *Rāmāyaṇa* and certain leading Purāṇas. By way of illustration Nārāyaṇa explained the esoteric significance of a well-known verse occurring in the *Mahābhāraṭa*, one in the *Rāmāyaṇa*, one in the *Bhagavaḍ-Gīṭā*, and one in *Viṣhṇū Purāṇa*. He wound up this part of the discussion with the observation that he had on a former occasion given the esoteric interpretations of a large number of important passages in the writings of the class referred to and those interpretations will be found collected in a treatise known as *Kāṇḍarahasyam*. It may be worth stating here the effect of the explanation given as to the verse from the *Mahābhāraṭa*. Translated as ordinarily understood, the verse would run thus :

> After making salutation to Nārāyaṇa, Nara, Naroṭṭama Saraswaṭī Ḍevī, and Vyāsa, *Bhāraṭam* is to be recited.

The key is applied in this instance twice. The first turn of the key yields the following meaning : Nārāyaṇa is Para Brahm, the All ; Nara, humanity, a ray from Para Brahm, Naroṭṭama humanity made divine, made superhuman ; Saraswaṭī Ḍevī, the Jñāna Shakṭi of Para Brahm, the fount of all Wisdom ; and Vyāsa the cosmic power that arranges for the distribution of that Wisdom from time to time—only he who realises all this, having subjugated his own Ahamkāra, can proclaim his success. The result of the second turn of the key is this : Nārāyaṇa is the Maharṣhi who, for the time being, is in charge of the spiritual Government of the world—the Aḍhiṣhṭhāṭa of Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam ; Nara, the humanity on the globe ; Naroṭṭama, the representative of that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

humanity in that Maṇdalam; Saraswaṭī, the Yoga-Ḍevī; and Vyāsa the Hierarch in charge of the department of learning and education; only he who knows this truth can proclaim his success. It is the term "Namaskṛṭya" in the verse that serves as the key-hole for the application of the keys for the esoteric interpretation. The term by itself means "having made salutation". But Namah split into "Na" and "Mah" means "self made nothing," that is Ahamkāra subjugated, as the indispensable step for spiritual illumination. It is when such illumination takes place that the end of life is gained and "Jayam," true success, is achieved. Of course it must be remembered that spiritual illumination does not consist of a mere understanding of Shāsṭra. Brahma-Viḍyā without Yoga will be nothing more than verbal knowledge of the great teachings of the Upaniṣhaṭs and the like; it is through Yoga alone that the Real is known. It is in the highest state of Samāḍhi that true bliss is enjoyed and the mystery of existence unravelled. It is to this transcendent state, Gaudapāḍāchārya, one of the greatest of Indian Teachers and the spiritual grandfather as he is called of Shaṅkara, the philosopher, makes allusion in the closing stanza of his *Māṇḍūkya-Kārikā* accepted by all in the light of an Upaniṣhaṭ itself. The stanza runs thus:

दुर्दर्शं मतिगम्भीरमजं साम्यं विशारदम्।
बुद्ध्वा पदमनानात्वं नमस्कुर्मो यथाबलम्॥

Most difficult of comprehension, extremely magnificent, uncreate and immortal, of equal effulgence; having thus known the state of non-duality, do I make the obeisance possible.

Hence it is that throughout the *Chaṇḍrikā* the word used is not Brahma-Viḍyā simply, but—Yoga Brahma-Viḍyā. And in the verse which follows that in which

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Nārāyaṇa describes his own nature, He expresses his determination to promote this Yoga Brahma-Viḍyā with the co-operation of Yoga-Ḍevī and the Sages assembled. And as I already stated, the founding of the Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam was for ensuring the promotion of that Viḍyā in the Kali age, making the necessary change in the Ḍharma to be observed so as to bring within the reach of all, without the least distinction of nationality, race, caste, creed or sex, the attainment of this supreme Science.

This attempt on my part to give an idea of the contents of the *Anuṣthāna-Chanḍrikā*, will be incomplete without a brief description of the Anuṣhthāna, or discipline, prescribed for the Ḍāsas and the Ṭīrṭhas. Such description, however, must stand over for the present. But before concluding this article, it may not be out of place to say that the existence of the Esoteric School of the Theosophical Society in no way makes the work of the Organisation superfluous. It is the only institution to which aspirants to Yoga, who for one reason or another are unable or are unwilling to join the Esoteric School, must resort to in order to obtain true training. Furthermore, there are always some to whom the rigid and the old discipline in the Organisation will be most attractive by reason of the fact that as a rule it ensures a certain amount of perceptible results, provided, of course, there is no lack of perseverance in undergoing the discipline. One reason for this is most likely the constant use of manṭras and rituals as part of the discipline. And there can be no doubt that from a theoretical point of view also the course of meditation prescribed is perfect. It must therefore be gratifying to all in this country interested in Rāja-Yoga that the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Authorities connected with the Organisation have seen fit to draw the attention of the public to its existence and thus have caused the veil which hitherto had been thrown over it to be partially lifted.

Now I wish to remark that the precise time when this lifting of the veil was allowed to take place is to my mind curious. For it was almost simultaneous with the temporary closing of the door of that part of the Esoteric School known as the Esoteric Section, as was made known the other day. Considering that the Organisation in question and the Esoteric School are not rival institutions, but flourish under the protection of the same Brotherhood for the same purpose, what could be the reason for such a concurrent happening? One in my position can only make conjectures. It may be that the Esoteric Section has just reached a stage of compactness and unity when the due discharge of its special responsibilities requires a suspension for a time of fresh accession to it. Or possibly it was considered that the systematic efforts made by the local public to bring the Section into unmerited disrepute, were calculated to retard its utility for the time being as a school for new-comers, owing to the state of the moral atmosphere in this locality tainted, as it has been, with malice, untruth and ingratitude. Hence, probably, the temporary step taken in reference to it. At the same time it may have been felt that the general public should not suffer for the misconduct of a portion of it. And the lifting of the veil was considered a suitable remedy in these circumstances inasmuch as the race and colour hatred which found vent against the Head of the Section, could not operate against the indigenous agency in the Organisation. Furthermore,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

it must have been assumed the discipline in it would specially commend itself to the community by reason of its ancient character, and thus tend to keep the door a little more open in this country to aspirants to Yoga than hitherto. I should not fail to remark that in taking such a step the agency concerned has no intention of relaxing the discipline, as will appear from the nature of the questions to be answered and the pledges to be taken preliminary to the admission into the Organisation set forth in the appendix hereto. Nor should I omit to request my readers not to do me the injustice of thinking that I am posing as an Occultist capable of initiating anyone into any mystery. I am merely the mouthpiece of Those who wish that the existence and character of the Organisation shall no longer remain unknown to the extent to which they have been till now. Whilst disclaiming all pretentions to the position of a teacher in the Organisation, I ought not to shrink from saying that none who has the courage to seek admission into it would, but for his own fault, have the least occasion to regret the step he takes. On the contrary he will soon find that he has planted his feet on the lowest rung of the ladder that leads to the highest goal and that the benediction of Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam would ever be with him.

S. Subramania Iyer

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

APPENDIX

THE true disciple, desirous of hearing the Guru's words, takes his seat in front of the Guru, having saluted him with raised palms.

The Teacher proceeds to give a brief explanation regarding Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam.

Teacher.—Know thou that the all-transcending, eternal and all-pervading Para Brahm dwells in the heart, capable of direct perception.

Dost thou with purified mind desire to perceive It by the Path of Yoga? If so, take, filled with delight, this hand of mine, the dwelling-place of Brahm.

In this Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam, Nārāyaṇa, the Ḍeva, of His own will, under the auspices of Yoga-Ḍevī and with the co-operation of Nāraḍa, other Maharṣhis and the Siḍḍhas, resident in the five villages, and who are intent on the welfare of the world, provides in a manner suited to the Kali age for the upward evolution (Ūrḍhvasṛṣhti). They who avail themselves of that provision will enjoy eternal bliss. Ṛṣhi Nārāyaṇa, the Ḍeva, confers boons but never receives. This Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Secret will benefit those who are of equable mind. This truth I affirm by command of the Guru.

Disciple.—Making salutations to Them who constitute Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam, to Them whose sole aim is the practice of Shuḍḍha Ḍharma, to Them who preach Shuḍḍha Ḍharma, I am desirous of learning from you to the best of my ability that Shuḍḍha Ḍharma. May Nārāyaṇa the Great protect me who have surrendered unto Him.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE NINE PROMISES

(To be made with hands clasped. The disciple's palm below and that of the Teacher above, so gripped as to make the two thumbs press against each other erect.)

Teacher.—1. Will you feel as your own the pleasures and pains experienced by all others? Will you, wishing good, abandon all harm to living things?

Disciple.—Henceforward daily will I pray for the welfare of the world and I renounce all harm to living things by deed, thought or word.

Teacher.—2. Teach not this Yoga Brahma-Vidyā to doubters, evil-doers and to those otherwise unfit.

Disciple.—I shall obey the command.

Teacher.—3. Will you refrain from taking the wealth of others unlawfully, from slandering others, Yoga Brahma-Vidyā and the Teachers thereof?

Disciple.—I shall obey the command.

Teacher.—4. Will you give up such Varṇāshrama Ḍharma as is opposed to the principles of the Teachers of Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam? Should you, however, adhere to the same, will you act up to it only in so far as public interest warrants?

Disciple.—I shall obey the command.

Teacher.—5. Will you follow this discipline, wishing the welfare of the world and serving it, abandoning all distinctions between yourself and others at all times and places, being equable in mind, advancing the cause of righteousness according to the needs of time and place?

Disciple.—I shall obey the command.

Teacher.—6. Will you, purified in mind, avoid evil company, unclean food and bad ways?

Disciple.—Yes, I shall.

Teacher.—7. You will not give up this righteous discipline by reason of any good or evil which may befall you in this life, but hold on to that discipline with a firm heart,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

convinced that such experiences must necessarily be undergone?

Disciple.—With the conviction that whatever happens must be experienced, never will I become a discarder of this righteous discipline. This I declare in truth!

(N. B.—The whole of the following discourse of the Teacher refers to the symbol constituted by the act of the disciple taking the hand of the Teacher as above explained. Its name is Brahma Muḍrā.)

Teacher.—8. This is the highest symbolic form (Parā Muḍrā). It explains the secret of Para Brahm and was invented to auspiciously mark the union, or marriage, which takes place between the disciple and the Maṇdalam on his admission into it. It is the symbol not only of the union but also of Para Brahm itself. It signifies the merging of all in that Para Brahm. Through this symbol, Yogashakṭi makes its entry into the highest place in you (Brahma-raṇdhram).

Disciple.—I place it on my head.

(He then raises the two palms united and places them on his head.)

Teacher.—9. O disciple! A Brahma-marriage has now taken place between you and the Knowers of Para Brahm. It is not capable of disruption for any reasons whatsoever under any circumstances.

Disciple—I affirm that by Brahma Karma I have become the subject of this union and marriage. I shall not transgress the words or orders of the Teacher.

THE FIVE PROMISES

1. The Teacher asks whether he will lead the life of perfect celibacy after the period of three and a half years from the date of his admission and whether even during these three and a half years his family life will be subject to certain restrictions which the Teacher mentions.

In the event of the disciple's answer being in the negative with reference to his ceasing to lead a family life after that period of three and a half years, the disciple is told that he

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

will not be given instructions other than those received by him during the three and a half years and that he must remain content with them.

Teacher.—2. During the course of your discipline, if you should wish to perform any religious rites for the purpose of securing worldly benefits or for averting evil happenings to you, will you follow the plan prescribed by Shuḍḍha Maṇḍala Achāryas in such matters ; and not otherwise ?

Disciple.—I shall act accordingly.

Teacher.—3. You will not abandon your duties as householder by reason of your observing Yoga Brahma-Viḍyā discipline ? You will not break your ties with wife, children or relations, without their consent ? You will not fail in doing whatever civil duty you owe to your children, your parents and your King ?

You will refrain from appropriating any portion of the property acquired by you in relation to this Yoga Brahma-Viḍyā, beyond an eighth share thereof ? Though poor, you will support your family to the best of your power ?

Teacher.—4. Will you observe whatever special rules the Teacher lays down with reference to place and time ?

Disciple.—I shall act accordingly.

Teacher.—5. You will promote the advancement of the creed of Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam ?

Disciple.—I will do so to the extent of my power.

The Three Accessorial Questions

Teacher.—1. Do you enter into the Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam along with your wife ?

(The answer is one or the other.)

Teacher.—2. Should there accrue any benefit from Shuḍḍha Ḍharma Maṇḍalam, would you like it to go to yourself or to your family also ?

Teacher.—3. Would you endeavour so far as you can to uplift in whatsoever way possible all who are inferior to you in knowledge or status ?

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Disciple.—Heartily so.

After certain instructions by the Teacher to the disciple with reference to the discipline to be observed thereafter, the disciple takes the following pledge:

"In the presence of Iṣhvara in the heart, possessed of all power, and in the presence of the Sun, Moon, Fire, Wind and Ether, I truly declare that I shall not disclose to any unfit person, the secret of Shrī Viḍyā, or the Science of Yoga, or the seat of the Preceptor, or the methods of discipline, or what are known by the name of Vāmaḍevam. I vow that if I break any of these promises, I may be subject to the penalties attaching to killing a black cow in Benares, to the crime of infanticide, patricide, matricide and to the loss of all Brahma-Viḍyā and of higher worlds and births."

S. SUBRAMANIA IYER

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

TO H. P. B.

After reading "The Secret Doctrine"

Reader of dark riddles priestess of Mysteries
Wonder-worker friend of the dazzling Host
Thy fearless hand withdrawing the veil of Isis
Disclosed vast vistas undreamed-of worlds.

Backward through ages uncharted in history
Gazing we watch the huge drama unfold—
Continents races long merged in oblivion
Rise from their ocean-grave to the light of day.

There stride colossal the dark-browed Atlanteans
Builders artificers weavers of spells
Constraining the Elementals to dire bondage
Confronting with fierce pride the impending doom.

Beyond, sexless and mindless forms the Lemurians
Loom phantasmal—anon divided in twain
They lose the benign ray of celestial vision
Plunge into ruinous orgies of mad lust.

Faintly we glimpse the divine Kings the Progenitors
Shimmering sons of the sevenfold Light
Sowing the seed garnered from past cycles
Tracing the paths to be trodden by those to come.

Their brightness veiled in mystical garments woven
By the Lords of the Lunar Sphere they people the Earth,
The veils thicken, the luminous forms darken
Lost are the tranquil joys of the Golden Age.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Slowly recedes the tide of divine Wisdom
Dark the night of the soul but the stars remain :
Thou showest the flaming torch of Initiation
Handed across the centuries flaming still.

Cromlechs tombs temples gigantic statues
Mutely proclaim the lore of the men of old
Jealously hoarded scrolls of strange inscription
Pyramids carved hieroglyphs tell their tale.

Doctrines drowned in the murk of grey tradition
Hints obscurely breathed by adept seers
Symbol myth legend Zodiacal portent
Never baffled the quest of thy strong soul.

Undeterred by the sevenfold rings of darkness
Undismayed by the watchful dragon's maw
Stripping the harsh rind from the radiant kernel
To a thankless horde thou profferedst Wisdom's fruit.

And the curse fell. The venomous tongue muttered
The false friend struck the treasonous blow—
Transfixed by the shaft of the world's derision
Thy heart knew the pangs of despair and shame.

But the work stands impregnable Cyclopean
Its Tall Towers fronting the Eastern sky
The night wanes and the dawn comes inevitable
Of the day that shall immortalise thy name.

CHARLES J. WHITBY

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THEOSOPHY IN FINLAND

A WARM MESSAGE FROM A GOLD COUNTRY

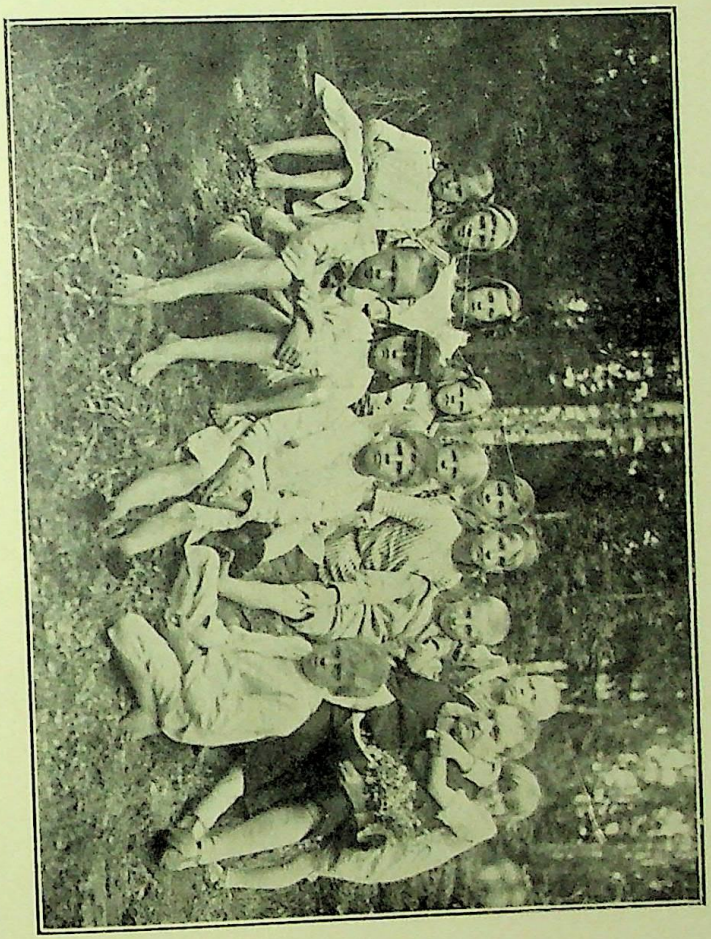
[The following interesting letter is from Mr. V. H. Valvanne, Assistant Secretary of the T. S. in Finland. It speaks of our movement in that far-off country, which we reprint as it will interest our many readers.—ED.]

THE last letter from Finland was sent December 16th, 1913, by my younger brother, who acted as Assistant Secretary, Theosophical Society in Finland. I think he was going to write a lengthy letter in the summer of 1914, telling of our Annual Convention and the Summer School, but then the War broke out and great confusion prevailed in all countries for some time. The communications were much endangered, and that condition remains even now. But at the same time we are more than ever before in need of spiritual community and sorely miss the news from the Headquarters and our President. We have not received THE THEOSOPHIST, nor yet any direct report of the last Annual Congress at Adyar, but through other Sectional Organs we have had some information about the progress in the Theosophical world.

Now we have lost our hope to see the President among us, which hope we have cherished for many years. Seeing the great need of the world and of the more suffering nations, we cannot even ask her to visit

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



The little ones gathered around the General Secretary, Mr. Pekka Ervast, at the Convention of the Theosophical Society in Finland, June, 1914.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

our distant country in the near future. And yet, who knows, how things will develop? In all circumstances, we are sure of not being left without guidance by Those who know and who love.

It is with pleasure we learn that our Annual Report has reached Adyar. So I need not speak about the main facts contained in it. May I only tell some personal impressions from the Annual Congress of the Finnish Section in the midsummer of 1914 and of the Summer School, which followed closely upon it. Both were held here in Aggelby, at our little Headquarters, and I enclose some photographs to illustrate our places.

The Annual Meeting, which lasted for four days, was very sucessful and harmonious. Some years ago we passed through the same trial which shook the northern countries in Europe. We lost some fifty members, most of them Swedish-speaking, but most of these had been incongruous elements in our Section. Now we feel a greater freedom and confidence in each other than ever before and not even a shadow of discord is felt. Accordingly the formal transactions of the Convention ended very soon and we had enough of time to discuss together Theosophical questions, which before were always put away for lack of time. We had a large E. S. meeting, and short meditations every morning, all held in our special E. S. room, in the "upper storey" of the temple.

For the general members there was a theatrical performance of Maeterlinck's play, *Beatrice*. We have among our members several actors and actresses from the Finnish National Theatre, and with their help the play made a very great impression. It was preceded

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

by a short exposition by Mr. Pekka Ervast of the symbolical meaning of the play.

But the greatest feature of the Annual Meeting was assuredly the Order of the Star in the East meeting, with which it ended. It was open for all, even outsiders, and the programme was carefully prepared months before by the National Representative, Dr. V. Angervo. I enclose the printed programme, from which you will see that Dr. Angervo and his wife sang many songs together. They stood on the platform, both clad in white, both of them accomplished singers—really, it was delightful. Then followed three speeches, made by V. Angervo, V. Valvanne and the Secretary of the Order, Toivo Vitikka. It ended by a reciting of a prose-poem, specially composed for the occasion, in accordance with the words: "Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it." It told of the Coming of the Great Master among us, and never have I felt such strong vibrations as then were filling the great audience. It seemed as if all the powers which had worked for the Convention were concentrated in this moment, and the reciter, Mrs. Hilda Pihlajamäki, seemed a proper channel for those great forces. Her voice did not tremble, the words went into every heart with a mighty force.

Immediately after the Convention there was held a Summer School in Aggelby. Some forty or fifty persons were present and every day was filled with lectures and discussions. Two ladies, Mrs. Tyyne Vuorenjuuri and Miss Helmi Jalovaara, were among the speakers, and the latter gave a permanent impulse to a new movement, "Marjatan rengas," which seems

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

to be the key to many new activities. I don't exactly know how much is told about this organisation in the Annual Report, but all who were present at the Summer School felt that this was the beginning of a new period in our Finnish Theosophical movement. It is essentially a movement of the women and a work for the children, but it includes many offshoots. It left a great inspiration and responsibility for all present, and a new section was opened in the Sectional Organ *Tietājā* for "Marjatan rengas". The name is taken from the old Finnish mythology, *The Chain of Marjatta*, *i.e.*, of the Holy Virgin Mary.

Scarcely had we started this new organisation, quite informal in the beginning, when the great War broke out. Here at Headquarters we are living in the closest proximity to the Fort of Sveaborg and therefore we were for long in suspense and fear lest our little place should be taken hold of. Regular literary work seemed impossible in the first days or weeks, and many moved to the interior of the country. There was an astral vortex of conflicting emotions, but when "the place of Peace" was once more regained, we did not lose it. You can imagine how grateful we are to the Lords of Karma that we are not dragged into this great conflagration, but permitted to stand outside and preserve peace and firmness. That is our special Dharma, and I think our people have splendidly fulfilled this ideal. We have no military power of our own, but have performed our duty only by tending our wounded Russian brothers, and that we do heartily and with great sympathy. I think we have felt an even nearer companionship with the great Nation to which we are united, and hope never to come into discord with it.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Perhaps the time will come soon when all nations, who stand at a similar stage of culture, will recognise each other and treat each other with brotherly reverence.

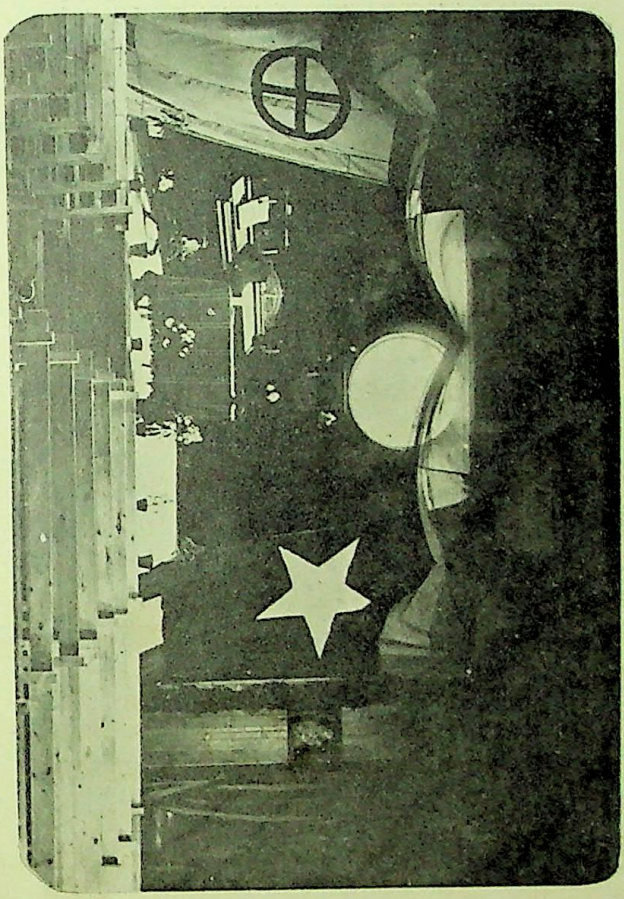
Our regular Theosophical work in the Lodges began little by little during autumn and even the regular Sunday lectures in Helsingfors were allowed. No serious disturbance has been experienced, though the circumstances do not permit any great expansion of the movement in this time. We are content to stand where we are and to preserve the inner spirit of the Society uninjured.

The Lodges in the country are suffering through the lack of able lecturers. This time is a time of preparing and slowly the Finnish mind is accepting Theosophical concepts. In our University a compulsory textbook is adopted by the Theological Department, *What is Theosophy*, written by a doctor. The book is not wholly unsympathetically written, though it contains the false reports initiated by Soloviev and others. It contains many extracts from our books. The public is showing respect for our movement and for our General Secretary, who is very well known as lecturer and author everywhere in this land.

On February 28th, a great many Theosophists were assembled in the house of Mr. V. Palomaa, who has been a steady worker in our Society since its first days in Finland. He is an original philosopher and lives quite alone, without taking part in outer activities. His greatest vigour is shown in the thought-spheres and for many years there has been a regular contribution from his pen in every number of *Tietājā*. Also, he has lectured in Helsingfors and in the country. He uses the pseudonym "Aate," *i.e.* "Thought". For the

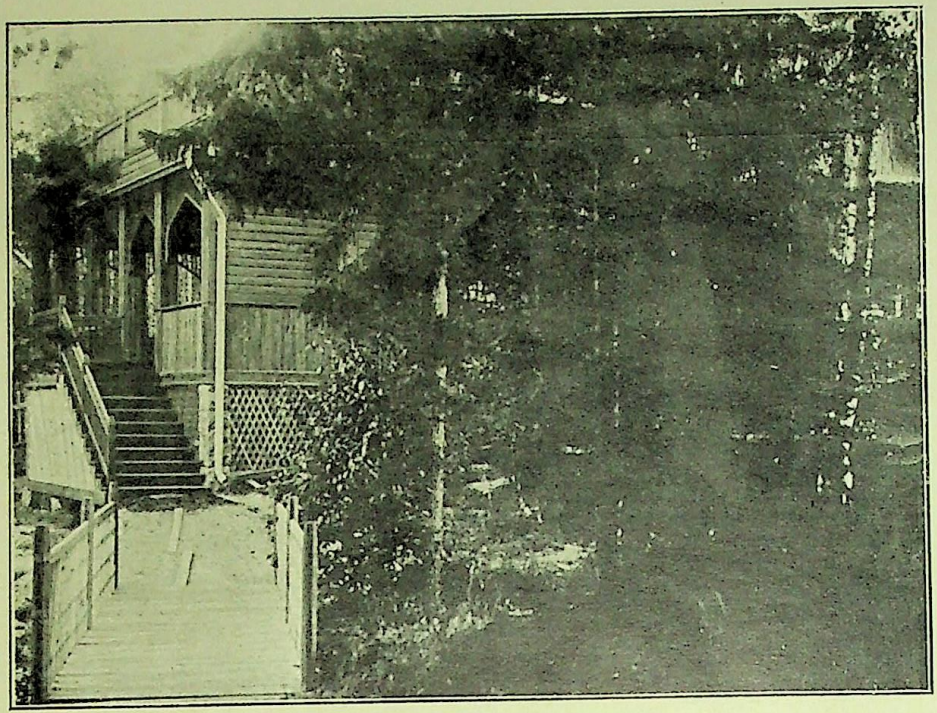
CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



Theosophical Lecture Hall, Aggelby, Finland. (Interior.)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar



Entrance to the Residence of General Secretary of the Theosophical Society in Finland, Mr. Pekka Ervast, including the Theosophical Library, Book Concern, etc.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

first time he received visitors at his home, when celebrating his fiftieth birthday. A gift reached him from the General Secretary, some 670 Finnish Marks, collected by the Theosophists. He follows his own lines of thought, but the Theosophical ideas are innate in him and he has seldom been in dispute with others, because he recognises a perfect liberty of thought, not only in theory, but in strictest practice. Our General Secretary made a speech addressed to him, where he pointed out his great originality, how he stood untouched by all Theosophical and non-Theosophical authorities, and never followed anyone blindly, but preserved a respect for all. Such natural philosophers are seldom found, who resemble this old man with the long beard and the big stick in his hand.

One of our workers, Mrs. Hanna Ruuskanen, was lately called to Norway by Miss Eva Blytt, who sorely needed co-workers in her devoted activity. Mrs. Ruuskanen is self-educated like many of us, but in a few months she has succeeded in learning the Norwegian language and is now doing good work in going about and selling books.

The Order of the Star in the East, which was constituted in Finland only in 1913, has developed very little outer activity, mostly for lack of able organisers. The National Representative, Dr. Angervo, is living long away from the Capital, Helsingfors, and yet there surely is none who better fills this office. In his own town he is lecturing before great audiences and conducts the work of two Lodges. He has built a little house, named "Tähtelä," *i.e.*, "the home of the Star," and there are held smaller meetings.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

For two years we have published at Christmas *Idān Tāhti*, *i.e.*, "The Star in the East," and distributed five thousand copies. I send one copy of the last publication, which went out of print before Christmas, so that we have not had any copy to send before. This booklet aroused very great interest and I hope it will be continued in the future and be a commencement for a periodical.

Quite recently there was held a public meeting for the discussion of the following question: "What is the meaning of the Order of the Star in the East and how is it justified?" All dissenting parties were called to attend the discussion and it was very lively, but yet quite gentle. There it was clearly felt how deeply the idea of the Order of the Star in the East has impressed itself on the common people, in the stillness of the heart. The first Sunday in the month a "Star" meeting is held in Helsingfors, open to the public, and this holds the torch burning, though we are waiting for a greater and more illuminating flame. Dr. Angervo has deigned to appoint me as his representative in Helsingfors, but very little I have been able to do, and have not had power or courage to enforce the new idea too strongly upon the minds of others, but rather waited for their voluntary response.

Our movement is in accordance with the nature of our people, quiet, unobtrusive, tending more to devotion than to powerful mentality. The only thing I can say without reservation is, that we steadily hold our eyes fixed on the great ideals, which we have received through Theosophy, and our heart is burning with love and gratitude for those Guides, and Leaders, whom

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

we do not see with our physical eyes but yet feel near to us.

I write only to persuade you to send a letter to us, bringing a message from the heart of our Society, telling how the great new thoughts shape themselves in the mighty crucible, what the beloved President is doing and how you are living at Adyar at this time. Don't be wearied by this long letter, my unknown brother. The greetings of our General Secretary, Pekka Ervast, and the Theosophists living here, are sent to all our co-members at Adyar.

P. S.—I must add something that was a great surprise to me. It was with an aching heart that I told about the slow progress of the Order of the Star in the East in Finland. So you can imagine my amazement when, the same afternoon, when I had finished this letter, quite unexpectedly Dr. Angervo and Mr. Toivo Vitikka, the two deputies for the Order, called here at Headquarters. They had come purposely to discuss and arrange "Star" matters. Dr. Angervo, who is a very busy man, had come from S. Michel in the northern part of the country. We discussed together and many good resolves were made for the progress of the Order of the Star and for each place where several members were resident, one was elected to be an agent. In Helsingfors and Aggelby two new agents were chosen, Mrs. Anna Arvidsson and Mr. Edward Leimu, to confer together with Toivo Vitikka and myself on all matters, and to have in charge the practical affairs. There was a sense of security gained by these arrangements, and new publications were discussed, which should be issued in the near future.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Dr. Angervo made a remark, that I cannot forbear from telling. He said: "Have you observed how great a blessing has followed all meetings and assemblies held in the name of Order of the Star in the East in Finland?" There has never been said one ill word about them, and the Spirit of the Lord has ever been with us. We both confirmed his impression. My own personal experience is that I have returned from these meetings quite invigorated, although the meeting had been formally and seemingly unimportant.

The group of children whose photograph faces the first page of this report are all resident at or near the Headquarters, and they had just been singing their songs to "Uncle Pekka" when a passing photographer caught them.

V. R. V.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CORRESPONDENCE

BROTHERHOOD AND WAR

To the Editor of "The Theosophist"

I read with great interest your remarkable article on "Brotherhood and War" in the June number of your magazine. It is written indeed in a comprehensive way, trying to meet various aspects of War in its relation to Brotherhood and from both the view-points of the body and spirit of man. However, it leaves one point out of consideration and it is this.

You say that War is justifiable "in defence of the country against invasion, in defence of National pledges by treaties and other engagements; in defence of a weak State oppressed or invaded by a strong one, to help a struggling nationality to throw off a tyrannical yoke". This statement is clearly right. Now the question arises as to how a man should behave when the country which has given him his body engages itself in an unrighteous War? Whether he is to fight on behalf of his country engaged in waging manifestly wrong war, serving the country with his body which he derived from its soil and thus discharging the bodily debt with the body, always keeping his sympathies for the right cause, *i.e.*, his opponents, evidently following in the footsteps of the great Bhīṣhma, the embodiment of Ārya Ḍharma, or is he to stand neutral? or is he to go over to the side of the righteous cause and fight against his own countrymen, thus trying his best to uphold the right cause, following the example of Vibhīṣhaṇa, the brother of Rāvaṇa, who went over to Shrī Rāmachandra's side? If a German is convinced that his country's cause is wrong, what is he to do on the principles

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

laid down in your article? On page 211, while dealing with a "healthy vital realisation of Brotherhood," you say: "The only service we can do to the cruel and the tyrant is to *actively* stop their cruelty and tyranny, they are heaping up misery for themselves and it is *brotherly* to deprive them of the opportunity to continue their ignorant madness!" etc., etc. This would mean that the above German should fight on behalf of England against his own country. This mounts us on the horns of a dilemma: Who was right? Vibhiṣhaṇa, or Bhiṣhma, the embodiment of Ḍharma?

Dhulia W. L. CHIPLONKAR

SPENCER v. MILL: THE CRITERION OF BELIEF

TO THE EDITOR OF "THE THEOSOPHIST"

The contribution of Mr. Abdul Majid to the May number of THE THEOSOPHIST helps to clear up the obscurity surrounding the question of the criterion of belief; yet I cannot help thinking that his conclusion is in some respects destructive of his arguments. Mr. Majid throughout his argument supports, as against Mill, the doctrine of Spencer, that "the ultimate test of a belief is the inconceivableness of its opposite". And his conclusion is "that the terms 'inconceivable' and 'unbelievable' in their ultimate analysis mean one and the same thing". I think this conclusion is perfectly sound when we speak of the inconceivability of a *proposition*, for I cannot see any meaning in such a phrase except that the proposition is, on its face, and in virtue of its terms, unbelievable. If this is so, it follows that when Mr. Spencer says: "A belief which is proved by the inconceivableness of its negation to invariably exist, is true," he should have said, "the unbelievableness of its negation." Mr. Spencer uses the word "inconceivable" when applied to a proposition as meaning that the two terms of the proposition which are two concepts, will not coalesce, will not harmonise, in the mind of the person making the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

examination—but this is precisely the condition we have in mind when we say a proposition is unbelievable. Mr. Majid, in defending Spencer against Mill's charge of confusing the two terms, quotes a passage in which Spencer states his view of the meaning of each. He regards a proposition as unbelievable when the union in thought of the subject and predicate is very difficult, and when this is impossible the proposition is inconceivable. The difference between the terms being thus a difference of degree only, it becomes less surprising that Mr. Spencer should sometimes unwillingly confuse the two, in spite of his own clear definition of the sense in which he intends to use the terms. And it seems to me that Mr. Majid has entirely failed to vindicate Spencer from this confusion, or to convict Mill of ambiguity. Mr. Majid says: "All that Spencer meant to assert was not that there could be formed absolutely no ideational representation of darkness, but that it was impossible for a person *to conceive himself as actually looking into darkness*, while his consciousness was, on the other hand, employed in finding himself looking at the sun. Spencer's language was plain enough; and it is not a little surprising that a thinker of Mill's acuteness should have so completely misunderstood it." And Mr. Majid quotes, "the still plainer language of G. H. Lewes—'during the state of consciousness produced by looking at the sun, it is impossible for the opposite state of consciousness to emerge'".

To my mind the above statements are "not a little surprising," for I can see no difficulty at all in causing "the opposite state of consciousness to emerge," unless indeed it is meant that the sun's glare is so overpowering that I am unable to entertain any other idea. Will any one tell me that if I am broiling under tropical sunshine I cannot conceive myself as swimming in a cool stream, and earnestly wishing that the conception could be realised? The "opposite state of consciousness" emerges almost as a matter of course. Mr. Majid says that Mill's treatment of this point "is admittedly feeble". I do not know who has made this remarkable admission, but the arguments of Spencer and Lewes appear to me like laboured attempts to evade the conclusion that when they talk of the inconceivability of a proposition they only mean that it is unbelievable, and in this attempt Mr. Majid aids

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and abets them, notwithstanding that he himself comes to the conclusion that these terms, "in so far as they are used in connection with the ultimate criterion of belief, signify one and the same mental state."

But is it not time to ask whether there is not something incongruous or paradoxical in making our own imbecility or incapacity of mind the ultimate criterion of positive truth? Am I not permitted to believe that a whole is greater than any of its parts until I have exhausted myself in vain efforts to conceive a part that shall be bigger than the whole of which it is a part? Is it not simpler to say that as soon as I have learned what is meant by the terms "whole" and "part," I *see* that the whole is greater than the part, and because I see this I cannot believe its contradictory? A question may arise here which seems to threaten our conclusion as to the identity of "inconceivableness" and "unbelievableness" in relation to a proposition, for it may be asked whether a proposition of which the truth is inconceivable may yet not be believed. Nothing is more inconceivable to me than a fourth dimension in space. I can conceive two straight lines crossing each other in a plane, and a third line drawn vertically at right angles to both of them, but to conceive a fourth straight line at right angles to all the other three is rather beyond me. Yet that eminent mathematician, the late Professor Kingdon Clifford, seemed to have grasped the idea, or rather the idea grasped and fascinated him, and Mr. Hinton, whose writings I have not read, fearing too great a shock to my mental equilibrium, has, I am told, thrown a flood of light upon the subject. Moreover the late Professor Zellner declared that by knowing how to use the fourth dimension it would be quite easy to understand the performance of the medium, Slade, who make a knot appear on an endless cord on which there was no knot previously. And if I remember rightly, Mrs. Besant told us some years ago that on the astral plane, where the fourth dimension is a recognised thing, when you face a man you can not only see through him, but you can see the back or further side of the buttons on the back of his coat, as if they were turned towards you. Now, do I believe or disbelieve in these, to me, inconceivable propositions? The case stands thus. Feeling, as I do, much confidence in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Mrs. Besant, and being already predisposed to suspect the illusory nature of the things we call space and matter, I am not prepared to reject as untrue any statement she may make from her own knowledge and experience, merely because the terms of her proposition "offer an insurmountable resistance to union in (my) thought". Then, do I believe an inconceivable proposition? No; what I believe is that things which are inconceivable to me now may become obvious truths to me at some future time when my environment is changed, or my mental and psychic faculties have expanded. The proposition, then, that I believe is, not that there is such a thing as four-dimensional space, but that my inability to conceive it is no proof that it does not exist.

Spinoza postulates four degrees of belief and knowledge, as illustrated in the acceptance by the mind of the truth of mathematical proportion. In the first case a "rule of three" sum is done by following the rule given by the teacher. The second is when one "of nimbler wit" puts a particular case to the test of experiment, and, finding it come right, accepts the principle without reflecting that a single experiment is not enough. A third person examines more carefully, and finds that the property of proportion guarantees the result in all cases. A fourth case is given in which a higher intuition is supposed, but, leaving that, we may ask whether one who has discovered that 1/2=2/4=3/6, etc., believes in this principle of proportion because he cannot conceive it to be otherwise, or rather, whether he cannot conceive it to be otherwise because he *knows* the principle of proportion to be true?

It seems, then, that while the correctness of a belief may often be usefully tested by trying whether its negation is conceivable, yet the inconceivableness of its negation does not prove the truth of the proposition, or, in Mr. Spencer's words: "That what is inconceivable cannot be true, is postulated in every act of thought."

I will not occupy space by defending Mill's view that experience is the true ground of our beliefs, except to say that Mr. Majid only adduces an old argument which in the sphere of ethics has been over and over again employed, and as often

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

refuted, when he asks: "Who of us has ever time to go through the record of his experiences while accepting or rejecting a proposition?" As if the sum of different classes of experience had never been embodied in an ethical, mathematical, chemical, etc., formula!

But if Mr. Majid could see his way to tell us a little more about "the ambiguities" that have alienated "the inductive school from their allies, the evolutionists," I, for one, should feel grateful, for I suspect that Mr. Majid has read and thought on these subjects much more up to date than I have done, and I should much like to know what ground of quarrel there is between those who believe in inductive reasoning and those who believe in evolution.

Auckland, N.Z. J. GILES

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

REVIEWS

The Book of Talismans, Amulets and Zodiacal Gems, by William Thomas, and Kate, Pavitt. (William Rider & Son, Ltd., London, 1914. Price 7s. 6d.)

We would specially commend this book to all those who regard astrology as an illegitimate brother of astronomy. "Gems owe their origin to the stars," said Plato; and from the remotest ages, they have been regarded as media for the transmission of astral forces and vibrations. And modern research tends to confirm the old belief. Biologists talk of the world-law of evolution by which animals and plants develop, step by step, from a few simple to various complex and higher forms. What is the fountain-head of this law of progress? How does it operate? It takes its source, it obtains its driving power, from that Primal Force or etheric influence, which in the form of wavy vibrations penetrates the universe. And it helps or nullifies development according as the condition of the medium through which it moves favours or resists such action. It operates most powerfully on man, the highest evolved of living forms, and serves him as the channel through which he can act on animals and plants, and receive desired vibrations from them. It is this etheric influence Plato attributed to Gems, as "acting on the auriferous matter which forms their composition".

This is the reason why precious stones and talismans have always been so much prized as tokens of confidence and joy by humanity; so much coveted as the repositories of occult forces. The former have been esteemed because of their beauty; the latter on account of their virtues, as transmitters of good luck and their power to avert misfortune. Gems have been the accompaniments of power, civil and religious; they have played an important part in the lives of the great; and with their substantial money value, they have combined the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

allurements of antiquity and of mystery. They had their origin in the remotest past. As forewarners of danger, as inspirers of courage and faith in the fearful, they have, it is believed, exerted marked influence on the lives of individuals and nations, and played a part in some of the world's greatest romances and tragedies. Spiritual and material powers, and medicinal and curative qualities, have been attributed to them. It is believed that their translucent lustre is due to the action on them of the floods which preceded the fiery volcanic period.

It is probable that precious stones were first worn as ornaments in India. The famous Regent diamond, which was purchased by Thomas Pitt, Governor of Madras, for £20,400 and sold by him to the Regent of France in 1717 for £135,000, was found by a coolie in a village south of Golconda. The Koh-i-Noor, the history of which Tavernier traces back to half a century B.C., is believed to have passed into the hands of the Kings of Delhi from their conquest of Malwa in A. D. 1304. Many Indian rulers owned the gem, who believed that the safety of their dynasties depended on it. Ranjit Singh, the last Eastern potentate who wore it, was so convinced of its mystical powers, that he bequeathed it to the shrine of Jagannath, expecting to get benefits for his soul after death. The jewel was, however, subsequently presented to the late Queen Victoria by Lord Dalhousie in 1850. The Crimean War and the Mutiny of 1857 have been attributed to its influence by Indians. They imagine that misfortune will attend all those who may own it until it is restored to the line of Vikramāḍitya. But as England is under the influence of the Zodiacal House of Aries, the House of the diamond, we need attach no importance to this belief, and may rest assured that the British Empire will still flourish and prosper. The Hope diamond was, we believe, purchased by Tavernier in India, and sold by him to the Grand Monarque. His arrogant favourite, the Duchesse de Montespan, wore it at a Court ball, and from that moment lost her influence over that fickle sovereign. The superstitions attributed the terrible fate of Louis XVI, his Queen Marie Antoinette, and the Princesse de Lamtelle, her dearest friend, all of whom had worn it, to its evil spell. The authors might well have added to this list of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

diamonds with long and tragic histories, the Orloff diamond. Formerly an eye of the image in the Shrirangam temple, it was purchased by Catherine II and now adorns the sceptre of the Russian regalia.

The present work covers a wide field, and is evidently the outcome of many years' study of Occultism. The authors have delved deep into ancient and modern writings on symbolism, mythology, folk-lore, ceramic art, gnosticism, astrology, the Zodiac, and the virtues of precious stones, and supplemented the information obtained from these sources by personal experience and experiments. The first part of the work is devoted to a systematic description of the multitudinous forms of prehistoric amulets and talismans, their nature, uses, antiquity, popularity and psychic and magnetic influence. They appertain to all nations and all ages of the world, to Egyptian, Chinese, Japanese, Tibetan, Indian, Etruscan, Greek, Roman, early Christian and mediæval civilisations. The second part, which comprises half the volume, deals with the characteristics, influences and significance of the gems, symbols and glyphs of the Zodiac. These characteristics vary according to the remaining planetary influences, such as may be learned from one's horoscope. The information should help people to know generally something of their own particular dispositions and of their companions, and thereby lead to much mutual sympathy and understanding.

The subject is rich in romantic interest and is calculated to make a very wide appeal. The illustrations are an important feature of the book. The gems of the Zodiac are strikingly reproduced as a frontispiece. This is an imaginary belt in the heavens wherein the planets move and form aspects. The sun takes a year to travel through its twelve Houses, his entry into Aries marking the beginning of the year. The symbols of these various Houses are vividly described, and their meanings explained in a popular, even fascinating manner. Here is a dimly understood occult force scientifically interpreted by the authors:

> Chemical evidence reveals the fact that the human body is composed of separate elements, common to all physical formations, and that the differences between individuals is caused by different and varying combinations of these elements, portions of which are vivified to a greater or lesser degree by the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Planets of our solar system. The influence of this force should be taken into account when the relative effect of one person's mind qualities, or magnetic emanations, on any other person is under consideration.

The characteristics of persons born under the influence of each of the Zodiacal Houses vary. Thus Aries people are born leaders, the brain being the most active part of their bodies. They are possessed of the true Martian spirit—the love of conquest. The gems of this House are the bloodstone and diamond, which will not be good for people born between June 21st and July 21st—the period during which the sun remains in this House—unless Mars was very favourable at their birth. The Gnostics wore the bloodstone as an amulet to prolong life; and the ancient Greeks and Romans, to bring renown and the favour of the great, as a charm against scorpion bites and also for success in athletic games. A chapter is allotted to each of the twelve Houses. A note on real and artificial gems explains the qualities of the former, and should enable intending purchasers to distinguish them from imitation or coloured stones.

As a clever and interesting attempt to explain and interpret the little known subject of talismans in a popular but scientific way, the book is a remarkable piece of work. It is well worth the attention not only of the scientifically minded few, who are imbued with a fervent and reverent appreciation of the abstract and the hidden, but of anybody who, from whatever point of view, is interested in this curious subject.

U. B.

The Unknown Guest, by Maurice Maeterlinck. (Methuen & Co., Ltd., London. Price 5s. net.)

The book under review is an examination of some of the problems which occur in life, and the explanation of which lie somewhat without the limits of what we term our normal consciousness. The author had hoped to be able in *The Unknown Guest* to include all his material within the scope of one volume, but in his introduction he tells us that this was impossible, and he has in preparation a second volume which will deal with "the miracles of Lourdes and other places,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the phenomena of so-called materialisation, of the divining-rod and of fluid asepsis, not unmindful withal of a diamond dust of the miraculous that hangs over the greater marvels in that strange atmosphere into which we are about to pass".

In his published volume, Mr. Maeterlinck reveals himself as a poet and dreamer with an unmistakable admixture of the spirit of scientific inquiry which is the characteristic of the present age. He has collected numerous instances from the cases published by the Society for Psychical Research, and examines the validity of the explanations for these phenomena offered by the spiritualists, and others who are interested in such matters and have theories to offer. The book is full of stories authenticated, as far as authentication may go, dipping carefully into the problem of psychometry, telling the strange tales of prevision which comes in dreams and other ways and gives to some mortals a knowledge of the future; the wonderful Elberfeld horses—now victims of the War alas—have a whole chapter devoted to their intelligence. A Poet and Mystic, with an intuitive belief in the "things that lie beyond," throughout the whole volume the author endeavours to find some intelligible solution of why these things should be, what is their nature, what their import. But for this, he must have evidence which will scientifically satisfy him, and so phenomenon after phenomenon must be collected until a theory that satisfies the facts can be woven. And yet the Unknown Guest, that indefinable something, remains hidden, and the riddle is still unguessed.

We need not go into a detailed examination of this book. It is a beautifully wrought translation by Alexander Teixeira de Mattos from the original, the poetry and beauty of which the translator has faithfully preserved. It will make an appeal to many readers and introduce them by its charm to subjects of absorbing interest which otherwise they might have impatiently passed over. Mr. Maeterlinck's name is a sufficient guarantee of good work, and we are glad that he has interested himself so much in matters in which we, as Theosophists, are interested, and which, for us, are satisfactorily, if not as yet completely, explained by Theosophy.

T. L. C.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Ritual Unity of Roman Catholicism and Hinduism. (Adyar Pamphlets, No. 54.) By C. Jinarajadasa. (THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, Adyar, Madras, India. Price As. 2 or 2d. or 4c.)

This pamphlet should prove of considerable value to those who look for identity of teaching in the different religions, and to those who are trying to feel after the esoteric significance of rituals which are apparently meaningless in their "dead-letter" performance. Its value lies largely in the fact that Mr. Jinarajadasa does not theorise, offering possible explanations merely, but give us valuable facts, carefully and clearly sorted out from his own studies of Occultism.

The sacrifice of Prajāpaṭi, the Lord of Creatures is the basic ritual of Hinḍūism and the doctrine of the Atonement, the Son of God crucified, of Christianity. The esoteric significance of the Mass is studied in detail, and many interesting points are brought to light, such as the origin of the word Mass. It is derived, he tells us, from the phrase "Ite, missa est," "Go, you are dismissed," used in the old Church when the converts who were not yet "the faithful" were dismissed as unprepared for the Mystery to follow.

The Mass, as performed in the Roman Church, when studied in its occult aspects, leads us into deep mystic realms where we join hands on the one side with Hinḍūism, and on the other with Masonry.

In the latter connection one interesting section refers to the many marks and signs that Masonry has in common with the Roman Church as, for instance, the mark of the 33° and that on the pastoral staff of an archbishop; also to the mystic parallel in Masonry of the killing and raising of the Master. Parallel with the story of Calvary is the Eastern story of Prajāpaṭi, the Victim, whose death for mankind is daily commemorated in the sacrifice of the fire-altar. The description of this ceremony is both interesting and beautiful.

The Real Presence of God, the writer tells us, during a certain part of the ritual, is not only found in the Roman Catholic, but in rituals of Egypt, Greece, and India. "The Real Presence," he says, "is the heart and soul of a ritual, and in all true rituals He is there."

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Finally I will quote the following passage, written with the author's own beauty of style and expression, and showing something of what takes place in the invisible worlds during the ceremony of the Mass :

> What is the real significance of the Mass? It is that of a wondrous outpouring. As the Host and Chalice are elevated and priest and people adore the Lord, the Logos sends down an outpouring and blessing. The particles of physical substance glow with His fire and there shines a radiant Star flashing to all sides. There to one at the far end of the church a Ray will shoot out, and here to another at the altar not one. It is only to such as are at one in utter belief of His presence, then, that He can send His quickening—a quickening that touches the man in his inmost nature, for a moment making his causal body to glow as a new-born star, for a moment waking that of a child-soul out of its dreaminess to the reality of the Life of the Logos around. To many a child-soul after death the only touch of the heaven world will be from this quickening at the Mass, for it may be no other activities of his life of passion will give him an ideal that will flower in heaven.

C.

Kāthakōpanishad, with the Commentary of Sri Sankaracharya, translated into English, by M. Hiriyanna, M.A. (Sri Vani Vilas Press, Shrirangam, 1915.)

This is the third of Mr. Hiriyanna's excellent translation of Shankarāchārya's Commentaries on the Upaniṣhaḍs. The *Kēnōpaniṣhaḍ* and the *Īshāvāsyopaniṣhaḍ* have preceded the present volume which, like those two, is exceedingly well printed and executed. Two tīkās have been used in the translation and the work of translation has been as careful and painstaking as on the former occasions. A very clear typographical disposition renders the distinction between text and commentary very clear and the repetition, in the Samskṛt form, of the words explained in the latter must be very welcome to the student. This little volume is a decided addition to English literature on the Upaniṣhaḍs and is also a decided improvement on the previous attempt by Mr. V. C. Seshachari to present the main Upaniṣhaḍs with Shri Shankarāchārya's bhāṣhya in English, however thankful we were at the time for that laudable undertaking. This new publication is at the present time indispensable to all such serious students of the Upaniṣhaḍs who cannot read the original with any ease.

J. v. M.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Religion as Life, by Henry Churchill King. (The Macmillan Co., New York. Price $ 1 net.)

In this as in his earlier books, Dr. King gives his readers practical Christianity and his teachings are coloured by his own vivid personality. It is evident that he has been greatly influenced by the modern thinkers who base their philosophy upon biological foundations. To him God is Life, a supreme energy, and the greatest men are those who share that Life most fully. All his effort is directed to bringing this supreme Source of Life into relation with human activity, or, in other words, to giving religious satisfaction to the practical demands of his own time and country.

No religion "in the clouds" can have permanent value or motive power for the matter-of-fact American; therefore beyond all else Dr. King indicates lines of action, a policy, if the term may be pardoned in this connection, of spiritual realisation rather than of vague mysticism. He sees the life of the follower of Christ as a life of strenuous religious work both objectively and subjectively.

The danger with which the Christian world is threatened is not the conscious choice of sin (he regards sin as the failure to express the highest that is in one); but "the peril of the lesser good". Passion, possessions, and power may prove pitfalls or opportunities in the search for fulness of life. The problem whether the seeker will choose the highest form of self-sacrificing love or be blinded by the lower passion; whether he will have the strength to make "the great refusal" or missing his opportunity prefer the more comfortable conditions of worldly prosperity; whether he will allow himself to be dominated by the meaner ambitions or the more splendid which are "wide as the kingdom of God".

The frank simplicity of Dr. King's writing is very attractive. There is no straining for effect and though his view-point may be perhaps too pronouncedly Christian for the Theosophical reader, the latter cannot but find pleasure in the broad humanitarianism which permeates the teachings and is so characteristic of this author.

A. E. A.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SUPPLEMENT TO

THE THEOSOPHIST

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The following receipts from 11th June to 10th July, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks :

ANNUAL DUES AND ADMISSION FEES

	Rs.	A.	P.
Presidential Agent, Ireland, for 1914-15, £8. 5s. ...	123	14	11

DONATIONS

Donations under Rs. 5	1	0	0
Rs.	124	14	11

J. R. ARIA,
Ag. Hon. Treasurer, T. S.

Adyar, 12th July, 1915

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

OLCOTT PANCHAMA FREE SCHOOLS

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

The following receipts from 11th June to 10th July, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

DONATIONS

	Rs.	A.	P.
Secretary, Mhow T. S. Collection on White Lotus Day	10	0	0
Brisbane T. S. Collection on White Lotus Day ...	33	12	0
Melbourne Lodge, T. S.	52	8	0
Donations under Rs. 5	2	15	0
Rs.	99	3	0

J. R. ARIA,
Ag. Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, O. P. F. S.

Adyar, 12th July, 1915

NEW LODGES

Location	Name of Lodge	Date of issue of the Charter
Port Elizabeth, South Africa ...	Port Elizabeth Lodge T. S. ...	14-2-1915
Merida, Yukatan, Republic of Mexico ...	Zamna Lodge, T. S. ...	26-4-1915
London, England ...	Union „ „ ...	1-5-1915

Adyar,
13th July, 1915.

J. R. ARIA,
Recording Secretary, T. S.

Printer: Annie Besant, Vasanta Press, Adyar, Madras.
Publishers: Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Supplement to this Issue

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CIRCULAR, AUGUST 1915

OUR NEW PUBLICATIONS

The following have been issued during the month of July:

THE BASIS OF MORALITY

By ANNIE BESANT

$7\frac{1}{2}'' \times 5''$. Wrapper. Pages 40.
Price: As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

A study of the relative values of: I. Revelation; II. Intuition; III. Utility; IV. Evolution; and V. Mysticism, as moral bases.

THE ADYAR BULLETIN

A THEOSOPHICAL JOURNAL FOR EAST AND WEST

VOL. VIII (JULY) No. 7

Edited by ANNIE BESANT

$9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Wrapper. Pages 40.
Price: As. 4 or 4d. or 8c. *Post Free.*
Annual Subscription: Rs. 2 or 3s. or 75c. *Post Free.*

CONTENTS: 'From the Editor'; 'The Value of Theosophy,' by Annie Besant; 'A Prayer' (Poem), by Bernice T. Banning; 'The World's Need,' by D. M. Codd; 'In Praise of Mrs. Grundy,' by A. J. Willson; 'A

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Letter on the War: A Point of View'; 'From My Scrap-Book,' by Felix; 'Her Promise: An Incident of the Great War,' by Z. L.

THE COMMONWEAL

A Weekly Journal of National Reform

Edited by Annie Besant

Single Copy: India, As. 2. *Postage Extra*; Foreign, 3d. or 6c. *Post Free.*

India: Yearly, Rs. 6; Half-yearly, Rs. 3-8; Quarterly, Rs. 2; Foreign: Yearly, 10s. 6d. *Post Free.*

Principal Contents:

No. 79.—The Danger of Education, by Annie Besant; A Contrast and Its Effects, by C. D. S.; India and the War, by C. Subramania Bharati; Organisation or Compulsion, by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 80.—The Sterling Loans, by S. K. Sarma; "Imperial Calicut," by U. B. Nair; Will India Gain? by India's Welfare; Economic Relation of Insurance to the State, by S. Kabboor, B.A., F.R.Econ.S., F.C.I.; "National Service," by H. N. Brailsford.

No. 81.—Alsace-Lorraine: A Violent Annexation, by Pestanji Dorabji Khandalavala; Hindu Law on Marriage, by R. Krishna Row; The Premier Indian State, by M. S. K.; America's Part, by H. N. Brailsford.

SPECIAL SUPPLEMENT TO THE COMMONWEAL

AGRICULTURE

Price: As. 6 or 6d. or 12c. Free to subscribers.

Contents: Foreword; Agricultural Education in India, by Harold Mann, Principal, Poona Agricultural College; Suggested Solutions to Some Agricultural Problems, by L. Arathoon; The Ryot and Agricultural Improvements, by D. T. Chadwick, Director of Agriculture, Madras Government; Irrigation and the Ryot, by the Hon. Mr. M. Ramachandra Row; Forests and Agriculture, by the Hon. Mr. B. V. Narasimmier; The Cultivation of Sugar-cane in India, by the Hon. Mr. H. R. C. Hailey, Director of Land Records and Agriculture, U. P.; The Improvement of Sugar-cane, by G. N.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Sahasrabuddhe, Sugar-cane Expert, Bombay Department of Agriculture; Experimental Plant Breeding, by Charles R. Harvey; Agricultural Education and Agricultural Development, by An Official; Agricultural Experimental Farms, by Professor T. S. Kochak, M.A., Government Agricultural College, Cawnpore; Agriculture and Co-operation, by M. S. K.; Rural Wages, by C. D. S.; A Plea for Peasant Settlements, by U. B. Nair.

AN EPITOME OF ARYAN MORALS

By Colonel H. S. Olcott

No. 55 of *The Adyar Pamphlets* Series

$7\frac{1}{2}'' \times 5''$. Strong Wrapper. Pages 9.
Price: As. 2 or 2d. or 4c.
Postage: India $\frac{1}{2}$ Anna; Foreign $\frac{1}{2}$d. or 1c.
Annual Subscription: Rs. 1-8 or 2s. or 50c. *Post Free.*

A collection of quotations from eastern Scriptures, compiled at the request of the President-Founder of the Theosophical Society for the use of Aryan youth.

THE POLITICAL OUTLOOK

By Annie Besant

The Presidential Address delivered at the U. P. Conference, held at Gorakhpur, April 2—4, 1915.

No. 2 of *The Political Pamphlets* Series.

Price: 1 Anna or 1d. or 2c.
For single copy postage extra.
For 20 issues Rs. 1-8 or 2s. or 50c. *Post Free.*

This pamphlet gives a brief but complete survey of the whole political situation in India. A scheme of Government is drawn up, based on the Indian Panchayat system, including a National Parliament, Provincial Parliaments, Municipal and Village Councils.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHIST

VOL. XXXVI (AUGUST) No. 11

Edited by ANNIE BESANT

9½" × 6½". Handsome Wrapper in Blue and Silver. Pages 120.
Price : As. 12 or 1s. 3d. or 25c. *Post Free.*
Yearly : Rs. 8 or 12s. or $3. *Post Free.*

CONTENTS : 'On the Watch-Tower'; 'A Dream of the World-Teacher,' by Theodore Leslie Crombie ; 'The Burmese Drama,' by Mg. Ba Aung; 'Concerning Sins,' by E. Gilbert ; 'The Story of Chatta,' by C. Jinarajadasa, M.A. ; 'The Holy Ghost or the Paraclete,' by A. Govindacharya Svamin, C.E., M. R. A. S. ; 'A Child of Nature' (Poem), by F. Gordon Pearce ; 'The Buddhic Consciousness,' by C. W. Leadbeater ; 'An Esoteric Organisation in India,' by Sir S. Subramania Iyer, K.C.I.E., LL.D. ; To H. P. B. (Poem), by Charles J. Whitby ; Theosophy in Finland ; Correspondence ; Reviews ; Supplement.

OUR FORTHCOMING PUBLICATIONS

A UNIVERSAL TEXTBOOK OF RELIGION AND MORALS

PART III—RELIGIONS

TWO BOOKS BY C. JINARAJADASA

HOW WE REMEMBER OUR PAST LIVES

I PROMISE

TALKS TO SOME YOUNG DISCIPLES

THE VASANTA PRESS, ADYAR, MADRAS.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

WAR ARTICLES AND NOTES

By ANNIE BESANT

CONTENTS :—Deeper Issues Raised by the War; Great Britain and the War; India; Germany; The Allies; America; The Future. Articles and notes written between August, 1914, and March, 1915.

Stiff paper covers with portrait, pp. 134.

Price 1s. net, or by post 1s. 3d.

SPIRITUAL POWERS AND THE WAR by A. P. SINNETT

The Character of the War; Sir Oliver Lodge and the War: Mrs. Besant and the War; The Powers of Good and of Evil; Legacies from Atlantis; Germany and the Dark Powers; National Karma and Suffering; Spiritual Duties and the War; Human Brotherhood; Killed in Action; Vengeance is Mine; The Triumph of Right; Appendix.

Stiff paper covers, pp. 64.

Price 6d. net, or by post 7½d.

INDIA AND THE EMPIRE by ANNIE BESANT

The Queen's Hall Lecture, with articles and letters contributed to *The Times* and other leading English papers; wrappers 6d., by post 7½d.

THE NEXT STEPS IN EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS

Report of Proceedings at a Conference held in the Central Offices of the London University. Edited by DR. L. HADEN GUEST. The papers included deal with School Clinics; Vision as affected by Type; School Feeding; Ventilation and Open-Air Schools; Instruction in Regard to Sex; Civics; Red Cross Work and Civics in Rural Areas; Training of the Adolescent; The Relation of the Curriculum to Industrial Conditions.

These papers are all by recognised experts and the whole volume is thus an exceedingly valuable and practical contribution to the study of a question which is vital to the well-being of the nation. The care of the children is one of the first questions which will have to be tackled afresh after the War.

Cloth 8vo. 3s. 6d., or by post 3s. 10d.

THE THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING SOCIETY
161 New Bond Street, London, W.
City Agency, 3 Amen Corner, London, E. C.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

EMINENT INDIANS ON THE WAR

ELEVENTH WAR NUMBER

THE INDIAN REVIEW

88 Pages, 40 Portraits and Illustrations, a Cartoon and a Map

JUNE NUMBER: CONTENTS

The War and Western Civilisation
By Dr. Sir Ramakrishna G. Bhandarkar, K.C.I.E.

The War & Some Lessons for India
By Sir Narayan Chandavarkar, K.C.I.E.

Reflections on the War
By Hon. Dr. Devaprasad Sarvadhikary, C.I.E.

What is War? Will It Ever Cease?
By Mr. Dinshaw Edulji Wacha

Why Italy has Declared War?
By Mr. A. Galletti, I.C.S.

The Centenary of Waterloo
By Rev. Arthur R. Slater

The War and Indian Finance
By Robert W. Brock

India's Industrial Problem
By Dewan Bahadur K. Krishnaswami Rao

The Court of Nabob Serajuddaullah
By Mr. Akshay K. Ghose

The World's Tribute to Belgium

Saints Sundarar, Kannappa, Karaikal Ammai and Thiruvalluvar
By Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai, B.A., L.T.

Mysore

Current Events
By Rajduari

The World of Books

Diary of the War

Diary of the Month

Topics from Periodicals

Questions of Importance

Utterances of the Day

Indians Outside India

Feudatory India

Industrial and Commercial Section

Agricultural Section

Departmental Reviews and Notes

Books Received

Books Relating to India

India in Indian & Foreign Periodicals

Portraits and Illustrations

Cartoon
William's New Recruit

Map
Where the Allies are driving toward Constantinople

Single Copy Annas Eight (Indian); One Shilling (Foreign)

In a letter to Mr. G. A. Natesan, Sir Sidney Lee says:—"I congratulate you on the valuable series of articles on the war which you have published in *The Indian Review*. They give an immense amount of useful, interesting and accurate information, which must be of great service in helping the Indian public to realise the conditions and the issue of the great conflict." With such a magazine as *The Indian Review* it is impossible to question the serious interest of our fellow subjects in the Dependency in all matters which affect world progress. The striking feature of such magazines is the detached and Imperial spirit which animates the writers of the articles and the ready reproof of any utterance which belittles the high ambition of the Indian nation to deserve the respect of all nations. —*The Review of Reviews.*

The annual subscription to "The Indian Review" is Rs. 5 (Five) only. Subscription can commence from any month. Send remittance for Rs. 5 (Indian); Ten shillings (foreign): one year's subscription to the "Review". A few copies of the War Numbers for October, November, December, January, February, March, April & May are available. These Numbers contain several interesting articles on the War in its various aspects by specialists and experts, beautiful portraits, illustrations, cartoons and maps.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., 3 & 4 Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

WAKE UP, INDIA

A Plea for Social Reform

By

ANNIE BESANT

Eight lectures on important problems of Social Reform in India.

It deals with some of the most fundamental questions, such as Child-Marriage, the Depressed Classes, Indian Industries as related to Self-Government, Education, the Colour Bar, and the Passing of the Caste System.

It contains the scheme of a new organisation of Social Reform.

Also, it includes addresses by eight eminent Indians, leaders of the Social Reform Movement in India.

Price: As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

INDIA AND THE EMPIRE **As. 6 or 6d. or 14c.**

A Lecture and various Papers on Indian Grievances, including the ever-memorable address given in London, June 1914—*India's Plea for Justice.*

FOR INDIA'S UPLIFT **As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.**

A most inspiring work on Indian National Ideals.

INDIA—Essays and Addresses **Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.**

Some of the subjects dealt with are: *India's Mission among Nations; India, Her Past and Her Future; Eastern Castes and Western Classes.*

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

BLOOD and SUPERMAN

By Dr. H. Valentine Knaggs

2s. 6d. net

The inner meaning of the familiar but little understood saying that "the blood is the life" is brought out in this book. The blood is shown to be a vital substance, charged and sensitized by the electro-magnetic forces of nature; that it is the chief factor in enabling the mind to function as well as the source from which the mind builds up the intellect. The nature of the blood and its relation to the physical body is investigated, and the author argues that by the purity of the blood stream and a wise control of the body, the superman stage may be obtained.

London: C. W. DANIEL, Ltd., 3, Tudor St., E. C.

VEGETARIAN BOARDING HOUSE

19 NORLAND SQUARE,
HOLLAND PARK,
LONDON, W.

Three minutes from *Holland Park Tube Station.* Easy access to Headquarters and the City. Short walk to Shepherd's Bush Exhibition.

TERMS MODERATE.

LATE DINNER 7 p.m. or earlier.

The Misses Blackmore

THE BHAGAVAD-GITA

(With Text in Devanagari)

By ANNIE BESANT

Preface by the Translator

$2\frac{1}{2}'' \times 4''$. Wrapper. Pages 150.

Price: As. 2 or 2d. or 4c.

Postage: India ½ Anna; Foreign 1d. or 2c.

A compact and portable edition, convenient to stow away in one's bag, or carry in one's coat-pocket.

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

President: Annie Besant. Vice-President: A. P. Sinnett, Esq. Recording Secretary: J. R. Aria, Esq. Treasurer: A. Schwarz, Esq

Monthly Organ of the President: *The Theosophist*. Royal 8vo. pp. 160. Rs. 8—12s.—$3 post free.
Journal of the Non-Organised Countries: *The Adyar Bulletin*. do. pp. 44. Rs. 2—3s.—75c. do.

SECTION	GENERAL SECRETARY	SECTIONAL ORGAN
1. America ...	A. P. Warrington, Esq.—Krotona, Hollywood, Los Angeles, Cal., U.S.A.	The Messenger.
2. England & Wales	Dr. L. Haden Guest—19, Tavistock Square, London, W. C. ...	The Vâhan.
3. India ...	Bai Iqbal Narain Gurtu—Benares City, U. P.	Theosophy in India.
4. Australia ...	W. G. John, Esq.—164, Phillip Street, Sydney, N. S. W.	Theosophy in Australasia.
5. Scandinavia ...	Dr. Emil Zauder (*pro tem.*)—Engelbrektsgatan, 7, Stockholm, Sweden.	Teosofisk Tidskrift.
6. New Zealand ...	Dr. C. W. Sanders—351, Queen Street, Auckland	Theosophy in New Zealand.
7. Netherlands ...	J. W. P. Schuurman, Esq.—Amsteldijk, 76, Amsterdam	De Theosofische Beweging.
8. France ...	Monsieur Charles Blech—4 Square Rapp, Paris VII ...	Bulletin Théosophique.
9. Italy ...	Professor O. Penzig—1, Corso Dogali, Genoa	Bollettino della Società Teosofica
10. Germany ...	Herr Sixtus von Kapff, M.D., Kaiserallee, 2047, Berlin W. 15. ...	Theosophisches Streben [Italiana.
11. Cuba ...	Señor Don Rafael de Albear—Apartado, 365, Havana	Revista Teosofica.
12. Hungary ...	Professor Robert Nadler—Magyar Teozofia Tarsasag, Ferenczieck [Tere, 4. III. 10, Budapest. IV. ...	Teozofia.
13. Finland ...	Pekka Ervast, Esq.—Aggelby	Tietaja.
14. Russia ...	Mme. A. Kamensky—Ivanovskaya, 22, Petersburg	Viestnik Teosofi.
15. Bohemia ...	Herr Jan Bedrnícek—Dolni Sarka, 275, Prague-Podbaba	Theosofická Revue 'Lotus'
16. South Africa ...	C. E. Nelson, Esq.—P. O. Box 1012, Johannesburg, Transvaal ...	The Seeker.
17. Scotland ...	D. Graham Pole, Esq.—28, Great King Street, Edinburgh ...	Theosophy in Scotland.
18. Switzerland ...	Mlle. H. Stephani—Cour S. Pierre, 7, Geneva.	
19. Belgium ...	Gaston Polak Esq.—112, Avenue de la Toison d'Or, Brussels. ...	La Revue Theosophique Belge.
20. Dutch East Indies	D. van Hinloopen Labberton, Esq.—Weltevreden Tjikini 72, Java ...	Theosofie in Ned. Indie.
21. Burma ...	A. Verhage Esq.—Maitreya Lodge, Thingangyun, Rangoon ...	The Message of Theosophy
22. Austria ...	John Cordes, Esq.—Theresianumgasse, 10, Vienna IV. ...	
23. Norway ...	Miss Eva Blytt—Hansteensgt 9[1], Kristiania, Norway.	

Presidential Agents in Non-Sectionalised Countries:

South America—Señor Adrian A. Madril—1767, Rioja, Rosario de Santa Fé, Argentina... La Verdad.
Spain—Señor Don José Xifré—Refugio "Felicitos" Campfer (Grisons) Haute Engadine Suisse.
Ireland—P. Leslie Pielou, Esq.—Annandale, Sandford Road, Dublin, Ireland.

Enquiries may be addressed to the Recording Secretary, Theosophical Society, Adyar, Madras, India, or to any one of the above General Secretaries or Presidential Agents.

The Theosophical Society, as such, is not responsible for any opinion or declaration in this Journal by whomsoever expressed, unless contained in an official document.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar
Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ORDER EARLY FOR CHRISTMAS

BOOKS BY C. JINARAJADASA

WHAT WE SHALL TEACH

Love that is Strength;
Beauty that is Joy;
Action that is Life.

"This is what you and I will teach in His Name."

A small book with a great message, written with exceeding charm—the charm of sweetness and simplicity.

FLOWERS AND GARDENS

"The aim of this little book is to show that men need to be treated not as bodies, but as souls."—*The Athenæum.*

"A striking little book, valuable for its assertion of a new point of view of Life."—*Daily Herald.*

CHRIST AND BUDDHA

"This tiny little volume is a gem. Its only fault is that there is not more of it.....A dainty, marvellous little booklet; so much in so small a compass...rarely in so tiny a parcel are such strangely lovely fabrics to be found."—C. W. LEADBEATER in THE THEOSOPHIST.

IN HIS NAME

"Breathes a gracious and tender spirit through its simple style, as he endeavours to inspire the heart of the reader to a deeper devotion to his Ideal."—*The Occult Review.*

Each of the above books
As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

THE VISION OF THE SPIRIT

No. 26 of *The Adyar Pamphlets Series*
Price: As. 2 or 2d. or 4c.

The Vision of Emotion; The Vision of Mind; The Vision of Intuition, at last, the perfect, unclouded, Vision of the Spirit—thus has the author of this beautiful pamphlet traced for us the steps to true Spiritual Vision.

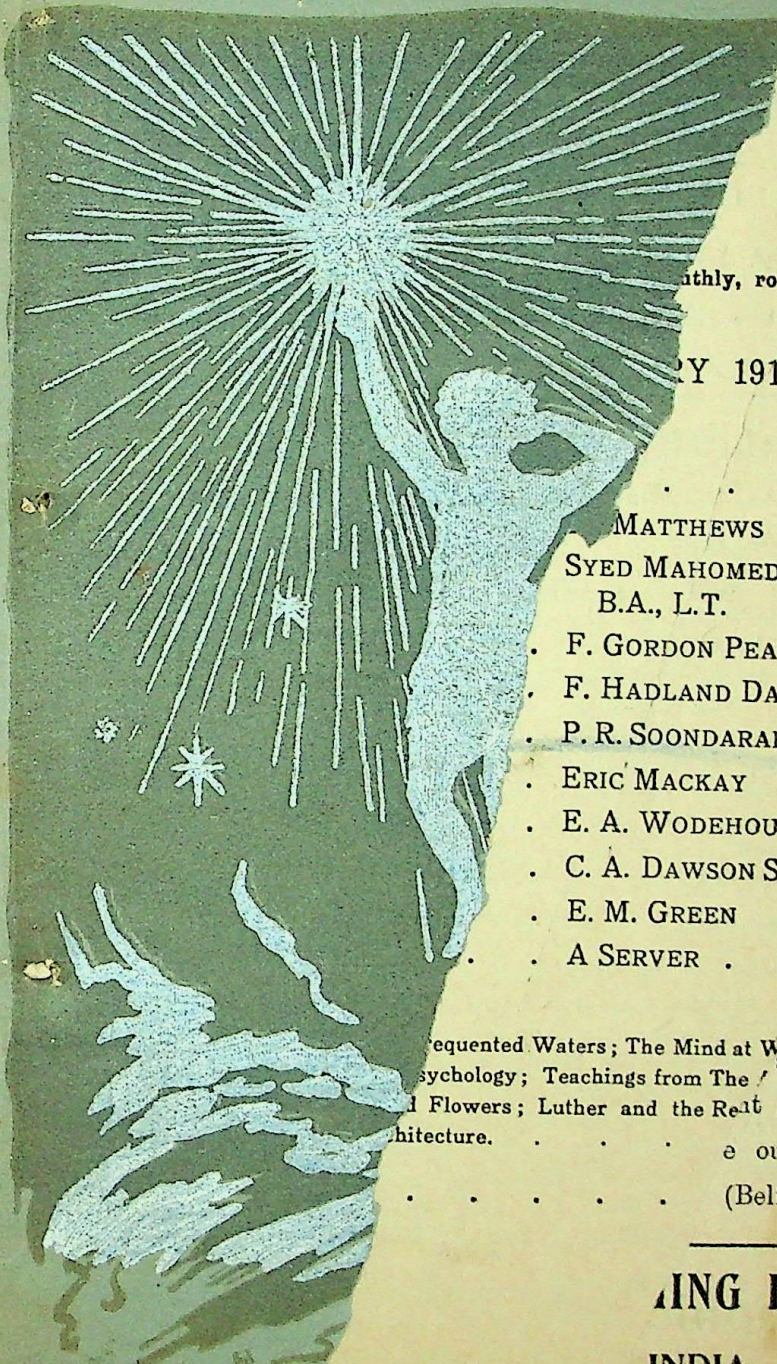
Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras

Or Town Depot, Second Line Beach, Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The Theosoph



...thly, royal octavo, 96 pages

...Y 1915

PAGE

. 381

MATTHEWS . . . 389

SYED MAHOMED HAFIZ, B.A., L.T. . . . 394

. F. GORDON PEARCE . . 4

. F. HADLAND DAVIS . .

. P. R. SOONDARARAJA IYER.

. ERIC MACKAY . . ,t

. E. A. WODEHOUSE, M.A.

. C. A. DAWSON SCOTT. /hich

. E. M. GREEN . Each

. . A SERVER . . a to the

...im of the

...equented Waters; The Mind at W...all into the

...sychology; Teachings from The ...

...l Flowers; Luther and the Re...t is a skilled

...hitecture. . . . . e out a strong

. . . . . (Belfast).

...ING HOUSE

INDIA

Founded ...

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

OR THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

BOOKS

ciety was formed at New York, November 17, 1875, and incor-
3, 1905. It is an absolutely unsectarian body of seekers after
manity on spiritual lines, and therefore endeavouring to check
ious tendency. Its three declared objects are:

us of the Universal Brotherhood of Humanity, without distinction
ex, caste or colour.

study of comparative religion, philosophy and science.

nexplained laws of nature and the powers latent in man.

composed of students, belonging to any religion in the
y their approval of the above objects, by their wish to
to draw together men of good will, whatsoever their
to study religious truths and to share the results of
of union is not the profession of a common belief, but
Truth. They hold that Truth should be sought by
by devotion to high ideals, and they regard Truth as a
ma to be imposed by authority. They consider that
study or intuition, and not its antecedent, and should
They extend tolerance to all, even to the intolerant,
y they perform, and they seek to remove ignorance,
on as an expression of the Divine Wisdom, and
practice to proselytism. Peace is their watch-

ms the basis of all religions, and which
y. It offers a philosophy which renders
and the love which guide its evolution.
dent in an endless life, opening the gate-
es to the world the Science of the Spirit,
e mind and body as his servants. It
unveiling their hidden meanings, and
they are ever justified in the eyes of

ruths, and Theosophists endeavour to
to aim high, and to work persever-
ember to become a true Theosophist.

HIST

tober numbers. All Subscriptions
all publications should be made
blishing House, and all business
dras, India. *It is particularly*
name.

ager of any change of address
T Office cannot undertake to
carelessness on the part of
t care is taken in mailing,

, Adyar, Madras, India.
accepted for insertion.
rein stated. Permission
upon the sole condition
reprint of a series of

Theosophical Publishing House,

Or Town Depot, Second Line Beach

ost free.
do.

, India.
don W.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE THEOSOPHIST

The largest international illustrated Theosophical Monthly, royal octavo, 96 pages

CONTENTS—FEBRUARY 1915

		PAGE
On the Watch-Tower		381
Nietzsche	M. MATTHEWS	389
Apperception in Education	SYED MAHOMED HAFIZ, B.A., L.T.	394
The Love-Feast (Poem)	F. GORDON PEARCE	4
Solomon and the Queen of Sheba	F. HADLAND DAVIS	
Prahlāda, the Herald of an Avaṭār	P. R. SOONDARARAJA IYER.	
Sachal, A Waif of Battle (Poem)	ERIC MACKAY	
The Occultist and the Mystic	E. A. WODEHOUSE, M.A.	
The Cloak of Invisibility	C. A. DAWSON SCOTT.	
Grail-Glimpses	E. M. GREEN	
My Vision Splendid	A SERVER	
Reviews: Fresh Voyages on Unfrequented Waters; The Mind at W book of Applied Psychology; Teachings from The Bacteriology; Wild Flowers; Luther and the Re Catholicism; Architecture.		
Supplement		

is not which Each on to the aim of the all into the ant is a skilled ke out a strong (Belfast).

---

dING HOUSE

, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

BUDDHISM

Two Books by the Bhikku Silacara

Each As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

FOUR NOBLE TRUTHS

PANCHA SILA: THE FIVE PRECEPTS

The fact that the author is a western adds a special interest to these books.

Education and Theosophy

Transaction of the Educational Conferences.

I. At Benares, 1909

CONTENTS: Education and the Theosophical Society (the article which led to the calling of the Conference), by G. S. Arundale, M.A., LL.B., Principal of the C. H. College, Benares; Education in India, by Purnendu Narayan Sinha, M.A., B.L.; A Review of the Modern System of Education in India, by M. Subramania Iyer; The Scope and Function of Private Enterprise in Education in India, by Iqbal Narayan Gurtu, M.A., LL.B., C. H. College, Benares; Some Hints on Female Education, by P. Narayana Iyer, B.A., B.L.

II. At Adyar, 1910

CONTENTS: Education in the Light of Theosophy, by Miss F. Arundale, Principal, C.H. Girls' School, Benares; The Education of Emotion from the Standpoint of Theosophy, by Professor B. Sanjiva Row, B.A., C.H. College, Benares; How the Idealism of Fichte Helped to Conquer Napoleon in 1813 and 1814, by Miss H.S. Albarus, B.A.; The Teaching of Samskrit, by Professor P. K. Telang, M.A., LL.B., C. H. C., Benares; Education and Discipline, by Iqbal Narayan Gurtu, M.A., LL.B., C. H. College, Benares.

Each As. 8 or 1s. or 25c.

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE PEOPLE'S BOOKS

THEOSOPHY

BY

ANNIE BESANT

As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

Contents:—

I Introduction
II Theosophy as Science
III Theosophy as Morality and Art
IV Theosophy as Religion
V Theosophy applied to Social Problems
VI A Few Details about Systems and Worlds
VII The Theosophical Society

An excellent little book to give to persons interested in the Theosophical movement as a whole. Theosophy is here treated in a new way. The plan of the book is not like any other in our literature.

"Mrs. Besant explains the principles of Theosophy, which she declares is not a new thing but is in all religions. Each religion has its own special note, its own contribution to the forces working for the evolution of man, and the aim of the Theosophist is to blend the spiritual values of all into the harmonies of the Divine Wisdom. Mrs. Besant is a skilled advocate, and her gifts enable her to make out a strong case for her beliefs."—*The Northern Whig.* (Belfast).

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SOME RECENT PUBLICATIONS

PICTURES OF BUDDHIST CEYLON

By F. L. Woodward — Rs. 2 or 2s. 6d. or 65c.

This well-illustrated little book should interest all students of religion. It describes in vivid language the life of Buddhist Monks in Ceylon.

CONCENTRATION: A PRACTICAL COURSE

By Ernest Wood — As. 6 or 6d. or 12c.

This book, of which the second edition is now appearing, has won for itself great popularity. It has been found a very useful guide.

WHAT WE SHALL TEACH

By C. Jinarajadasa — As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

Lifts the reader far above the cares of everyday existence to a region whence he returns strengthened to live and proclaim a new ideal of life.

IN THE OUTER COURT

[INDIAN EDITION]

By Annie Besant — As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

This well-known work has been reprinted in cheaper form so that its inspiration may reach a larger public.

SELF-PURIFICATION

By J. S. Davidson — As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

A collection of quotations gathered from many sources. Full of help for those who have begun to take themselves in hand and consciously to mould their characters.

Theosophical Publishing House
ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

VOL. XXXVI NO. 5

THE THEOSOPHIST

ON THE WATCH-TOWER

VERY awful is the terrible struggle now waging over Europe and extending into Asia and Africa —three continents being stained with human blood. The fearful toll of the best and bravest youth of the Nations, of men also in the prime of vigorous manhood, makes one look forward to the days when the War will be over, and when millions of men, who should have been fathers, will have passed away from our earth. Who will man the factories, and till the earth, and carry on the commerce of the Nations? It seems as though the ranks of men from 20 to 50 will be desperately thinned.

***

It is a heavy price to pay, and yet well paid. Comparing the France of 1870 with the France of to-day, how vast is the difference. Nothing more steadfastly heroic, more enduring, more self-controlled, has ever been seen than the soldiers of France. They have always been gallant fighters, full of dash and brilliance, but now they seem to have added British doggedness and patience to their own splendid qualities. Even the cruelties of the Germans, perpetrated on their

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

helpless countrymen and countrywomen, have not goaded them into unwisdom. And how brave and capable are the women, taking their share of the trouble and the danger, and slipping quietly along the trenches with coffee and fruit for the wearied troops, bright and gay as the Frenchwoman always is. France has regained her old idealism, and therein lies her strength. She has redeemed her deep plunge into materialism by the splendour of her resurrection, a resurrection in which Theosophy has played so brilliant a part. She has chosen sacrifice and suffering, the devastation of her lands and the murdering of her patient and laborious peasantry, rather than make terms with the Power which symbolises to-day all that is most opposed to Right, to Justice, and to Liberty. Cast into the furnace of agony, she comes out pure gold.

***

The T. S. in England and Wales continues to do very well in the aid rendered to those suffering from distress caused by the War. Mr. and Mrs. Whyte are back from their ambulance work, with much new experience for growth in knowledge and usefulness. A pleasant Christmas gift of sweets to the Indian soldiers was sent out with a card attached to each packet, £83 having been collected for the purpose by Miss Hall of Cheltenham. Birmingham has been sending out mufflers, warm head-gear and socks—always socks, of which an illimitable supply is needed. Folkestone has usefully turned its Lodge into a club for Non-Commissioned Officers, and is giving them free tuition in French, ready for the front; and there is also constituted a Bureau for placing Belgian refugees. A Folkestone member has a large club for Belgian women

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and children, and a playroom for the latter, with rocking-horses and toys: it was touching, a letter says, to see the joy of the children on S. Nicolas Day to find that S. Nicolas came over to England to look after them. Efforts are being made to teach the women to make some of the things hitherto obtained from Germany, such as dolls. With an admirably prompt initiative, a Maternity Home was opened at once on the arrival of the refugees, a house taken and furnished in one day —on October 9th-10th—and the first baby was born that evening. Soon four houses had been taken, and all are full. How intense must have been the relief and gratitude of these exiled women in their sorest need, to find opened for them a literal home of refuge, out of the cold misery of steamer and street. Some thirty babes were born there up to the first ten days of December, and all were healthy and strong, save one still-born child. Now the Belgian Relief Committee have taken the Homes over, and they fit into the general scheme. The Lodge has temporarily lost many of its members, military men called either to special work, or gone to the front. One of the latter, Captain I. E. S. Woodman, was mentioned in Sir John French's dispatch of October 8th, and has been given the D.S.O. for leading a gallant attack and then defending the post captured. He wrote to the Lodge for THE THEOSOPHIST and *Vāhan*, and for any reports of lectures, to fill up the weary moments of waiting in the trenches.

***

As another line of usefulness comes the Brotherhood of Arts, Crafts and Industries, which is trying to help the many artists thrown out of work by the War. It has formed a strong War Service Committee,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

with the double object of helping the artists who are thrown out of employment, and also of lightening the depression which is apt to spread over the poorer people, under the tension of anxiety and the loss of their bread-winners. The Committee says:

> A scheme has been inaugurated to arrange first-rate entertainments at various centres in poor districts in London and the provinces. It is universally agreed that the best music, when performed by the best artists, is warmly appreciated in such districts. As it is proposed to add to judiciously selected musical programmes, traditional and other story-telling, Folk singing and dancing, and other forms of national recreation, the War Service Entertainments should prove very attractive.

Some of the leading artists in London are helping, as is Mr. G. B. Havell, while Mr. George Lansbury is eager to carry music and brightness to the very poor, among whom he is ever working. Concerts are arranged at Bow, Bromley, Canning Town, City Road—in the dreary grey places where the workers of the great city live.

***

A cable comes to tell of the opening of the Theosophical School in Letchworth Garden City—a quiet piece of work for the future in the midst of the War turmoil. Miss Hope Rea and Mrs. Sidney Ransom are there the heart of the movement, the first offshoot of the Theosophical Educational Trust outside India, though we have a fine piece of land in the south of England, where a school may one day be built. Two of our Girls' Schools here, one at Kumbhakonam and one at Madura, are going forward very well; Miss Parsons, who has been an Inspector under the Education Department here and is now pensioned, has taken charge of the first named; and Miss Kühr, also a pensioned head mistress, goes shortly to the second. We are fortunate in having

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

such competent trained workers, who are also good and devoted Theosophists.

***

I see that the Americans are going to hold their Panama Exposition this year, although few visitors are likely to go thither from the storm-swept countries of Europe. All our plans for a strong Asian contingent are shattered, for people have neither the money nor the will to travel. All thoughts are full of the War, and matters that do not bear on it win scant attention. For verily the lands are cast into the melting-pot, and none knows what may be the outpouring. Until the struggle is over, the tension is too great to turn to the ordinary affairs of life. The United States, in her safe distance from the storm of battle, may go on her peaceful way, holding Exhibitions and the like, while her sister Nations are writhing in the agony of struggle. One cannot but wonder if this isolation be not somewhat selfish, somewhat harshly indifferent, a lotus-eating in a garden of peace, while the battle storms and shrieks on the other side of the wall. How will her quiescence work on her future status among the Nations?

***

There are some voices heard, we learn from *Current Opinion*, on the far side of the Atlantic, which are sounding a doubtful note. Says the author, John Jay Chapman:

> Is the United States, after signing treaties with Germany which were to protect the rights of small nations, going to stand aside while the small nations are eaten up? We so stand to-day. Bombs thrown upon innocent women and children in Antwerp do not move us from our position of dignified neutrality. The destruction of Louvain does not move us. The violation of the treaties signed by the Germans at The Hague with us does not move us. I say, then, may God raise up

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

some other neutral nation that will protest in a manly way against these things. It is not size that counts, but courage.

* * *

William Gardner Hale, LL.D., speaks equally strongly; the United States has declared with 43 other States, that "the territory of neutral Powers is inviolable".

When, then, Germany broke the law, her act did not concern England, France, Belgium and herself alone, it concerned us. It was not merely a shameful act toward a brave but weak State, it was an offence to us. And we learned by it that Germany considered not merely her treaty with England, Belgium and France a "scrap of paper," in the illuminating words of her Chancellor, but a treaty made between us and her, with other Powers, merely another scrap of paper. ... This is no small quarrel, the fate of the world hangs upon it. That which we should some day do, we should do now—should have done already.

* * *

Theodore Roosevelt takes up a similar parable:

It is quite indefensible to make agreements and not live up to them. The climax of absurdity is for any administration to do what the present administration during the past three months has done. Mr. Wilson's administration has shirked the duty plainly imposed on it by the obligations of the conventions already entered into; and at the same time it has sought to obtain cheap credit by entering into a couple of score of new treaties infinitely more drastic than the old ones, and quite impossible of honest fulfilment.

When the Belgian people complained of violations of the Hague Tribunal, it was a mockery, it was a timid and unworthy abandonment of duty on our part, for President Wilson to refer them back to the Hague Court, when he knew that the Hague Court was less than a shadow, unless the United States by doing its clear duty gave the Hague Court some substance. . . . The extent to which the action should go may properly be a subject for discussion. But that there should be some action is beyond discussion; unless, indeed, we ourselves are content to take the view that treaties, conventions, and international engagements and agreements of all kinds are to be treated by us and by everybody else as what they have been authoritatively declared to be, "scraps of paper," the writing on which is intended for no better purpose than temporarily to amuse the feeble-minded.

The States are practically consenting to the fatal doctrine that treaties have no binding force when they

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

become inconvenient. The peace of the world, if that doctrine be accepted, will thenceforth have no defence, and neutrality will be a meaningless word.

* * *

Some, however, take the other side. President Butler, of the Columbia University, prides himself on the fact that the warring Nations wish to gain the good opinion of the United States. He says :

> They can have been induced by nothing save their conviction that we are the possessors of sound political ideals and a great moral force. In other words, they do not want us to fight for them, but they do want us to approve of them. They want us to pass judgment upon the humanity and the legality of their acts, because they feel that our judgment will be the judgment of history. . . .
>
> As a nation we have kept our word when sorely tempted to break it. We made Cuba independent, we have not exploited the Philippines, we have stood by our word as to Panama Canal tolls. In consequence we are the first moral power in the world to-day.

Germany's wish for the good opinion of the States had far more to do with copper than with morality, we fancy. *The New York World* thinks that the United States will play a dazzling part by becoming an arbiter :

> As a nation we never were in a situation where our policy was more easy, more obvious, more honorable or more brilliant.
>
> The war situation looks less and less like a decisive victory on either side ; more and more like a military dead-lock, which could only be terminated by the utter financial and industrial prostration of one side or the other. But a war fought out to such a conclusion would be little less disastrous to the winners than to the losers. Such a situation, the fear of such a termination, tend peculiarly to the triumph of American mediation. But the essential requisite of a mediator is neutrality. Neither side will subject itself to the offices of a nation which has put itself on record as hostile.
>
> Our nation is blessed with the almost unbelievable opportunity of acting, when the time is ripe, as arbiter of peace for a world at war, of winning the dazzling predominance and prestige which such an achievement would carry with it.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

It is difficult to see where the dazzle comes in. The policy seems more selfish than noble. And is it likely that the proud countries of Europe will admit as counsellor a Nation which looks on at their fearful struggle with folded arms? Why should a land that bore no part of the agony, presume to speak when the clash of swords is over? Will it not be treated with disregard, as are the pleadings of the Pope? The war-stained Powers will hardly feel friendly when America steps in, calm and spotless, to adjudge the spoil of War.

***

Has not one of her own poets declared that, from time to time, there comes to Nations, as to men, the great Day of Decision, when the stupendous choice has to be made that shapes the life for many days to come? Such a choice is before the Nations now, when Right and Wrong are battling for the mastery, and when the future of the world is hanging in the balance. To declare now for the binding force of treaties, for the safety of small Nations, for public honour, for humanity to non-combatants, for liberty of development—this is to be champion of civilisation against barbarism, to take part in the preparation for the higher Social Order that shall replace the era now setting in blood. Into this Order Asia is stepping, side by side with Europe, in the persons of India and Japan. Shall the great Republic of the West stand aside, and only step in to arbitrate when victory is declared on the side of Right? No arbitration will then be necessary, for arbitration is between parties neither of whom is victorious, neither of whom is definitely conquered. And in this struggle, the Allies have declared that they will not hold their hands, until the menace of German militarism is destroyed.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

NIETZSCHE

By M. MATTHEWS

NOW that Nietzsche is being so much discussed, some thinking that his influence on German thought has been one of the main causes leading to the War, it may be as well to inquire into this assertion, to find what really were his views—the position he occupies in the world of thought.

In my own opinion he was one of the most clear-sighted thinkers of the day. He was indeed iconoclastic; "I am not a man, I am dynamite," he said; but his life-work was to help to free the soul from illusions, and illuminate humanity. Even if one does not agree with him, he is certainly a stimulus to clear thinking, and a tonic against mere flabby sentimentality. He was the great critic of moral values, wishing us to look into the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

foundation of our beliefs, to re-value everything. He was opposed to all absolutism, not believing in a world of fixed, eternal truths—"truth is not to be discovered but created," he says. To him there was only the Ever-Becoming, and concepts such as Truth, Beauty, the Good, were only valuable to him as ideals by means of which the world will attain to greater heights—the great World-Will showing forth as the Will to Power.

He was the great opponent of an absolute morality, of a moral code given once for all to humanity by divine authority. He did not believe in an absolute Good or Evil; but only in good and bad in regard to particular ends. "Only he who knoweth whither he saileth knoweth which is his fair wind and which is his foul wind"—conventional morality to him being that which best suits the community that invents it; but what is thought harmful at one time often becomes helpful later on, the criminal now becoming the saviour of a future, wiser stage. These are some of his aphorisms relating to good and evil:

> What is good? All that increases the feeling of power, will to power, power itself, in man.
>
> What is bad? All that proceeds from weakness.
>
> That *your* self be in your action as a mother is in the child, that shall be for me *your* word of virtue.
>
> What is done from love is always done "beyond good and evil".
>
> Nothing prohibited—except weakness.

Christianity he repudiated as tending to cultivate all that is mediocre, as leading to weakness, division in the nature, the sense of sin, weariness of life. He thought the Christian ideal did not make for the higher type of man, being opposed to fulness of life, to aristocratic morality, which is characterised by the desire to

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

pour out life, prodigality, ecstasy, gaiety, spontaneity. He wished to protest against the laborious heaviness of many good people. "What is good is easy; everything divine runs with light feet," he says. He seemed to think that Christians had misunderstood the teaching of Jesus, who had said he came to bring life and bring it more abundantly; but Christianity came to exalt the suffering rather than the joyful Christ, holding up ideals contrary to Life, and so, he thought, became a hindrance to man's development.

But he had before him always the ideal of human evolution. The conventional, what he called slave, morality was for the herd, but for the more enlightened souls a higher path. He considered that by developing the powers within one, by cultivating one's own individuality, one was doing better in the long run for human development than by mere "altruism". He says: "Let us not think so much of punishing, blaming or improving people. Let us endeavour rather that our influence over the future be greater than theirs." He had before him the mystic vision of the Superman, a stage of evolution beyond the human, which we should strive to bring about. In his *Zarathustra* he speaks of the three metamorphoses of the Spirit, the camel, the lion, and the child—the Superman corresponding to the last, the divine stage. He says that:

> Man is a rope stretched between the animal and the Superman—a rope over an abyss. A dangerous crossing, a dangerous wayfaring, a dangerous looking-back, a dangerous trembling and halting.

Intellectual honesty and moral courage were Nietzsche's strong points, and he laid great stress on fidelity, endurance, hardness to oneself, self-discipline—"He who cannot command himself shall obey". His

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

was a philosophy of strength and courage. In his *Will to Power* he says:

> It is no small advantage to have a hundred swords of Damocles hanging over one; that way one learns to dance, and so one achieves freedom of movement.

And this brings one to his views on war. Nietzsche seemed to think that war was only a remedy for purifying the State when nations were growing weak, clinging to life and unable to sacrifice it—when the Money-Ideal was too prominent. A characteristic utterance of his on the subject is:

> Against the deviation of the State-Ideal into a Money-Ideal. . . . the only remedy is war, and once again war, in the emotions of which this at least becomes obvious, that the State is not founded upon the fear of the war demon as a protective institution for egoistic individuals, but that in love to fatherland and prince it produces an ethical impulse indicative of a much higher destiny!

But mean war for acquiring territory he would never have upheld. He was of Polish descent, and had not the slightest sympathy with German ideals, even saying that "wherever Germany spreads, she ruins culture". He hated narrow national ideals, being cosmopolitan, calling himself and all large-minded souls good "Europeans". His remarks on a "United Europe" which he advocated, are very instructive. I quote some passages:

> This ridiculous condition of Europe must not last any longer. Is there a single idea behind this bovine nationalism? What positive value can there be in encouraging this arrogant self-conceit when everything to-day points to greater and more common interests?—at a moment when the spiritual dependence and denationalisation, which are obvious to all, are paving the way for the reciprocal *rapprochements* and fertilisations which make up the real value and sense of present-day culture? The economic unity of Europe must come.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Owing to the morbid estrangement which the nationality-craze has induced and still induces among the nations of Europe, owing also to the short-sighted and hasty-handed politicians who, with the help of this craze, are at present in power, and do not suspect to what extent the disintegrating policy they pursue must necessarily be only an interlude policy —owing to all this, and much else that is altogether unmentionable at present, the most unmistakable signs that Europe wishes to be one are now overlooked or arbitrarily and falsely misinterpreted.

It seems to me that Nietzsche has been misunderstood, his teaching having been taken in a material way by many, instead of spiritually. He appears to me to have been a warrior of the intellect, championing a higher wisdom than the ordinary man knows of; and the struggles of his ardent, sensitive Spirit against the stupidities of this most imperfect world finally wore him out, causing that highly-strung brain to lose its balance, the end being darkness and tragedy—but not before he had accomplished a vast amount in order to liberate the soul of man.

M. Matthews

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

APPERCEPTION IN EDUCATION

By SYED MAHOMED HAFIZ, B.A., L.T.

Theosophical School, Cawnpore

Then if I am right, certain professors of education must be wrong when they say that they can put a knowledge into the soul which was not there before, like sight into blind eyes, ... whereas, our agreement shows that the power and capacity of learning are existing in the soul already; and just as the eye was unable to turn from darkness to light without the whole body, so too the instrument of knowledge can only by the movement of the whole soul be turned from the world of becoming into that of being, and learn by degrees to endure the sight of being and of the brightest and best of being or of the good. . . . And must there not be some art which will effect conversion in the easiest and quickest manner, not implanting the faculty of sight, which exists already?

THUS spoke the great philosopher-educationist of the Greeks in the fourth century B. C. These words are so pregnant with meaning and are the outcome of so true an insight into the workings of the human mind that pedagogues, after the lapse of about 2,400 years, cannot but re-echo the same. In the phraseology of modern psychology, this teaching of Plato may be summed up as follows: Every mental act complete in itself, though seemingly an isolated entity, is in reality only a portion, and not infrequently an exceedingly small portion, of a large scheme of mental contents; and the aim of the teacher ought to be to guide this natural linking of the new acquisitions to the old accumulations in the right direction. Let us first describe and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

illustrate this psychological process and then turn to its pedagogical application.

The process is known to the psychologist as "apperception"—a term, by the way, introduced by Herbart. This term, like so many other philosophical terms has had very different meanings in the history of philosophy. "Conception," "thought" and "interpretation" have one after another been proposed as its synonyms. But it is not in any of these senses that it is taken here. G. H. Lewis' term "assimilation" seems to be the best substitute. "Apperceiving mass" stands for the learner's entire psychostatical life—his character, habits, and stock of ideas—the sum total of all that is already in the mind; and the in-coming ideas and sensations are said to be apperceived by these masses. It is almost obvious that the scope of apperception is as wide as that of consciousness itself. It comprehends the domains of cognition, feeling, and volition alike. Every one of us carries with him a permanent group of ideas and volitions, passions and prejudices, opinions and views, likes and dislikes, that relate to his own interests. And his profession or calling can be at once discovered by putting to him any question that would elicit from him his most intimate interests of life. Professor Steinhall narrates an anecdote that illustrates this. A gentleman travelling in a railway carriage undertook to tell his fellow passengers—five in number—their pursuits, if they only answered an entirely disconnected question. He gave each of them the following question on separate pieces of paper: "What being destroys what it has itself brought forth?" All of them gave him different answers, namely: "Vital force"; "War"; "Kosmos"; "Revolution"; and "Boar". Therefore he

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

turned to them and said to the first: "You are a scientist"; to the second: "You are a soldier"; to the third: "You are a philologist"; to the fourth: "You are a politician"; and to the fifth: "You are a farmer".

The point is this that every one gave out in his answer the first thing that occurred to him—that most closely related to him. This amusing anecdote clearly illustrates that every one of us has his own group of ideas about things in general, and that the mental content of every one of us, peculiar to him alone, and different from that of others, consists of masses or circles of knowledge through which we perceive every new object. In fact all processes of perception are essentially the processes of apperception; whenever we are said to perceive any thing we really apperceive it. The perception of a thing, say a book, when analysed is found to be nothing more than a process between the image of the present book before our eyes on the one hand, and those fused images and ideas of all the other books that we have previously seen—an assimilation, that is, of two factors of which one existed before the process and was a familiar possession of the mind (the cluster of ideas or concept), while the other has just begun to be presented to the mind and is the immediately supervening factor (the sense-impression); the former assimilates the latter, the latter is assimilated by the former. Out of this assimilation, combination, or fusion arises an apperception-product, which is the actual perception—the knowledge of the present sensed object as a book. The earlier factor is thus seen in relation to the later, active and *a priori*; the supervening fact is passive and *a posteriori*. And at last we may define apperception with Professor

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Steinhall, as the movement of two masses of consciousness against each other so as to produce a cognition.

These remarks, however, are not to be taken to imply that apperceiving systems are separate, independent entities capable in themselves of existing, of apperceiving others and of being apperceived by others. To admit this is to acknowledge a disintegration of the unity of the individual mind, for which there is not the slightest warrant. Doubtless, a system of knowledge incorporates into itself new ideas every moment, but this it does not do in virtue of its own spontaneous activity or any auto-genetic power, but solely because the learner, the mind as a whole, the subject, takes in the concordant fact and puts it into its place in the system.

True, in every conscious entity we seem to be moved only by the present stimulus, the immediate object, and every other consideration seems to be excluded, but this is in fact a sort of delusion. We are constantly being driven to conscious activity by the comprehensive scheme of our entire mentality, which again, in its ultimate analysis, is nothing but an elaboration of the primordial instincts of self-preservation and reproduction. A tradesman is haggling with his customer over a petty bargain; a lover is scheming to meet his *fiancée*; a pensioner is consulting a railway time-table to reach the town where he gets his pension; a girl is rejoicing to have an opportunity of nursing her sister's baby. In all these cases our conscious activities seem to be aroused by the immediate volitions which alone are vividly present and which have eclipsed for the time being all other contents of consciousness. Yet we need not be a great psychologist to discover that the ultimate

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

motive of all these actions is to be traced back to the fear of want in the case of the tradesman and the pensioner, and to the craving for paternity and maternity in the remaining two cases. The ultimate motive—the primordial instincts of self-conservation and reproduction—though not in the focus of the present consciousness, is nevertheless the only potent and effective agency operating through the entire scheme of one's mentality.

Enough has been said on the psychological description and analysis of the process of apperception, now let us turn to its pedagogical significance.

We have seen above that all knowledge is knowledge apperceived. Keeping this in view it is hardly reasonable to insist that the teacher ought to be careful of the apperceiving link with the knowledge of his pupils. When everything does depend upon the ways of apperception and it is an impossibility to proceed otherwise, it seems singular to indulge in such commonplace maxims. The real thing is the right guidance of apperception. It is not only possible, but actually happens in the vast majority of cases, that knowledge may be acquired without educating the mind. Things are very often apperceived in such a way as does not enlarge the mind nor deepen the insight. The only important demand is therefore the right guidance of apperception. Accordingly the following pedagogical maxims are added that may perhaps be of some use to teachers.

1. *The first point of importance in this connection for the teacher is to see that the apperceptive processes of the learner should, as far as possible, be of such a nature as demand the latter's own effort and seeking.*

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

If a child is allowed to remain content with what he is told, a habit of mental indolence is sure to be formed, and he will never be able to find out new apperceptions for himself. If on the contrary, he is so guided as to be able to discover apperceptive relations, he will add to his mental equipment and enlarge his intellectual horizon, which after all is the chief aim of education.

2. *Pupils should be so guided in the discovery of apperceptive relations as to ensure the minimum of disturbance to the apperceiving mass.*

Every knowledge apperceived is *ex hypothesi* a new knowledge, but the degree of novelty should not be over much, or else it would be a painful experience for the learner. And once the idea of pain is associated with the acquisition of knowledge, a novice is sure to be discouraged and this is fatal to any advance or progress. Knowledge gained through the learner's own pleasure has a sort of spontaneity about it, which every knowledge derived otherwise lacks.

3. *To prepare the learner's mind to receive new experiences under their proper head is another point for the teacher to note.*

"Every new experience," says Professor James, "must be disposed of under some old head. The great point is to find the head which has to be least altered to take it in. Certain Polynesian natives, seeing horses for the first time called them pigs, that being the nearest head . . . . . Hardly any one of us can make new heads easily when fresh experiences come. Most of us grow more and more enslaved to the stock concepts with which we have once become familiar, and less and less capable of assimilating

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

impressions in any but the old ways. Old-fogeyism is, in short, the inevitable terminus to which life sweeps us on." The educator cannot pay too much attention to the counteracting of this insidious malady.

4. Teachers should avoid the imparting of instruction that is too recondite, or beyond the comprehension of their pupils. If the instruction given is beyond the mental capacity of the learner, that is to say, if he has no apperceiving mass to meet it with, it would be simply wasted. Endless though the number of stimuli being forced on the doors of our senses may be, they will not be absorbed at all, unless they have already something in the mind to be linked with. Hence also the wisdom of always proceeding from the direct to the indirect, from the simple to the complex and from the known to the unknown.

5. *Last, but not least, is the teacher's capacity to correct and improve upon the children's peculiar deficiencies or defects in every particular case.*

Experimental psychology has amply demonstrated that every class of school students may be classified into four types of apperceptional mentality. The first type repeats only what has been perceived. It refers to the objective analysis and may be called the *descriptive analytic* type. The second one interprets the apperceived situation by uniting, as far as possible, the parts into a whole process. It may be called the *synthetic* or *connecting* type. The third one leaves what is perceived and turns to stored up knowledge. This may be called the *erudite* or *conceptual* type. People of this class are very good scholars, but lack in observation and are never good scientists. The fourth one interprets the apperceived

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

material by feelings and emotions. This may be called the *emotional* or *poetical* type.

Men of this class are highly imaginative but deficient in observation. They project their own subjective feelings into what they see and hear, and colour their own observations by their fantastic additions. The duty of every conscientious teacher is to try to overcome the one-sidedness of these types and to supplement each by the rest, but in no case to force his own apperceptive type on any of his pupils. Natural propensities are to be modified and corrected, but cannot be created anew or annihilated altogether. The significance of these types must be still more potent in the choice of a calling, or a profession, than in a school class, but the scope of the present paper is limited to the application of the doctrine of apperception in schools.

It is earnestly hoped that the above maxims may not be wholly unprofitable to some of those who aspire to the teacher's profession, but have had no chances of acquainting themselves with the workings of the human mind.

Syed Mahomed Hafiz

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE LOVE-FEAST

I listened to the strains of Love Divine;
I followed Parsifal through mead and dale;
I saw the Cup with crimson Healing glow;
I drank the silvery sweetness of the Grail.

I thought I saw a table, spread anew,
Decked for the Holy Feast with linen white,
But, though there lacked not of the Sacred Bread,
Empty the Cup stood before every Knight.

There came to that fair Feast full many a one
Whose soul I knew through love in ages past;
Each took his place, and I among the rest,
To offer thanks and share in that Repast.

Then wondered I how we should take the Feast
While empty stood the Cup before us all,
And, as I wondered, lo! there came a Voice
Which did in strong and silvery accents call:

"There was a time," It said, "when ye received
The Wine of Service from *My* Sacrifice;
Ye are no longer children; will ye shrink
With your own life-blood now to pay the price?"

Long silence fell. Then like a zephyr crept
Soft strains of whispering music thro' the hall;
With one accord we rose, and all around
A silvery dazzling radiance seemed to fall.

With joined hands and souls upraised in Joy
We vowed a solemn vow, that we would give
All loves, all powers, all knighthood unto Him,
And in His Service ever wholly live.

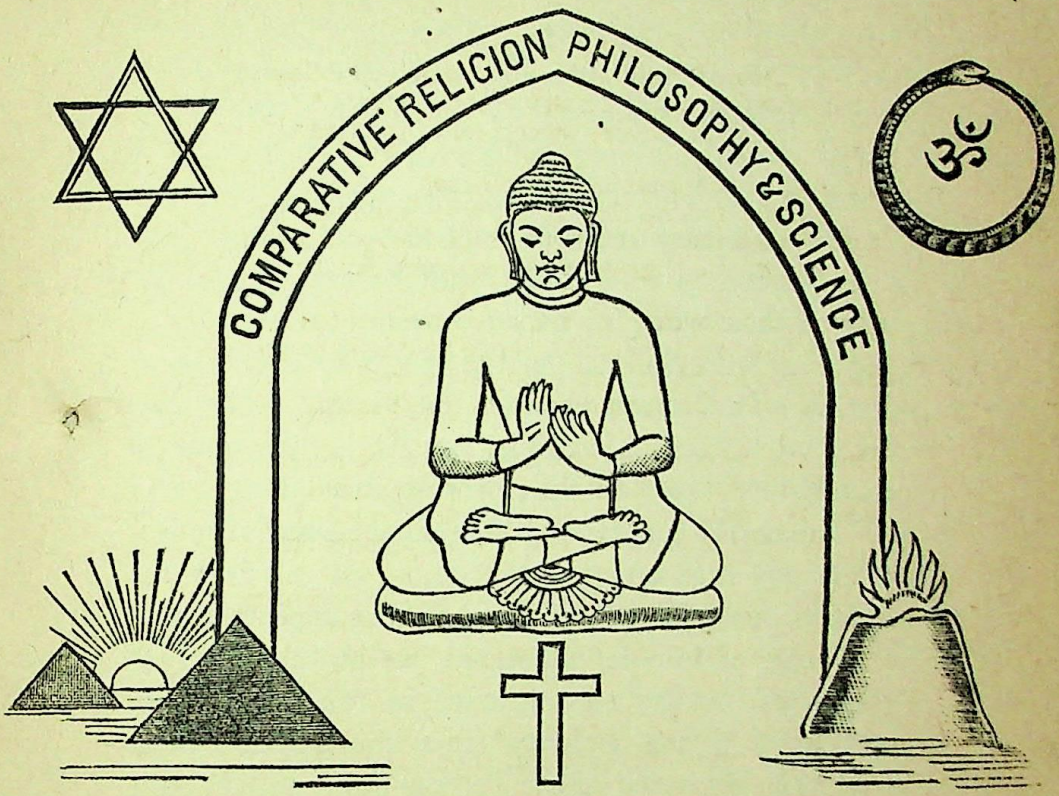
And as that mighty promise left our lips,
A miracle was wrought before mine eyes;
From every Knight there sped a crimson beam,
And, in the midst—the Holy Grail did rise.

Of iridescent rainbow-texture wrought,
So radiant was It that my sight grew dim:
I bowed my head—and lo! before each Knight
His sacred Cup lay—sparkling to the brim!

F. GORDON PEARCE

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



SOLOMON AND THE QUEEN OF SHEBA

By F. HADLAND DAVIS

(Author of *The Land of the Yellow Spring*, *Myths and Legends of Japan*, *The Persian Mystics*, *etc.*)

THERE are certain incidents recorded in the Old Testament that make an irresistible appeal to the imagination, and such an incident was the coming of the Queen of Sheba from distant Arabia into Jerusalem to see the far-famed Solomon. Even legend, often so

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

ingenious in filling up gaps, tells us but little of this Eastern Queen prior to her romantic visit. All we know is that her court was magnificent, and that in her own country, at any rate, she worshipped the sun and moon. Now the sun and moon are all very well as objects of worship, so far as they go; but a Queen is a woman in spite of her royal ceremonials, and when we add to that all the full-blooded romance of the East, it is not surprising to find that Queen Balkis, during the course of her worship, began to wonder if even these luminaries were half as glorious as one by the name of Solomon. The moon waxed and waned. The sun went to rest in the evening; but it seemed from all accounts that Solomon was greater than these. His fame was on the increase. A story that seemed wonderful one day was eclipsed the next by a still more remarkable one. Words of wisdom that appeared to be the climax of human understanding in the morning were wiped out by an utterance in the evening that might have wrung jealousy from the Gods. Queen Balkis probably heard of the Temple Solomon had built to Jehovah and of his famous lion throne of gold and ivory. It may be that some woman of the Court had told her, a child, with great wondering eyes, of the beauty of Solomon, of how he had control over the winds, so that at his command they carried him through the air on his carpet or throne wherever he pleased, or again that the King of Wisdom understood the language of birds and beasts. Then, perhaps, a Court magician may have told the dark Eastern Queen of Solomon's ring inscribed with the mystical Holy Name, a ring that could perform strange wonders. Queen Balkis was no doubt thrilled by all these delightful stories. She would

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

go and see for herself, and thus satisfy a curiosity that must have grown daily as fresh tidings of Solomon reached her ears. It meant a very lengthy journey; but a woman will take a long journey to appease her curiosity.

When the Queen of Sheba was ready to set out upon her momentous expedition, there was a great gathering of camels loaded with bricks of gold, musk, ambergris, costly balsam, and precious stones, including an undrilled pearl of considerable size and exquisite colour, and onyx drilled with a crooked hole. Legend tells us that she sent in advance of her bright-robed escort a thousand boys and girls. How they must have laughed and sung and chatted as they swung through the great deserts, eagerly awaiting a glimpse of Jerusalem and all its wonders, a peep at a King whose pomp and circumstance were far greater than even the Kings of Tyre and Egypt! Night and day, as the great caravan advanced, the hot air must have been sweetened with the perfumes of Araby. As the Queen of Sheba sat high upon her gorgeously caparisoned camel, it seems within the bounds of reason to infer that her visit was not solely due to curiosity, nor entirely to sound the wisdom of Solomon, nor to see his courts and palaces. There was in her heart, if there is any truth in the multitude of legends about her, a desire to bring that glory to her own small brown feet, a yearning that she might win the heart of Solomon, dearer to her than all his wisdom and wonderful works.

Solomon, in spite of his wisdom, kept a large number of wives and concubines. We are told in *I Kings* that he "loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites". It is not surprising under the circumstances that he should have been considerably impressed with the coming of the Queen of Sheba, and only too ready to shower his royal favours upon her. The biblical account of the incident is extremely brief, judiciously brief perhaps. Quoting again from, *I Kings* we gather that "Solomon gave unto the Queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants." So brief a record as this was not likely to satisfy Arabic and other romancers, and according to legend the Queen of Sheba's visit culminated in a very pretty love affair; but before turning to this love affair I quote a curious and interesting passage from the *Quran* (xxvii. The Chapter of the Ant): "And it was said to her [the Queen of Sheba], 'Enter the court'; and when she saw it, she reckoned it to be an abyss of water, and she uncovered her legs. Said he, 'Verily, it is a court paved with glass!' Said she, 'My Lord! verily, I have wronged myself, but I am resigned with Solomon to God the Lord of the worlds!'" Flaubert refers to this incident when he makes the Queen of Sheba tempt the much tried S. Anthony.

We find that the Queen of Sheba was shown Solomon's houses and vineyards, gardens and paradises. She gazed in wonder at his pools and fruit trees, at his hosts of slaves, his men-singers and women-singers. She saw Solomon dispensing justice in the pillared hall of cedar; saw the fantastic antics of wrinkled apes, and the resplendent peacocks, as they strutted about the sunlit courts or by the garden fountains. She feasted

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

with Solomon, and marvelled at all the delicacies he spread before her. Then on one occasion, womanlike, she resolved to test the wisdom of Solomon. Legend has certainly not been at pains to make that test very severe. Solomon showed profound common sense rather than profound wisdom; but then the Queen of Sheba's little examination, beyond being delightfully feminine, may have been easy on account of her desire to obtain the correct answer, and thus add to her ever growing admiration. It is dreadful to catch a wise man napping, especially after one has taken a long journey with the idea of discovering infallibility! The Queen of Sheba dressed a number of boys and girls in precisely the same garb, and desired Solomon to tell her which were boys and which were girls. Such an easy question must have amused the King. He could doubtless have answered her question without going through any paraphernalia; but perhaps remembering that he owed his fair visitor something to make up for the unfortunate glass floor incident, he ordered basins to be brought. The boys at once dipped their hands into the water without hesitation, while the girls demurely turned back their sleeves before attempting an ablution. Thus Solomon easily distinguished between the sexes. Then the Queen of Sheba, always with an eye to the picturesque, asked Solomon to distinguish between bouquets of real and artificial flowers. The King of Wisdom, without moving from his throne, ordered the lattice to be opened, and immediately bees came in and settled upon the real flowers. Once again Solomon solved a pretty, if none too difficult, riddle.

About three years ago M. Hugues le Roux made a very interesting discovery bearing upon the subject of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

this article. When the British troops invaded Abyssinia and captured Magdala, they found under the Emperor Theodore's pillow a manuscript copy of the *Keubra Neuguest*, or "The Glory of the King". Theodore's successor, the Emperor John, urgently requested that this manuscript should be returned. His wish was granted, and the manuscript was sent back to Abyssinia with the following remarks: "This volume was returned to the King of Ethiopia by order of the trustees of the British Museum, December 14, 1872.—J. Winter Jones, Principal Librarian." This precious manuscript was carried about by the Emperor John wherever he went, and when he was killed in battle by the Mahdists, it fell into the hands of Menelik.

When M. le Roux was in Abyssinia, it was his good fortune to be escorted by a very learned man, the Tigréen Ato-Hailé-Mariam, who told the Frenchman of the existence of this sacred manuscript. Eventually permission was granted to inspect the work, consisting of sixty-four leaves. M. le Roux and Hailé-Mariam slowly translated this mysterious document, and it yielded, little by little, a literary treasure almost as romantic and beautiful as the Song of Songs itself. M. le Roux has since written an article in *La Revue Hebdomadaire* entitled, "Magda, Queen of Sheba," and it consists of extracts from this Abyssinian manuscript, owned by Kings who claim descent from Solomon and the Queen of Sheba.

These extracts revealed the Queen in a poetic and loving mood. She turned her old worship of the sun and moon to honour the glory of Solomon. She exclaimed: "I behold light in the darkness, the pearl in the sea, the morning star in the midst of the constellations,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the moon's ray in the morning." Note that her ecstasy is thoroughly Arabian, while the ecstasy of the beautiful Shulamite woman sought expression in a variety of pastoral references. After a stay of six months, the Queen of Sheba intimated her intention to depart. Solomon, however, would not hear of her going so soon. The Queen consented to remain, after getting her host to pledge that he would not violate her honour. Solomon agreed to this arrangement, but made the Queen promise that she would not touch anything that belonged to him in the palace. The King, however, soon grew tired of such an ascetic proceeding, and one day gave the Queen something that made her extremely thirsty. While in Solomon's room for the purpose of hastily drinking some water, the King sprang upon her, and accused her of having broken her oath. He refused to release her until she also waived aside his own oath. On the Queen's return journey, she gave birth to a son, who was called Bainelekhem, or " the Son of a Wise Man ".

When Bainelekhem was twenty-two he set out to see his father. His visit pleased Solomon, who exclaimed: " Behold my father David as he was in the days of his youth. He has risen from the dead and returns to me!" In spite of the fact that Solomon set his son upon a throne by his side, and wished him to reign when he had been gathered to his fathers, Bainelekhem gave a salutary address of rather a delicate nature, and pointed out that Rehoboam was the legitimate son, and should by law sit upon the throne when Solomon's days were over. Bainelekhem had, moreover, promised to return to his mother. And so it came to pass that Israel was divided into two kingdoms. Solomon reigned over the one, and his son Bainelekhem

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

over the other, under the title of David, King of Ethiopia.

It matters but little if this fascinating story is correct or not. It gives additional colour to the coming of the Queen of Sheba, and certainly tallies with the amorous nature of Solomon. If at the end of his life, in spite of all his magnificence, he exclaimed: "All is vanity," some of us will prefer to remember the time when the blood sang in his veins, when there rang through the East this glorious refrain from the Song of Songs:

For, lo, the winter is past,
The rain is over and gone;
The flowers appear on the earth;
The time of the singing of birds is come,
And the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;
The fig tree ripeneth her green figs,
And the vines are in blossom,
They give forth their fragrance.
Arise, my love, my fair one,
And come away.

F. Hadland Davis

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

PRAHLĀḌA, THE HERALD OF AN AVAṬĀR

By P. R. Soondararaja Iyer

MOST of the orthodox amongst the Hinḍūs look askance at some of the views of the leader of the Theosophical Society. The orthodox people are unwilling to believe that this changing world indicates the near appearance on our earth of a great and divinely endowed Leader—a Hero who will be a Leader alike in religion and in all the secular concerns of man. It will not, therefore, be out of place, to turn to the story of Prahlāḍa, the great disciple and saint, who came into the world at a very critical time, on the eve of the appearance of an Avaṭāra. The story is narrated in many Purāṇas with greater detail in some than others. *Vāyu*, *Narasimha*, *Bṛhannāraḍīya*, *Maṭsya*, *Viṣhṇu* and *Bhāgavaṭa Purāṇas* treat of it.

The narrative of the life-history of this high disciple briefly told is this: In the far off Atlantean days there ruled over a large part of the earth a powerful Black Emperor, by name Hiraṇyakashipu. The name signifies "Golden-robed" in Saṁskṛṭ; and it is said that he was a powerful personality and succeeded in appropriating the mysterious forces of nature for his own selfish ends, to the glorification of his lower self. For this purpose he had performed "Ṭapas," which here means the pursuit of the darker magic, and acquired

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

extraordinary powers, such as conferred on their possessors a sort of temporary immortality—ability to extend one's own life over abnormally long periods of time. The paurāṇic accounts declare that he so far succeeded in his nefarious attempts as to gain entire control of the Ḍevas; he seized all their spheres from the mental plane downwards, and enthroning himself in the highest of their dominions, yoked them to the service of the earthly interests of himself and his followers. Firmly established in such a position of worldly power, he easily gained the co-operation of the lesser wills around him, establishing, in the words of *Man: Whence, How and Whither?* "a system of worship with himself as the centre of attraction, huge images of himself being placed in the temples, a worship which was sensuous and riotous, and which attracted and held men through the gratification of their animal passions and by the weird and unholy powers it placed within reach of its adepts". Says the *Maṭsyapurāṇa* of his nearest followers:

> They were all adepts, that had attained to great powers; all that had obtained immortality (conquered death).
>
> These and many others waited on the mighty Lord Hiraṇyakasipu—

and so on.

This man seems to be none other than the mighty "Oduarpa" of *Man: Whence, How and Whither?* and the time at which the story in the Purāṇas is laid would appear to be when he had made himself master of the "City of the Golden Gate". We find in the Purāṇas a very glowing account of the splendid City, from the door-frames of houses to the fountain-stands all made of gold; the "Svarṇapura of the Ḍaiṭyas" (*Maṭsyapurāṇa*) it is named.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

This Emperor of the Dark Face was then reigning in the plenitude of his power and his fancied immortality, and seemed to succeed in wiping out of the land all spirituality. He persecuted every attempt to attain to its purer heights, such as devotion to the Supreme, unselfish Yoga and so on. Thus speaks again the paurāṇic writing of him:

> The monster persecuted all pure-minded men, and recluses and ascetics living in hermitages of their own who, devoting themselves to the pursuit of truth, led unselfish and austere lives.
>
> Subduing the Ḍevas in all the three worlds which he brought under his sovereignty, he abode in the highest of their spheres.

At such a time of the world's history, Prahlāḍa, the hero of our story, came into the world to prepare it for the Advent of the Supreme Lord. The other details of his life are too well known to need recapitulation here.

Prahlāḍa's story is sung in every Hinḍū home: how Prahlāḍa is put to school while quite young and how, being taught the first lessons in the national religious cult of the day—submission to the Black Emperor and worship of his image—he protested against it, condemning it as futile and degenerating, and proclaimed fearlessly the true philosophy and the existence of the true Occultism; how the faithful priests of the King, unable themselves to suppress the spirit of rebellion in the boy, report it to the King, his father, who, after trying all methods of persuasion on his child, devises and inflicts on him various forms of punishment—by fire, sword, drowning, poison and what not—all these events and more as described in the books, in all the rich imagery of the Orient, are known and sung everywhere in India to the delight of all listeners, old and young, learned and otherwise.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

How beautiful and instructive to an open mind are the lessons that can be drawn from this episode of ancient history—lessons that discerning people may with advantage take to heart before beginning to condemn any event, the meaning of which they do not read in the same light as others. See how in those early days the conflict raged round a tender-limbed lad—one of five years (*Bhāgavaṭa*). The lad openly representing and espousing the cause of progress, a vast community—nay, the whole of the then known world with its crowned head—ranged itself against him.

To continue the story, the conflict develops between the father, the representative of the Orthodoxy of the times, and the son, the very Purohiṭs of the kingdom, Shaṇda and Amarka with their huge following, actively co-operating with the father, till the latter determines, as a last resource, to destroy his own child and stifle the principle of the new philosophy, the new light, to introduce which the youth came into the world. The child from the very first explains that the Great Lord stands behind him, that his poor personality avails nothing.

Ah, how the entreaties of the young disciple, his words, his doings, time after time, fall unavailing on the obtuse father and only provoke him the more and draw out the brute in him; how day by day his reputation, nay, his very life, is sought to be destroyed, in return for which the child simply displays forgiveness and tender forgetfulness, while showing unswerving loyalty to his mission and courageously carrying out his own duties, speaking clearly under conditions of the utmost danger, and delivering his message in all possible ways to a relentless father and his faithful hounds of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

inquisition. Who of this ancient land does not know the ending of the story—the final appearance of the Avaṭāra, the Man-lion, who destroyed the Arch-Enemy of God, the Black Emperor, and, installing the Saint-Boy on the Gaddi of the Kingdom, inaugurated the Golden Age in the world, bringing solution to every vexed question and difficult problem in all the departments of human activity. Everybody knows it, from the street boy to the learned paṇḍiṭ, but who remembers it and considers that the paurāṇic narrative conceals a lesson for the world to learn for all time, and believes in the possibility of such a superhuman intervention from on high into the affairs of the world? Who dares to apply the lesson that can be so learnt to the current events of life? The method employed by the Great Ones would seem to be, in preparation of the earth for a grand Advent of the Lord, to send out a seemingly puny messenger and make him so behave as to draw out into open manifestation, and exhaust, the available sum-total on earth of sceptic unsympathy, perversion of religious knowledge, the superstition and ignorance of pharisaic orthodoxy, before the Lord really appears in the world so as to enable Him to make His stay in it longer than otherwise it could be. As in the days of the tyrant, Kamsa, an unseen voice is said to have provoked him into a sudden display of his latent bestial nature when, apparently, he was all warmth and love for his sister, Ḍevakī, and drove her in his state carriage on the occasion of her marriage, and he suddenly upraised his sword to kill, there and then, his own sister; so, ever, the policy of the Divine Guardians of humanity would seem to be to draw out from the world, by forcible contrast, all its tendency to distrust and kill out greatness that it cannot comprehend;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the world is allowed to do its best to defeat the Grand Purpose, so that the triumph of the righteous cause may be the greater, the more certain, for it than otherwise. The Divine Hierarchy stands behind every such attempt and allows the fact to be published in the most unique fashion to all the world, which only rejects it as born of a diseased imagination.

Prahlāḍa addressing his father says as follows, at the final moment when the Lord appeared in all the Majesty of His Power and whom he perceived as such by his inner vision :

> O King, in this great Presence I see all the three worlds with Brahmā, the Manu, and minor Rulers of the various stars . . . . . Sanaṭ Kumāra, the Great One, and all the angels, Ṛṣhis, etc.—*Maṭsyapurāṇa.*

In those ancient times, as now, such words of the seers—the messengers—would not be heeded by the worldly wise.

How strikingly wonderful and full of meaning is this final vision of the disciple Prahlāḍa, with the great Manu in the forefront and the Lord Sanaṭ Kumāra at the back of the whole picture. To members of the Theosophical Society who are so fortunate as to know something more on the subject than the mere exoteric religionist, how patent seems the fact that the subdual of the Black Influence referred to in the story should have been planned by the Hierarchy whose August Head was seen clairvoyantly by the Disciple. He spake thus to his father in the hope of pointing out to him the futility of further resistance, and the prudence and wisdom of resigning himself at once to the supreme authority.

The books say that the Lord, after destroying the Black Power, placed Prahlāḍa on the Gaddi of his father,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

thereby removing the scourge of the world that the monster was, and restoring the free flow into the visible world of the purifying light of the White Lodge, that had been clouded and obscured for a time; and as though to show the modern student of Theosophy that the hand of the Guardians of humanity was in this matter, as in everything else concerning the inner government of the world, Prahlāḍa, the new representative of the White Influence, is made to express the following sentiment—an idea that puzzles the modern Veḍānṭins, and which the Theosophical Society is re-establishing in our midst. Says the *Bhāgavaṭa Purāṇa*:

> Ordinarily aspirants seek after the liberation of their own selves and take to forests and retired places and care not for their fellow beings; I, O Lord, do not thus want to liberate myself, leaving behind these blind and less fortunate brethren of mine, etc.

Thus answers Prahlāḍa to the suggestion of the Lord that, having worked and suffered so much, he (the disciple, Prahlāḍa) might go to the Divine Worlds in order to rest in peace.

Here the idea strikes me that this Avaṭāra, the manifestation named Narasimha, was one of Power, as in these days we are told that the coming manifestation of the Boḍhisaṭṭva will be one of Love. Love will predominate and colour the activities of the ensuing appearance; but in those prehistoric days Power showed itself and redeemed the world. And the Lord Manu then came as the Avaṭāra, as His Mighty Brother, the Lord Maiṭreya, is said to be coming in the near future. The Light of Theosophy, illuminating the rather cloudy exoteric doctrine of the world's faiths, respecting the manifestation of Avaṭāras, says clearly that some great Figure of the Divine Hierarchy of Sages

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

is at the source of every one of such appearances. In support of this idea can be adduced the fact that the Hinḍū books speak of Prahlāḍa as one of great Power. It is almost pointed out that he belonged to the Department of Power—the Ruling Department. The *Maṭsya Purāṇa* calls him: "Prahlāḍa, the Heroic soul."

Now "Vīrya" in Samskṛṭ denotes power, heroism. The Black Emperor aimed at supreme power, and was ambitious to place himself at the head of the world's government. Humanity was then not so far removed from the animal kingdom as at the present stage of evolution. It is therefore reasonable to believe that the black magician of the present day would not try to influence mankind by violence, rough and ready methods of oppression, but rather by acting on the gentler nature of souls, the so-called virtues and subtle weaknesses of men; thus in ancient times power and kindred manifestations appear to have been necessary, and later on other aspects, of course with power also assimilated, transmuted and redeemed. The latest information in our books would seem to confirm and support this opinion. *Man: Whence, How and Whither?* speaking of this final conflict between the powers of darkness and light concludes:

> [or] After destroying the forces of the Black Emperor, Vaivasvaṭa Manu purified the city and re-established the rule of the White Emperor, consecrating to the office a trusted servant of the Hierarchy.

May not the Prahlāḍa of the Hinḍū books have been this trusted servant who succeeded the mighty Oduarpa? If so, the Lord Manu must have been the man-lion, as it is said of Him that "On the Manu's appearance the human animals, the artificial thought-elementals that formed the bodyguard of the Black Emperor, and were

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

such a terror to all his opponents in battle, vanished," and the Manu destroyed all those creations of black magic. Perhaps the Lord of the White Lodge (Manu) appeared as a lion before all those artificial and human animals. Could he not under such circumstances have been called "man lion" by those writers of old, who wrote what they saw on the higher and inner planes, and never hesitated to employ any imagery that would suit their purpose, and who sometimes expressed themselves in allegory.

P. R. Soondararaja Iyer

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SACHAL

A WAIF OF BATTLE

Lo! at my feet,
A something pale of hue; a something sad to view;
Dead or alive I dare not call it sweet.

Not white as snow;
Not transient as a tear! a warrior left it here,
It was his passport ere he met the foe.

Here is a name,
A word upon the book; if ye but kneel to look,
Ye'll find the letters "Sachal" on the same.

His Land to cherish,
He died at twenty-seven. There are no wars in Heaven,
But when he fought he gained the right to perish.

Where was he born?
In France, at Puy le Dome. A wanderer from his home,
He found a Fatherland beyond the morn.

'Twas France's plan;
The cause he did not ask. His life was but a mask,
And he upraised it, martyred at Sedan.

* * * * *

A land more vast
Than Europe's kingdoms are—a brighter, nobler star
Than victory's fearful light—is thine at last.

And shouldst thou meet
Yon Germans up on high—Thy foes when death was nigh—
Nor thou nor they will sound the soul's retreat.

For all are just,
Yea, all are patriots there, and thou, O Fils de Pierre!
Hast found thy marshal's baton in the dust.

* * * * *

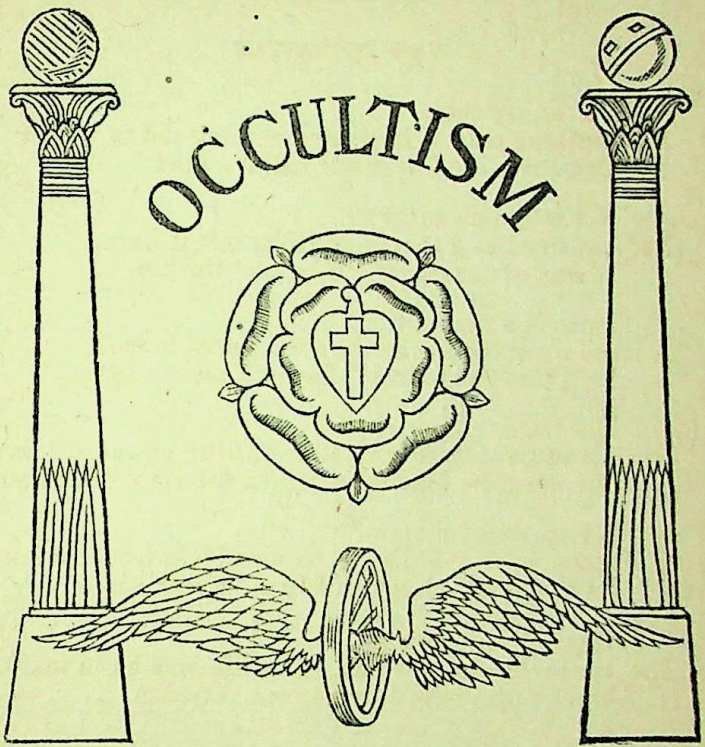
Death leads to God.
Death is the Sword of Fate, Death is the Golden Gate
That opens up to glory, through the sod.

ERIC MACKAY

("Love Letters of a Violinist." Walter Scott, Ltd., London.)

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



THE OCCULTIST AND THE MYSTIC

By E. A. WODEHOUSE, M.A.

(*Concluded from* p. 361)

III

ACCORDING to our formula, then, every movement downwards and outwards through the planes and bodies is, in its essence, an *occult* movement; every movement upwards and inwards is, in its essence, a *mystical* movement. And this is true, whether the particular movement, in question, happens to be one

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

down from, or up to, the sublimest spiritual heights, or merely one between (let us say) the astral and physical planes. The movement by which a desire materialises itself into action, or a thought generates a desire, is just as "occult," in this sense of the word, as that by which the loftiest spiritual intuition is objectified in the outer world. So, too, the man who wanders off into a "brown study," or who pauses from his work in order to think, is doing something just as "mystical," technically, as the man whose consciousness soars upward right away from earth to the highest heaven. It is the direction alone which determines the character of the movements.

The life of each one of us, then, is made up of the continual, the unceasing, alternation and interplay of these two movements; and in that sense each of us is both an Occultist and a Mystic. But, in the sense in which the words are ordinarily used, we give these names to persons of some degree of spiritual unfoldment, who have specialised on the one movement or the other, to the extent of making it the characteristic, or habitual, movement of their nature. This specialisation, as we have seen, may show itself in a rudimentary fashion long before the man has become either a Mystic or an Occultist, in the ordinary sense of the words. But no matter how slight the inclination of the balance, the first hint of a habitual emphasis on the outgoing rather than the withdrawing impulse, or *vice versa*, is the first indication of the future Occultist or Mystic. For the tendency towards such emphasis is one which grows, and one which the evolving soul will carry with it on its journey towards spiritual levels. It may, of course, be deliberately checked, and the opposite emphasis cultivated; but sooner or later it is probable that every

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

soul must pass into the one or the other category. We begin to speak of the Occultist and the Mystic, in the more special connotation of the terms, only when this choice has been definitely made and when the selected movement has become the subject of careful and deliberate cultivation. The movement is, moreover, by this time originated from within, as an expression of the innermost nature of the man—no longer a mere response to stimulus from without; and its ultimate goal is now definitely understood and striven after. That goal is, as has been set forth in the preceding pages, the union with that aspect, or mode, of the Divine Being of which the particular movement is the expression in the worlds of manifestation. The Occultist seeks to become one with God immanent—"to act with Him, as He acts": the Mystic seeks after a full and perfect union with God transcendent, the life beyond the worlds.

If the above formula be true, then it is clear that all the distinctive features of the occult and mystic life must somehow be analysable into its terms. The relation of the Occultist and the Mystic to the bodies through which they function, their methods of training and the ideals which they set before themselves, their work, their usefulness, and their general place in the scheme of things, must all flow logically, as necessary deductions, from the simple proposition given a few lines above—namely, that every movement downwards and outwards through the planes and bodies is an occult movement, while every movement inwards and upwards is a mystical movement. This will provide a ready criterion by which, for example, to test: (*a*) whether a particular activity, quality, or characteristic in human

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

nature is occult or mystical; (*b*) whether a particular person is an Occultist or a Mystic—that is to say, along which line of specialisation his future is likely to lie; (*c*) whether a particular line of conduct, in the spiritual life, is right or wrong—the answer here depending, in most cases, entirely upon the goal toward which the individual in question happens to be moving. If it be the mystical goal, then many things will be both logical and necessary for him which would be inadmissible in the case of the Occultist, and *vice versa*; for the two goals, as we have seen, lie in opposite directions. It is obvious how much misunderstanding would be saved in this way. The knowledge that each is seeking a certain mode of union with the Divine, and seeking it precisely in the way which is made necessary by that mode, should serve to induce a wiser and more tolerant judgment. Finally, a formula like this, if true, should enable us to classify and arrange many facts in the history of the religions and the phenomena of saintship which are now obscure and confused, and to discover a reason and a method in much which has either puzzled or repelled us in the representative spiritual figures of the world.

A verification of our formula, covering the whole ground here indicated, is a task which, for reasons of space, we are naturally not in a position to undertake. The Theosophical student will be able, if interested in the matter, to do it very largely for himself. All that we can do, by way of concluding this essay, is to append two or three suggestive illustrations of the way in which the formula may be applied to what we already know of the Occultist and the Mystic from our Theosophical literature, or from our general experience.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Let us consider, first of all, the effect of the two movements upon the various bodies, or vehicles. It is clear that, by reason of their opposite directions, they will automatically generate a whole crop of divergent qualities and characteristics which, taken altogether, will produce two entirely different types of men : and these two types we could, so to speak, build up *a priori* from our simple knowledge of the nature of the movements, even if we had not (as we have) innumerable examples of them in the spiritual history of mankind.

1. The movement by which the life-forces are drawn downwards from higher to lower planes, and are sent outward through the vehicles on every plane, will have certain obvious results. The steady downward flow will keep all the bodies replenished with fresh stores of life; the sending of this life outwards will serve to exercise these bodies and to develop their faculties ; while the free communication between higher and lower will gradually subordinate the latter to the former, and co-ordinate all the vehicles under the sway of the higher Will. The general effects of the movement, in relation to the vehicles, will thus be shown in efficiency, outward-turned-ness, organisation. Other effects may also be noted. The man, being turned outward towards his environment on every plane, will be under the necessity of developing as fully and as accurately as he can his whole contact with that environment; and this will involve an ever-increasing awareness, sensitiveness, alertness on every plane. Since, moreover, the deeper significance of the movement, which we are considering, is that it represents the effort of the embodied life to achieve union with that

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

part of the Divine Life which is at work within the manifested worlds, and since the degree to which that "union in work" is possible depends entirely upon the development of the various vehicles, every body that the man possesses will, in the light of this ideal, be looked upon as an instrument, to be perfected for use. It will be his primary object not to enjoy, or to experience, through his vehicles, but to work through them: consequently he will regulate the life-flow from above strictly with a view to such work. He will neither permit his lower vehicles to be starved for want of the higher nourishment, nor on the other hand will he allow the higher forces to flow down in such strength and volume that they overwhelm the lower vehicles and strain their power of response and resistance. His aim is to have every vehicle, so far as possible, in perfect working order, strong and responsive, with faculties outward-turned and alert for whatever work may await it on any of the planes, and completely under the control of that central Will within him which is set towards the goal of complete co-operation with the Divine.

2. The movement, on the other hand, by which the life-forces are drawn inward and upward through the planes and bodies will have effects just as easily deducible from the nature of the movement as those which we have just described. In so far as it is an upward movement, it will automatically draw off the life-energies from denser into subtler vehicles, thus tending in some measure to atrophy the former, and leading to a diminished and impoverished life on lower planes: conversely, the life on higher planes is likely to be stored up in almost superabundant excess.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

In so far as it is an inward movement, it will tend to turn the consciousness away from its external surroundings on every plane and so to make its experience, in each of the vehicles within which it dwells, subjective rather than objective. Moreover such experience—not being acted upon, broken up and systematised by the vehicles—will be of the kind which psychologists call "massive," *i.e.*, vague, undifferentiated, undetailed, without outline—and so more akin to feeling, or emotion, than to cognition. Nor will there be any desire to achieve any further definition, since, the ultimate goal of the movement being union with the Life beyond all form, to clothe experience in form will be merely to waste time and energy and to delay the attainment of the desired end. Thus the whole tendency of the movement, in the case of the individual who identifies himself with it, will be towards an intense inner, subjective, life with practically nothing to show for it on the outside—an apparent inactivity covering a real activity all the deeper and stronger because it has repudiated the limitations of form.

Other tendencies may be co-ordinated with this. The atrophy of the lower vehicles, consequent upon the withdrawal of the energising life from them, will make them incapable of standing any great strain. At the same time the superabundance of the inner, spiritual vitality cannot but exercise a constant pressure upon the vehicles at lower levels than itself, due to the universal tendency through Nature for all life to flow downwards from higher to lower planes if a channel for such a downflow happens to exist. Since every human being, by virtue of his possession of vehicles on several planes becomes *ipso facto* a link between those planes, the life so

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

copiously generated on higher levels is always likely, in spite of the upward-drawing movement, to rush spontaneously downward in order to seek expression through the lower vehicles. When this happens, the undeveloped lower bodies may very well break under the strain. Not having been trained in outward expression, they are likely to be overwhelmed, and then various phenomena ensue. On the physical plane, the failure of the physical brain and the physical body to cope with such a downrush will probably result in hysteria and nervous breakdown, possibly even, in extreme cases, in madness. The same failure of the vehicle to cope with the flood of life with which it is brought into contact will show itself on far higher levels in another way. The man, seeking to penetrate further and further away from earth into the life beyond manifestation, and so pressing upward into ever loftier regions of being, will break through, from time to time, into new levels of spiritual life so exalted that he has no vehicle capable of responding to its vibrations, and then what will happen will be that he will lose himself in the inundation of that marvellous life and pass into the state of what is commonly called ecstasy or trance—such a state always being due to the influx into a lower vehicle of a force too powerful for it to deal with.

It will be seen that all the various tendencies and characteristics suggested above, are, from one point of view, only so many deductions from the nature of the two movements themselves. Given the movements, and the scheme of bodies and planes outlined for us in our Theosophical teachings, all that we have mentioned follows naturally. It would have been possible to elaborate these deductions much more fully, but enough

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

has been done to illustrate the general principle. It has been shown how our formula may be applied.

At the same time, however, the lists of qualities and tendencies, given above, are something more than an exercise in mere formal deduction. As our readers will have recognised, they correspond very exactly to two concrete and representative types which are familiar to every student of spiritual history. On the one hand, we have the worker, eager, outward-turned, efficient, throwing himself into the life of his times, the active, dynamic, shaping force by which the world is changed. On the other hand, we have the man of contemplation, the recluse, the soul so fixed on heaven that it is unconscious of earth, taking no part in outer activities but nourishing, in the depths of his being, an intense real spiritual life. Our formula enables us to name and classify these.

The outward-going type we have no difficulty in marking off as that of the Occultist, for it corresponds to all that we know, whether by description, precept, or example, of the essentials of the occult life. In the same way, we are able, in the light of our definition of the mystical movement in Nature, to mark off the opposite type as that of the Mystic.

We have thus a precise criterion ready to hand by which to deal with the oft-recurring questions as to what is, or is not, occult or mystical in human conduct, character and life: and one can imagine an elaborate double-column being drawn up, in the light of this criterion, which might serve as a practical standard of reference. We might read, for example, on referring to it, that to mix with our fellow-men is occult, while to withdraw into seclusion is mystical; that to cultivate and care for the physical body is occult, to despise it, or neglect it,

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

is mystical; that to give physical expression to a thought or feeling is occult, to leave it on its own plane, unexpressed, is mystical; to be interested in the concrete, phenomenal side of life, in the "passing show," is occult, to take no interest in it is mystical; to be observant of detail is occult, to be unobservant is mystical;—and so forth—the antitheses might be extended almost *ad infinitum*. One good result of such a catalogue might be that it would lead to a cessation of unnecessary fault-finding and criticism. We should no longer have the individual of typically mystical temperament blaming the Occultist for being "worldly" and "unspiritual," because the latter fulfils the law of his being and sends all his spiritual energies outwards in practical work in our lower world. Nor, conversely, should we find the individual of occult (*i.e.*, outward-going) tendencies blaming the Mystic for the latter's physical plane inactivity, for his seclusion from the world, and for his attitude of unconcern towards the passing life of his time. And much gain would thereby result.

Finally we have now a criterion to apply to the lives of the Saints. It will enable us to understand a man like S. Bernard much better, for example, if we read him as essentially an occultist who made the mistake of regarding his physical body from a mystical point of view. Similarly we shall be able to detect that what is often called "an intellectual mystic" is really an occultist, in so far as he materialises down his spiritual intuitions on to the mental plane, clothing them in the forms of thought. Other applications of a similar nature will suggest themselves to our readers.

A very interesting study is provided by the consideration of the interplay of the mystical and occult

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

movements in the work of the worlds. We have always been given to understand that both Occultists and Mystics have their own special, and very important, part to play in the carrying on of the great Divine Plan; and, in the worlds which we have quoted more than once before, the co-operation of the two seems to be so vital, and of so all-embracing a scope, that the two great bodies of workers can be spoken of as the "two Hands of the One LOGOS in His helping of His universe". It is, perhaps, easy for us to recognise the Occultist as a worker, because the whole nature of what we have called the Occult movement is of a kind which we can see and appreciate, since its forces flow outwards into the world. It is not so easy, at first sight, to detect in what way the Mystic (as he is described according to our definition) can be helpful in the work of evolution. How can one, whose whole effort is to escape from manifestation altogether, be an agent for the purposes of manifestation? It is in the answer to this question that we come upon one of the most arresting, and beautiful applications of our theory.

A hint as to the respective functions of the Occultist and the Mystic in the world's work is given in one or two places in our literature, and will be familiar to readers. It is said that the Nirmāṇakāyas are the great reservoir of spiritual force which is used for the helping of the worlds, and that the Occultists of the world are the irrigating streams which draw down this force into the lower worlds. The Nirmāṇakāyas in a word, generate spiritual energy: the Occultists apply it and use it. Seeing that the Nirmāṇakāyas are spoken of by our President as the culmination of the mystic line of evolution, we have here a description, in

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

picturesque and intelligible terms, of that collaboration between the two great spiritual types which we are seeking to understand. What we have now to do is to study a little more definitely what this description implies and to link it on with our formula of the mystical and occult movements.

We must begin by conceiving of the life of the LOGOS as filling each of the great planes of Nature; yet, at the same time, we must think of each of these planes as separate from the other. Between plane and plane there is a dividing wall. Thus the life on any plane is not, normally, in contact with the life on those next to it: and this condition of separation we must regard as existing throughout Nature until it is disturbed by the factor to which we next come.

That factor is the evolution of life within this great theatre of separated planes: or, in technical language, the passage of the Second Life Wave through the worlds which the First Life Wave has brought into being. What happens, in consequence of this process of evolution, is, briefly, that the unfolding life, in its effort at ever fuller self-expression, presses upwards from one plane to another, gradually building for itself on each plane a body, or vehicle, of the matter of that plane. In this way there arises in nature the phenomenon of single lives expressing themselves on more than one plane at once; and these lives (on the material side, the bodies in which they are functioning) become, therefore, *links between the planes*. One outstanding result, then, of what we call "evolution," is that through it the various planes of Nature, which are originally self-contained and separate, become linked up. And this means that it is now possible for the life of a higher plane to flow through

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

into a lower. Every living creature which has developed vehicles on more than one plane becomes, automatically, the channel for the downflow of a higher life: and it is this enormously important fact that makes all that we speak of as progress, possible.

All progress, growth, or evolution consists, as the Theosophical student knows, in the refashioning and reorganising of the life of each lower plane in the light of a higher. For example, the story of the earlier stages of evolution is simply that of the incursion of the forces of the astral world, manifesting as desire, into the physical world, and the violent adaptation of physical conditions to respond to the demands of those forces. Later, the life of the mental world imposes itself upon that of the astral world;—and so forth, each higher world gradually subjugating the lower to its own standards and laws. All that we call "civilisation," and "enlightenment" is, in this way, only the gradual moulding of our physical life in this physical world to the laws of the mental and spiritual worlds. Every ideal is born first in a world of whose life it is the natural expression. In its own world it is not something to be striven after, it is something which *exists*, which belongs to the "Nature" of that world. But, brought down into our lower world, it becomes a powerful, remoulding force, strongly in contrast with the life into which it has been brought. Gradually, yet strenuously, it has to be "held" in our lower world until, of its own inherent energy, it shall have succeeded in subduing that lower life to its own nature. When that is done, it becomes possible to speak of the lower world as having, to that extent, "progressed," or as having made an advance in civilisation;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

—and the same formula holds good of every kind of growth.

We see, then, how profoundly important a change is introduced into God's universe by the unfolding of the embodied lives within it. Not only is every such life a fresh link between the worlds, but, as it unfolds, it opens up links with higher and higher worlds, and in this way the channel is made for the forces of those worlds to flow through into the worlds below;—and this, in its turn, means swifter and swifter progress.

In the light of these facts, it is now easy to sum up in a phrase what "helping the worlds" means. There is only one possible form of helping, and that consists in placing an ever greater volume of an ever higher life at the disposal of the lower worlds. Helping is not giving something which the LOGOS has not already given. It is merely the releasing and utilisation of a store of life which, in His Divine Wisdom, He has placed out of reach, so far as the lower planes are concerned, until the other divine lives, His children, are able to reach up and draw it down. It is impossible to entertain this thought without recognising, with a thrill, something of the deeper purpose and function of Man in the world, and of the manner of his co-operation with God.

This, then, being the only way of helping the world, it follows that the functions of the Occultist and the Mystic must be somehow related to this. Both must be engaged—each in his own way—in providing this fund of higher life. What are their respective parts in this work?

The hint is given in the two words "releasing" and "utilisation" which were used a moment ago. It

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

is obvious that the work, in question, is twofold. The life of the higher planes has, first of all, to be liberated for use; and then, in the second place, to be brought down, distributed and applied in the lower worlds. It is at once plain that the latter duty is that of the Occultist: indeed we are repeatedly told as much. What is not so plain, however, is how the former duty —which the whole antithetical balance of things requires should belong to the Mystic—is in harmony with that definition of the essentially mystical movement to which reference has been so frequently made in these pages—*i.e.*, that it is the movement upwards and inwards through the planes and bodies.

The explanation is really simple. The Mystic, like the Occultist, is part of the scheme of Divine manifestation; he is imprisoned within the manifested worlds, *i.e.*, within the planes of our System; and consequently (as was mentioned in an earlier place) his efforts to escape from manifestation must necessarily be *via* the planes of that system. He cannot escape at once into the Unmanifest. Things have been so arranged that his path God-wards must lie *through* the manifested worlds and that, however unwilling he may be to turn himself outward on any plane, he must at least use it as a passage towards his goal. Thus, all his upward efforts away from the lower worlds lead him, not into the void, but into new worlds of manifestation —higher and subtler, it is true, but nevertheless material worlds—and the consequence is that every such upward effort is an effort *against resistance*; and, this being so, the same law holds good with which we are familiar on the physical plane —namely, that, in the case of pressure against a

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

resisting body, force is released *at the point of pressure* corresponding in degree to the strength of the pressure exercised. Thus the mystical movement, which is an upward pressure ever seeking (in its quest of the Unmanifest) to break through into higher regions of manifested life, automatically releases forces at the point of pressure, which then become available for use. This is the mechanical explanation of what is meant by "aspiration drawing down a response," and similar phrases with which we are familiar. The so-called "response" is the working of an automatic law of Nature; and it is upon the working of this law that the usefulness of the Mystic, in the scheme of things, ultimately rests. Nature is, indeed, so skilful in her contrivances that she is able to turn everything—no matter how unpromising—to her account; and thus it is that the very movement, which repudiates her works, is the movement which supplies the forces by which alone her purposes can be carried out. The Mystic, seeking liberation, becomes, through the very effort of that search, the provider of the working capital which is to be used in the great work of evolution. The investing and the spending of that capital is the work of the Occultist.

It should be noted here, as the subject is an interesting one, that this formula of the mystical upward effort, releasing the higher force, and the Occult movement drawing down and utilising the force that is released, is one which can be applied all through Nature. It is, in fact, the formula of the evolutionary process. What we call growth is ever an upward effort of the Divine unbodied life, followed by the operation which fixes and establishes that effort in the shape of new faculty

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

and new organs. The mystical upward-reaching towards sight, for example, at work in the organism long before an eye appears—releases a force which is gradually worked into an organ of sight—the building of the organ belonging, according to our definition, to the Occult movement in Nature. The formula becomes more readily recognisable when we come to the building up of the superphysical faculties and bodies. Here we have always an upward mystical effort—an aspiration, a reaching out towards something more than we are—followed by the occult registration of the effort in the various vehicles. We may generalise all this into the statement—taking the evolutionary process as a whole—that it is the mystical movement which is the motive impulse of all growth; the occult movement which gives to the growth, thus prompted, its material expression. Remembering the connection between the two movements and the two aspects of the Divine life—we may say, therefore, that it is the attractive force of God transcendent which draws the great life-stream through the worlds; the shaping force of God immanent which gives to it, at each point in that mighty process of growth, the outward expression appropriate to that point.

The two movements, then, are normally at work together in every embodied life, and its growth is the consequence of their interplay. When, however, we come to the regularly organised work of helping the worlds—the official ministry of the LOGOS—we find, as was pointed out in an earlier section—that the two departments of the work, that of the "releasing" and that of the "utilisation" of the higher forces, are in the hands of two great separate bodies of workers. The

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

work of releasing these forces is assigned to the Nirmāṇakāyas, the host of perfected Mystics; that of utilising them, to the Occult Hierarchy—the Great White Brotherhood.

We may thus think of the Nirmāṇakāyas as continually pressing upwards, in their mighty aspiration and meditation, into regions loftier than we can imagine, and, in this way—according to the law of Nature alluded to above—releasing vast stores of the Divine Life which would otherwise have remained far out of reach of our lower worlds. These stores of energy remain on their own plane, when released; but the fact that they have been contacted from below means that the channel has been made whereby they may be drawn down, if required. The task of drawing them down, of materialising them from plane to plane, of distributing them to the best advantage and with the utmost economy according to the needs of the various worlds, belongs to the Occult Hierarchy.

Only one further point needs to be mentioned; and that is that, for readily intelligible reasons, the stupendous forces released by the Nirmāṇakāyas is not all lavished as fast as it is generated, but that arrangements are made for storing it up, in order that there may always be a fund in reserve for the world. What those arrangements are is naturally beyond our power of conception: but it is to them that allusion is made when the Nirmāṇakāyas are spoken of as the "reservoir of spiritual force".

It is possible to see from the forgoing how readily the definition of the occult and mystical movements harmonises with the hints contained in our Theosophical literature as to the respective functions

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

of the Occultist and the Mystic in the world's work. We are able, moreover, to gather some idea as to the wonderful manner in which Nature contrives to "dovetail" the two movements, apportioning to each its share of its general task.

An even more striking instance of the neatness of Nature's arrangements may perhaps be found in another direction—and that is in the device by which she has brought it about that each of these typical workers, in the very act of doing his own work and pursuing his own goal, thereby, unconsciously and automatically as it were, does the work and draws nearer to the goal of the other. We have seen a little of this in the unconscious release of force by the Mystic in his efforts to rise out of the confines of manifested existence, and his consequent contribution to the World-Process of the very energy which is necessary for the carrying of it on. Still more striking is another arrangement, which rests upon the fact that each higher plane, through which the Mystic must rise in his escape from manifestation, is a plane of ever more perfectly realised unity. The result is, that the further he penetrates into these lofty regions the more completely is there poured into him the realisation of his oneness with all that lives, and the more thoroughly, thereby, does he become involved in its fortunes. Seeking to fly the world, he becomes the world. The nearer he draws to his union with God transcendent, the more does he realise that God immanent and God transcendent are really one God. That is the reason why the genuine Mystic, for all his withdrawing from the world, cannot really be selfish, for he withdraws, by necessity of Nature, into regions where selfishness is impossible.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

So too with the Occultist. Forgoing the ideal of liberation in order to work in the manifested worlds, he draws ever nearer to liberation by the simple doing of that work. For, as he organises vehicle after vehicle, subduing it to his own higher will, he becomes self-determined, and hence free, on plane after plane. Every step in the opening up of new powers is, moreover, for him, a step which brings him nearer to the Life beyond the worlds; and the day will come, at long last, when with every power unfolded and with a vehicle perfectly organised and controlled on each of the planes of our system, he will rise in full consciousness into unity with that life.

There are probably many other ways in which this unification of opposites might be illustrated, still more remarkable than these; and it is perhaps in these, and similar, facts that we may seek the significance of the President's statement that "the perfected Occultist finally includes the Mystic; the perfected Mystic finally includes the Occultist". To many these devices of Nature bring home, with a new illumination, the wonder of the System in which we live.

Something has been said of the process by which the two great classes of workers gradually identify themselves, by specialisation, with the two respective movements in Nature. It is interesting to note, in this connection—and as an illustration of this process—how the Occultist gradually divests himself of his mystical activities and how these are taken over by other agencies.

Since it is the object of the Occultist to identify himslf more and more completely with the outward-flowing life of God, we shall note that he tends, as he advances in growth, to shorten, or abolish those periods of

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

withdrawal which are normally necessary in life. We observe for example that the inward movement which is necessary, in order to renew his store of spiritual force, is condensed into a regular period of meditation, that this is intensified, in order that much may be done within a brief space, and that the whole of this upward effort is made subordinate to the ends for which it will ultimately be used. Meditation, in a word, is for the Occultist purely utilitarian. At a later period the opening up of the bridge between the ego and the personality provides a new economy for the latter, since there is now a steady downward flow which keeps the personality replenished with energy for its outward-going work. It is possible (though this, for the writer, is a matter of conjecture) that, until the consciousness of the ego is fully unified with that of the personality, a good deal of mystical work is carried on by the ego on its own account; this, however, need not interfere with the occult activities of the personality, but can be carried on simultaneously. The general principle here seems to be that for the Occultist, as he advances, more and more of his vehicles are being outward-turned as instruments for specifically occult work, while the higher part of him, over and above these, not yet developed enough for outward-turned work on its own plane, has still that mystical inward turn which suffices to generate spiritual forces for the use of the lower vehicles. Thus, just as the ego can "meditate" on his own plane, while the three lower vehicles of the personality are turned outwards in active work, so, we must imagine, in the case of the Adept, the Monad can pursue its own mystical activities, while the Man acts outward on all the planes of the fivefold world.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A similar abbreviation, or abolition, of the period of withdrawal, in order that the time of the Occultist may be as fully as possible devoted to outward-going work, is seen in the renunciation of the heaven-life which is made by the Occultist at a certain stage of his unfoldment. Life in the heaven-world—being, as it normally is, a life in which the consciousness is turned inward upon itself, and in which it cannot flow downwards into the lower worlds but must expend itself on its own plane—is, according to our definition, essentially a "mystical" state. This condition the occultist renounces, and seeks reincarnation with the utmost swiftness, in order that there may be as little break as possible in his specifically "occult" work. In this way whole centuries, even millenniums of mystical existence are saved, and there is a corresponding gain for the occult life.

Now it is clear that a vast disturbance of Nature's balance, of this kind, could not be made unless by some special arrangement and some special help; and it is here that we come upon one of the most interesting application of our theory. Remembering that the mystical movement in Nature is the only means available for releasing the force necessary for occult work, we must see that the total cutting off of such an enormous mechanism of replenishment as that of the inter-vital devachanic period, must some where or other be compensated for. It is so compensated for. For this is one of the offices performed by the peculiar relation of Master and pupil. Part of what the Master does for the disciple is to keep him supplied with the forces which otherwise he would have to spend much time and effort in seeking for himself. The linking on of the consciousness of the pupil to that of his Master

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

opens up for him the vast energies of the Master's nature. The Master, in passing these on to His pupil, is doing definitely occult work, for He is sending them downwards and outwards from Himself: but He is thereby saving His pupil from the necessity of an upward and inward effort which, for him, would be mystical work. Thus the relation between Master and pupil is one very striking method by which the more and more exclusive specialisation upon the outward-going impulse is made possible. We must imagine that the same facts repeat themselves, on a higher level, in the case of the relation of the Adept and His Master, each Higher One doing for the one below Him that which the Masters do for their disciples.

An important point about this arrangement is that it not merely saves the pupil from spending his time in seeking for his own supplies of working energy, but provides him with an energy far greater, and of purer quality, than he could release for himself. It is thus a positive addition to his efficiency and an enhancement of all his powers.

It is, perhaps, an addition and an enhancement of this kind which, on a still greater scale, is placed at the disposal of the Adepts themselves by the great hosts of the Nirmāṇakāyas. For here we have a Body which is entirely occupied with that upward movement which aspires to the Life beyond the worlds;—which, in other words, specialises just as completely upon the impulse of withdrawal as the Occult Adept upon the impulse of forthgoing. Consequently, precisely by reason of that exclusive specialisation, it is not impossible that it will release forces not merely greater in volume, but on higher levels, than the unaided Occultist, even though of equal rank, could reach.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

With these stray suggestions, illustrating some of the ways in which our formula may be applied, we close. The definition, given in the forgoing pages is not one which fits in with the popular conception of the Mystic and the Occultist;—indeed, in popular usage, the terms "Mystic" and "Mysticism" cover in a vague kind of way the whole field of the spiritual life, while the Occultist is (in the West at least) not understood at all. But it is a definition which, we venture to think, will commend itself to the Theosophical student, anxious to clarify his conceptions and to define his terms. The chief points about it are; (1) that it finds the basis of the distinction not in two generic types of Egos, or Monads, but in two impersonal principles; (2) that it connects these principles with the two great aspects, or modes, of the Divine Being which all manifestation involves; (3) that it shows them as coextensive in their operations with the whole of manifested life, and not only this; but (4) as the two ultimate principles out of which everything else in the manifested worlds is built up. In a word, it resolves the whole of manifested Nature into the interplay of the mystical and the occult movements. According to it, therefore, the dualism of the Mystic and the Occultist is no merely casual distinction, but is rooted deep down in the foundations of Being; and the dualism thus acquires a philosophical importance which many hints that we gather from our Theosophical teachings would lead us to expect; the Occultist and the Mystic become, in the profoundest sense of the word, representative, and fall into their appointed places in the scheme of things; they become, verily, "the two Hands of the One LOGOS in His helping of His universe".

E. A. Wodehouse

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

THE CLOAK OF INVISIBILITY

By C. A. DAWSON SCOTT

Bismillah

TO Stamboul came one year an English lady who had been born before her time. Nowadays it is usual for idle women to try and regenerate the world, and as each pulls in a different direction not much harm is done. Then it was an anomaly, the women being for the most part uncertain whether they themselves were not out of joint. Wealthy, handsome, childless, Elizabeth Gaunt had taken a restless soul with her when she set out upon her travels. Life unless lighted by great ideas was grey and dull, and even when thus lighted, did not seem absolutely satisfactory. She was in a reckless mood, the day Wazdi Bey, to whom her husband had an introduction, went hospitably and without suspicion to their villa.

Lady Gaunt, lounging away the late November afternoon, received him with considerable pleasure. His patriarchal beard, his grave brown eyes, his tall somewhat bent figure impressed her favourably. He struck her indeed as a peculiarly benign-looking old gentleman. Sir Albert would be in before long and meanwhile the visitor might be induced to take her a little behind the scenes of Turkish life.

The tall fair Englishwoman and the inscrutable old Turk sat facing each other in the somewhat stiff drawing-room; and to all her questions concerning mosques and khans, medressehs and mollahs, Wazdi made shrewd reply. When, however, the conversation

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

turned upon Turkish home life, he grew reserved. Lady Gaunt, anxious to encourage him, spoke of English girlhood; but he shook his head.

"And these maidens who catch and kick balls—when they are married, do they have many children?"

Lady Gaunt passed in review the athletic matrons of her acquaintance; but most of them were childless, and the few who had sons and daughters, were always worried about their health or nerves.

"Er—not many," she said, "but it stands to reason that such fine and healthy mothers must produce fine children."

"Ah! but do they?" said the Turk.

"The athletic woman has only been in existence for one generation and we can hardly tell," she returned evasively, "but it must be good for the race, better," and she spoke with returning confidence, "than the seclusion in which you keep your women."

"In which *we* keep them?"

"I have always heard—"

"Never, Madam, in any age of the world have women been constrained by men to do as they did not wish. It is with us as with others. Our women do what they conceive to be right."

"Do you mean to say that if your wives chose they could emerge from their seclusion?"

"My wife—but certainly—if she chose."

"I thought you always had four?"

"A man may marry outside the prohibited degrees, two, or three, or four wives, but it is written 'if you fear that you cannot be just to more than one, then one only'; and this, as a man finds it difficult to be just to more than one, is interpreted by most of us to mean monogamy."

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Dear me, how interesting, and how I should like to meet your wife. What is the custom of the country? Would she call on me?"

The Turk's benignant gaze grew a little colder but he spoke regretfully. "My wife is old-fashioned and seldom leaves the harem. It is perhaps a mistake, but I prefer that she should please herself."

Lady Gaunt was more than ever impressed with his kindliness. "I should so much have liked to see the interior of a harem."

"That is easily arranged. I should be very pleased if you would come one afternoon."

At the day and hour appointed therefore, Elizabeth Gaunt on the tiptoe of expectation drove into the Bey's courtyard. She was received by Fortunatus, who led her into the presence of his master. To his mind, her visit boded ill for the household; therefore his glance was at once bold and hostile. If it had not been for his position as trusted servant, he would have chucked her under her impertinent western chin, he being ever one who liked to square not only his own, but his master's accounts.

In the reception-room of the selamlik, Wazdi Bey received his visitor with simple hospitality; and Lady Gaunt, who had been conscious of something inimical in the atmosphere, warmed to his grave urbanity.

"I must come with you to act interpreter," he said, "the ladies do not speak any language but their own."

"Yet you speak so many?"

"A matter of business and necessity. Ladies think it waste of time to learn what would be of no use to them. A pity, perhaps, but so it is."

He led the way along a passage and up stone stairs into the divan khane,[1] a room which, after the severe

[1] Reception-room.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

furnishing of the selamlik, reminded Lady Gaunt of a second-rate Paris hotel. Chairs and couches were upholstered in soiled red velvet, the wood being gilt; and over all hung an air of dust and heaviness. When Wazdi brought his first wife home, this room had been furnished to satisfy her social ambitions. She had been inordinately proud of it; but after her sudden death it had been seldom or never used. Dewara, who craved above everything to live like the hardy mountaineers from whom she sprang, preferred the ground to a chair, and would, if she had known the word, have called the sophisticated chamber—"stuffy".

She was already awaiting her guest; and Elizabeth Gaunt thought she had never seen a more barbaric figure. Dewara was tall, with lustreless black hair and eyes under luckan brows, eyes that shone with a dull fire. Above the blue of her Turkish dress, the creamy skin showed flawless. Her ornaments were unusual, consisting one and all of golden serpents. One was twisted round her hair like a fillet, the head with glittering emerald eyes rising above her low forehead. Another clasped her neck, and yet others were twisted round her wrists and ankles. Whenever she moved these latter made a sort of clashing sound, which remained in Lady Gaunt's mind as characteristic of this extraordinary woman.

Dewara was not demonstrative, but she did what she believed to be polite when she kissed Lady Gaunt on both cheeks. Then she turned and with a gesture presented her step-daughter Fatmeh, now in the bloom of her youth, and Sughra Hanem, a neighbour. To the surprise of the visitor, this latter wore a scrap of muslin over part of her face, the end of which was tucked into her mouth at the corner.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Why that wisp of muslin?" she inquired of Wazdi, for the lady was middle-aged; moreover the muslin by no means hid what comeliness was hers.

"Sughra Hanem wears it because of me."

"But it is so—so inadequate."

"Like other conventions."

Coffee and sweetmeats were offered; and Lady Gaunt, upon whom Dewara's dark and sombre beauty had made an impression, tried to talk to her hostess. Wazdi translated for both; but it seemed to the Englishwoman that although Dewara spoke with fire, that fire was extinguished by translation. At any rate the answers given by the husband were eminently colourless.

"Tell your daughter how much I admire her lovely chestnut hair."

The Turk shook his head. "It would make her vain."

"And that's probably the only thing I can say that she would like to hear! Don't you think, now that your wife has met me, she might be induced to return my visit?" and she smiled across at Dewara, with an engaging friendliness that was not lost upon either husband or wife.

"I wish she would," said the Bey, "but it is not likely."

"You might at least ask her."

The Turk said a few words to his wife and she answered gutterally and with emphasis.

"She thanks you," translated Wazdi, "but she would rather not."

Lady Gaunt, feeling rebuffed, rose to go. It was impossible to break down the barriers of race, if those on the other side of the fence refused to help. "I'm sorry," she said.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"Not more so than I."

"And at any rate I've seen the interior of a real Turkish harem. I'd no idea it was like this."

"We are much like other people, nowadays."

That evening when Lady Gaunt was sitting with Sir Albert after dinner, she was told that an old woman wished to see her.

"Who is it, Pericles?" she asked of the Greek butler.

"She not say. Only ver' anxious to see Miladi alone."

"But can she speak English?"

"She spik French."

When the stranger was shown in, Lady Gaunt discovered her to be an old, decently clad woman of the poorer class. Not until she was assured that they could not be overheard would she disclose her errand.

"I come from Dewara, the hill-woman, whose nurse I am. You wished her to come and see you, but the Bey said not."

"She did not wish to."

"She was not asked, Effendim. You do not understand Turkish. She would have liked to come. And she has sent me that you may know the truth."

Lady Gaunt found the truth embarrassing and sat wondering what to do with it. Could it be possible that that patriarchal old man was not as guileless as he had looked? She felt angry that she should have been deceived.

"The Bey jealous," continued old Fitneh in matter-of-fact explanation. "Dewara, she born free, she made slave. Now she Ouem-el-Ouled,[1] mother of son, and

[1] Ouem-el-Ouled is the title given to a slave who has borne her master a son.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

so Hanem. But is it not written: 'Woman flees the white beard as the sheep the jackal?' Dewara not happy, Effendim."

"Poor thing!" Wazdi Bey's hypocrisy had put him beyond the pale, and if the East were stretching out hands to the West, Elizabeth Gaunt was not the woman to draw back.

"Will the Hanem come and see me?"

"She no can. Coachman say where she go. Master always arrange."

"Practically the poor thing is a prisoner!" Lady Gaunt's free spirit rose in revolt. "Just as I thought—the unspeakable Turk," and it never even occurred to her that there might be two sides to the question and that Dewara was showing a singular aptitude for intrigue.

"Korban Bairam[1] soon—day after to-morrow. The Hanem goes to-morrow to buy sheep. A fine flock always by S. Sophia. We buy there—early. You come."

"Certainly I will. They say the streets will be a sight. All the women and their children out shopping. What time?"

Fitneh supplied the necessary detail. She had come in order to impose upon this stranger the imperious will of her mistress. Dewara sought distraction. A woman of fierce energy, she would grasp at any shadow that gave promise of varying the monotony; and it was perhaps as well for Lady Gaunt that Wazdi Bey knew how to keep what was his.

The week before Korban Bairam, the Feast of Sacrifice, is a busy one in Muhammadan households; it is also very frequently cold, dark and wet. Fortunatus,

[1] The midwinter festival of Islām, equivalent to the Western Christmas.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

talking to his friend the porter by the iron brazier in the courtyard, and conscious that the day of cloud was likely to end in a night of rain, had been surprised to see Fitneh, the old nurse, slip quietly past the great gates. On what errand of importance could she be bound? If Atiya or Zuleika, the two old cousins who led a meek existence in the background of the harem and made pastes and preserves, the mere mention of which caused your mouth to water, were in need of extra ingredients they would have sent a young and active servant. Certainly not old Fitneh, the body servant of the Hanem, Fitneh, who would be busy with preparations for the great event and who was a cake-maker of repute. Fortunatus' curiosity had been aroused. His small charge Mustapha, the only son of the house, was in bed and he at liberty. What more natural than that he should follow Fitneh through the chilly streets. When presently she took an arabia[1] he felt glad that he had done so.

In Stamboul, cabs do not go more quickly than elsewhere, and Fortunatus, young, lithe, and by no means overfed, was able to keep this particular one in sight. When he saw it stop at the villa lately taken by Sir Albert Gaunt, he scented a mystery.

To Fortunatus, the Hanem with her stormy eyes, her periods of sullen silence alternating with fits of energy, was a person for thoughtful consideration. Not understanding her, he was the more curious and watchful; and he now perceived that mischief was afoot, mischief which must, if possible, be frustrated. Why should she send a message, when she had only that day seen the lady? Even if he had been present, Fortunatus whose mind ran in the ordinary grooves, would not have

[1] Cab.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

perceived that in the Englishwoman, Dewara Hanem fancied she had found a kindred spirit. Lady Gaunt had that free carriage of head and body which comes of long hours spent in the glens and on the slopes of mountains; her feet had carried her for many miles over the springy heather and she was as much out of place in a harem as Dewara herself. Never since the latter had been enslaved and sold had she met a woman to whom the free out-of-door life she had once enjoyed was a matter of course. Her sullen and desperate heart had warmed to the stranger with the kindly eyes. She would clasp the hand held out to her and who knew what might not come of their friendship? Perhaps even escape from the honoured bondage in which she lived, and a return to the tents of her people.

This Fortunatus could not guess, though the time was to come when Dewara's need of liberty should be indelibly impressed upon his mind. Unable at the moment to make head or tail of the matter, he ran back through the increasing rain, loitering about until he saw Fitneh slip into the courtyard. If she had not been gruff and taciturn, the old woman would hardly have been a favourite with Dewara; and Fortunatus was wondering how he could extract the information he wanted when she turned to him with a command from the Hanem. He was to have his little charge ready in good time the following morning, as Mustapha would accompany his mother on the usual Bairam shopping expedition. "And we start early," said Fitneh. "An hour earlier than usual."

Fortunatus promised a careful obedience; but on the following morning when Dewara sent for her son, it was told her that Mustapha, long since ready and

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

impatient to be off, had gone down the lane. The boats dressed with bunting for the festival had proved irresistible, but he would be back before long. Dewara walked up and down behind the Mashrabiyeh screens, and finally sent a messenger to where the water, between the white garden walls, showed blue and golden in the sunlight. The truants, oblivious of time, were absorbed in the busy scene. On the eve of Bairam, the Bosphorous is alive with caiques and other craft and wears an unusual air of festivity. Mustapha, warm in his sheepskin coat, was loath to turn back; and when he eventually reached the harem, it transpired that he was hungry and in some unexplained way had cut his thumb.

"And in one caique," he told his attentive mother, "there was a big ram with gilded horns and another ran into it, and it fell overboard and they all got wet; the kiakji, he said things."

While Dewara saw to her son's needs, his attendant strolled into the courtyard. The middle-aged coachman was flapping his arms across his chest and complaining of the cold.

"The carriage is not wanted," Fortunatus said with an air of authority. "The Hanem is busy. It is to come back in an hour."

The result of these manœuvres was that Lady Gaunt waiting in an arabia not far from S. Sophia, passed an interesting time but saw nothing of the person she had come to meet. Turkish ladies in feridjeh and scharchaf,[1] accompanied by dark-eyed children, stopped to bargain, according to their status, for fat-tailed sheep or brown goat; and, the deal made, sturdy

[1] Black cloak and veil.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

hamals[1] carried off the dignified purchase. Elizabeth Gaunt looked at the eager faces when, in the heat of argument, the little veil was thrown back, but each was a stranger and preoccupied. At last, conscious that the wind was cold, she returned home—passing unawares Wazdi Bey's landau on its belated way.

That evening as she stood at her window listening to the wail of the muezzin: "Allah only is great, there is but one God and Muhammad is his Prophet. Come to prayer, come to adore, Allah is great"—a drum of Rahat-lakoum was brought to her on a salver by the Greek butler.

"I did not order this, Pericles," she said upon opening the box; but as she spoke she caught sight, under the soft sugar, of a folded paper. Drawing it out she found it to be a letter in halting French, a letter from Dewara. "Who brought it?"

"Hamal, Miladi. He gone."

"Then it is all right."

The letter set forth in short fierce phrases that Dewara had been delayed; but if her friend would write and appoint another time, she still hoped to come. It was a letter characteristic of the stormy and disappointed mood of the writer, and Lady Gaunt read it sympathetically. On the following day she wrote to Dewara very cautiously, but very kindly, asking her to spend the afternoon with her. She said that of course no men would be present and that Dewara's husband might rest assured that all the customs of his country would be carefully observed. To this a polite refusal purporting to emanate from the Hanem was presently returned; but Lady Gaunt was hardly surprised when on the following morning a basket of golden-ripe dates was brought her,

[1] Porters.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

under the leaves of which lay one of the hill-woman's burning effusions. "It is written: 'If you are the tent-peg, have patience, if you are the mallet, strike,'" and she begged her friend to have patience and try again.

Circumstances shortly after gave Lady Gaunt another opportunity, but the result was the same. Failing in every attempt to meet Dewara, she realised before long that adverse influences must be at work. In passionate halting French the Hanem declared that it was her husband's fault, that he was jealous, suspicious and tyrannical. That she herself was something of a fire-brand was perhaps more evident; but Lady Gaunt, touched by the fervid phrases of the letters, by her outpourings of despair and longing, only thought of her as a victim, a victim as much beyond help, however, as one of the tigresses in the Zoo.

One evening the Gaunts encountered Wazdi at a function given by the English Ambassador. The old Turk was standing alone, contemplating the brilliant crowd of guests, and once more Elizabeth found herself admiring the patriarchal head and grave eyes. The man might be a tyrant, but if so his looks belied him. She glanced at him thoughtfully. "I wonder why you would not let the Hanem come and see me?"

The Turk's grave face relaxed. "Did I prevent her?" Then because he could admire a courage that was so reckless, and because the Gaunts were leaving in a few days: "You are of another race and you cannot understand."

"I understand," said Elizabeth warmly, "that she was once a free woman."

"And now, being wife and mother, she must make the best of circumstances. It was not I who stole her freedom. I bought in the market."

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

"But I could have been a friend to her, given her fresh interests and occupations."

"To the woman her work, to the man his," said the Turk. "To be responsible for the comfort and well-being of a great household, to have the care of children, is it not enough?"

"Not for the woman of to-day."

"By the beard of the Prophet, then, we are of yesterday. My dear lady, the woman who seeks to deceive her husband will not be more merciful to her friend. Moreover is it not written: 'Woman was made of a crooked rib. Try to straighten her and she breaks.'"

"The Hanem," said Lady Gaunt in a last attempt to carry her point, "is not happy, and I am sorry for her."

"Age has its compensations. It bestows content."

Lady Gaunt thought of the long years, the years before age should have sapped Dewara's intense vitality.

"Not content," she said sadly, "only indifference."

Then she glanced at the quiet face of the old man. "I wonder," she murmured, "I wonder how you knew?"

"Elizabeth," interrupted Sir Albert, "it is really very late. We must be going."

"Yes, yes, dear, in a moment."

She was still looking inquiringly at the man whom she had estimated as guileless and benevolent. He bent a little forward: "It is fortunate for her," he said slowly, "that I am no longer young and that therefore I prefer gentle to harsh methods, also that she is the mother of my son. You see," and he shook Lady Gaunt's hand in kind farewell, "only a selection of the letters that were written reached you."

C. A. Dawson Scott

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

GRAIL-GLIMPSES.

II

GOD'S SCAVENGER

By E. M. GREEN

SHE was sitting on one of the green chairs in the Park, a pathetic travesty of the women in the gay mid-season crowd. Every article of her clothing, from the outrageous hat upon the peroxide masses of her untidy hair to the grey suede shoes with their huge bows of soiled ribbon, proclaimed her for what she was, even in an age in which petticoats and propriety have alike been cast upon the ash-heap, and a finer sense than those of sight or hearing is needed to distinguish My Lady from Tottie of the Halls.

A book lay open on her lap, but she was not reading; with the rapt intensity of one who sees a vision of some bliss too full for words, she gazed and revelled in the passing stream of fashion and beauty. June had come in like a full-blown flower, the world was a pageant and the breeze a song; and London laughed and lazed in the joy of it all, knowing but too well how delusive such fair promise was like to be.

The Stranger took a vacant chair next her, but she did not turn her glance towards him or seem to notice his coming. The carriages and motors streamed past, or drew up at the railings to watch the stream the better, and the girl (she was no more than twenty-two

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

or three, though she looked forty) drank thirstily of the colour and movement, leaning forward now and again to watch some more than usually pretty débutante, or any carriages in which there were children.

She started as from a trance as the Park attendant camp up with his roll of chair tickets and paid her penny quickly, almost impatiently. The Stranger looked up as the man held a ticket towards him, and shook his head with a smile. "I have no money, friend," he said simply. The Park keeper looked in surprise, but beyond the fact that he wore a dark cloak of grey he could not get a clear impression of the speaker; the sun, or some other light, so dazzled him. He thought the gentleman was jesting, or might be a foreigner who did not understand.

He touched his cap as he spoke again rather loudly: "*One* penny, Sir, *if* you please, for the chair, Sir!" "My friend, I have said, I have no money." "Well, then, I'm afraid, Sir, I must ask you to be moving on!" "But I am weary, friend, and wish to rest—you will permit me to remain sitting, will you not?" "Sorry, Sir, but these here are not my chairs, you see! I pays a penny to the Comp'ny for every chair as is sat on." "Ah! then you will be kind and pay a penny for me, as I have no money and am weary. Is not that so?" "Look 'ere, Mister, you think you're being funny, don't you! But I've got my job to see to and can't stop 'ere all day! Either you pays, or up you gets—as for *me* payin', if I was to pay for every cove as was *weary* and 'adn't a penny, where'd *I* be—tell me that?" "Ah! yes! where would *you* be? Truly, that is the question. Well, since you cannot permit me to rest . . . ."

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

The girl on the next chair held out a penny to the custodian of chairs. "'Ere, I'll pay for the gent," she said quickly, "That's all right." "Well, Miss, that's as you please," said the man, as he put the penny into his bag. "So long, Mister, and don't lose your ticket if you moves on." He bent down to the girl and half covered his mouth with his hand, whispering audibly; "No good to put yer money on 'im, Miss; bad investment; 'e 's balmy, that's what 'e is."

The girl looked at him calmly and without resentment. "Get along," she said laconically, and returned to her occupation of staring at the stream.

After a few moments the Stranger spoke: "That was a kind action; I thank you. I thought when I sat down by you that you were not unknown to me." The girl started and turned quickly to him. "What d'you mean 'not unknown'? I—I don't know you—I haven't ever met you before, have I? I can't see you properly, the sun gets in my eyes, but I thought your voice sounded sort of familiar." "I have seen you before—that was why I came to this chair." "Oh! dry up—if I'd a known you was that sort I wouldn't have paid that there penny. It's no good, so I'll tell you straight. I ain't takin' any till the evenin.' Me afternoons is me own!" "I know that; I know why you come here every day, and why you have on that dark serge dress, and not the one you had on—last night, for instance, in the Promenade Palatial."

"Why, *you* was never in that old 'ole, was you? I tell you straight I just didn't see you there, and you don't know nothing o' what yer talkin' about. You thinks as I come 'ere to see the

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

torfs and p'raps to pick up a feller a cut above the sort you gets at the 'Alls; but, Lordy! You don't know a blessed thing about it."

"I think I do. Will you tell me if I am wrong when I say that you come here to see the young girls who are your sisters—and the mothers who have little children, whose mother in heart you are also?"

The girl turned her dark, joyless eyes upon the Stranger—wells of bitter waters, deep and fathomless, they seemed; no ray of the sunlight of youth had ever penetrated them, no human love had ever looked into them to warm their chill depths. But now, in answer to she knew not what of understanding, sympathy and comprehension, a far, faint wonder trembled like a star reflected on their surface. "*You*—know—that?" The words were almost a gasp.

"I know that, and more, for I know *you*: have known you from your babyhood." "Then you know 'ow crool 'ard it is for me? 'ow I 'ave 'ad to live some'ow and come to be what I am?" "Tell me—you need not fear to say what is in your heart to me—you have found life cruel, you say?"

"Crool, Sir! Why, it ain't the word. I ain't never 'ad no *life*, Sir, not as you might call it livin'. Mother, she was a dresser at the A . . . . . Theayter, and me father, 'e was a gent right enough, but Mother never 'eard of 'im, after I were two year old. She was took when I were twelve, and I went to live with another of the dressers to mind the byby and do odd jobs. She kep' me till I was old enough to get on at the theayter as dresser meself—and 'er 'usband it was as made me what I am. *You* know what men are, Sir?" She paused and looked towards the Stranger, but she could not see

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

his face. She shivered and said with surprise: "Law, 'ow dark it's gettin', thunder, I s'pose! We shall ketch it 'ere under the trees." A great sadness took her, seeming to come upon her from outside, as a sea-fog steals to engulf the too daring climber on a rocky shore. She shivered again, and a sob caught her throat. She felt very lonely. "I—I beg yer pardon, Sir," she stammered. "I never meant—".

His hand touched her arm lightly, and his voice shook the unplumbed vital parts of her. "Child! Who should know them if I do not? Who should love them if I cannot? Go on, and have no fear. This man, you say, wronged you sorely, so that you became what you are? Tell me, for I would understand, *what* are you?"

She did not wince; a new, pale dignity and awe rested upon her, the memory of that touch upon her arm, perhaps. "I'm what I was myde, Sir. You know that we are all of us bad women. I've seen most of the plays that's been put on for the last eight or nine years at the old A. . . . . ; and I knows the world and life—and 'ow the decent lot as 'aven't known our life feels about immerality, as they calls it. Seems to me as 'ow the 'ole world is really thinkin' of nothin' else; and all the morrel folks is for ever tellin' the immorrel ones 'ow bad they are, and pokin' round to stop 'em—'stead of staying were they are and showin' 'em 'ow 'appy they'd be if they was morrel too. Oh! Sir, it just makes me sick when I *knows*—none better—that it's all upside down, so to say, and they 'as got the stick by the wrong end." She paused—a carriage with two nurses and a trio of golden-haired children drew up at the railings. A fat, blue-eyed mite of two caught her look, and kissed its chubby hand to her. She kissed hers back;

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

a radiance as of dawn trembled in her eyes and on her lips. "It's not us women that's the ones to change; it's the men," she went on as the Stranger bent his compelling gaze upon her. "People goes on screechin' and ravin' about the White Slave traffic, as they calls it—but they'll never stop us, nor yet that there 'ell neither, till they changes the *men*! My Gawd, Sir—the women, ladies, mothers of that little child and thousands like it—*they* are the only ones as can stop the white slaves by teachin' and bringin' up their boys different. And *till* they do that, it's the poor women of the street, me and the likes of me, that is doin' Gawd's own work and guardin' their 'omes for them. If we was not there, those other women wouldn' have a chance to keep their 'omes clean and pure. They don't know men as we do, Sir—and we don't know the father in a man." She broke off and sat brooding—her gaze upon the emptying Row—the mantle of the prophetess yet enfolding her—the inner vision lifting her beyond all self-consciousness, beyond even the meagre setting of her ego.

"I think I understand," the Stranger said, and his voice was very gentle. "You feel that you are helping to make it possible for the 'good women' to build homes, and in these homes to put purity and true manhood before their boys; is not that so?" She sighed. "Ah! Sir, if I 'ad the words as you 'ave. Yes, that's it; but more than that; you'll laugh, maybe—but I think we are kind of doin' Gawd's work, 'elpin' 'Im to put right the world 'E made, that's got into such a awful mess." "Then you believe that God made the world?" "I never seen no cause to doubt it, Sir." The Stranger drew a deep breath and murmured

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

something that she could not hear. "I seem to think as it's all like a play what Gawd 'as wrote; only 'E can't get the players to act right till after a' eap of re'earsils—they're all learnin', Sir—but they kick up the dust a bit and litter up the place—and then when it's late and all dark, *we* comes along, sweepers and scavengers is what we are, and cleans up the place so that they can go on re'earsin next day."

"Then do you think all the women who live as you do are God's Scavengers?"

"Sure, Sir; ain't they all makin' it possible for that there mother to live pure—for that there blossom of a byby to be born; for those young girls that 'ave drove past to-day to walk free and unmolested? They, as well as me, Sir, is cleanin' up for God; but I think as it's more *reely* cleanin' if you 'as 'Im in mind all the time."

"Then—you will have God in mind to-night—at the Palatial—and after?"

"Yes, Sir—I comes 'ere afternoons for that; it 'elps when you've got it clear in your 'ead. I bears 'Im in mind; and I looks to the time when the 'good woman' will 'ave done *their* work and made the men different, so as the bad women ain't wanted no more. Gawd won't want that kind of cleanin' up then!" Silence fell; and the shades of evening. She woke from her dream. "I beg your pardon, Sir—I've been makin' too free—you ain't like the rest and it drawed me on. You ain't offended, Sir? If I might make so bold, shall I see you again, Sir? I can't get to see your face some'ow."

"I am not offended. Yes! We shall meet again. You shall see my face to-night at the Palatial."

E. M. Green

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

MY VISION SPLENDID

By A SERVER

MY sight being opened, I became vividly conscious of myself standing on the outer edge of what seemed to be an arched cave. I stood looking outwards into a soft silver grey mist, not a gloomy or frightening mist, but soft, quiet, and soothing to the eyes and senses. As I became conscious thus far of my surroundings, I felt behind me the presence of some one, almost, but not quite, touching me. I did not turn to look, but I knew this one whose nearness I felt, was one we all love and revere. Behind again, rather in the background of the cave, I felt a Presence. One stood there, in whose footsteps our Leader follows closely, and to whom she ever points as the One for us to imitate. On either side of the cave, in a line with myself, at a little distance away, I became aware of the figure of a watcher or sentinel.

As I stood there, looking outwards, power was poured into me, and this power, so poured in, I felt radiate from my body on every side. It seemed to stream outwards from my spinal column. Three times this power was applied. At the first and second application the force stopped when I reached the point of unconsciousness. The third time came, the life-forces radiated all through me; I heard myself cry out: "I can see! I

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

can see!" Then the pouring in of life-force ceased. Away in the distance, right in front of me, flashed through the grey mist a gigantic Figure, standing upright with arms outstretched, forming a cross. Wondrous beyond all power of telling was this Form. Waves of colour poured from His gloriole on every side; colours that our earth-bound eyes in their normal state have never seen, nay, nor ever could see, streamed from Him like living fire, pulsating and glowing. My whole being was throbbing with the awful wonder and glory of this living picture. I was lifted up out of myself. I touched a height never before felt, or ever imagined by me. I held firmly to my consciousness, for I felt that the wonder and glory of it all was overpowering me. It is not possible to convey to another the Divine perfection of that face towards which I gazed with all my quickened soul. The face was white in colour, the eyes blue, the hair was like spun gold. Everything one had ever dreamed, of love, of compassion, and of tenderness, combined with a sublime majesty, poured in living streams from those eyes, and that Figure. I *knew* this was the Christ.

As I stood, between me and this wondrous Figure, waves of silvery-white mist waved to and fro, like gossamer veils floating in the air in sunny weather; this was evidently meant to dim the glory of the vision, so that I might look on this majestic radiant Figure, and not be utterly destroyed by the splendour of His face.

I awoke in the early morning, my vision pulsating through me still; my body felt as if floating on air; I kept that feeling of lightness and elation for days, and I was able to do more work in a given time both mentally and physically than ever before in this life.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

I brought back this much of the memory, the recollection, of my "Vision Splendid" with me, just as I have here stated; how much more of glory and blinding wonder my *real experience* held I am unable to state, but I am ever and always grateful for being permitted the remembrance of so much.

This vision and its after effects carried me triumphantly through four of the hardest months of my life. I have had my vision splendid; I have seen the living face of my Lord, before which all else fades into nothingness, and no one can take that *real* experience from me.

A strong impression came to me after my vision—that I must go, if possible, to the Adyar Convention, that of 1910, which Theosophical event followed shortly after this epoch in my life. I was thousands of miles away from India at this time, and with little hope of accomplishing the journey or reaching my desired goal. But I can vouch for the fact now, from my personal experience, that when intuition speaks, if the will to obey the voice of the soul be but strong enough, all barriers will be moved out of the way, and the goal be reached, the end attained.

I went to Adyar, and there I watched daily, listening carefully at each meeting, waiting ever, for some sign, some expected Divine communication, or event, for which my intuition had prepared me. It came at a meeting in the big Hall, where the voice of the Christ spoke to us through the lips of the lecturer. At the first words, I knew whose voice it must be, and to those melodious deep full sweet tones, my whole being responded, and the mental picture and vibrations of my vision returned to me, my body was in an ecstasy. Never

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

shall I forget that voice, and those wondrous vibrating tones. It was my Day of Pentecost.

I am thrice blessed. I have had my vision splendid in which I saw the living glorified face of my Lord. I have heard the melody, sweetness, and power, of His voice. My heart, I believe, will respond gladly when He shall appear among men, and for that appearing I watch, work, and wait.

I have been shown things in the watches of the night before and since my vision splendid, but this vision, of which I have written, surpassed all that went before, or has been shown me since.

A Server

Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

REVIEWS

Fresh Voyages on Unfrequented Waters, by the Rev. T. K. Cheyne, D. Litt. (Adam & Charles Black, London, 1914. Price 5s. net.)

Professor Cheyne's book may be described as a series of highly technical notes upon points of Biblical criticism. It goes without saying that whatever Dr. Cheyne writes is instinct with sound scholarship; his voyages are stormy ones, for he is no respecter of the word "orthodoxy," but he is a good seaman and enjoys the gale that disperses the mists of convention and narrowness of thought.

Not the least interesting feature of the present book is an enquiry into the meaning of familiar place-names, like Gethsemane, Golgotha, Bethlehem.

J. I. W.

The Mind at Work. A Handbook of Applied Psychology. Edited by Geoffrey Rhodes. (Thomas Murby & Co., London. Price 3s. 6d.)

The fourteen chapters that make up this book are written by four different persons, Mr. E. J. Foley, Dr. Charles Butler, Professor L. L. Bernard and the Editor himself. No special claim is made to originality. The book is an attempt to put clearly and concisely before the beginner the generally accepted elements of science. The subject of the book is defined as the "study of personality in all its aspects". It should be a useful little manual for students, for it has been so arranged as to be easily usable for reference. A bibliography is appended and a list of the chief psychological terms with their meanings.

A. de L.

...reet, Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Teachings from The Arcane Science, written down by Edward Clarence Farnsworth. (Smith & Sale, Portland, Maine, U.S.A., 1913.)

Books such as this one foreshadow certain problems which may fairly claim some attention from the chief exponents of modern Theosophy. Theosophical teachings appeared before an astonished world with certain clearly-defined warrants of authority. The author of *Esoteric Buddhism* in the very early days of the movement bluntly termed the basic teachings "the absolute truth concerning spiritual things," and again "a mine of entirely trustworthy knowledge". Amongst the chief Theosophical writers there were occasional divergences in matters of detail, but a substratum of unanimity regarding the broad outline of essentials held. In later years, Dr. Steiner arose, claiming inspiration from the same fountain-head, but the mouthpiece of certain doctrines quite irreconcilable with the earlier presentation. Following him, Max Heindel, the author of a fascinating and really able book *The Rosicrucian Cosmo-Conception*, claiming similar inspiration. To these may be added some of the instructions of the so-called "Order of 15" of America, and now the present book—all of them Theosophical in tone and all recognising H. P. Blavatsky, as a messenger from the White Lodge. Heindel's is probably the most able of these books; it sets forth a fairly rational and coherent scheme, and while certain of his points seem to invite doubt, others call forth a flash of ready recognition from the intuition, which is unmistakable. Clearly the book represents a definite occult tradition. Now we have another book which claims to carry us past another veil in the Temple of Divine Science. It is no rival, in our opinion, to Mr. Heindel's, but, like his, it touches upon many interesting points which so far have not been considered by Mrs. Besant, or Mr. Leadbeater, or Mr. Sinnett.

The great question is: What is the source of these various books, and their value in relation to our own Theosophical treatises? Are there schools of Western Occultism still existent on the physical plane, the repository, perhaps, of the Alchemy of the Rosy Cross, and wherein the Lesser Mysteries still are celebrated? Or do these teachings emanate from superphysical Lodges of Teachers

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

out of incarnation, who still cherish the doctrine of mediæval monastic Occultism, blended as it often was with a strong tincture of orthodox Christianity? It would be interesting and well to know!

That is the larger question called forth by this book, and therein probably lies its chief interest to Theosophists. Turning to its more detailed study, we find the book to consist of short animadversions upon various topics of Occult Science. These various expositions are rather vaguely written, by comparison with the more "essential" teaching of current Theosophical books, though from time to time statements of quite unimpeachable definiteness appear. We are told that "the scheme of the planetary chains is quite unlike that given in such works as A. P. Sinnett's *Esoteric Buddhism*, but in such meagre outline is Mr. Farnsworth's scheme that no adequate comparison of the two systems is really possible. In other places the author virtually asserts that he is right and modern Theosophists wrong, but he gives us no ground whatever for accepting his perfunctorily stated theories in preference to the older. Nor does he take the reader into his confidence regarding his credentials, although he claims to supersede "by plainer speech" the veiled language used by "H. P. B. and her associate Masters".

Nevertheless there are many really suggestive fragments of thought and teaching scattered throughout the book, which preclude us from too hastily describing it as one of the many spiritualistic adventures into literature. If it is attributable to some discarnate spirit, then he is one of a superior order.

The book is certainly worthy of perusal, and in some parts of careful and sympathetic study.

J. I. W.

The People's Books[1] (T. C. & E. C. Jack, London and Edinburgh. Price As. 6 or 6d. or 12 c.)

Bacteriology, by W. E. Carnegie Dickson, M.D.

This is a popular sketch of this fascinating Science, wonderfully comprehensive in so small a space, and forms a good introduction to the serious study of the subject: or, for the man in

[1] *This admirable and cheap popular Series is obtainable at the* THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, Adyar, Madras, India.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

the street who does not want to study, it gives a clear insight into the rudiments of the Science, and may do much good by impressing him with the necessity of hygiene in all that pertains to his daily life, though it may frighten him not a little with the long list of formidable, if invisible, foes who are constantly invading the citadel of his body, also the enormous number of bacteria which exist in ordinary everyday articles of food, especially in milk. If a scientist can write of such conditions in England, how much more must they apply here in India also!

Of special interest and importance is the chapter on "Organisms which produce Disease," for the sooner it is a matter of common knowledge what harm these invisible foes can do and the ease with which they are spread—such as the Tubercle bacillus in the sputum, to name the most prevalent—the better for all. The last chapter touches on what might be called the happier side of Bacteriology, its relation to plants, to the arts and industries, and lastly its commercial aspect. There is a good list of books appended for further and more complete study of this subject in all its various aspects.

G. J.

Wild Flowers, by Macgregor Skene, B.Sc.

The pleasure derived from the sight of a lovely woman is quickened rather than dulled by learning her name; and, if the spectator is told something further as to where and how she lives, her beauty is in no way affected, while his interest is considerably increased. Professor Skene argues that it is thus with flowers also; and therefore he has written this quite elementary and, as far as it goes, perfectly satisfactory little book, for those who love flowers for their beauty but have no technical knowledge of botany. His classification of wild flowers into *ten colour groups* affords a simple and effective system of reference. Illustrations of all flowers mentioned, and indices of English and Latin names make identification very easy. Technical terms have been avoided as far as possible, and a clear explanation of those not in everyday use is given in the introductory paragraphs.

A. E. A.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Luther and the Reformation, by Leonard D. Agate, M.A.

This is a sketch of the life and times of Martin Luther, and the author emphasises most rightly the truth that "all religious movements must be studied in relation to the local and temporary circumstances in which they arose". The Reformation was "an attempt to deal with certain abuses of an existing system". The corruption of the Mediæval Church is proverbial, but Mr. Agate states his case fairly and shows the temptations of the Church by reason of its enormous power. Luther, himself, had "a dark and morbid side to his character," which was probably the reason why he viewed the times with so sad a gaze. It was his life in a monastery that sowed "the seeds of his later antagonism to Catholic theology". A chapter is devoted to the question of Indulgences, possibly the most crying evil of the time. Then comes a description of the Diet of Worms. And the political problems of the time are given, followed by an excellent digest of Luther's theology. As in the case of so many reformers, Luther's zeal carried him further from the Catholic position than he would, under normal conditions, have gone:

> Catholic theologians lament his apostacy among other reasons, because, had he remained within the Church, his ability and zeal for reform might have accomplished much.

A few pages on the Lutheran Church, together with a useful bibliography and an efficient index, conclude this excellent volume, which is written in an interesting and unbiassed manner.

Anglo-Catholicism, by A. E. Manning-Foster.

Dr. Langford-James in a short introduction describes Anglo-Catholicism as "a libel on the Gospel," to Protestants, and "to the Roman Catholics a parody of Catholicism". The Anglo-Catholic Movement may be said to have received its greatest impulse from the Tractarian Movement, with its endeavour to restore within the Church of England certain doctrines and practices which, it was claimed, were ever her heritage, but which had fallen into disuse and decay. The short treatise on Anglo-Catholicism, which lies before us, is admirably planned and has chapters dealing with "The Church: Before and After Reformation," "The Bible," "Tradition," "The Sacraments". The author insists on the *Catholicity* of the Church of England and will not allow that Anglo-Catholics

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

represent "a party or school of thought of the Church of England, but the actual official teaching of the Church of England itself". He says:

> The Oxford movement was not the commencement of a new party or school of thought. It was a return to first principles, an appeal to the Prayer Book, and to the older tradition, that the Puritans and Protestants had gradually hidden from sight.

However the question be settled as to the validity of the Anglo-Catholic claims, it is undoubted that those who agree with them have contributed largely to the growth of spirituality within the English Church. The author of this book writes with conviction and therefore in a convincing manner, but then—so did Cardinal Newman from an opposing camp.

T. L. C.

Architecture, by Mrs. Arthur Bell.

The authoress gives a succinct account of the development of Architecture from the earliest times in Egypt, Asia and America up till the present period. Special chapters are devoted to Greek, Roman, Early Christian, Byzantine and Saracenic, Romanesque, Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Norman architecture, also to Gothic and Renaissance architecture in Europe and Great Britain. What is lacking in detail of description in the letter-press is amply repaid in the copious illustrations that appear on almost every page. For anyone desiring to acquire speedily and easily accurate information upon this subject, a concentrated digest of facts as contained in this handbook will prove a most profitable investment. The matter relating to the great cathedrals of Europe is particularly interesting and covers a great deal of ground.

A. E. A.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

SUPPLEMENT TO

THE THEOSOPHIST

SOUTH INDIAN CONVENTION AND

E. S. CONFERENCE, ADYAR

April 2nd to 5th 1915

The Second Annual Convention of the South Indian Lodges of the T. S. and the Annual E. S. Conference will be held at Adyar during the Easter Holidays (April 2nd to 5th).

Members intending to attend should notify Brother C. S. Govindaraja Mudaliar, High Court Vakil, Bangalore Villa, Poonamalai High Road, Madras, by the 28th February.

All arrangements for rooms should be previously made with Brother J. Srinivasa Rao, Superintendent, Bhojanashala, Theosophical Society, Adyar, Madras, S.

If cadjan huts are required, information should be given by the 28th February to Brother J. Srinivasa Rao. A hut of ordinary size 12 feet by 9 feet costs Rs. 10 with mats and Rs. 7-8 without mats. Remittance should accompany order.

A general shed will be put up for those members who remit one rupee each in advance by the 28th February to Brother J. Srinivasa Rao.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

The following receipts from 11th December, 1914, to 10th January, 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

ANNUAL DUES AND ADMISSION FEES

	Rs.	A.	P.
Miss D. Graham, for 1915	15	0	0
Mr. Bernard Drayton, Lakoya, for 1914-15 ...	30	0	0
Lieut.-Col. A. G. B. Turner, for 1915	15	0	0
American Section T. S., for 1914, £81 17s. 8d., part payment	1,228	4	0
Colombo Buddhist T. S., fees of 46 members ...	46	0	0
DONATIONS			
Mr. R. Van Suchtelen, Batavia	15	0	0
Rs.	1,349	4	0

A. SCHWARZ,
Hon. Treasurer, T. S.

ADYAR, 11*th January* 1915.

OLCOTT PAÑCHAMA FREE SCHOOLS

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

The following receipts from 11th December 1914 to 10th January 1915, are acknowledged with thanks:

DONATIONS

	Rs.	A.	P.
An Adyar resident	150	0	0
A friend of Colonel Olcott	10	0	0
Mr. A. Ranganatham (Deputy Collector, Adoni) Food Fund	5	0	0
Mr. Tarachand H. Vieswani-Rohri, Sind... ...	5	0	0
Mr. Studd	15	0	0
Rai Bahadur Purushotam Odhavji, Bombay ...	35	0	0
Mr. Frank. L. J. Leslie, Harrogate, £2	30	0	0
Donations under Rs. 5	7	0	0
Rs.	257	0	0

A. SCHWARZ,
Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, O. P. F. S.

ADYAR, 11*th January* 1915.

Printer: Annie Besant: Vasanta Press, Adyar, Madras.
Publishers: Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Supplement to this Issue

Theosophical Publishing House

ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CIRCULAR, FEBRUARY 1915

OUR NEW PUBLICATIONS

The following have been issued during the month of January :

THE ADYAR BULLETIN

A THEOSOPHICAL JOURNAL FOR EAST AND WEST

VOL. VIII (JANUARY) No. 1

Edited by ANNIE BESANT

$9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Wrapper. Pages 44.
Price : As. 4 or 4d. or 8c. *Post Free.*
Annual Subscription : Rs. 2 or 3s. or 75c. *Post Free.*

CONTENTS : 'From the Editor'; 'The Presidential Address'; 'The Occult Hierarchy,' by Annie Besant; 'The Theosophical Society: A Retrospect and a Prospect,' by B. P. Wadia.

..., Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CONTENTS: 'On the Watch-Tower'; 'Nietzsche,' by M. Matthews; 'Apperception in Education,' by Syed Mahomed Hafiz, B.A.,L.T.; 'The Love Feast' (Poem), by F. Gordon Pearce; 'Solomon and the Queen of Sheba,' by F. Hadland Davis; 'Prahlada, The Herald of an Avatar,' by P. R. Soondararaja Iyer; 'Sachal' (Poem), by Eric cMakay,; 'The Occultist and the Mystic,' by E. A. Wodehouse, M.A.; 'The Cloak of Invisibility,' by C. A. Dawson Scott; 'Grail-Glimpses,' by E. M. Green; 'My Vision Splendid,' by A Server; Reviews; Supplement.

OUR FORTHCOMING PUBLICATIONS

MEMORY TRAINING: A PRACTICAL COURSE

By ERNEST WOOD

THE OCCULT HIERARCHY

By ANNIE BESANT

Adyar Popular Lectures: No. 30

Price: Each 1 Anna or 1d. or 2c. Postage ½ Anna or ½d. or 1c. 100 copies Rs. 5 or 7s. or $1.75; 500 copies Rs. 21 or 28s. or $7; 1,000 copies Rs. 40 or 54s. or $13.50. *Postage Extra.*

An exceedingly powerful and inspiring address delivered at the Convention of the Theosophical Society, 1914. Will soon be ready.

THE VASANTA PRESS, ADYAR, MADRAS.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

A TEXTBOOK OF THEOSOPHY

By C. W. LEADBEATER

New and Cheaper Edition

A brief and lucid outline of the scheme of things as presented by Theosophical Research.

As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

VEGETARIAN BOARDING HOUSE

19 NORLAND SQUARE, HOLLAND PARK, LONDON, W.

Three minutes from *Holland Park Tube Station.* Easy access to Headquarters and the City. Short walk to Shepherd's Bush Exhibition.

TERMS MODERATE. LATE DINNER 7 p.m. or earlier.

The Misses Blackmore.

NEW EDITION

THE BHAGAVAD-GITA

OR

THE LORD'S SONG

TEXT IN DEVANAGARI

AND

TRANSLATION

By ANNIE BESANT

As. 2 or 2d. or 5c.

Postage Extra

Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India

[illegible], Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Theosophical Publishing Society

New Books by Mrs. Besant

Mysticism

CONTENTS.—The Meaning and Method of Mysticism ; The God-Idea ; The Christ-Idea ; The Man-Idea ; Interpretations. Crown 8vo. Cloth 2s.6d. net. Post free 2s. 9d.

India and the Empire

Contains the lecture delivered in the Queen's Hall, London, with articles contributed to *The Times* and other leading English papers during Mrs. Besant's visit this year. An important collection. Wrappers 6d. net. Post free 7d.

"By the request of many European and American friends interested in the Divine Knowledge, I have written these few pages as an introduction to Sufism. ; since Sufism combines the Eastern qualities of faith and devotion with reason and logic, the characteristics of the West."

From the Preface to

Sufi Message of Spiritual Liberty, by Prof. Inayat Khan, with splendid illuminated portrait of the author. Demy 8vo. cloth, gilt top, 2s. 6d. net. Post free 2s. 9d.

A New Book by the Vice-President

In the Next World, by A. P. Sinnett, a book of narratives from some who have passed on. "Extraordinarily interesting and instructive." *Christian Commonwealth.* Crown 8vo. Cloth 1s. 6d. net. Post free 1s. 9d.

Dr. Rudolph Steiner's Latest Books in English

An Outline of Occult Science. His most important work. Demy 8vo. cloth. pp. xvi—469. 7s. 6d. net. Post free 7s. 10d., abroad 8s. 1d.

Three Essays on Haeckel and Karma. Of special scientific interest. Crown 8vo. Cloth 3s. 6d. net. Post free 3s. 9d.

CHEAP BUT IMPORTANT BOOKLETS

In wrappers at 6d. each. Post free 7d.

Patanjali for Western Readers. The Yoga Aphorisms of Patanjali paraphrased and modernised from various English translations and recensions by Daniel R. Stephen, M. A.

The Dionysus-Cult in its relation to Christianity ; as seen in the Bacchæ of Euripides, by George Seaver.

Things that have Happened ; being Personal Experiences in the Borderland, by Reginald B. Span.

Theosophical Publishing Society, 161 New Bond St., London, W.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Swami Vivekananda

AN EXHAUSTIVE AND COMPREHENSIVE COLLECTION OF HIS SPEECHES AND WRITINGS

THIRD EDITION

This publication is the first of its kind. It is the most exhaustive and comprehensive collection of the work of Swami Vivekananda hitherto published. It contains, among others, his eloquent character sketch of "My Master"; his celebrated lecture at the great Parliament of Religions at Chicago; all the important and valuable speeches delivered in England, America and India on Gnana Yoga, Bhakti Yoga, Karma Yoga, Vedanta, and Hinduism; selections from the inspiring speeches he gave, in reply to addresses of welcome that were presented to him at different towns and cities in India, during his historic journey from Colombo to Almora, on his return from America.

Detailed Contents.—My Master; Hinduism as a Religion; Reply to the Addresses of Congratulations from Madras and Calcutta; The Ideal of Universal Religion; God in Everything; Immortality; Is the Soul Immortal; The Freedom of the Soul; Maya and Illusion; Maya and the Conception of God; Maya and Freedom; The Real and the Apparent Man; The Absolute and Manifestation; Unity in Diversity; The Cosmos; The Macrocosm; Realisation; Karma Yoga; Metaphysics in India; Reincarnation; Bhakti or Devotion; Vedanta; The Vedanta in Indian Life; The Mission of the Vedanta; The Sages of India; Christ, the Messenger; The Relation of Buddhism to Hinduism; The True Method of Social Reform; The Reform of Caste; Education on National Lines; The Conquest of the World by Indian Thought; Poems, etc. Contains also *Four Portraits*. Price Rs. 2. To Subscribers of "The Indian Review" Rs. 1-8.

Essentials of Hinduism

VIEWS OF LEADING HINDUS

A symposium by Sir Guru Dass Bannerjee, Kt.; The Hon. Mr. Justice T. Sadasiva Aiyer; Mr. Satyendranath Tagore, I.C.S.; Mr. P. T. Srinivasa Iyengar, B.A., F.M.U.; Dewan Bahadur R. Ragoonath Rao, C.S.I.; Mr. P. Narayana Iyer, B.A., B.L.; Rai Bahadur Lala Baijnath; Dr. Sir S. Subramania Aiyar, K.C.I.E., LL.D.; Rao Bahadur V. K. Ramanujachari; Babu Bhagavan Das; The Hon. Mr. V. Krishnaswami Iyer, C.S.I.; The Hon. Mr. Gokuldas K. Parekh; Rao Bahadur C. V. Vaidya; Pandit Durga Datta Joshi; Babu Govinda Das; The Hon. Mr. Justice P. R. Sundara Aiyar; Dewan Bahadur K. Krishnaswami Rao, C.I.E.; Mr. K. Ramanujachari; Mr. V. M. Mahajani; Rao Bahadur Waman Madhav Kolhatkar; The Hon. Dewan Bahadur M. Adinarayana Ayah; Rao Bahadur Deorao Vinayak; The Hon. Mr. N. Subbarau Pantulu; Babu Sarada Charan Mitra; Sir Pratul Chandra Chatterji, Kt., C.I.E., LL.D. Price As. 8.

To Subscribers of "The Indian Review" As. 6

Indian Christian Messenger.—The views of such enlightened and enthusiastic persons who represent almost all phases of Hinduism orthodox, protestant and even Theosophical, presented in such a handy form must be welcome to all including Christians who value religious study above all.

The Rajput Herald.—A really valuable addition to the Modern Indian Literature.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., 3 Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

RIDER'S NEW PUBLICATIONS

LETTERS OF A LIVING DEAD MAN

STARTLING COMMUNICATIONS FROM THE OTHER WORLD

Written down by ELSA BARKER, Author of "The Son of Mary Bethel," etc. 309 pp. crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. net or Rs. 2-12.

The communicant, who writes through the hand of a well-known American novelist, occupied in life a high position in the legal profession. He depicts himself as entering the spirit world as an explorer, seeking new fields of knowledge, and the report of his experiences is as refreshingly broad-minded as it is original and free from bias.

"Whatever the reader's personal opinions may be, he cannot do amiss in studying this remarkable series of letters, all intensely interesting."—*The Daily Citizen.*

"What a book of wonders this would be if only its information actually did emanate from the spirit of a departed human being—as it seriously claims to do."—SHEFFIELD DAILY TELEGRAPH.

The Problems of Psychical Research. By HEREWARD CARRINGTON. With Frontispiece. About 360 pp. cloth gilt, 7s. 6d. net or Rs. 5-12.

"We may fairly put his volume under the heading 'Science' and call attention to it, not as being occupied with a mass of the usual records, but as devoting serious consideration in a scientific temper to the real significance and character of spiritistic phenomena."—*The Times.*

Psycho-Therapy: Its Doctrine and Practice. By ELIZABETH SEVERN, PH.D. Crown 8vo. Cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. net or Rs. 2-12.

"Dr. Severn is a practical exponent of physical healing by mind methods, and has enjoyed great success."—*Review of Reviews.*

"An intensely interesting book on the power of mind upon the body and the cure of the body through means of prayer, suggestion and personal contact."—*The Tatler.*

The Kabala of Numbers. Part I. A Handbook dealing with the Traditional Interpretation of Numbers and their Predictive Value. By "SEPHARIAL," Author of "A Manual of Occultism," "Kabalistic Astrology," etc. 168pp. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 2s. net or Rs. 1-8.

"'The Kabala of Numbers' is an astonishing book that takes you back, in spirit, even further than Homer or the 'Arabian Nights'."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"There is much to provoke thought in his generalisations on the philosophy of numbers."—*Birmingham Daily Post.*

Kabala of Numbers.—Part II. By "SEPHARIAL," Crown 8vo. Cloth 2s. 6d. net. or Rs. 2.

"The book is forcible and interesting in style, and opens up many fascinating vistas of thought and speculation."—*Oxford Chronicle.*

"A handbook dealing with the occult and prophetic powers of numbers . . . wonderfully interesting."—*Sheffield Daily Telegraph.*

Rider's Occult and Thought New Catalogue will be sent Post Free to any address

William Rider & Son, Ldt., 8-11, Paternoster Row, London, E. C.

THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

President: Annie Besant. Vice-President: A. P. Sinnett, Esq. Recording Secretary: J. R. Aria, Esq. Treasurer: A. Schwarz, Esq

Monthly Organ of the President: *The Theosophist*. Royal 8vo. pp. 160. Rs. 8—12s.—$3 post free.
Journal of the Non-Organised Countries: *The Adyar Bulletin*. do.. pp. 44. Rs. 2—3s.—75c. do.

SECTION	GENERAL SECRETARY	SECTIONAL ORGAN
1. America ...	A. P. Warrington, Esq.—Krotona, Hollywood, Los Angeles, Calif., U.S.A.	The Messenger.
2. England & Wales	Dr. L. Haden Guest—19, Tavistock Square, London, W. C. ...	The Vâhan.
3. India ...	Rai Iqbal Narain Gurtu—Benares City, U. P.	Theosophy in India.
4. Australia ...	W. G. John, Esq.—164, Phillip Street, Sydney, N. S. W.	Theosophy in Australasia.
5. Scandinavia ...	Arvid Knös—Engelbrektsgatan, 7, Stockholm, Sweden.	Teosofisk Tidskrift.
6. New Zealand ...	Dr. C. W. Sanders—351, Queen Street, Auckland	Theosophy in New Zealand.
7. Netherlands ...	J. W. P. Schuurman, Esq.—Amsteldijk, 76, Amsterdam	De Theosofische Beweging.
8. France ...	Monsieur Charles Blech—59, Avenue de la Bourdonnais, Paris. ...	Bulletin Théosophique.
9. Italy ...	Professor O. Penzig—1, Corso Dogali, Genoa	Bollettino della Società Teosofica
10. Germany ...	Herr Sixtus von Kapff, M.D., Kaiserallee, 2047, Berlin W. 15. ...	Theosophisches Streben [Italiana
11. Cuba ...	Señor Don Rafael de Albear—Apartado, 365, Havana	Revista Teosofica.
12. Hungary ...	Professor Robert Nadler—Magyar Teozofia Tarsasag, Ferenczieck [Tere, 4. III. 10, Budapest. IV. ...	Teozofia.
13. Finland ...	Pekka Ervast, Esq.—Aggelby	Tietaja.
14. Russia ...	Mme. A. Kamensky—Ivanovskaya, 22, Petersburg	Viestnik Teosofi.
15. Bohemia ...	Herr Jan Bedrnícek—Dolni Sarka, 275, Prague-Podbaba	Theosofická Revue 'Lotus'
16. South Africa ...	C. E. Nelson, Esq.—P. O. Box 1012, Johannesburg, Transvaal ...	The Seeker.
17. Scotland ...	D. Graham Pole, Esq.—28, Great King Street, Edinburgh ...	Theosophy in Scotland.
18. Switzerland ...	Mlle. H. Stephani—Cour S. Pierre, 7, Geneva.	
19. Belgium ...	Gaston Polak Esq.—112, Avenue de la Toison d'Or, Brussels. ...	La Revue Theosophique Belge.
20. Dutch East Indies	D. van Hinloopen Labberton, Esq.—Weltevreden Tjikini 72, Java ...	Theosofie in Ned. Indie.
21. Burma ...	A. Verhage Esq.—Maitreya Lodge, Thingangyun, Rangoon ...	The Message of Theosophy
22. Austria ...	John Cordes, Esq.—Theresianumgasse, 10, Vienna IV.	
23. Norway ...	Miss Eva Blytt—Hansteensgt 9[1], Kristiania, Norway.	

Presidential Agents in Non-Sectionalised Countries:

South America—Señor Adrian A. Madril—1767, Rioja, Rosario de Santa Fé, Argentina... La Verdad.
Spain—Señor Don José Xifré—Refugio "Felicitos" Campfer (Grisons) Haute Engadine Suisse.
Ireland—P. Leslie Pielou, Esq.—Annandale, Sandford Road, Dublin, Ireland.

Enquiries may be addressed to the Recording Secretary, Theosophical Society, Adyar, Madras, India, or to any one of the ve General Secretaries or Presidential Agents.

The Theosophical Society, as such, is not responsible for any opinion or declaration in this Journal whomsoever expressed, unless contained in an official document.

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar
Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

TWO NEW BOOKS

VARIETIES OF PSYCHISM

By J. I. WEDGWOOD

Re. 1 or 1s. 6d. or 40c.

This little book is a critical study of the varieties of psychism, about which so much uncertainty exists, and so much unreasonable awe. The author herein treats his subject in a scientific fashion, placing it on a sound rational basis, not objectively as an observer, but subjectively from the standpoint of an evolving consciousness ever acquiring higher and finer faculties of perception.

THE CENSUS OF INDIA

AN ANALYSIS AND CRITICISM

By M. SUBRAYA KAMATH

As. 12 or 1s. or 25c.

A most timely little volume appealing alike to Indians and to non-Indian lovers of the Motherland. In the Foreword Mrs. Besant says: "I heartily commend this little book to the thoughtful study of the young politician and to the Library table of the older politician as a most valuable and handy book of reference. It is useful also to the Social Reformer, for, as Mr. Kamath points out, the pages of the Census Report, show the weakest spots of our social customs."

Theosophical Publishing House

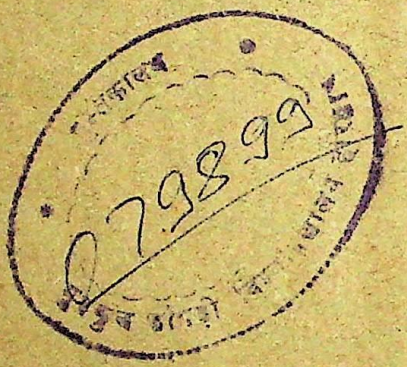
ADYAR, MADRAS, INDIA

...ic Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri



CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Compiled
1999-2000

CC-0. In Public Domain. Gurukul Kangri Collection, Haridwar